

# صَحِيحُ الْبُخَارِيِّ

The Translation of the Meanings of

## Sahîh Al-Bukhârî

Arabic-English

Volume 2

Translated by:

الدكتور محمد محسن خان  
Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan



دار السلام

**DARUSSALAM**

Publishers and Distributors

Riyadh — Saudi Arabia

# صحيح البخاري

The Translation of the Meanings of  
***Sahîh Al-Bukhârî***

**Arabic-English**

**Volume 2**

Translated by:

الدكتور محمد محسن خان

**Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan**

Formerly Director, University Hospital

Islamic University

Al-Madina Al-Munawwara

(Kingdom of Saudi Arabia)

دار السلام

للنشر والتوزيع

الرياض، المملكة العربية السعودية

**DARUSSALAM**

Publishers & Distributors

Riyadh-Saudi Arabia

No part of this book may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying and recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission of the publisher or the translator.

Published by:

**دارالسلام للنشر والتوزيع**

الرياض - المملكة العربية السعودية

**DARUSSALAM**

**Publishers and Distributors**

P.O. Box 22743, Riyadh 11416

Tel. 4033962 - Fax: 4021659

Kingdom of Saudi Arabia



Printed in : July, 1997

Printing supervised by : ABDUL MALIK MUJAHID

Computerized Typesetting, designing and proof reading carried out at Riyadh, Saudi Arabia under the supervision of Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan assisted by a team of highly qualified persons.

© **Maktaba Dar us Salam, 1997**

**King Fahd National Library Cataloging-in-Publication Data**

Al-Bukhari, Muhammed Ibn Ismaiel

Sahih Al-Bukhari\ translated by Muhammad Muhsin Khan.-

Riyadh.

500p., 14x21cm

ISBN: 9960-717-31-3 (set)

9960-717-31-1 (v.1)

1- Al-Hadith - Six books I- Khan, Muhammad Muhsin (tr.)

II-Title

235.1 dc

0887/18

**Legal Deposit no. 0887/18**

**ISBN: 9960-717-31-3 (set)**

**9960-717-32-1 (v.1)**

بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم

الرقم ١٣٣٥ / ح  
التاريخ ١٤٠٤ / ١١ / ٢١  
المرفقات  
الموضوع

المملكة العربية السعودية  
بإشراف اللجنة العليا للإفتاء والدعوة والإرشاد  
مكتب الرئيس

إلى من يهمه الأمر

السلام عليكم ورحمة الله وبركاته، أما بعد :  
فإن الرئاسة العامة لإدارات البحوث العلمية والإفتاء والدعوة والإرشاد بالمملكة العربية السعودية تقرر أن الدكتور محمد تقي الدين الهلالي والدكتور محمد محسن خان قد قاما بترجمة معاني القرآن الكريم وصحيح الإمام البخاري وكتاب اللؤلؤ والمرجان فيما اتفق عليه البخاري ومسلم إلى اللغة الإنجليزية ترجمة صحيحة وذلك أثناء عملهما في الجامعة الإسلامية بالمدينة المنورة، فلا مانع من الفسخ لهذه الكتب بالدخول إلى المملكة وتداولها لعدم المحذور فيها والله ولي التوفيق .  
وصلى الله وسلم على نبينا محمد وآله وصحبه .

الرئيس العام

لإدارات البحوث العلمية والإفتاء والدعوة والإرشاد



عبد العزيز بن عبد الله بن باز



بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم

الرقم  
التاريخ ١٤٩٨ / ٤ / ١٠  
التابع



المملكة العربية السعودية  
الجامعة الإسلامية  
بالمدينة المنورة

لمن يهمه الأمر

الدكتور محمد تقي الدين الهلالي:

الدكتور محمد محسن خان:

تقرر الأمانة العامة للجامعة الإسلامية بالمدينة المنورة أن المذكورين  
بعاليه كانا من ضمن العاملين بالجامعة. وأنها قد قاما أثناء ذلك بترجمة  
معاني القرآن الكريم باللغة الإنجليزية وترجمة صحيح البخاري بها  
أيضاً.

ولقد سدت بحمد الله فراغاً كبيراً يحتاج العالم الإسلامي ملئه. كما أن  
المذكورين يمتازان بحسن العقيدة السليمة من الشوائب، وبالصفات  
الحميدة.

وبناء على الرغبة أعطيا هذه الشهادة، والله ولي التوفيق.

وصلى الله وسلم وبارك على نبينا محمد وعلى آله وصحبه.

الأمين العام للجامعة

عمر محمد فلاته



## CONTENTS OF VOLUME TWO

## فهرس الجزء الثاني

<b>11 – THE BOOK OF AL-JUMU'AH (FRIDAY)</b> .....	21	(18) CHAPTER. To go walking unhurriedly.....	34
(1) CHAPTER. The prescription of <i>Jumu'ah</i> prayer and <i>Khutba</i> .....	21	(19) CHAPTER. One should not separate two persons on Fridays....	35
(2) CHAPTER. The superiority of taking a bath on Friday.....	21	(20) CHAPTER. A man should not make his brother get up to sit in his place.....	36
(3) CHAPTER. To perfume before going for the Friday (prayer).....	22	(21) CHAPTER. <i>Adhān</i> on Friday (for the <i>Jumu'ah</i> prayer).....	36
(4) CHAPTER. The superiority of <i>Jumu'ah</i> (prayer and <i>Khutba</i> ).....	23	(22) CHAPTER. One <i>Mu'adh-dhīn</i> on Friday.....	36
(5) CHAPTER.....	24	(23) CHAPTER. The <i>Imām</i> repeats the wordings of the <i>Adhān</i> when he hears it.....	37
(6) CHAPTER. To use (hair) oil for the Friday prayer.....	24	(24) CHAPTER. To sit on the pulpit while <i>Adhān</i> is pronounced.....	38
(7) CHAPTER. To wear the best clothes (for the <i>Jumu'ah</i> prayer)....	25	(25) CHAPTER. <i>Adhān</i> before delivering the <i>Khutba</i> .....	38
(8) CHAPTER. To clean the teeth with <i>Siwāk</i> on Friday.....	26	(26) CHAPTER. (To deliver) the <i>Khutba</i> on the pulpit.....	38
(9) CHAPTER. Whoever cleans his teeth with <i>Siwāk</i> .....	27	(27) CHAPTER. To deliver the <i>Khutba</i> while standing.....	40
(10) CHAPTER. What should be recited in the <i>Fajr</i> prayer on Friday.....	27	(28) CHAPTER. The facing of the <i>Imām</i> towards the people.....	40
(11) CHAPTER. To offer <i>Jumu'ah</i> prayer and <i>Khutba</i> in villages and towns.....	27	(29) CHAPTER. Saying " <i>Ammā ba'du</i> " in the <i>Khutba</i> .....	41
(12) CHAPTER. Is the bath necessary for those who do not present themselves for the <i>Jumu'ah</i> (prayer).....	29	(30) CHAPTER. To sit in between the two <i>Khutba</i> .....	45
(13) CHAPTER.....	31	(31) CHAPTER. To listen to the <i>Khutba</i> (religious talk) on Friday...	45
(14) CHAPTER. Not to attend the <i>Jumu'ah</i> (prayer) if it is raining....	31	(32) CHAPTER. During the <i>Khutba</i> , two <i>Rak'ā Ṣalāt</i> before sitting ( <i>Tahayyat-ul-Masjid</i> ).....	46
(15) CHAPTER. For whom is the <i>Jumu'ah</i> (prayer) compulsory?.....	31	(33) CHAPTER. When the <i>Imām</i> is delivering the <i>Khutba</i> , a light two <i>Rak'ā Ṣalāt</i> (prayer) ( <i>Tahayyat-ul-Masjid</i> ).....	46
(16) CHAPTER. The time for the <i>Jumu'ah</i> (prayer).....	32	(34) CHAPTER. To raise hands during the <i>Khutba</i> (religious talk)...	46
(17) CHAPTER. If it becomes very hot on Fridays.....	33		

(35) CHAPTER. <i>Istisqā'</i> in the <i>Khuṭba</i> on Friday.....	47	(4) CHAPTER. Eating on the day of <i>Fiṭr</i> before the 'Eid-al-Fiṭr prayer... 58
(36) CHAPTER. One should keep quiet and listen while the <i>Imām</i> is delivering the <i>Khuṭba</i> .....	48	(5) CHAPTER. Eating on the Day of <i>Nahr</i> (10th of <i>Dhul-Hijjah</i> )..... 58
(37) CHAPTER. An hour (opportune – lucky time) on Friday.....	48	(6) CHAPTER. To proceed to a <i>Muṣallā</i> without a pulpit..... 59
(38) CHAPTER. If some people leave the <i>Imām</i> during the <i>Ṣalāt-ul-Jumu'ah</i> .....	48	(7) CHAPTER. 'Eid prayer before the <i>Khuṭba</i> and no <i>Adhān</i> or <i>Iqāma</i> for it..... 60
(39) CHAPTER. To offer <i>Ṣalāt</i> before and after the <i>Jumu'ah</i> prayer.....	49	(8) CHAPTER. The <i>Khuṭba</i> after the 'Eid prayer..... 62
(40) CHAPTER. When the <i>Ṣalāt</i> is ended, you may disperse through the land, and seek of the Bounty of Allāh...."	49	(9) CHAPTER. It is disliked to carry arms on 'Eid and in the <i>Haram</i> .... 63
(41) CHAPTER. The afternoon nap after the <i>Jumu'a</i> (prayer).....	50	(10) CHAPTER. To offer the 'Eid prayer early..... 64
<b>12 – THE BOOK OF SALAT-UL-KHAUF (FEAR PRAYER)...</b>	51	(11) CHAPTER. Superiority of deeds on the days of <i>Tashrīq</i> ..... 65
(1) CHAPTER. The <i>Ṣalāt-ul-Khauf</i>	51	(12) CHAPTER. To say <i>Takbīr</i> on the days of <i>Minā</i> and while proceeding to 'Arafāt..... 65
(2) CHAPTER. The <i>Ṣalāt-ul-Khauf</i> while standing or riding.....	52	(13) CHAPTER. <i>Aṣ-Ṣalāt</i> using a small spear as a <i>Sutra</i> ..... 66
(3) CHAPTER. To guard one another during the <i>Ṣalāt-ul-Khauf</i> ..	52	(14) CHAPTER. To put the 'Anaza (spear-headed stick) or <i>Harba</i> in front of the <i>Imām</i> on 'Eid day..... 67
(4) CHAPTER. <i>Aṣ-Ṣalāt</i> at the time of besieging a fort and at the time of meeting the enemy.....	53	(15) CHAPTER. The coming out of ladies and menstruating women to the <i>Muṣallā</i> ..... 67
(5) CHAPTER. The chaser and the chased can offer <i>Ṣalāt</i> (prayer) while riding, and by signs.....	54	(16) CHAPTER. The attendance of boys at <i>Muṣallā</i> ..... 67
(6) CHAPTER. Offering <i>Aṣ-Ṣalāt</i> (the prayers) while attacking the enemy and in battles.....	55	(17) CHAPTER. The <i>Imām</i> faces the people while delivering the <i>Khuṭba</i> (religious talk) of 'Eid..... 68
<b>13 – THE BOOK OF THE TWO 'EID (PRAYERS AND FESTIVALS).....</b>	56	(18) CHAPTER. The mark of the <i>Muṣallā</i> ..... 68
(1) CHAPTER. The two 'Eid and sprucing oneself up on them.....	56	(19) CHAPTER. The preaching to the women by the <i>Imām</i> on 'Eid day..... 69
(2) CHAPTER. A display of spears and shields on 'Eid Festival day.....	56	(20) CHAPTER. If a woman has no veil to use for 'Eid..... 70
(3) CHAPTER. The legal way of the celebrations on the two 'Eid festivals.....	57	(21) CHAPTER. Menstruating women should keep away from the <i>Muṣallā</i> ..... 71
		(22) CHAPTER. <i>An-Nahr</i> and <i>Adh-Dhabh</i> at the <i>Muṣallā</i> on the day of <i>Nahr</i> ..... 72
		(23) CHAPTER. If the <i>Imām</i> is asked about something while he is delivering the <i>Khuṭba</i> ..... 72

(24) CHAPTER. Whoever returned (after offering the 'Eid prayer) on the day of 'Eid through a way different from that by which he went.....	73	(8) CHAPTER. <i>Istisqā'</i> (to invoke Allāh for the rain) on the pulpit....	88
(25) CHAPTER. Whoever missed the 'Eid prayer should offer two <i>Rak'ā</i> prayer.....	74	(9) CHAPTER. Whoever To invoke Allāh for rain in the <i>Jumu'ah</i> prayer.....	88
(26) CHAPTER. <i>Ṣalāt</i> before or after the 'Eid prayer.....	75	(10) CHAPTER. Invocation (for stoppage of rain).....	89
<b>14 – THE BOOK OF WITR.....</b>	<b>76</b>	(11) CHAPTER. The saying that "The Prophet ﷺ did not turn his cloak inside out during the invocation for rain on Friday.".....	89
(1) CHAPTER. What is said regarding the <i>Witr</i> prayer.....	76	(12) CHAPTER. If the people request the <i>Imām</i> to invoke Allah for rain, the <i>Imām</i> should not refuse.....	90
(2) CHAPTER. The timing of the <i>Ṣalāt-ul-Witr</i> ( <i>Witr</i> prayer).....	78	(13) CHAPTER. If <i>Al-Muṣṣṭrikūn</i> intercede the Muslims to invoke Allāh for rain during drought.....	90
(3) CHAPTER. The Prophet ﷺ used to wake his family up for the <i>Witr</i> prayer.....	78	(14) CHAPTER. To say, "Around us and not on us," when it rains excessively.....	91
(4) CHAPTER. <i>Witr</i> as the last <i>Ṣalāt</i> (at night).....	78	(15) CHAPTER. To invoke Allāh for rain while standing.....	92
(5) CHAPTER. To offer the <i>Witr</i> prayer while riding on an animal...	79	(16) CHAPTER. To recite aloud while offering the prayer of <i>Istisqā'</i>	93
(6) CHAPTER. Offering prayers of <i>Witr</i> while on a journey.....	79	(17) CHAPTER. How the Prophet ﷺ turned his back towards the people [while offering the <i>Ṣalāt</i> (prayer) for rain].....	93
(7) CHAPTER. To recite <i>Qumūt</i> before and after bowing.....	80	(18) CHAPTER. The <i>Istisqā'</i> prayer consists of two <i>Rak'ā</i> .....	94
<b>15 – THE BOOK OF AL-ISTISQĀ'.....</b>	<b>82</b>	(19) CHAPTER. To offer the <i>Istisqā'</i> prayer at the <i>Muṣallā</i> .....	94
(1) CHAPTER. Going out of the Prophet ﷺ to offer <i>Istisqā'</i> prayer..	82	(20) CHAPTER. Facing the <i>Qiblah</i> while offering the <i>Istisqā'</i> prayer....	94
(2) CHAPTER. Invocation of the Prophet ﷺ.....	82	(21) CHAPTER. While offering the <i>Istisqā'</i> prayer, people should raise hands along with the <i>Imām</i> .....	95
(3) CHAPTER. Request of the people to the <i>Imām</i> to offer the <i>Istisqā'</i> prayer.....	84	(22) CHAPTER. The raising of both hands by the <i>Imām</i> during <i>Istisqā'</i> while invoking Allāh for rain.....	95
(4) CHAPTER. Turning cloak inside out while offering the <i>Istisqā'</i> prayer.	85	(23) CHAPTER. What should be said (or what to say) if it rains.....	96
(5) CHAPTER. The taking of revenge by Allāh عز وجل over His creatures by drought.....	85	(24) CHAPTER. One who stood in the rain till the water started trickling down his beard.....	96
(6) CHAPTER. <i>Istisqā'</i> in the main mosque (of the town).....	85	(25) CHAPTER. If the wind blows (what should one do or say?).....	97
(7) CHAPTER. To invoke Allāh for rain in the <i>Khuṭba</i> of Friday facing a direction other than the <i>Qiblah</i> .....	87		



(26) CHAPTER. "I was granted victory with <i>Aş-Şaba</i> ."	98
(27) CHAPTER. Earthquakes and (other) signs (of the Day of Judgement).	98
(28) CHAPTER. "And instead for the provision He gives you, you deny."	99
(29) CHAPTER. Except Allāh تعالى nobody knows when it will rain.	99

## 16 – THE BOOK OF THE ECLIPSES..... 101

(1) CHAPTER. <i>Aş-Şalāt</i> (the prayer) during a solar eclipse.	101
(2) CHAPTER. To give <i>Şadaqa</i> during the eclipse.	102
(3) CHAPTER. Making a loud announcement of <i>Aş-Şalāt</i> (the prayer) in congregation for eclipse.	103
(4) CHAPTER. A <i>Kḥuṭba</i> (delivered) by the <i>Imām</i> on the eclipse.	104
(5) CHAPTER. Should one say: The sun <i>Kasafat</i> or <i>Khasafat</i> ?	105
(6) CHAPTER. "Allāh frightens His slaves) with <i>Kusuf</i> (eclipse)."	106
(7) CHAPTER. To seek refuge with Allāh from the torment in the grave during eclipse.	106
(8) CHAPTER. To prolong the prostrations in the eclipse <i>Şalāt</i> .	107
(9) CHAPTER. To offer the eclipse <i>Şalāt</i> (prayer) in congregation.	108
(10) CHAPTER. Offering of Eclipse prayer by women along with men.	109
(11) CHAPTER. Manumission (of slaves) during the solar eclipses.	110
(12) CHAPTER. To offer the eclipse prayer in the mosque.	111
(13) CHAPTER. The solar eclipse does not occur because of someone's death or life.	112
(14) CHAPTER. To remember Allāh during the eclipse.	113
(15) CHAPTER. Invocation during the eclipse.	113

(16) CHAPTER. The saying of <i>Ammā ba'du</i> during the <i>Kḥuṭba</i> of the eclipse.	114
(17) CHAPTER. The prayer of the lunar eclipse:	114
(18) CHAPTER. The first <i>Rak'ā</i> of the eclipse prayer is longer.	115
(19) CHAPTER. To recite aloud in the eclipse <i>Şalāt</i> .	115

## 17 – THE BOOK OF PROSTRATION DURING THE RECITATION OF THE QUR'ÂN..... 117

(1) CHAPTER. Prostrations during the recitation of the Qur'ân.	117
(2) CHAPTER. To prostrate during the recitation of <i>Sūrat Tanzil – Aş-Şajda</i> (No.32).	117
(3) CHAPTER. To prostrate while reciting <i>Sūrat Sād</i> (No.38).	117
(4) CHAPTER. The prostration in <i>An-Najm</i> . (No.53).	118
(5) CHAPTER. The prostration of Muslims along with <i>Al-Mushrikin</i> ; and a <i>Mushrik</i> is <i>Najasun</i> (impure) and does not perform ablution;	118
(6) CHAPTER. Whoever recited the Verses of prostration and did not prostrate.	119
(7) CHAPTER. Prostration while reciting <i>Idḥaş-Şamā'un-Şhaqqat</i> .	119
(8) CHAPTER. Whoever prostrated with the prostration of the reciter.	120
(9) CHAPTER. The overcrowding of the people when the <i>Imām</i> recites <i>As-Sajda</i> .	120
(10) CHAPTER. Whoever thinks that Allāh عز وجل has not made prostration of recitation compulsory.	121
(11) CHAPTER. Whoever recited the Verse of <i>Sajda</i> during the <i>Şalāt</i> (prayer) and prostrated.	122
(12) CHAPTER. Whoever does not find a place for prostration (with the <i>Imām</i> ) because of overcrowding.	122

## 18 – THE BOOK OF ABRIDGED OR SHORTENED PRAYERS (*AT-TAQŞĪR*)..... 123

- (1) CHAPTER. For what period of stay one should offer shortened prayers. .... 123
- (2) CHAPTER. *Aş-Şalāt* (the prayers) at Mina (during *Hajj*). .... 123
- (3) CHAPTER. How long did the Prophet ﷺ stay during his *Hajj*? .... 124
- (4) CHAPTER. The length of the journey that makes it permissible to offer a shortened prayer? .... 125
- (5) CHAPTER. When a traveller leaves his original place, he can shorten his *Şalāt* (prayers). .... 126
- (6) CHAPTER. Three *Rak'ā* of *Maghrib* prayer during a journey.... 127
- (7) CHAPTER. To offer *Nawāfil* on the back of animals ..... 128
- (8) CHAPTER. To offer the *Şalāt* by signs (while riding) on an animal... 128
- (9) CHAPTER. To get down to offer compulsory *Şalāt*. .... 129
- (10) CHAPTER. To offer the *Nawāfil* while riding a donkey. .... 130
- (11) CHAPTER. Whoever did not offer the *Nawāfil* before and after the (compulsory) *Şalāt* during a journey ..... 130
- (12) CHAPTER. Whoever offered *Nawāfil* not after the compulsory *Şalāt* but before it. .... 131
- (13) CHAPTER. To offer *Maghrib* and '*Ishā*' prayers together on a journey ..... 132
- (14) CHAPTER. Should the *Adhān* or *Iqāma* be pronounced when the *Maghrib* and '*Ishā*' prayers are offered together? ..... 133
- (15) CHAPTER. To delay the *Şalāt-uz-Zuhr* till the '*Āşr* prayers. .... 134
- (16) CHAPTER. Whenever a person travels after midday, he should offer the *Zuhr* prayers and then ride for a journey..... 134
- (17) CHAPTER. To offer *Şalāt* (prayer) while sitting ..... 134

- (18) CHAPTER. To offer *Şalāt* (prayers) by signs while sitting..... 136
- (19) CHAPTER. Whoever cannot offer *Şalāt* while sitting, can offer *Şalāt* while lying on his side..... 136
- (20) CHAPTER. Whoever starts his *Şalāt* sitting (because of ailment) and then during the *Şalāt* (prayer) feels better, can finish the rest while standing ..... 137

## 19 – THE BOOK OF *ŞALĀT-UT-TAHAJJUD* (NIGHT PRAYER)..... 138

- (1) CHAPTER. The *Tahajjud* prayer at night..... 138
- (2) CHAPTER. The superiority of *Tahajjud* prayer. .... 139
- (3) CHAPTER. To perform a long prostration in the *Tahajjud* ..... 140
- (4) CHAPTER. Leaving the night prayer by a patient. .... 140
- (5) CHAPTER. The Prophet's ﷺ exhorting to *Tahajjud* and *Nawāfil* without making them compulsory... 141
- (6) CHAPTER. Standing of the Prophet ﷺ at night..... 143
- (7) CHAPTER. Sleeping in the last hours of the night..... 143
- (8) CHAPTER. Whoever took the *Suhūr* and did not sleep before offering *Fajr* prayers..... 144
- (9) CHAPTER. To prolong the standing posture in the *Tahajjud* .... 145
- (10) CHAPTER. How was the *Şalāt* of the Prophet ﷺ and how many *Rak'ā*, he used to offer at night?.... 145
- (11) CHAPTER. The waking up of the Prophet ﷺ from his sleep for the night prayer. .... 147
- (12) CHAPTER. Satan's tying of knots at the back of the head if one does not offer the night prayer. .... 148
- (13) CHAPTER. If one sleeps and does not offer the *Şalāt* (prayer), *Satan* urinates in his ears..... 149
- (14) CHAPTER. Offering *Şalāt*

(prayer) and invoking Allāh in the last hours of the night.....	149
(15) CHAPTER. Sleeping in the first part of the night and getting up in its last part.....	150
(16) CHAPTER. The <i>Ṣalāt</i> (prayer) of the Prophet ﷺ at night in Ramaḍān and (in) other months....	150
(17) CHAPTER. The superiority of remaining with ablution during the day and night.....	151
(18) CHAPTER. It is disliked to exaggerate in matters of worship....	152
(19) CHAPTER. It is disliked for a person to leave the night <i>Ṣalāt</i> .....	152
(20) CHAPTER.....	153
(21) CHAPTER. The superiority of one who wakes up at night and offers the <i>Ṣalāt</i> with a loud voice....	154
(22) CHAPTER. Regularity of two <i>Rak'ā</i> ( <i>Sunna</i> ) of the <i>Fajr</i> .....	156
(23) CHAPTER. To lie down on the right side after offering two <i>Rak'ā</i> ( <i>Sunna</i> ) of the <i>Fajr</i> prayer.....	156
(24) CHAPTER. Whoever talks after offering two <i>Rak'ā</i> ( <i>Sunna</i> ) (of the <i>Fajr</i> prayer).....	156
(25) CHAPTER. What is said about the <i>Nawāfil</i> being offered as two <i>Rak'ā</i> followed by two and so on...	157
(26) CHAPTER. To talk after offering two <i>Rak'ā</i> ( <i>Sunna</i> of the <i>Fajr</i> prayer).....	160
(27) CHAPTER. To offer two <i>Rak'āt</i> before the <i>Fajr</i> prayer.....	160
(28) CHAPTER. What is recited in the two <i>Rak'ā</i> ( <i>Sunna</i> ) of the <i>Fajr</i> ..	160
(29) CHAPTER. To offer the <i>Nawāfil</i> after the compulsory (congregational) <i>Ṣalāt</i> (prayers).....	161
(30) CHAPTER. Whoever did not offer the <i>Ṣalāt</i> after the compulsory (congregational) <i>Ṣalāt</i> .....	162
(31) CHAPTER. To offer the <i>Ṣalāt-ud-Duḥā</i> in journey.....	162
(32) CHAPTER. Whoever did not offer the <i>Duḥā</i> prayer and thought it permissible (to offer it).....	163

(33) CHAPTER. To offer <i>Ṣalāt-ud-Duḥā</i> when not travelling.....	163
(34) CHAPTER. To offer two <i>Rak'ā</i> before the <i>Zuḥr</i> prayer.....	164
(35) CHAPTER. The (optional) <i>Ṣalāt</i> before the <i>Maghrib</i> prayers....	165
(36) CHAPTER. To offer <i>Nawāfil</i> in congregation.....	165
(37) CHAPTER. To offer the <i>Nawāfil</i> prayers at home.....	168

## 20 – THE BOOK OF THE SUPERIORITY OF OFFERING AŞ-ŞALĀT IN THE MOSQUE OF MAKKAH AND AL-MADĪNA.....

(1) CHAPTER. The superiority of offering <i>Aş-Şalāt</i> in the Mosque of Makkah and Al-Madīna.....	169
(2) CHAPTER. The <i>Masjid Qubā'</i> (the Mosque of Qubā').....	170
(3) CHAPTER. Whoever visited the mosque of Qubā' every Saturday....	170
(4) CHAPTER. To go to the Mosque of Qubā'.....	171
(5) CHAPTER. The superiority of the place between the pulpit and the grave (of the Prophet ﷺ).....	171
(6) CHAPTER. The mosque of Bait-ul-Maqdis (Jerusalem).....	172

## 21 – THE BOOK OF DEALING WITH ACTIONS IN AŞ-ŞALĀT (THE PRAYER).....

(1) CHAPTER. To take the help of the hands while offering <i>Ṣalāt</i> .....	173
(2) CHAPTER. What speech is prohibited during <i>Aş-Şalāt</i> .....	174
(3) CHAPTER. The saying of <i>Subḥān Allāh</i> and <i>Al-ḥamdulillāh</i> during <i>Aş-Şalāt</i> .....	175
(4) CHAPTER. Whoever named some people or greeted somebody during <i>Aş-Şalāt</i> .....	176
(5) CHAPTER. Clapping [during the <i>Ṣalāt</i> ] is permissible only for women.....	176

(6) CHAPTER. Whoever came back or went forward during the <i>Ṣalāt</i> ...	177
(7) CHAPTER. If a mother calls her son while he is offering <i>Aṣ-Ṣalāt</i> ...	177
(8) CHAPTER. The levelling of small stones during <i>Aṣ-Ṣalāt</i> .....	178
(9) CHAPTER. Spreading the clothes over the site of prostration.	178
(10) CHAPTER. What kind of actions are permissible during <i>Aṣ-Ṣalāt</i> .....	179
(11) CHAPTER. If an animal runs away while one is in <i>Aṣ-Ṣalāt</i> .....	180
(12) CHAPTER. Blowing and spitting while in <i>Aṣ-Ṣalāt</i> (the prayer).....	181
(13) CHAPTER. If a man claps during the <i>Ṣalāt</i> because of ignorance, his <i>Ṣalāt</i> will not be invalid.....	182
(14) CHAPTER. If a person in <i>Ṣalāt</i> is asked to step forward, or to wait, there will be no harm therein.....	182
(15) CHAPTER. One should not return greetings during the <i>Ṣalāt</i> ....	182
(16) CHAPTER. To raise the hands in <i>Ṣalāt</i> because of necessity.....	183
(17) CHAPTER. Keeping the hands on the hips during <i>Aṣ-Ṣalāt</i> .....	185
(18) CHAPTER. Thinking of something during <i>Aṣ-Ṣalāt</i> (the prayer).....	185

## 22 – THE BOOK OF

<i>AṢ-SAHW</i> .....	187
----------------------	-----

(1) CHAPTER. What is said regarding the <i>Sahw</i> .....	187
(2) CHAPTER. If one offers five <i>Rak'ā</i> (instead of four).....	187
(3) CHAPTER. If one finishes his <i>Ṣalāt</i> with <i>Taslīm</i> after offering two or three <i>Rak'ā</i> (by mistake).....	188
(4) CHAPTER. Whoever did not recite <i>Taṣḥah-hud</i> ( <i>At-Tahiyyāt</i> ) after the two prostrations of <i>Sahw</i> .	188
(5) CHAPTER. To say <i>Takbīr</i> in the prostrations of <i>Sahw</i> .....	189
(6) CHAPTER. When a person	

forgets whether he has offered three or four <i>Rak'ā</i> .....	190
(7) CHAPTER. <i>Sahw</i> in compulsory <i>Ṣalāt</i> and <i>Nawāfil</i> .....	191
(8) CHAPTER. If a person speaks to a person offering <i>Ṣalāt</i> (prayer), and the latter beckons with his hand and listens.....	191
(9) CHAPTER. Beckoning during the <i>Ṣalāt</i> [by a person in <i>Ṣalāt</i> ].....	193

## 23 – THE BOOK OF

<i>FUNERALS [AL-JANĀ'IZ]</i> .....	196
------------------------------------	-----

(1) CHAPTER. What is said about funerals.....	196
(2) CHAPTER. The order of following the funeral procession.....	197
(3) CHAPTER. Visiting the deceased person after he has been put in his shroud.....	198
(4) CHAPTER. A man who informs the relatives of the deceased person (of his death) by himself.....	200
(5) CHAPTER. Conveying the news of the funeral (procession).....	201
(6) CHAPTER. The superiority of the person whose child dies.....	202
(7) CHAPTER. The saying of a man to a woman at the grave, "Be patient.".....	203
(8) CHAPTER. The bath of a dead and his ablution with water and <i>Sidr</i> .	203
(9) CHAPTER. It is desirable to wash (the dead body) for an odd number of times.....	204
(10) CHAPTER. To start from the right side while giving a bath to a dead body.....	204
(11) CHAPTER. (To start with) the parts of the dead body which are washed in ablution.....	205
(12) CHAPTER. Can a woman be shrouded in the waist-sheet of a man?.....	205
(13) CHAPTER. To sprinkle camphor on the dead body.....	205
(14) CHAPTER. To undo the hair of a (dead) female.....	206



(15) CHAPTER. How to shroud a dead body.....	206	(36) CHAPTER. The sorrow of the Prophet ﷺ for Sa'd bin Khawla. ....	222
(16) CHAPTER. To entwine the head-hair of a (dead) woman in three braids.....	207	(37) CHAPTER. Shaving the head on a calamity is forbidden.....	223
(17) CHAPTER. To make the hair of a (dead) woman fall at her back. ....	208	(38) CHAPTER. He who slaps his cheeks is not from us.....	223
(18) CHAPTER. White cloth for the shroud.....	208	(39) CHAPTER. Prohibition of wailing and following the traditions of the Days of Ignorance when afflicted with a calamity.....	224
(19) CHAPTER. Shrouding in two pieces of cloth. ....	208	(40) CHAPTER. Whoever sat down and looked sad when afflicted with a calamity.....	224
(20) CHAPTER. The perfuming of a dead body with <i>Hanūt</i> .....	209	(41) CHAPTER. Whoever shows no signs of grief and sorrow on the falling of a calamity.....	225
(21) CHAPTER. How to shroud a <i>Muhrim</i> .....	209	(42) CHAPTER. Patience is to be observed at the first stroke of a calamity.....	226
(22) CHAPTER. To shroud one in a shirt, stitched or unstitched.....	210	(43) CHAPTER. The saying of the Prophet ﷺ: "Indeed we are grieved by your separation.".....	227
(23) CHAPTER. To shroud (a dead) body without using a shirt....	211	(44) CHAPTER. To weep near a patient.....	228
(24) CHAPTER. Using no turban in shrouding.....	211	(45) CHAPTER. The forbiddance of wailing and crying aloud.....	228
(25) CHAPTER. To shroud one with all of one's property.....	212	(46) CHAPTER. Standing for the funeral procession.....	229
(26) CHAPTER. If there is nothing except one piece of cloth (for shrouding).....	212	(47) CHAPTER. When should one sit after standing for the funeral procession?.....	230
(27) CHAPTER. If sufficient cloth for the shroud is not available.....	213	(48) CHAPTER. Whoever accompanies a funeral procession should not sit till the coffin is put down.....	230
(28) CHAPTER. (If) somebody prepared his shroud (before his death).....	214	(49) CHAPTER. Standing for the funeral procession of a Jew.....	231
(29) CHAPTER. (Is it permissible for) women to accompany the funeral procession?.....	214	(50) CHAPTER. Men, and not women, are to carry the coffin.....	232
(30) CHAPTER. The mourning of a woman for a dead person other than her husband.....	215	(51) CHAPTER. Hurrying up with the coffin.....	232
(31) CHAPTER. Visiting the graves.....	216	(52) CHAPTER. The saying of the deceased while he is being carried on the bier, "Take me quickly.".....	233
(32) CHAPTER. The deceased is punished because of the weeping of his relatives.....	216	(53) CHAPTER. Whoever aligned in two or three rows behind the <i>Imām</i> for a funeral <i>Ṣalāt</i> (prayer).....	233
(33) CHAPTER. What (sort of) wailing over a deceased is disliked. ....	220		
(34) CHAPTER.....	221		
(35) CHAPTER. He who tears off his clothes (when afflicted with a calamity) is not from us.....	222		

(54) CHAPTER. The rows for funeral prayer.....	234	bath is required for the martyrs. ....	246
(55) CHAPTER. The lining up of boys in rows with men in the funeral prayer.....	234	(75) CHAPTER. Who should be put first in the <i>Lahd</i> .....	246
(56) CHAPTER. The legal way of offering the funeral prayer.....	235	(76) CHAPTER. The placing of <i>Idhkhir</i> and grass in the grave.....	248
(57) CHAPTER. Superiority of accompanying funeral processions; ..	236	(77) CHAPTER. Can the dead body be taken out of its grave.....	248
(58) CHAPTER. Whoever waits till the deceased is buried.....	237	(78) CHAPTER. The <i>Lahd</i> and the (straight) cut in the grave.....	250
(59) CHAPTER. The offering of the funeral <i>Ṣalāt</i> (prayer) by boys along with the men.....	237	(79) CHAPTER. If a boy becomes a Muslim and then dies, should a funeral prayer be offered for him? Should Islām be explained to a boy?.....	250
(60) CHAPTER. To offer the funeral <i>Ṣalāt</i> (prayer) at a <i>Muṣallā</i> and in the mosque. ....	238	(80) CHAPTER. If <i>Al-Muṣhrik</i> says, " <i>Lā ilāha illallāh</i> " at the time of his death.....	254
(61) CHAPTER. What is disliked of establishing places for worship (mosques) over the graves.....	238	(81) CHAPTER. Placing a leaf of a date-palm over the grave.....	255
(62) CHAPTER. The offering of the funeral <i>Ṣalāt</i> of a woman who died during the delivery (of a child).....	239	(82) CHAPTER. Preacher delivering a lecture at a grave and the sitting of his companions around him.....	256
(63) CHAPTER. Where should the <i>Imām</i> stand while leading the funeral prayer of a female or a male?.....	239	(83) CHAPTER. What is said about committing suicide.....	257
(64) CHAPTER. There are four <i>Takbīr</i> in the funeral prayers.....	240	(84) CHAPTER. It is disliked to offer the funeral prayer for the hypocrites, and to ask Allāh's Forgiveness for the <i>Muṣhrikūn</i> . ....	258
(65) CHAPTER. The recitation of <i>Sūrat-al-Fātiḥa</i> in the funeral <i>Ṣalāt</i> . ....	241	(85) CHAPTER. The praising of a deceased by the people. ....	259
(66) CHAPTER. To offer the (funeral) <i>Ṣalāt</i> on the grave after the burial of the deceased.....	241	(86) CHAPTER. The punishment in the grave.....	260
(67) CHAPTER. A dead person hears the footsteps (of the living)....	242	(87) CHAPTER. To seek refuge from the punishment in the grave..	263
(68) CHAPTER. Whoever desired to be buried in the Sacred Land. ....	243	(88) CHAPTER. Punishment in the grave because of back-biting and soiling one's clothes with urine. ....	264
(69) CHAPTER. Burial at night. ....	243	(89) CHAPTER. The deceased is shown his actual place (in Paradise or in Hell).....	265
(70) CHAPTER. Building a mosque (a place of worship) at a grave. ....	244	(90) CHAPTER. The speech of the deceased upon the bier. ....	265
(71) CHAPTER. Who may get down in the grave of a woman.....	244	(91) CHAPTER. The dead children of Muslims.....	266
(72) CHAPTER. The funeral <i>Ṣalāt</i> (prayer) of a martyr.....	245	(92) CHAPTER. The (dead) children of <i>Al-Muṣhrikūn</i> . ....	266
(73) CHAPTER. The burial of two or three men in one grave. ....	246	(93) CHAPTER.....	267
(74) CHAPTER. Whoever thinks no			

(94) CHAPTER. Dying on Monday. ....	270	something in charity to his own son unknowingly. ....	292
(95) CHAPTER. Sudden unexpected death.....	271	(16) CHAPTER. To give objects of charity with the right hand.....	293
(96) CHAPTER. The graves of the Prophet ﷺ, Abū Bakr, and ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما.....	271	(17) CHAPTER. Whoever ordered his servant to give something in charity and did not give it himself..	294
(97) CHAPTER. What is forbidden as regards abusing the dead. ....	274	(18) CHAPTER. The wealthy only are required to give in charity. ....	294
(98) CHAPTER. Talking about the wicked among the dead.....	275	(19) CHAPTER. The one who follows up his charitable gifts with reminders of generosity;.....	296
<b>24 – THE BOOK OF ZAKĀT....</b>	<b>276</b>	(20) CHAPTER. Whoever loves to give something in charity on the very day (he receives his earnings).....	296
(1) CHAPTER. The obligation of <i>Zakāt</i> .....	276	(21) CHAPTER. To exhort one to give in charity.....	297
(2) CHAPTER. To give <i>Bai‘a</i> (pledge) for paying <i>Zakāt</i> .....	280	(22) CHAPTER. To give in charity as much as you can afford. ....	298
(3) CHAPTER. The sin of a person who does not pay <i>Zakāt</i> .....	280	(23) CHAPTER. <i>Aṣ-Ṣadaqa</i> (charity) expiates sins. ....	298
(4) CHAPTER. A property from which the <i>Zakāt</i> is paid is not <i>Al-Kanz</i> (hoarded-money).....	282	(24) CHAPTER. Whoever gave things in charity while he was a <i>Muṣhrik</i> and then embraced Islām. ....	299
(5) CHAPTER. To spend money in the right way. ....	284	(25) CHAPTER. The servant gets a reward for giving charity when ordered by the owner.....	300
(6) CHAPTER. Giving alms for showing off.....	285	(26) CHAPTER. The reward of the lady who gives in charity, from her husband’s house.....	300
(7) CHAPTER. No charity is accepted from what is grabbed from the war booty in an illegal way.....	285	(27) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى:.....	301
(8) CHAPTER. <i>Aṣ-Ṣadaqa</i> must be from money earned honestly.....	285	(28) CHAPTER. The examples of an alms-giver and a miser.....	302
(9) CHAPTER. To practise charity before such time when nobody would accept it.....	286	(29) CHAPTER. Giving in charity from the earnings and trade.....	303
(10) CHAPTER. “Protect yourself from Hell-fire even with a half date.”.....	288	(30) CHAPTER. Every Muslim has to give in charity. ....	303
(11) CHAPTER. What kind of <i>Aṣ-Ṣadaqa</i> (charity etc.) is superior?... CHAPTER.....	290	(31) CHAPTER. How much is <i>Zakāt</i> , and how much may be given in charity?.....	304
(12) CHAPTER. To give in charity openly.....	291	(32) CHAPTER. The <i>Zakāt</i> of silver.....	304
(13) CHAPTER. To give in charity secretly.....	291	(33) CHAPTER. <i>Zakāt</i> may be paid in kind (and not in cash).....	305
(14) CHAPTER. If one gives an object of charity to a wealthy person unknowingly. ....	291	(34) CHAPTER. The individual property of different people should	
(15) CHAPTER. If a person gives			

neither be gathered together nor the joint property should be divided, in assessing the <i>Zakāt</i> .....	306	of the land irrigated by rain or running water.....	328
(35) CHAPTER. If a property is equally owned by two partners, its <i>Zakāt</i> is to be paid as a whole.....	307	(56) CHAPTER. There is no <i>Zakāt</i> on less than five <i>Awsuq</i> .....	328
(36) CHAPTER. The <i>Zakāt</i> of camels.....	307	(57) CHAPTER. <i>Zakāt</i> of dates during plucking season.....	329
(37) CHAPTER. Whoever has to pay a one-year-old she-camel as <i>Zakāt</i> and has not got it.....	308	(58) CHAPTER. Whoever sold his fruits, trees, land or crops and gave <i>Zakāt</i> from some other property....	330
(38) CHAPTER. The <i>Zakāt</i> of sheep.....	309	(59) CHAPTER. Can one buy the thing which he has given in charity? .....	331
(39) CHAPTER. Neither an old, nor a defective animal, nor a male-goat may be taken as <i>Zakāt</i> .....	310	(60) CHAPTER. What is said regarding what is given to the Prophet ﷺ and his offspring in charity.....	332
(40) CHAPTER. To accept a she-kid as <i>Zakāt</i> .....	311	(61) CHAPTER. <i>As-Ṣadaqa</i> for the freed slave-girls of the wives of the Prophet ﷺ.....	332
(41) CHAPTER. "Do not take the best from the property as <i>Zakāt</i> ." ..	311	(62) CHAPTER. When alms is transferred.....	333
(42) CHAPTER. There is no <i>Zakāt</i> for less than five camels.....	312	(63) CHAPTER. <i>Zakāt</i> should be taken from the rich and given to the poor.....	334
(43) CHAPTER. The <i>Zakāt</i> of cows.....	312	(64) CHAPTER. The invoking and supplicating of the <i>Imām</i> for the one who gives in charity.....	334
(44) CHAPTER. The giving of <i>Zakāt</i> to relatives.....	313	(65) CHAPTER. (Is <i>Zakāt</i> imposed on) what is taken out of the sea....	335
(45) CHAPTER. No <i>Zakāt</i> on the horse of a Muslim.....	315	(66) CHAPTER. There is <i>Ḳhumus</i> on <i>Rikāz</i> .....	336
(46) CHAPTER. No <i>Zakāt</i> on the slave belonging to a Muslim.....	316	(67) CHAPTER. "...And those employed to collect (the funds)..." ..	337
(47) CHAPTER. Giving in charity to orphans.....	316	(68) CHAPTER. The use of the camels and their milk given as <i>Zakāt</i> .....	337
(48) CHAPTER. The giving of <i>Zakāt</i> to husband and to orphans..	317	(69) CHAPTER. Branding the camels given in <i>As-Ṣadaqa</i> .....	338
(49) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى:.....	318	(70) CHAPTER. Obligation of <i>Ṣadaqat-ul-Fitr</i> .....	338
(50) CHAPTER. To abstain from begging.....	320	(71) CHAPTER. <i>Ṣadaqat-ul-Fitr</i> on the free or slave Muslims.....	339
(51) CHAPTER. The one whom Allāh gives something without his asking for it.....	322	(72) CHAPTER. <i>Ṣadaqat-ul-Fitr</i> is one <i>Ṣā'</i> of barley.....	339
(52) CHAPTER. Whoever asks the people to increase his wealth.....	322	(73) CHAPTER. <i>Ṣadaqat-ul-Fitr</i> is one <i>Ṣā'</i> of meal (per head).....	339
(53) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh عزَّ وجلَّ:.....	323	(74) CHAPTER. <i>Ṣadaqat-ul-Fitr</i> is one <i>Ṣā'</i> of dates (per head).....	340
(54) CHAPTER. Estimating the date-fruits on the palms for <i>Zakāt</i> ..	326		
(55) CHAPTER. <i>Uṣṣhr</i> on the yield			



(75) CHAPTER. ( <i>Ṣadaqat-ul-Fitr</i> is) one <i>Ṣā'</i> of raisins (dried grapes).....	340
(76) CHAPTER. <i>Ṣadaqat-ul-Fitr</i> is to be given before the 'Eid prayers.....	340
(77) CHAPTER. <i>Ṣadaqat-ul-Fitr</i> on a slave as well as on a free Muslim.	341
(78) CHAPTER. <i>Ṣadaqat-ul-Fitr</i> is obligatory on the young and the old.....	342

## 25 – THE BOOK OF *HAJJ* ..... 343

(1) CHAPTER. It is obligatory to perform <i>Hajj</i> .....	343
(2) CHAPTER. "And proclaim to mankind the <i>Hajj</i> ".....	343
(3) CHAPTER. To go for <i>Hajj</i> on a pack-saddle (of a camel).....	344
(4) CHAPTER. The superiority of <i>Al-Hajj-ul-Mabrūr</i> .....	345
(5) CHAPTER. The demarcation of <i>Mawāqūt</i> for <i>Hajj</i> .....	346
(6) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh : تعالى.....	347
(7) CHAPTER. <i>Mīqāt</i> of <i>Hajj</i> and 'Umra for the people of Makkah...	347
(8) CHAPTER. The <i>Mīqāt</i> for the people of Al-Madīna.....	348
(9) CHAPTER. The <i>Mīqāt</i> for the people of Shām.....	348
(10) CHAPTER. The <i>Mīqāt</i> for the people of Najd.....	349
(11) CHAPTER. The <i>Mīqāt</i> for people living within <i>Mawāqūt</i> .....	349
(12) CHAPTER. The <i>Mīqāt</i> for the people of Yemen.....	350
(13) CHAPTER. The <i>Mīqāt</i> for the people of 'Irāq is <i>Dhāt-Irīq</i> .....	350
(14) CHAPTER.....	351
(15) CHAPTER. The going of the Prophet ﷺ (for <i>Hajj</i> ).....	351
(16) CHAPTER. "Al-'Aqīq is a blessed valley.".....	351
(17) CHAPTER. To wash the perfume thrice of <i>Ihrām</i> .....	352
(18) CHAPTER. The use of perfume while assuming <i>Ihrām</i> .....	353
(19) CHAPTER. <i>Talbīya</i> and <i>Ihrām</i>	

with head-hair matted (with resin or the like).....	354
(20) CHAPTER. To recite <i>Talbīya</i> and assume <i>Ihrām</i> at the mosque of <i>Dhul-Hulaifa</i> .....	355
(21) CHAPTER. What kind of clothes a <i>Muḥrim</i> should not wear.	355
(22) CHAPTER. Riding alone or with somebody else during <i>Hajj</i> .....	355
(23) CHAPTER. What kind of clothes a <i>Muḥrim</i> should wear.....	356
(24) CHAPTER. Passing the night at <i>Dhul-Hulaifa</i> till dawn.....	358
(25) CHAPTER. <i>Talbīya</i> is to be recited aloud.....	358
(26) CHAPTER. The <i>Talbīya</i> .....	359
(27) CHAPTER. The praising and glorification of Allāh and saying <i>Takbīr</i> before <i>Talbīya</i> , while mounting animal.....	359
(28) CHAPTER. Reciting <i>Talbīya</i> when one has mounted his <i>Rāḥila</i> ...	360
(29) CHAPTER. Reciting <i>Talbīya</i> while facing the <i>Qiblah</i> .....	360
(30) CHAPTER. Reciting <i>Talbīya</i> on entering a valley.....	361
(31) CHAPTER. How should a menstruating woman and a woman in a puerperal state assume <i>Ihrām</i> ?	362
(32) CHAPTER. Whoever assumed <i>Ihrām</i> with the same intention as that of the Prophet ﷺ.....	363
(33) CHAPTER. "The <i>Hajj</i> is (in) the well-known (lunar year) months..."	364
(34) CHAPTER. <i>Hajj-at-Tamattu'</i> , <i>Hajj-al-Qirān</i> , and <i>Hajj-al-Ifrād</i> .....	366
(35) CHAPTER. <i>Talbīya</i> for <i>Hajj</i> and the intention of <i>Hajj</i> .....	371
(36) CHAPTER. <i>Hajj-at-Tamattu'</i> .....	371
(37) CHAPTER. "This is for him whose family is not present at the <i>Al-Masjid-al-Haram</i> .....	371
(38) CHAPTER. Taking a bath on entering Makkah.....	373
(39) CHAPTER. To enter Makkah by day or by night.....	373
(40) CHAPTER. From where to enter Makkah.....	374

(41) CHAPTER. From where to leave Makkah.....	374	(63) CHAPTER. <i>Tawāf</i> of the Ka'bah on reaching Makkah.....	392
(42) CHAPTER. The superiority of Makkah and its buildings, and the statement of Allāh تعالى.....	376	(64) CHAPTER. The <i>Tawāf</i> of women and men.....	393
(43) CHAPTER. The superiority of the <i>Haram</i> (of Makkah).....	379	(65) CHAPTER. The permissibility of talking during the <i>Tawāf</i> .....	395
(44) CHAPTER. The inheritance, sale and purchase of the houses of Makkah.....	380	(66) CHAPTER. Whoever saw a string during the <i>Tawāf</i> and cut it..	395
(45) CHAPTER. The residence of the Prophet ﷺ in Makkah.....	381	(67) CHAPTER. It is neither permissible for a naked person to perform <i>Tawāf</i> nor <i>Hajj</i> for a <i>Mushrik</i> .....	395
(46) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh:.....	382	(68) CHAPTER. If one stops during the <i>Tawāf</i> (should he start from the beginning?).....	396
(47) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى:.....	383	(69) CHAPTER. Two <i>Rak'ā</i> prayer after <i>Tawāf</i> .....	396
(48) CHAPTER. The covering of the Ka'bah.....	384	(70) CHAPTER. After the first <i>Tawāf</i> on entering Makkah to 'Arafāt and returned.....	397
(49) CHAPTER. The demolishing of the Ka'bah.....	385	(71) CHAPTER. Two <i>Rak'ā</i> prayer of <i>Tawāf</i> outside the mosque.....	397
(50) CHAPTER. What is said regarding the Black Stone.....	385	(72) CHAPTER. Two <i>Rak'ā</i> (prayer) of <i>Tawāf</i> behind <i>Maqām-Ibrāhīm</i> .....	398
(51) CHAPTER. Closing the door of the Ka'bah and <i>Ṣalāt</i> in it.....	386	(73) CHAPTER. <i>Tawāf</i> after the morning and 'Asr prayer.....	398
(52) CHAPTER. Offering <i>Aṣ-Ṣalāt</i> (the prayers) inside the Ka'bah.....	386	(74) CHAPTER. A sick person may perform <i>Tawāf</i> while riding.....	400
(53) CHAPTER. Whoever did not enter the Ka'bah.....	386	(75) CHAPTER. Providing the pilgrims with water to drink.....	400
(54) CHAPTER. Saying <i>Takbīr</i> inside the Ka'bah.....	387	(76) CHAPTER. What is said about <i>Zamzam</i> (water).....	401
(55) CHAPTER. How (the legality of) the <i>Ramal</i> started.....	388	(77) CHAPTER. <i>Tawāf</i> of <i>Al-Qārin</i> .....	402
(56) CHAPTER. The touching (and kissing) of the Black Stone and <i>Ramal</i> .....	388	(78) CHAPTER. <i>Tawāf</i> with ablution.....	404
(57) CHAPTER. Doing <i>Ramal</i> in <i>Tawāf</i> during <i>Hajj</i> and ' <i>Umra</i> .....	388	(79) CHAPTER. The <i>Tawāf</i> ( <i>Sā'y</i> ) between <i>Aṣ-Ṣafa</i> and <i>Al-Marwa</i> ....	405
(58) CHAPTER. Touching the Black Stone with a stick.....	390	(80) CHAPTER. <i>Sā'y</i> between <i>Aṣ-Ṣafa</i> and <i>Al-Marwa</i> .....	407
(59) CHAPTER. The two Yemenite Corners of the Ka'bah.....	390	(81) CHAPTER. A menstruating woman can perform all the ceremonies of <i>Hajj</i> except <i>Tawāf</i> ... ..	409
(60) CHAPTER. To kiss the Black Stone.....	391	(82) CHAPTER. Assuming <i>Ihrām</i> from <i>Al-Baṭḥā'</i> and other places.....	412
(61) CHAPTER. Whoever pointed towards the Corner (Black Stone)..	391	(83) CHAPTER. Where to offer the <i>Zuhr</i> prayer on the day of <i>Tarwīya</i> .....	412
(62) CHAPTER. To say <i>Takbīr</i> in front of the Corner (having the Black Stone).....	392		

- (84) CHAPTER. *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* at Mina. 413
- (85) CHAPTER. Fasting on the Day of 'Arafa (at 'Arafāt). 414
- (86) CHAPTER. *Talbīya* and *Takbīr* while proceeding from Mina to 'Arafāt. 414
- (87) CHAPTER. To proceed at noon on the Day of 'Arafa. 415
- (88) CHAPTER. Staying on one's riding animal at 'Arafāt. 415
- (89) CHAPTER. To offer the two *Ṣalāt* together at 'Arafāt. 416
- (90) CHAPTER. To shorten the *Khutba* on the Day of 'Arafa. 416
- CHAPTER. To hurry up for the stay (at 'Arafāt). 417
- (91) CHAPTER. The staying at 'Arafāt. 417
- (92) CHAPTER. One's speed while one is departing from 'Arafāt. 418
- (93) CHAPTER. To dismount between 'Arafāt and *Jam'*. 419
- (94) CHAPTER. People should be calm and patient on proceeding (from 'Arafāt). 420
- (95) CHAPTER. The offering of two *Ṣalāt* together at Al-Muzdalifa. 421
- (96) CHAPTER. Whoever combined the two prayer at one time. 421
- (97) CHAPTER. *Aḥḥān* and *Iqāma* for each of them. 422
- (98) CHAPTER. Whosoever sent the weak early (from Al-Muzdalifa to Mina). 423
- (99) CHAPTER. At what time is the *Fajr* prayer to be offered at *Jam'* ? 425
- (100) CHAPTER. When to depart from *Jam'* (i.e., Al-Muzdalifa). 426
- (101) CHAPTER. *Talbīya* and *Takbīr* in the morning of the day of *Nahr* till the *Ramy* of *Jamarat-al-Aqaba*. 426
- (102) CHAPTER. "...And whosoever performs the 'Umra in the months of *Hajj* before the *Hajj*..." 427
- (103) CHAPTER. The riding over the *Budn*. 428
- (104) CHAPTER. Whoever drove the *Budn* along with him. 429
- (105) CHAPTER. Buying the *Hady* on the way. 430
- (106) CHAPTER. Marking and garlanding (the *Hady*) at *Dhul-Hulaifa* and then assuming *Ihrām*. 431
- (107) CHAPTER. To twist (and make) the garlands for the *Budn*. 432
- (108) CHAPTER. The marking of the *Budn* (camels for sacrifice). 432
- (109) CHAPTER. The garlands round the necks of the *Hady*. 433
- (110) CHAPTER. The garlanding of sheep. 434
- (111) CHAPTER. The garlands made from coloured wool. 434
- (112) CHAPTER. Garlanding (the *Hady*) with a shoe. 435
- (113) CHAPTER. The covering (sheet) of the *Budn*. 435
- (114) CHAPTER. The purchase of *Hady* on the way and garlanding it. 436
- (115) CHAPTER. To slaughter on behalf of one's wives. 437
- (116) CHAPTER. To slaughter at the *Manḥar* at *Minā*. 437
- (117) CHAPTER. *Naḥr* (Slaughtering) with one's own hands. 438
- (118) CHAPTER. Slaughtering the camels after tying their one leg. 438
- (119) CHAPTER. To slaughter the camels while they are standing. 438
- (120) CHAPTER. The butcher should not be given anything of the *Hady*. 439
- (121) CHAPTER. The skins of *Al-Hady* are to be given in charity. 440
- (122) CHAPTER. The covering sheets of *Budn* are to be given in charity. 440
- (123) CHAPTER. "...sanctify My House for those who circumambulate it..." 441
- (124) CHAPTER. What is to be eaten of *Budn* and what to be distributed. 441

(125) CHAPTER. Slaughtering before having one's head shaved....	442	(138) CHAPTER. To say 'Allāhu Akbar' on throwing every pebble....	455
(126) CHAPTER. Whoever matted his head-hair on assuming <i>Ihrām</i> ...	444	(139) CHAPTER. Not standing (for invocation) after doing <i>Ramy</i> of the <i>Jamrat-ul-'Aqaba</i> .....	455
(127) CHAPTER. To shave the head and to have the head-hair cut short on finishing the <i>Ihrām</i> .....	445	(140) CHAPTER. After doing <i>Ramy</i> of the two <i>Jamrāt</i> one should invoke Allāh.....	456
(128) CHAPTER. To get the head-hair cut short after 'Umra.....	446	(141) CHAPTER. Invocation near <i>Al-Jamrat-ud-Duriya</i> and <i>Al-Jamrat-ul-Wustā</i> .....	456
(129) CHAPTER. The visit [(of the Ka'bah) to perform <i>Tawāf-al-Ifāda</i> ] on the Day of <i>Nahr</i> .....	447	(142) CHAPTER. Invoking (Allāh) near the two <i>Jamrāt</i> .....	457
(130) CHAPTER. <i>Ramy</i> of the <i>Jamra</i> after <i>Maghrib</i> or head shaved before slaughtering the <i>Hady</i> .....	448	(143) CHAPTER. To perfume after <i>Ramy</i> and to have head shaved before <i>Tawāf-al-Ifāda</i> .....	458
(131) CHAPTER. To give religious verdicts while riding an animal.....	448	(144) CHAPTER. <i>Tawāf-al-Wadā'</i> .....	458
(132) CHAPTER. <i>Al-Khutba</i> during the Days of <i>Minā</i> .....	449	(145) CHAPTER. If a woman gets her menses after <i>Tawāf-al-Ifāda</i> .....	459
(133) CHAPTER. May those who provide the pilgrims with water stay at Makkah during the nights of <i>Mina</i> ?.....	452	(146) CHAPTER. 'Aṣr prayer at <i>Abṭah</i> on the day of departure from <i>Minā</i> (Day of <i>Nafr</i> ).....	461
(134) CHAPTER. To do the <i>Ramy</i> of the <i>Jimār</i> .....	453	(147) CHAPTER. <i>Al-Muḥaṣṣab</i> .....	462
(135) CHAPTER. <i>Ramy</i> of <i>Jimār</i> from the middle of the valley.....	453	(148) CHAPTER. To camp at <i>Dhī-Ṭuwā</i> before entering Makkah and at <i>Al-Baṭḥā'</i> on returning from Makkah.....	462
(136) CHAPTER. The <i>Ramy</i> of the <i>Jimār</i> with seven small stones.....	454	(149) CHAPTER. Staying at <i>Dhī-Ṭuwa</i> on returning from Makkah... ..	463
(137) CHAPTER. Keeping the House (Ka'bah) on the left on doing <i>Ramy</i> of the <i>Jamrat-ul-'Aqaba</i> .....	454	(150) CHAPTER. Trading during the time of <i>Hajj</i> .....	463
		(151) CHAPTER. To depart from <i>Al-Muḥaṣṣab</i> in the night.....	464

## 11 - THE BOOK OF AL-JUMU'AH (FRIDAY)

## ١١ - كتاب الجمعة

(1) CHAPTER. The prescription of Friday [Salāt-ul-Jumu'ah (Jumu'ah prayer)] and *Khutba* (religious talk) according to the Statement of Allāh تعالى: "When the call is proclaimed for the *Salāt* (prayer) of Friday (*Jumu'ah* prayer) come to the remembrance of Allāh [*Jumu'ah* religious talk (*Khutba*) and *Salāt* (prayer)] and leave off business (and every other thing)." (V.62:9)

876. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, "We (Muslims) are the last (to come) but (will be) the foremost on the Day of Resurrection though the former nations were given the Scripture before us. And this was their day (Friday) the celebration of which [i.e. religious ceremonies like *Khutba* (religious talk)], (*Jumu'ah* prayer etc.) was made compulsory for them but they differed about it. So, Allāh gave us the guidance for it (Friday) and all the other people are behind us in this respect: the Jews' (holy day is) the following day (i.e. Saturday) and the Christians' (is) the day after the following day (i.e. Sunday)."

(2) CHAPTER. The superiority of taking a bath on Friday. And is it necessary for boys and women to attend the Friday (prayer)?

877. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Anyone of you attending the Friday (prayer) should take a bath."

### (١) بَابُ فَرَضِ الْجُمُعَةِ،

لِقَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿إِذَا نُودِيَ لِلصَّلَاةِ مِنْ يَوْمِ الْجُمُعَةِ فَاسْعَوْا إِلَى ذِكْرِ اللَّهِ وَذَرُوا الْبَيْعَ﴾ فَاسْعَوْا: فَامْضُوا [الجمعة: ٩].

٨٧٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الزِّنَادِ أَنَّ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنَ هُرْمَزٍ الْأَعْرَجَ - مَوْلَى رَبِيعَةَ بْنِ الْحَارِثِ - حَدَّثَهُ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «نَحْنُ الْآخِرُونَ السَّابِقُونَ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ، بَيَدِ أَنْهَمُ أَوْثُوا الْكِتَابِ مِنْ قَبْلِنَا، ثُمَّ هَذَا يَوْمُهُمُ الَّذِي فُرِضَ عَلَيْهِمْ فَاحْتَلَفُوا فِيهِ فَهَذَا اللَّهُ لَهُ فَالْتَّاسُ لَنَا فِيهِ تَبَعٌ، الْيَهُودُ غَدًا وَالنَّصَارَى بَعْدَ غَدٍ».

[راجع: ٢٣٨]

(٢) بَابُ فَضْلِ الْغُسْلِ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ، وَهَلْ عَلَى الصَّبِيِّ شُهُودٌ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ؟ أَوْ عَلَى النِّسَاءِ؟

٨٧٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِذَا جَاءَ أَحَدُكُمْ الْجُمُعَةَ فَلْيَغْتَسِلْ». [انظر: ٨٩٤: ٩١٩]

878. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: While 'Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb was standing and delivering the *Khutba* (religious talk) on a Friday, one of the Companions of the Prophet ﷺ, who was one of the foremost *Muhājir* (emigrants) came. 'Umar said to him, "What is the time now?" He replied, "I was busy and could not go back to my house till I heard the *Adhān*. I did not perform more than the ablution." There-upon 'Umar said to him, "Did you perform only the ablution although you know that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to order us to take a bath (on Fridays)?"

۸۷۸ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ بْنُ أَسْمَاءَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا جُوَيْرِيَةُ بْنُ أَسْمَاءَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَالِمِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ: أَنَّ عُمَرَ ابْنَ الْخَطَّابِ بَيْنَمَا هُوَ قَائِمٌ فِي الْخُطْبَةِ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ إِذْ جَاءَ رَجُلٌ مِنَ الْمُهَاجِرِينَ الْأَوَّلِينَ مِنْ أَصْحَابِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، فَنَادَاهُ عُمَرُ: أَيُّهُ سَاعَةٌ هَذِهِ؟ قَالَ: إِنِّي شَغِلْتُ فَلَمْ أَنْقَلِبْ إِلَى أَهْلِي حَتَّى سَمِعْتُ التَّأَذِينَ فَلَمْ أَزِدْ عَلَى أَنْ تَوَضَّأْتُ. فَقَالَ: وَالْوُضُوءُ أَيْضًا؟ وَقَدْ عَلِمْتَ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانَ يَأْمُرُ بِالْغُسْلِ.

[انظر: ۸۸۲]

879. Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "The taking of a bath on Friday is compulsory for every Muslim who has attained the age of puberty."

۸۷۹ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ صَفْوَانَ بْنِ سُلَيْمٍ، عَنْ عَطَاءِ بْنِ يَسَارٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «غُسْلُ يَوْمِ الْجُمُعَةِ وَاجِبٌ عَلَى كُلِّ مُحْتَلِمٍ».

[راجع: ۸۵۸]

### (3) CHAPTER. To perfume (oneself) before going for the Friday (prayer).

880. Narrated Abū Sa'īd رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: I testify that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "The taking of a bath on Friday is compulsory for every Muslim who has attained the age of puberty and (also) the cleaning of his teeth with *Siwāk*, and the using of perfume, if available."

'Amr (a subnarrator) said, "I confirm that the taking of a bath is compulsory, but as for

### (۳) بَابُ الطِّيبِ لِلْجُمُعَةِ

۸۸۰ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا حَرَمِيُّ بْنُ عُمَارَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرِ ابْنِ الْمُنْكَدِرِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَمْرُو بْنُ سُلَيْمٍ الْأَنْصَارِيُّ قَالَ: أَشْهَدُ عَلَى أَبِي سَعِيدٍ قَالَ: أَشْهَدُ عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ

the *Siwāk* and the use of perfume, Allāh knows better whether it is obligatory or not, but according to the *Ḥadīth* it is as above."

قَالَ: «الْغُسْلُ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ وَاجِبٌ عَلَى كُلِّ مُحْتَلِمٍ، وَأَنْ يَسْتَنْ، وَأَنْ يَمَسَّ طَيِّبًا إِنْ وَجَدَ».

قَالَ عَمْرُو: أَمَّا الْغُسْلُ فَأَشْهَدُ أَنَّهُ وَاجِبٌ، وَأَمَّا الِاسْتِنَانُ وَالطَّيْبُ فَاللَّهُ أَعْلَمُ، أَوْاجِبٌ هُوَ أَمْ لَا؟ وَلَكِنْ هَكَذَا فِي الْحَدِيثِ.

قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: هُوَ أَخُو مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ الْمُنْكَدِرِ وَلَمْ يُسَمَّ أَبُو بَكْرٍ هَذَا، رَوَى عَنْهُ بُكَيْرُ بْنُ الْأَشَّحِّ وَسَعِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي هِلَالٍ وَعِدَّةٌ. وَكَانَ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُنْكَدِرِ يُكْنَى بِأَبِي بَكْرٍ وَأَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ. [راجع: ١٨٥٨]

#### (4) CHAPTER. The superiority of *Jumu'ah* (prayer and *Khuṭba*).

[The weekly congregational *Salāt* (prayer) offered by Muslims at the time of *Ṣalāt-uz-Zuhr* (*Zuhr* prayer). This *Ṣalāt* (prayer) is preceded by a *Khuṭba* (religious talk).]

881. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Any person who takes a bath on Friday like the bath of *Janāba* and then goes for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) (in the first hour i.e., early), it is as if he had sacrificed a camel (in Allāh's Cause); and whoever goes in the second hour it is as if he had sacrificed a cow; and whoever goes in the third hour, then it is as if he had sacrificed a horned ram; and if one goes in the fourth hour, then it is as if he had sacrificed a hen; and whoever goes in the fifth hour then it is as if he had offered an egg. When the *Imām* comes out [i.e. starts delivering the *Khuṭba* (religious talk)], the angels present themselves to listen to the *Khuṭba*."

#### (٤) بَابُ فَضْلِ الْجُمُعَةِ

٨٨١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ عَنْ سُمَيٍّ - مَوْلَى أَبِي بَكْرٍ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ - عَنْ أَبِي صَالِحِ السَّمَّانِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَنْ اغْتَسَلَ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ غُسْلَ الْجَنَابَةِ ثُمَّ رَاحَ فَكَأَنَّمَا قَرَّبَ بَدَنَةً، وَمَنْ رَاحَ فِي السَّاعَةِ الثَّانِيَةِ فَكَأَنَّمَا قَرَّبَ بَقَرَةً، وَمَنْ رَاحَ فِي السَّاعَةِ الثَّالِثَةِ فَكَأَنَّمَا قَرَّبَ كَبْشًا أَقْرَنَ، وَمَنْ رَاحَ فِي السَّاعَةِ الرَّابِعَةِ فَكَأَنَّمَا قَرَّبَ دَجَاجَةً».

وَمَنْ رَاحَ فِي السَّاعَةِ الْخَامِسَةِ فَكَأَنَّمَا قَرَّبَ بَيْضَةً. فَإِذَا خَرَجَ الْإِمَامُ خَضَرَتِ الْمَلَائِكَةُ يَسْتَمِعُونَ الذِّكْرَ.

### (٥) بَابُ:

#### (5) CHAPTER.

882. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: While 'Umar (bin Al-Khaṭṭāb) رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ was delivering the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) on a Friday, a man entered (the mosque). 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ asked him, "What has detained you from the *Salāt* (prayer)?" The man said, "It was only that when I heard the *Adhān* I performed ablution (for the *Ṣalāt*).” On that 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, "Did you not hear the Prophet ﷺ saying: 'Anyone of you going out for the Friday (prayer) should take a bath'?"

٨٨٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نَعِيمٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شَيْبَانُ، عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ بَيْنَمَا هُوَ يَخْطُبُ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ إِذْ دَخَلَ رَجُلٌ فَقَالَ عُمَرُ: لِمَ تَحْتَسِبُونَ عَنِ الصَّلَاةِ؟ فَقَالَ الرَّجُلُ: مَا هُوَ إِلَّا سَمِعْتُ النَّدَاءَ فَوَضَّأْتُ. فَقَالَ: أَلَمْ تَسْمَعُوا النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «إِذَا رَاحَ أَحَدُكُمْ إِلَى الْجُمُعَةِ فَلْيَغْتَسِلْ». [راجع: ٨٧٨]

#### (6) CHAPTER. To use (hair) oil (on getting prepared) for the *Ṣalāt-ul-Jumu'ah* (Friday prayer).

883. Narrated Salmān Al-Fārsī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Whoever takes a bath on Friday, purifies himself as much as he can, then uses his (hair) oil or perfumes himself with the scent of his house, then proceeds [for the *Ṣalāt-ul-Jumu'ah* (*Jumu'ah* prayer)] and does not separate two persons sitting together (in the mosque), then offers *Ṣalāt* (prayers) as much as (Allāh has) written for him and then remains silent while the *Imām* is delivering the *Khuṭba* (religious talk), his sins in-between the present and the last Friday would be forgiven."

(٦) بَابُ الدُّهْنِ لِلْجُمُعَةِ

٨٨٣ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي ذَنْبٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ الْمَقْبُرِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبِي، عَنْ ابْنِ وَدِيعَةَ، عَنْ سَلْمَانَ الْفَارِسِيِّ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَا يَغْتَسِلُ رَجُلٌ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ وَيَتَطَهَّرُ مَا اسْتَطَاعَ مِنْ طَهْرٍ، وَيَدْهِنُ مِنْ دُهْنِهِ أَوْ يَمَسُّ مِنْ طِيبِ بَيْتِهِ، ثُمَّ يَخْرُجُ فَلَا يُفَرِّقُ بَيْنَ اثْنَيْنِ، ثُمَّ يُصَلِّي مَا كُتِبَ لَهُ، ثُمَّ يُنْصِتُ إِذَا تَكَلَّمَ الْإِمَامُ إِلَّا غُفِرَ لَهُ مَا بَيْنَهُ وَبَيْنَ الْجُمُعَةِ الْأُخْرَى». [انظر: ٩١٠]

884. Narrated Ṭāwūs رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: I said to Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا, "The people are

٨٨٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ قَالَ:



narrating that the Prophet ﷺ said, "Take a bath on Friday and wash your heads (i.e., take a thorough bath) even though you were not *Junub* and use perfume." On that Ibn 'Abbās replied, "I know about the bath, (i.e., it is essential) but I do not know about the perfume (i.e., whether it is essential or not.)"

**885.** Narrated Tāwūs: Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنه mentioned the statement of the Prophet ﷺ regarding the taking of a bath on Friday and then I asked him whether the Prophet ﷺ had ordered perfume or (hair) oil to be used if they could be found in one's house. He (Ibn 'Abbās) replied that he did not know about it.

أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، قَالَ طَاوُسٌ: قُلْتُ لَابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ: ذَكَرُوا أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ: «اغْتَسِلُوا يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ وَاغْسِلُوا رُؤُوسَكُمْ. وَإِنْ لَمْ تَكُونُوا جُنُبًا، وَأَصِيبُوا مِنَ الطَّيِّبِ». قَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ: أَمَّا الْغُسْلُ فَتَنَعَم، وَأَمَّا الطَّيِّبُ فَلَا أَدْرِي. [انظر: ٨٨٥]

**٨٨٥ -** حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ مُوسَى قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا هِشَامٌ أَنَّ ابْنَ جُرَيْجٍ أَخْبَرَهُمْ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ مَسْرَةَ، عَنْ طَاوُسٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَنَّهُ ذَكَرَ قَوْلَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِي الْغُسْلِ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ، فَقُلْتُ لَابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ: أَيْمَسُ طَيِّبًا أَوْ دُهْنًا إِنْ كَانَ عِنْدَ أَهْلِهِ؟ فَقَالَ: لَا أَعْلَمُهُ.

[راجع: ٨٨٤]

**(7) CHAPTER. To wear the best available clothes (for the *Jumu'ah* prayer).**

**886.** Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رضي الله عنه saw Umar bin Al-Khattāb رضي الله عنه at the gate of the mosque and said to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, "I wish you would buy this to wear on Fridays and also on occasions of the arrivals of the delegations". Allāh's Messenger ﷺ replied, "This will be worn by a person who will have no share (reward) in the Hereafter." Later on similar cloaks were given to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and he gave one of them to 'Umar bin Al-Khattāb. On that 'Umar said, "O Allāh's Messenger! You have given me this cloak although on the cloak of 'Uṭārid (a cloak merchant who was selling that silken

**(٧) بَابُ: يَلْبَسُ أَحْسَنَ مَا يَجِدُ**

**٨٨٦ -** حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ: أَنَّ عُمَرَ بْنَ الْخَطَّابِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ رَأَى حُلَّةَ سَيَرَاءٍ عِنْدَ بَابِ الْمَسْجِدِ. فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ لَوْ اشْتَرَيْتَ هَذِهِ فَلَبِستَهَا يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ وَلِلْوَفْدِ إِذَا قَدِمُوا عَلَيْكَ؟ فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِنَّمَا يَلْبَسُ هَذِهِ مَنْ لَا خَلَاقَ لَهُ فِي الْآخِرَةِ». ثُمَّ جَاءَتْ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ مِنْهَا حُلٌّ فَأَعْطَى مِنْهَا

cloak at the gate of the mosque) you passed such and such a remark.” Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ replied, “I have not given you this to wear”. And so ‘Umar bin Al-Khattāb رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ gave it to his pagan brother in Makkah to wear.

عُمَرَ بْنِ الْخَطَّابِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ حُلَّةً، فَقَالَ عُمَرُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، كَسَوْنِيهَا وَقَدْ قُلْتَ فِي حُلَّةِ عَطَارِدٍ مَا قُلْتَ؟ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِنِّي لَمْ أَكْسُهَا لِتَلْبَسَهَا». فَكَسَاهَا عُمَرُ ابْنُ الْخَطَّابِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَخَا لَهُ بِمَكَّةَ مُشْرِكًا. [انظر: ٩٤٨، ٢١٠٤، ٢٦١٢، ٢٦١٩، ٣٠٥٤، ٥٨٤١، ٥٩٨١، ٦٠٨١]

#### (8) CHAPTER. To clean the teeth with *Siwāk* on Friday.

And Abū Sa‘īd said that the Prophet ﷺ used to clean his teeth.

#### (٨) بَابُ السَّوَاكِ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ،

وقال أبو سعيد عن النبي ﷺ: «يَسْتَنُّ».

887. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “If I had not found it hard for my followers — or the people — I would have ordered them to clean their teeth with *Siwāk* for every *Ṣalāt* (prayer).”

٨٨٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ أَبِي الزِّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَوْلَا أَنْ أَشَقُّ عَلَى أُمَّتِي - أَوْ لَوْلَا أَنْ أَشَقُّ عَلَى النَّاسِ - لَأَمَرْتُهُمْ بِالسَّوَاكِ مَعَ كُلِّ صَلَاةٍ». [انظر: ٧٢٤٠]

888. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “I have told you repeatedly to (use) the *Siwāk*.” (The Prophet ﷺ put emphasis on the use of the *Siwāk*.)

٨٨٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مَعْمَرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَارِثِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعَيْبُ بْنُ الْحَبَّابِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَنَسٌ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أَكْثَرْتُ عَلَيْكُمْ فِي السَّوَاكِ».

889. Narrated Hudhaifa رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Whenever the Prophet ﷺ got up at night [for the night *Ṣalāt* (prayer)], he used to clean his mouth.

٨٨٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ كَثِيرٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا سُفْيَانُ عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ وَحُصَيْنٍ عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ عَنْ حُذَيْفَةَ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِذَا قَامَ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ يَشُوصُ فَاهُ. [راجع: ٢٤٥]

(9) CHAPTER. Whoever cleans his teeth with *Siwāk* belonging to someone else.

890. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: 'Abdur-Rahmān bin Abī Bakr came holding a *Siwāk* with which he was cleaning his teeth. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ looked at him. I requested 'Abdur-Rahmān to give the *Siwāk* to me and after he gave it to me, I divided it into two, chewed one of it, and gave it to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. Then he ﷺ cleaned his teeth with it and (at that time) he was resting against my chest.

(٩) بَابُ مَنْ تَسَوَّكَ بِسِوَاكَ غَيْرِهِ

٨٩٠ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ بِلَالٍ قَالَ: قَالَ هِشَامُ بْنُ عُرْوَةَ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبِي عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: دَخَلَ عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ أَبِي بَكْرٍ وَمَعَهُ سِوَاكٌ يَسْتُنُّ بِهِ فَظَنَرَ إِلَيْهِ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقُلْتُ لَهُ: أَعْطِنِي هَذَا السِّوَاكَ يَا عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ. فَأَعْطَانِيهِ، فَقَضَمْتُهُ. ثُمَّ مَضَعْتُهُ فَأَعْطَيْتُهُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَاسْتَنَّ بِهِ وَهُوَ مُسْتَسْنِدٌ إِلَى صَدْرِي. [انظر: ١٣٨٩، ٣١٠٠، ٣٧٧٤، ٤٤٣٨، ٤٤٤٦، ٤٤٤٩، ٤٤٥٠، ٤٤٥١، ٥٢١٧، ٦٥١٠]

(10) CHAPTER. What should be recited (from the Qur'ān) in the *Ṣalāt-ul-Fajr* (Fajr prayer) on Friday.

891. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ used to recite (the following) in the *Ṣalāt-ul-Fajr* (Fajr prayer) of Friday: "Alif, Lām, Mīm, Tanzīl" (*Sūrat Aṣ-Ṣajda*), (No.32) and "*Hal-āta-'ala-l-Insāni*" (i.e. *Sūrat Ad-Dahr*). (No.76).

(١٠) بَابُ مَا يُقْرَأُ فِي صَلَاةِ الْفَجْرِ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ

٨٩١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ - هُوَ ابْنُ هُرْمَزٍ الْأَعْرَجِ - عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَقْرَأُ فِي الْفَجْرِ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ: ﴿الْعَلَمِ﴾ مَنَزِلُ الْكِتَابِ لَا رَبِّبَ فِيهِ مِنْ رَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ ﴿١﴾ [السَّجْدَةُ] ﴿٢﴾ هَلْ أَتَى عَلَى الْإِنْسَانِ [الدَّهْرُ]. [انظر: ١٠٦٨]

(11) CHAPTER. To offer the *Ṣalāt-ul-Jumu'ah* [prayer and *Khuṭba* (religious talk)] in villages and towns.

892. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The first *Jumu'ah* (prayer) offered after the

٨٩٢ - حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُثَنَّى

*Jumu'ah* (prayer) offered at the mosque of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was in the mosque of the tribe of 'Abdul Qais at Jawātha in Bahrain.

قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَامِرٍ الْعَقَدِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ طَهْمَانَ، عَنْ أَبِي جَمْرَةَ الضَّبْعِيِّ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: إِنَّ أَوَّلَ جُمُعَةٍ جُمِعَتْ بَعْدَ جُمُعَةٍ فِي مَسْجِدِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي مَسْجِدِ عَبْدِ الْقَيْسِ بِجَوَاثَى مِنَ الْبَحْرَيْنِ. [انظر: ٤٣٧١]

893. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما: I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, "All of you are guardians."

Yūnus said: Ruzaiq bin Ḥukaim wrote to Ibn Shihāb while I was with him at Wādi Al-Qura saying, "Shall I lead the *Jumu'ah* (prayer)?" Ruzaiq was working on the land (i.e., farming) and there was a group of Sudanese people and some others with him; Ruzaiq was then the Governor of Aila. Ibn Shihāb wrote (to Ruzaiq) ordering him to lead the *Ṣalāt-ul-Jumu'ah* (*Jumu'ah* prayer) and telling him that Sālim told him that 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar had said, "I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, 'All of you are guardians and responsible for your wards and the things under your care. The *Imām* (i.e. ruler) is the guardian of his subjects and is responsible for them, and a man is the guardian of his family and is responsible for them. A woman is the guardian of her husband's house and is responsible for it. A servant is the guardian of his master's belongings and is responsible for them.'"

Ibn Umar added, "I thought that he also said, 'A man is the guardian of his father's property and is responsible for it. All of you are guardians and responsible for your wards and the things under your care.'"

٨٩٣ - حَدَّثَنَا يَشْرُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ الْمُرُوزِيُّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي يُونُسُ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا سَالِمُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «كُلُّكُمْ رَاعٍ» وَزَادَ اللَّيْثُ: قَالَ يُونُسُ: كَتَبَ رُزَيْقُ بْنُ حَكِيمٍ إِلَى ابْنِ شِهَابٍ وَأَنَا مَعَهُ يَوْمَئِذٍ بِوَادِي الْقُرَى: هَلْ تَرَى أَنْ أَجْمَعَ؟ وَرُزَيْقٌ عَامِلٌ عَلَى أَرْضٍ يَعْمَلُهَا وَفِيهَا جَمَاعَةٌ مِنَ السُّودَانِ وَغَيْرِهِمْ، وَرُزَيْقٌ يَوْمَئِذٍ عَلَى أَيْلَةٍ، فَكَتَبَ ابْنُ شِهَابٍ، وَأَنَا أَسْمَعُ، يَأْمُرُهُ أَنْ يُجْمَعَ، يُخْبِرُهُ أَنَّ سَالِمًا حَدَّثَهُ أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «كُلُّكُمْ رَاعٍ، وَكُلُّكُمْ مَسْئُولٌ عَنْ رَعِيَّتِهِ: الْإِمَامُ رَاعٍ وَمَسْئُولٌ عَنْ رَعِيَّتِهِ، وَالرَّجُلُ رَاعٍ فِي أَهْلِهِ وَهُوَ مَسْئُولٌ عَنْ رَعِيَّتِهِ، وَالْمَرْأَةُ رَاعِيَّةٌ فِي بَيْتِ زَوْجِهَا وَمَسْئُولَةٌ عَنْ رَعِيَّتِهَا، وَالْخَادِمُ رَاعٍ فِي مَالِ سَيِّدِهِ وَمَسْئُولٌ

عَنْ رَعِيَّتِهِ. قَالَ: وَحَسِبْتُ أَنْ قَدْ قَالَ: «وَالرَّجُلُ رَاعٍ فِي مَالِ أَبِيهِ وَهُوَ مَسْئُولٌ عَنْ رَعِيَّتِهِ، وَكُلُّكُمْ رَاعٍ وَمَسْئُولٌ عَنْ رَعِيَّتِهِ». [انظر: ٢٤٠٩، ٢٥٥٤، ٢٥٥٨، ٢٧٥١، ٥١٨٨، ٥٢٠٠،

[٧١٣٨

(12) CHAPTER. Is the taking of a bath (on Friday) necessary for women, boys, and others who do not present themselves for the *Jumu'ah* (prayer).

And Ibn 'Umar said, "A bath is compulsory for those on whom the *Jumu'ah* (prayer) is obligatory."

894. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, "Anyone of you coming for the *Jumu'ah* (prayer) should take a bath."

(١٢) بَابُ هَلْ عَلَى مَنْ لَمْ يَشْهَدْ الْجُمُعَةَ غُسْلٌ مِنَ النِّسَاءِ وَالصِّبْيَانِ وَغَيْرِهِمْ؟

وَقَالَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ: إِنَّمَا الْغُسْلُ عَلَى مَنْ تَجِبَ عَلَيْهِ الْجُمُعَةُ.

٨٩٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي سَالِمُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ يَقُولُ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «مَنْ جَاءَ مِنْكُمْ الْجُمُعَةَ فَلْيَغْتَسِلْ». [راجع: ٨٧٧]

895. Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "The taking of a bath on Friday is compulsory for every Muslim who has attained the age of puberty."

٨٩٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ صَفْوَانَ بْنِ سُلَيْمٍ، عَنْ عَطَاءِ بْنِ يَسَارٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «غُسْلُ يَوْمِ الْجُمُعَةِ وَاجِبٌ عَلَى كُلِّ مُحْتَلِمٍ».

[راجع: ٨٥٨]

896. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said "We (Muslims) are the last (to come) but (will be) the foremost on the Day of Resurrection. They were given the Scripture before us and we were given the Qur'ān after them. And this

٨٩٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسْلِمٌ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا وَهَيْبٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ طَاوُسٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «نَحْنُ

was the day (Friday) about which they differed and Allāh gave us the guidance (for that). So the following day (i.e. Saturday) is for the Jews and the day after the following day (i.e. Sunday) is for the Christians'." The Prophet ﷺ remained silent (for a while).

**897.** Then said, "It is obligatory for every Muslim that he should take a bath once in seven days, when he should wash his head and body."

**898.** Narrated Abū Hurairah through different narrators that the Prophet ﷺ said, "It is Allāh's Right on every Muslim that he should take a bath (at least) once in seven days."

### (13) CHAPTER.

**899.** Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Allow women to go to the mosques at night."

**900.** Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: One of the wives of 'Umar (bin Al-Khaṭṭāb) used to offer the *Fajr* and the *'Ishā' Ṣalāt* (prayers) in congregation in the mosque. She was asked why she had come out for the *Ṣalāt* as she knew that 'Umar disliked it, and he has great *Ghaira* (self-respect). She replied, "What prevents him from stopping me from this act?" The other replied, "The statement

الْآخِرُونَ السَّابِقُونَ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ، أَوْتُوا الْكِتَابَ مِنْ قَبْلِنَا وَأَوْتِينَا مِنْ بَعْدِهِمْ، فَهَذَا الْيَوْمُ الَّذِي اخْتَلَفُوا فِيهِ فَهَذَا لِلَّهِ، فَعَدَاً لِلْيَهُودِ، وَبَعْدَ غَدٍ لِلنَّصَارَى، فَسَكَتَ. [راجع: ٢٣٨]

**٨٩٧ -** ثُمَّ قَالَ: «حَقٌّ عَلَى كُلِّ مُسْلِمٍ أَنْ يَغْتَسِلَ فِي كُلِّ سَبْعَةِ أَيَّامٍ يَوْمًا يُغْسِلُ فِيهِ رَأْسَهُ وَجَسَدَهُ». [انظر:

[٣٤٨٧، ٨٩٨]

**٨٩٨ -** رَوَاهُ أَبَانُ بْنُ صَالِحٍ، عَنْ مُجَاهِدٍ، عَنْ طَاوُسٍ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ، قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لِلَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَى كُلِّ مُسْلِمٍ حَقٌّ أَنْ يَغْتَسِلَ فِي كُلِّ سَبْعَةِ أَيَّامٍ يَوْمًا».

[راجع: ٨٩٧]

### (١٣) بَابُ:

**٨٩٩ -** حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شَبَابَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا وَرْقَاءُ، عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنْ مُجَاهِدٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِذْنُوا لِلنِّسَاءِ بِاللَّيْلِ إِلَى الْمَسَاجِدِ».

[راجع: ٨٦٥]

**٩٠٠ -** حَدَّثَنَا يُوسُفُ بْنُ مُوسَى: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عُمَرَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ، قَالَ: كَانَتْ امْرَأَةٌ لِعُمَرَ تَشْهَدُ صَلَاةَ الصُّبْحِ وَالْعِشَاءِ فِي الْجَمَاعَةِ فِي الْمَسْجِدِ، فَقِيلَ لَهَا: لِمَ تَخْرُجِينَ وَقَدْ تَعْلَمِينَ

of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ: 'Do not stop Allāh's *Imā*' (women-slaves) from going to Allāh's Mosques', prevents him."

أَنَّ عَمَرَ يَكْرَهُ ذَلِكَ وَيَعَارُ؟ قَالَتْ: وَمَا يَمْنَعُهُ أَنْ يَنْهَانِي؟ قَالَ: يَمْنَعُهُ قَوْلُ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «لَا تَمْنَعُوا إِمَاءَ اللَّهِ مَسَاجِدَ اللَّهِ». [راجع: ٨٦٥]

(14) CHAPTER. It is permissible for one not to attend the *Jumu'ah* (prayer) if it is raining.

(١٤) بَابُ الرُّخْصَةِ إِنْ لَمْ يَخْضُرِ الْجُمُعَةُ فِي الْمَطَرِ

901. Narrated Muḥammad bin Sirīn: On a rainy day Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said to his *Mu'adh-dhīn*, "After saying, '*Aṣḥ-hadu anna Muḥammadan Rasūl-Ullāh*' (I testify that Muḥammad is Allāh's Messenger), do not say '*Ḥaiya 'alaṣ-Ṣalāt*' [Come for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer)] but say: '*Salū Fī Būtikum* (offer *Ṣalāt* in your houses)'." (The man did so). But the people disliked it. Ibn 'Abbās said, "It was done by one who was much better than I (i.e., the Prophet ﷺ). No doubt, the *Jumu'ah* (prayer) is compulsory but I dislike to put you to task by bringing you out walking in mud and slush."

٩٠١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَبْدُ الْحَمِيدِ - صَاحِبُ الزِّيَادِيِّ - قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ ابْنُ الْحَارِثِ ابْنُ عَمِّ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ سِيرِينَ: قَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ لِمُؤَدِّهِ فِي يَوْمٍ مَطِيرٍ: إِذَا قُلْتَ: أَشْهَدُ أَنَّ مُحَمَّدًا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ، فَلَا تَقُلْ: حَيَّ عَلَى الصَّلَاةِ، قُلْ: صَلُّوا فِي بُيُوتِكُمْ، فَكَانَ النَّاسُ اسْتَنْكَرُوا، فَقَالَ: فَعَلَهُ مَنْ هُوَ خَيْرٌ مِنِّي، إِنَّ الْجُمُعَةَ عَزْمَةٌ وَإِنِّي كَرِهْتُ أَنْ أُخْرِجَكُمْ فَتَمَشُّونَ فِي الطِّينِ وَالذَّخْصِ. [راجع: ٦١٦]

(15) CHAPTER. From where (distance) should one present oneself for the *Jumu'ah* (prayer) and for whom is the *Jumu'ah* (prayer) compulsory?

(١٥) بَابُ مِنْ أَيْنَ تُؤْتَى الْجُمُعَةُ، وَعَلَى مَنْ تَجِبُ؟ لِقَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿إِذَا نُودِيَ لِلصَّلَاةِ مِنْ يَوْمِ الْجُمُعَةِ فَاسْعَوْا إِلَى ذِكْرِ اللَّهِ﴾ [الجمعة: ٩]

(What judgement is inferred from) the Statement of Allāh جَلَّ جَلَالُهُ:

"...When the call is proclaimed for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) on Friday (*Jumu'ah* prayer) come to the remembrance of Allāh [*Jumu'ah* religious talk (*Khutba*) and *Ṣalāt* (prayer)]." (V.62:9)

وَقَالَ عَطَاءٌ: إِذَا كُنْتَ فِي قَرْيَةٍ جَامِعَةٍ نُودِيَ بِالصَّلَاةِ مِنْ يَوْمِ الْجُمُعَةِ فَحَقَّ عَلَيْكَ أَنْ تَشْهَدَهَا، سَمِعْتُ النَّدَاءَ أَوْ لَمْ تَسْمَعْهُ. وَكَانَ أَنَسُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فِي قَصْرِهِ أَحْيَانًا يُجْمَعُ

And 'Atā said, "If you are in a village and

the *Adhān* is pronounced for the *Ṣalāt-ul-Jumu'ah* (*Jumu'ah* prayer), it is obligatory for you to present yourself for the *Jumu'ah* (prayer) whether you hear the *Adhān* or not. And at times, Anas used to establish the *Ṣalāt-ul-Jumu'ah* (*Jumu'ah* prayer) at his palace and sometime he did not, while he was at a place called *Az-Zāwiya*, situated at a distance of two parasangs (about six miles from *Başrah*).

902. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا, the wife of the Prophet ﷺ: The people used to come from their abodes and from *Al-'Awālī* (i.e., outskirts of *Al-Madīna* up to a distance of four miles or more from *Al-Madīna*). They used to pass through dust and used to be drenched with sweat and covered with dust; so, sweat used to trickle from them. One of them came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ who was in my house. The Prophet ﷺ said to him, "I wish that you keep yourself pure and clean on this day of yours (i.e., take a bath)."

(16) CHAPTER. The time for the *Jumu'ah* (prayer) due when the sun declines, i.e., just after mid-day.

The same was said by 'Umar, 'Alī, An-Nu'mān bin *Bashīr* and 'Amr bin *Huraith* رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ.

903. Narrated *Yahyā bin Sa'īd*: I asked 'Amra about taking a bath on Fridays. She replied, " 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا said, 'The people used to work (for their livelihood) and whenever they went for the *Jumu'ah* (prayer)

وَأَحْيَانًا لَا يُجْمَعُ، وَهُوَ بِالزَّائِيَةِ عَلَى قَرْسَحِينَ.

٩٠٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ صَالِحٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ وَهْبٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عُمَرُو بْنُ الْحَارِثِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ أَنَّ مُحَمَّدَ بْنَ جَعْفَرٍ بْنِ الزُّبَيْرِ حَدَّثَهُ عَنْ عُروَةَ ابْنِ الزُّبَيْرِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ زَوْجِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَتْ: كَانَ النَّاسُ يَتَأَبَّوْنَ الْجُمُعَةَ مِنْ مَنَازِلِهِمْ وَالْعَوَالِي فَيَأْتُونَ فِي الْغُبَارِ فَيُصِيبُهُمُ الْغُبَارُ وَالْعَرَقُ، فَيَخْرُجُ مِنْهُمْ الْعَرَقُ فَأَتَى رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ إِنْسَانٌ مِنْهُمْ وَهُوَ عِنْدِي فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَوْ أَنَّكُمْ تَطَهَّرْتُمْ لِيَوْمِكُمْ هَذَا».

(١٦) بَابُ: وَقْتُ الْجُمُعَةِ إِذَا زَالَتِ الشَّمْسُ،

وَكَذَا يُذَكَّرُ عَنْ: عُمَرَ، وَعَلِيٍّ، وَالتَّعْمَانِ بْنِ بَشِيرٍ، وَعُمَرُو بْنُ حُرَيْثٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ.

٩٠٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ أَنَّهُ سَأَلَ عَمْرَةَ عَنِ الْغُسْلِ يَوْمَ



they used to go to the mosque in the same shape as they had been in work. So they were asked to take a bath on Friday.”

904. Narrated Anās bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ used to offer the *Jumu'ah* (prayer) immediately after mid-day.

905. Narrated Anās bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: We used to offer the *Jumu'ah* (prayer) early and then have an afternoon nap.

(17) CHAPTER. If it becomes very hot on Fridays (then what should be done)?

906. Narrated Anās bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ used to offer the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) earlier if it was very cold; and if it was very hot he used to delay the *Ṣalāt*, i.e. the *Jumu'ah* (prayer).

الْجُمُعَةِ؟ فَقَالَتْ: قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: كَانَ النَّاسُ مَهَنَةً أَنْفُسِهِمْ وَكَانُوا إِذَا رَأَوْا إِلَى الْجُمُعَةِ رَأَوْا فِي هَيْئَتِهِمْ، فَقِيلَ لَهُمْ: «لَوْ اغْتَسَلْتُمْ». [انظر: ٢٠٧١]

٩٠٤ - حَدَّثَنَا سُرَيْجُ بْنُ التُّعْمَانِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا فُلَيْحُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ، عَنْ عُثْمَانَ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ عُثْمَانَ التَّيْمِيِّ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ يُصَلِّي الْجُمُعَةَ حِينَ تَمِيلُ الشَّمْسُ.

٩٠٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا حُمَيْدٌ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ قَالَ: كُنَّا نُبَكِّرُ بِالْجُمُعَةِ وَنَقِيلُ بَعْدَ الْجُمُعَةِ. [انظر: ٩٤٠]

(١٧) بَابُ إِذَا اشْتَدَّ الْحَرُّ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ

٩٠٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ أَبِي بَكْرٍ الْمُقَدَّمِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي حَرَمِيُّ بْنُ عُمَارَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو خَلْدَةَ - وَهُوَ خَالِدُ بْنُ دِينَارٍ - قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ يَقُولُ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِذَا اشْتَدَّ الْبَرْدُ بَكَرَ بِالصَّلَاةِ، وَإِذَا اشْتَدَّ الْحَرُّ أَبْرَدَ بِالصَّلَاةِ - يَعْنِي: الْجُمُعَةَ - .

وَقَالَ يُونُسُ بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو خَلْدَةَ وَقَالَ: بِالصَّلَاةِ، وَلَمْ يَذْكُرِ الْجُمُعَةَ.

وَقَالَ يَشْرُ بْنُ ثَابِتٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو  
خَلْدَةَ قَالَ: صَلَّى بِنَا أَمِيرُ الْجُمُعَةِ،  
ثُمَّ قَالَ لِأَتَسِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: كَيْفَ  
كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يُصَلِّي الظُّهْرَ.

(18) CHAPTER. To go for the *Jumu'ah* (prayer) walking unhurriedly.

(١٨) بَابُ الْمَشْيِ إِلَى الْجُمُعَةِ،  
وَقَوْلِ اللَّهِ جَلَّ ذِكْرُهُ:

تعالى: And the Statement of Allāh: "...Come to the remembrance of Allāh [*Jumu'ah* religious talk (*Khutba*) and *Ṣalāt* (prayer)]" (V.62:9) and whoever said that the meaning of "come" is "to prepare and go for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer)" as is inferred from the Statement of Allāh تعالى: "And strives for it, with the necessary effort due for it..." (V.17:19)

﴿فَاسْعَوْا إِلَى ذِكْرِ اللَّهِ﴾ [الجمعة: ٩] وَمَنْ قَالَ: «السَّعْيُ»: الْعَمَلُ وَالذَّهَابُ، لِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَسَعَى لَهَا سَعْيَهَا﴾ [الإسراء: ١٩] وَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: يَحْرُمُ الْبَيْعُ حَيْثُئِذٍ. وَقَالَ عَطَاءٌ: تَحْرُمُ الصَّنَاعَاتُ كُلُّهَا. وَقَالَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ عَنِ الرَّهْرِيِّ: إِذَا أَدَّنَ الْمُؤَدَّنُ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ وَهُوَ مُسَافِرٌ فَعَلَيْهِ أَنْ يَشْهَدَ.

And Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said: "Selling is forbidden at that time." And 'Aṭā said, "All types of work are forbidden [at the time of the *Ṣalāt* (prayer)]." And narrated Aḏ-Ḍuhri: If the *Aḏhān* is pronounced by the *Mu'adh-dhin* on Friday [for *Ṣalāt-ul-Jumu'ah* (*Jumu'ah* prayer)] anyone on a journey should attend the *Ṣalāt* (prayer).

907. Narrated Abū 'Abs رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ, while he was going for the *Jumu'ah* prayer: I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, "Anyone whose feet are covered with dust in Allāh's Cause, shall be saved by Allāh from the Hell-fire."

٩٠٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْوَلِيدُ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي مَرْيَمَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبَّاسُ بْنُ رِفَاعَةَ قَالَ: أَدْرَكَنِي أَبُو عَبْسٍ وَأَنَا أَذْهَبُ إِلَى الْجُمُعَةِ فَقَالَ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «مَنْ أَغْبَرَتْ قَدَمَاهُ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ حَرَّمَهُ اللَّهُ عَلَى النَّارِ». [انظر: ٢٨١١]

908. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, "If the *Iqāma* is pronounced for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer),

٩٠٨ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي ذَنْبٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا الرَّهْرِيُّ:

do not run for it but just walk for it calmly and offer *Ṣalāt* whatever you get, and complete whatever you have missed."

909. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Abī Qatāda on the authority of his father: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Do not stand up for *Ṣalāt* (prayer) unless you see me (in front of you), and observe calmness and solemnity".

(19) CHAPTER. One should not separate two persons (sitting together in a row) on Fridays.

910. Narrated Salmān Al-Fārisī رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Anyone who takes a bath on Friday and cleanse himself as much as he can and puts oil (on his hair) or scents himself; and then proceeds for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and does not separate two persons [sitting together in a mosque for the *Ṣalāt-ul-Jumu'ah* (*Jumu'ah* prayer)], and offers *Ṣalāt* (prayer) as much as is written for him and remains quiet when the *Imām* delivers the *Khuṭba* (religious talk), all his sins in-between the present and the last Friday will be forgiven."

عَنْ سَعِيدٍ وَأَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. وَحَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبُو سَلَمَةَ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «إِذَا أُقِيمَتِ الصَّلَاةُ فَلَا تَأْتَوْهَا تَسْعُونَ، وَأَتَوْهَا تَمْشُونَ، وَعَلَيْكُمُ السَّكِينَةُ، فَمَا أَدْرَكْتُمْ فَصَلُّوا، وَمَا فَاتَكُمْ فَأَتِمُّوا». [راجع: ٦٣٦]

٩٠٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُو بْنُ عَلِيٍّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو قُتَيْبَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ الْمُبَارَكِ عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ أَبِي كَثِيرٍ: عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي قَتَادَةَ، قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: لَا أَعْلَمُهُ إِلَّا عَنْ أَبِيهِ. [راجع: ٦٣٧]

(١٩) بَابُ: لَا يُفَرِّقُ بَيْنَ اثْنَيْنِ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ

٩١٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي ذَنْبٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ الْمُقْبَرِيِّ عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ ابْنِ وَدِيعَةَ، عَنْ سَلْمَانَ الْفَارِسِيِّ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «مَنْ اغْتَسَلَ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ وَنَظَّهَرَ بِمَا اسْتَطَاعَ مِنْ طُهْرٍ، ثُمَّ آذَنَ أَوْ مَسَّ مِنْ طِيبٍ، ثُمَّ رَاحَ فَلَمْ يُفَرِّقْ بَيْنَ اثْنَيْنِ، فَصَلَّى مَا كُتِبَ لَهُ، ثُمَّ إِذَا خَرَجَ الْإِمَامُ أَنْصَتَ، غُفِرَ لَهُ مَا

بَيْنَهُ وَبَيْنَ الْجُمُعَةِ الْآخَرَىٰ.

[راجع: ٨٨٣]

(20) CHAPTER. A man should not make his brother get up to sit in his place (i.e. usurp his seat) on Friday.

911. Narrated Ibn Juraij: I heard Nāfi' saying, "Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said, 'The Prophet ﷺ forbade that a man should make another man to get up to sit in his place.'" I said to Nāfi', 'Is it for *Jumu'ah* (prayer) only?' He replied, "For *Jumu'ah* (prayer) and also for any other (prayer)."

(٢٠) بَابُ: لَا يُقِيمُ الرَّجُلُ أَخَاهُ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ وَيَقْعُدُ مَكَانَهُ

٩١١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ قَالَ:

أَخْبَرَنَا مَخْلَدُ بْنُ يَزِيدَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ نَافِعًا يَقُولُ: سَمِعْتُ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَقُولُ: نَهَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ أَنْ يُقِيمَ الرَّجُلُ الرَّجُلَ مِنْ مَقْعَدِهِ وَيَجْلِسَ فِيهِ. قُلْتُ لِنَافِعٍ: الْجُمُعَةُ؟ قَالَ: الْجُمُعَةُ وَغَيْرَهَا. [انظر: ٦٢٦٩، ٦٢٧٠]

(21) CHAPTER. *Adhān* on Friday (for the *Jumu'ah* prayer).

912. Narrated Aṣ-Ṣā'ib bin Yazīd رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: In the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ, Abū Bakr and 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا the *Adhān* for the *Jumu'ah* prayer used to be pronounced when the *Imām* sat on the pulpit. But during the caliphate of 'Uthmān رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ when the Muslims increased in number, a third *Adhān* at *Az-Zaurā'* was added. Abū 'Abdullāh said, "*Az-Zaurā'* is a place in the market of Al-Madīna."

(٢١) بَابُ الْأَذَانِ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ

٩١٢ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا

ابْنُ أَبِي ذُبَيْبٍ، عَنِ الرَّهْرِيِّ، عَنِ السَّائِبِ بْنِ يَزِيدَ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّدَاءُ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ أَوَّلُهُ إِذَا جَلَسَ الْإِمَامُ عَلَى الْمِنْبَرِ عَلَى عَهْدِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَأَبِي بَكْرٍ وَعُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا. فَلَمَّا كَانَ عُثْمَانُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ وَكَثُرَ النَّاسُ زَادَ النَّدَاءُ الثَّلَاثَ عَلَى الرَّوْرَاءِ. [انظر:

٩١٣، ٩١٥، ٩١٦]

قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: الرَّوْرَاءُ مَوْضِعٌ بِالسُّوقِ بِالْمَدِينَةِ.

(22) CHAPTER. One *Mu'adh-dhin* on Friday.

913. Narrated Aṣ-Ṣā'ib bin Yazīd رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The person who increased the number of

(٢٢) بَابُ الْمُؤَدِّنِ الْوَاحِدِ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ

٩١٣ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نَعِيمٍ قَالَ:

*Adhān* for the *Jumu'ah* prayer to three was 'Uthmān bin 'Affān رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ and it was when the (Muslim) population of Al-Madīna increased. In the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ there was only one *Mu'adh-dhin* and the *Adhān* used to be pronounced only after the *Imām* had taken his seat (i.e., on the pulpit).

حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ  
الْمَاجِشُونُ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنِ السَّائِبِ  
بْنِ يَزِيدَ: أَنَّ الَّذِي زَادَ التَّأْذِينَ الثَّلَاثَ  
يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ عُثْمَانُ بْنُ عَفَّانَ رَضِيَ  
اللَّهُ عَنْهُ حِينَ كَثُرَ أَهْلُ الْمَدِينَةِ وَلَمْ  
يَكُنْ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ مُؤَدِّنٌ غَيْرَ وَاحِدٍ،  
وَكَانَ التَّأْذِينَ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ حِينَ يَجْلِسُ  
الْإِمَامُ - يَعْنِي: عَلَى الْمِنْبَرِ - .

[راجع: ٩١٢]

(23) CHAPTER. The *Imām*, while sitting on the pulpit, repeats the wordings of the *Adhān* when he hears it.

(٢٣) بَابُ: يُحِبُّ الْإِمَامُ عَلَى  
الْمِنْبَرِ إِذَا سَمِعَ النَّدَاءَ

914. Narrated Abū Umāma bin Sahl bin Hunaif: I heard Mu'āwiya bin Abī Sufyān رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا (repeating the wording of the *Adhān*) while he was sitting on the pulpit. When the *Mu'adh-dhin* pronounced the *Adhān* saying, "*Allāhu-Akbar, Allāhu-Akbar*", Mu'āwiya said: "*Allāhu-Akbar, Allāhu-Akbar*." And when the *Mu'adh-dhin* said, "*Ash-hadu an lā ilāha illallāh* (I testify that none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh)", Mu'āwiya said, "And (so do) I". When he said, "*Ash-hadu anna Muḥammadan Rasūl Ullāh* (I testify that Muḥammad is Allāh's Messenger)", Mu'āwiya said, "And (so do) I". When the *Adhān* was finished, Mu'āwiya said, "O people, when the *Mu'adh-dhin* pronounced the *Adhān*, I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ on this very pulpit saying what you have just heard me saying".

٩١٤ - حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ مُقَاتِلٍ قَالَ:  
أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو بَكْرِ  
بْنُ عُثْمَانَ بْنِ سَهْلٍ بْنِ حُنَيْفٍ، عَنْ  
أَبِي أُمَامَةَ بْنِ سَهْلٍ بْنِ حُنَيْفٍ قَالَ:  
سَمِعْتُ مُعَاوِيَةَ بْنَ أَبِي سُفْيَانَ وَهُوَ  
جَالِسٌ عَلَى الْمِنْبَرِ أَذَّنَ الْمُؤَدِّنُ  
فَقَالَ: اللَّهُ أَكْبَرُ، اللَّهُ أَكْبَرُ. قَالَ  
مُعَاوِيَةُ: اللَّهُ أَكْبَرُ، اللَّهُ أَكْبَرُ. فَقَالَ:  
أَشْهَدُ أَنْ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ. قَالَ  
مُعَاوِيَةُ: وَأَنَا. فَلَمَّا قَالَ: أَشْهَدُ أَنَّ  
مُحَمَّدًا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ، قَالَ مُعَاوِيَةُ:  
وَأَنَا. فَلَمَّا أَنْ قَضَى التَّأْذِينَ، قَالَ:  
يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ، إِنِّي سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ  
اللَّهِ ﷺ عَلَى هَذَا الْمَجْلِسِ حِينَ أَذَّنَ  
الْمُؤَدِّنُ يَقُولُ مَا سَمِعْتُمْ مِنِّي مِنْ  
مَقَالَتِي. [راجع: ٦١٢]

(24) CHAPTER. To sit on the pulpit while the *Adhān* is being pronounced.

915. Narrated Aṣ-Ṣā'ib bin Yazīd رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ introduced the second *Adhān* on Fridays when the number of the people in the mosque increased. Previously the *Adhān* on Fridays used to be pronounced only after the *Imām* had taken his seat (on the pulpit).

(25) CHAPTER. To pronounce the *Adhān* before delivering the *Khuṭba* (religious talk).

916. Narrated Az-Zuhri: I heard Aṣ-Ṣā'ib bin Yazīd رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ saying, "In the lifetime of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, and Abū Bakr and 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا the *Adhān* for the *Jumu'ah* prayer used to be pronounced after the *Imām* had taken his seat on the pulpit. But when the people increased in number during the caliphate of 'Uthmān رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ, he introduced a third *Adhān* on Friday for the (*Jumu'ah* prayer) and it was pronounced at Az-Zaurā' and that new state of affairs remained stable and firm (in the succeeding years).

(26) CHAPTER. (To deliver) the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) on the pulpit.

And Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ said: "The Prophet ﷺ delivered the *Khuṭba* on the pulpit."

917. Narrated Abū Hāzim bin Dīnār: Some people went to Sahl bin Sa'd Aṣ-Ṣā'idi and told him that they had different opinions

(٢٤) بَابُ الْجُلُوسِ عَلَى الْمِنْبَرِ عِنْدَ التَّأْذِينِ

٩١٥ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ أَنَّ السَّائِبَ بْنَ يَزِيدَ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ التَّأْذِينَ الثَّانِي يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ أَمَرَ بِهِ عُثْمَانُ بْنُ عَفَانَ حِينَ كَثُرَ أَهْلُ الْمَسْجِدِ، وَكَانَ التَّأْذِينُ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ حِينَ يَجْلِسُ الْإِمَامُ. [راجع: ٩١٢]

(٢٥) بَابُ التَّأْذِينِ عِنْدَ الْخُطْبَةِ

٩١٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ مُقَاتِلٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا يُونُسُ، عَنْ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ السَّائِبَ بْنَ يَزِيدَ يَقُولُ: إِنَّ الْأَذَانَ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ كَانَ أَوَّلَهُ حِينَ يَجْلِسُ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ عَلَى الْمِنْبَرِ فِي عَهْدِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَأَبِي بَكْرٍ وَعُمَرَا رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا. فَلَمَّا كَانَ فِي خِلَافَةِ عُثْمَانَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ وَكَثُرُوا أَمَرَ عُثْمَانُ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ بِالْأَذَانِ الثَّالِثِ فَأَذَّنَ بِهِ عَلَى الزُّورَاءِ فَتَبَتِ الْأُمْرُ عَلَى ذَلِكَ. [راجع: ٩١٢]

(٢٦) بَابُ الْخُطْبَةِ عَلَى الْمِنْبَرِ،

وَقَالَ أَنَسٌ: خَطَبَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَلَى الْمِنْبَرِ.

٩١٧ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ

regarding the wood of the pulpit. They asked him about it and he said, "By Allāh, I know of what wood the pulpit was made, and no doubt I saw it on the very first day when Allāh's Messenger ﷺ took his seat on it. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ sent for such and such an *Anṣārī* woman (and Sahl mentioned her name) and said to her, 'Order your slave-carpenter to prepare for me a pulpit on which I may sit at the time of addressing the people.' So, she ordered her slave-carpenter and he made it from the tamarisk of the forest and brought it (to the woman). The woman sent that (pulpit) to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ who ordered it to be placed here. Then I saw Allāh's Messenger ﷺ offering *Ṣalāt* (prayer) on it and then bowed on it. Then he stepped back, got down and prostrated on the ground near the foot of the pulpit and again ascended the pulpit. After finishing the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) he faced the people and said, 'I have done this so that you may follow me and learn the way I offer the *Ṣalāt*' (prayer)."

بن مُحَمَّدٍ ابْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الْقَارِيّ الْقُرَشِيّ الإسْكَدَرَانِيّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو حَازِمٍ بْنُ دِينَارٍ: أَنَّ رَجُلًا أَتَوْا سَهْلَ بْنَ سَعْدٍ السَّاعِدِيّ وَقَدْ امْتَرَوْا فِي الْمَنِيرِ مِمَّ عُدُوهُ؟ فَسَأَلُوهُ عَنْ ذَلِكَ فَقَالَ: وَاللَّهِ إِنِّي لَا عَرَفُ مِمَّا هُوَ. وَلَقَدْ رَأَيْتُهُ أَوَّلَ يَوْمٍ وَضَعَ، وَأَوَّلَ يَوْمٍ جَلَسَ عَلَيْهِ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ. أَرْسَلَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ إِلَى فُلَانَةٍ، امْرَأَةٍ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ قَدْ سَمَّاهَا سَهْلٌ: «مُرِّي غُلَامَكَ النَّجَّارَ أَنْ يَعْمَلَ لِي أَعْوَادًا أَجْلِسُ عَلَيْهِنَّ إِذَا كَلَّمْتُ النَّاسَ»، فَأَمَرْتُهُ. فَعَمَلَهَا مِنْ طَرَفَاءِ الْغَايَةِ ثُمَّ جَاءَ بِهَا، فَأَرْسَلْتُ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَأَمَرَ بِهَا فَوَضَعَتْ هَاهُنَا. ثُمَّ رَأَيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ صَلَّى عَلَيْهَا وَكَبَّرَ وَهُوَ عَلَيْهَا ثُمَّ رَكَعَ وَهُوَ عَلَيْهَا، ثُمَّ نَزَلَ الْفَقْهَرَى فَسَجَدَ فِي أَضَلِّ الْمَنِيرِ، ثُمَّ عَادَ. فَلَمَّا فَرَّغَ أَقْبَلَ عَلَى النَّاسِ فَقَالَ: «أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ، إِنَّمَا صَنَعْتُ هَذَا لِتَأْتُمُّوا بَنِي، وَلِتَعْلَمُوا صَلَاتِي».

[راجع: ٣٧٧]

918. Narrated Jābir bin ‘Abdullāh رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ used to stand by a stem of a date-palm tree [while delivering a *Khutba* (religious talk)]. When the pulpit was placed for him we heard that stem crying like a pregnant she-camel till the Prophet ﷺ got down from the pulpit and placed his hand over it.

٩١٨ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي مَرْيَمَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي يَحْيَى ابْنُ سَعِيدٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي ابْنُ أَنَسٍ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: كَانَ جَذْعٌ يَقُومُ عَلَيْهِ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَلَمَّا وَضَعَ لَهُ الْمَنِيرُ سَمِعْنَا

لِلجَذْعِ مِثْلَ أَصْوَاتِ الْعِشَارِ حَتَّى  
نَزَلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَوَضَعَ يَدَهُ عَلَيْهِ.

[راجع: ٤٤٩]

وَقَالَ سُلَيْمَانُ عَنْ يَحْيَى: أَخْبَرَنِي  
حَفْصُ بْنُ عُبَيْدٍ أَنَّ اللَّهَ بِنِ أَنْسٍ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ  
جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ.

919. Narrated Sālim: My father said, "I heard the Prophet ﷺ delivering the *Khutba* (religious talk) on the pulpit and he said, 'Whoever comes for the *Jumu'ah* (prayer) should take a bath (before coming).'

٩١٩ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ بْنُ أَبِي إِيَاسٍ  
قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي ذُئْبٍ، عَنِ  
الرُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ:  
سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَخْطُبُ عَلَى الْمِنْبَرِ  
فَقَالَ: «مَنْ جَاءَ إِلَى الْجُمُعَةِ  
فَلْيَغْتَسِلْ». [راجع: ٨٧٧]

(27) CHAPTER. To deliver the *Khutba* (religious talk) while standing.

(٢٧) بَابُ الْخُطْبَةِ قَائِمًا،

And Anas رضي الله عنه said: "While the Prophet ﷺ was delivering the *Khutba* (religious talk) standing..." [This narration of Anas is a part of *Hadith* No. 933. (See *Fath Al-Bāri*)].

وَقَالَ أَنَسٌ: بَيْنَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَخْطُبُ  
قَائِمًا.

920. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ used to deliver the *Khutba* (religious talk) while standing and then he would sit, then stand again as you do now-a-days.

٩٢٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عُمَرَ  
الْقَوَارِيرِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدُ بْنُ  
الْحَارِثِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
عُمَرَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ  
اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ  
يَخْطُبُ قَائِمًا ثُمَّ يَقْعُدُ، ثُمَّ يَقُومُ كَمَا  
تَفْعَلُونَ الْآنَ. [انظر: ٩٢٨]

(28) CHAPTER. The facing of the *Imām* towards the people and the facing of the people towards the *Imām* during the *Khutba* (religious talk).

(٢٨) بَابُ اسْتِيفَالِ النَّاسِ الْإِمَامَ إِذَا  
خَطَبَ،

And Ibn 'Umar and Anas رضي الله عنهم faced the *Imām*.

وَأَسْتَقْبَلَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ وَأَنَسٌ رَضِيَ  
اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا الْإِمَامَ.



921. Narrated Abū Sā'id Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ عَنْهُ: One day the Prophet ﷺ sat on the pulpit and we sat around him.

٩٢١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُعَاذُ بْنُ فَضَالَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنْ هَلَالِ بْنِ أَبِي مَيْمُونَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَطَاءُ بْنُ يَسَارٍ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَا سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيَّ قَالَ: إِنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ جَلَسَ ذَاتَ يَوْمٍ عَلَى الْمِنْبَرِ وَجَلَسْنَا حَوْلَهُ. [انظر:]

[١٤٦٥، ٢٨٤٢، ٦٤٢٧]

(29) CHAPTER. Saying "*Ammā ba'du*"<sup>(1)</sup> in the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) after glorifying and praising Allāh.

Ibn 'Abbās quoted this from the Prophet ﷺ.

(٢٩) بَابُ مَنْ قَالَ فِي الْخُطْبَةِ بَعْدَ الثَّنَاءِ: أَمَّا بَعْدُ، رَوَاهُ عِكْرِمَةُ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

922. Narrated Fāṭima bint Al-Mundhir: Asmā' bint Abī Bakr Aṣ-Ṣiddīq said, "I went to 'Āishah and the people were offering *Ṣalāt* (prayers). I asked her, 'What is wrong with the people?' She pointed towards the sky with her head. I asked her, 'Is there a sign?' 'Āishah nodded with her head meaning 'Yes'." Asmā' added, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ prolonged the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) to such an extent that I fainted. There was a waterskin by my side and I opened it and poured some water on my head. When Allāh's Messenger ﷺ finished *Ṣalāt*, and the solar eclipse had cleared, the Prophet ﷺ addressed the people and praised Allāh as He deserves and said, '*Ammā ba'du*.'" Asmā' further said, "Some *Anṣārī* women started talking, so I turned to them in order to make them quiet. I asked 'Āishah what the Prophet ﷺ had said. 'Āishah said: 'He said, 'I have seen things at this place of mine which were never shown to me before; (I have seen) even Paradise

٩٢٢ - وَقَالَ مَحْمُودٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ بْنُ عُرْوَةَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرْتَنِي فَاطِمَةُ بِنْتُ الْمُزْدِرِ، عَنْ أَسْمَاءَ بِنْتِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ الصَّدِيقِ قَالَتْ: دَخَلْتُ عَلَى عَائِشَةَ وَالنَّاسُ يُصَلُّونَ، قُلْتُ: مَا شَأْنُ النَّاسِ؟ فَأشارَتْ بِرَأْسِهَا إِلَى السَّمَاءِ. فَقُلْتُ: آيَةٌ؟ فَأشارَتْ بِرَأْسِهَا: أَيْ نَعَمْ. قَالَتْ: فَأطَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ جِدًّا حَتَّى تَجَلَّانِي الْعَشْيُ وَإِلَى جَنْبِي قُرْبَةٌ فِيهَا مَاءٌ فَفَتَحْتُهَا، فَجَعَلْتُ أَصْبُ مِنْهَا عَلَى رَأْسِي. فَانْصَرَفَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَقَدْ تَجَلَّتِ الشَّمْسُ، فَخَطَبَ النَّاسَ فَحَمِدَ اللَّهُ بِمَا هُوَ أَهْلُهُ. ثُمَّ قَالَ: «أَمَّا بَعْدُ». قَالَتْ: وَلَغِظَ نِسْوَةٌ

(1) (Chap.22) *Ammā ba'du*: It means "Whatever comes after", and it is an expression used for separating an introductory from the main topics in a *Khuṭba* (religious talk), the introductory being usually concerned with Allāh's Praises and Glorification.

and Hell. And, no doubt it has been revealed to me that you (people) will be put to trial in your graves like or nearly like the trial of *Masih Ad-Dajjal*. (The angels) will come to everyone of you and ask him, 'What do you know about this man (Prophet Muḥammad ﷺ)?' The faithful believer or firm believer (Hishām was in doubt which word the Prophet ﷺ used), will say, 'He is Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and he is Muḥammad ﷺ who came to us with clear evidences and guidance. So we believed him, accepted his teachings and followed and trusted his teachings.' Then the angels will tell him to sleep (in peace) as they have come to know that he was a believer. But the hypocrite or a doubtful person (Hishām is not sure as to which word the Prophet ﷺ used), will be asked what he knew about this man (Prophet Muḥammad ﷺ). He will say, 'I do not know but I heard the people saying something (about him) so I said the same'" Hishām added, "Fāṭima told me that she remembered that narration completely by heart except that she said about the hypocrite or a doubtful person that he will be punished severely."

مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ فَأُنْكَفَتْ إِلَيْهِنَ لَأَسْأَلَهُنَّ. فَقُلْتُ لِعَائِشَةَ: مَا قَالَ؟ قَالَتْ: قَالَ: «مَا مِنْ شَيْءٍ لَمْ أَكُنْ أَرِيئُهُ إِلَّا وَقَدْ رَأَيْتُهُ فِي مَقَامِي هَذَا حَتَّى الْحَنَّةِ وَالنَّارِ. وَإِنَّهُ قَدْ أُوحِيَ إِلَيَّ أَنَّكُمْ تُقْتُلُونَ فِي الْقُبُورِ مِثْلَ أَوْ قَرِيباً مِنْ فِتْنَةِ الْمَسِيحِ الدَّجَالِ، يُؤْتَى أَحَدُكُمْ فَيَقَالُ لَهُ: مَا عَلِمْتَ بِهَذَا الرَّجُلِ؟ فَأَمَّا الْمُؤْمِنُ - أَوْ قَالَ: «الْمُؤَقِنُ» شَكَّ هِشَامٌ - فَيَقُولُ: هُوَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ، هُوَ مُحَمَّدٌ ﷺ جَاءَنَا بِالْبَيِّنَاتِ وَالْهُدَى فَاَمَنَّا وَأَجَبْنَا وَاتَّبَعْنَا وَصَدَقْنَا، فَيَقَالُ لَهُ: نَمَّ صَالِحاً، قَدْ كُنَّا نَعْلَمُ أَنَّ كُنْتَ لَمُؤْمِناً بِهِ. وَأَمَّا الْمُنَافِقُ - أَوْ قَالَ: «الْمُرْتَابُ» شَكَّ هِشَامٌ - فَيَقَالُ لَهُ: مَا عَلِمْتَ بِهَذَا الرَّجُلِ؟ فَيَقُولُ: لَا أَذْرِي، سَمِعْتُ النَّاسَ يَقُولُونَ شَيْئاً فَقُلْتُهُ».

قَالَ هِشَامٌ: فَلَقَدْ قَالَتْ لِي فَاطِمَةُ فَأَوْعَيْتُهُ غَيْرَ أَنَّهَا ذَكَرَتْ مَا يُعْلَظُ عَلَيْهِ. [راجع: ٨٦]

923. Narrated 'Amr bin Taghlib: Some property or something else was brought to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and he distributed it. He gave to some men and ignored the others. Later he got the news of his being admonished by those whom he had ignored. So he glorified and praised Allāh and said, "Ammā ba'du. By Allāh, I may give to a man and ignore another, although the one whom I ignore is more dearer to me than the one whom I give. But I give to some people as I

٩٢٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ مَعْمَرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَاصِمٍ، عَنْ جَرِيرِ بْنِ حَازِمٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ الْحَسَنَ يَقُولُ: حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ تَغْلِبٍ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَتَى بِمَالٍ أَوْ بِشَيْءٍ فَقَسَمَهُ فَأَعْطَى رِجَالاً وَتَرَكَ رِجَالاً فَبَلَغَهُ أَنَّ الَّذِينَ تَرَكَ عَتَبُوا، فَحَمِدَ اللَّهَ

feel that they have no patience and no contentment in their hearts and I leave those who are patient and self-contented with the goodness and richness which Allāh has put in their hearts and 'Amr bin Taghlib is one of them." 'Amr added, "By Allāh! Those words of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ were more dearer to me than the best red camels."

وَأَتْنِي عَلَيْهِ ثُمَّ قَالَ: «أَمَّا بَعْدُ، فَوَاللَّهِ إِنِّي لَأُعْطِي الرَّجُلَ وَأَدْعُ الرَّجُلَ، وَالَّذِي أَدْعُ أَحَبُّ إِلَيَّ مِنَ الَّذِي أُعْطِي، وَلِكِنِّي أُعْطِي أَقْوَاماً لِمَا أَرَى فِي قُلُوبِهِمْ مِنَ الْجَزَعِ وَالْهَلَعِ. وَأَكُلُ أَقْوَاماً إِلَى مَا جَعَلَ اللَّهُ فِي قُلُوبِهِمْ مِنَ الْغِنَى وَالْخَيْرِ، فِيهِمْ عَمْرُو بْنُ تَغْلِبٍ». فَوَاللَّهِ مَا أَحْبَبْتُ أَنْ لِي بِكَلِمَةٍ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ حُمْرَ النَّعَمِ. [انظر:

[٣١٤٥، ٧٥٣٥]

924. Narrated 'Aishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Once in the middle of the night Allāh's Messenger ﷺ went out and offered *Ṣalāt* (prayer) in the mosque and some men also offered *Ṣalāt* (prayer) with him. The next morning the people spoke about it and so more people gathered and offered *Ṣalāt* (prayer) with him (in the second night). They circulated the news in the morning, and so, on the third night the number of people increased greatly. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came out and they offered *Ṣalāt* (prayer) behind him. On the fourth night the mosque was overwhelmed by the people till it could not accommodate them. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came out only for the early morning *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and when he finished the *Ṣalāt* (*Fajr* prayer), he faced the people and recited *Tashah-hud* (I testify that none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh and that Muḥammad is His Messenger), and then said, "*Ammā ba'du*. Verily your presence (in the mosque at night) was not hidden from me, but I was afraid that this *Ṣalāt* (prayer) might be made compulsory and you might not be able to carry it out."

٩٢٤ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عُرْوَةُ أَنَّ عَائِشَةَ أَخْبَرَتْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ خَرَجَ لَيْلَةً مِنْ جُوفِ اللَّيْلِ فَصَلَّى فِي الْمَسْجِدِ، فَصَلَّى رِجَالاً بِصَلَاتِهِ، فَأَصْبَحَ النَّاسُ فَتَحَدَّثُوا، فَاجْتَمَعَ أَكْثَرُ مِنْهُمْ فَصَلُّوا مَعَهُ، فَأَصْبَحَ النَّاسُ فَتَحَدَّثُوا، فَكَثُرَ أَهْلُ الْمَسْجِدِ مِنَ اللَّيْلَةِ الثَّالِثَةِ، فَخَرَجَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَصَلُّوا بِصَلَاتِهِ. فَلَمَّا كَانَتِ اللَّيْلَةُ الرَّابِعَةُ عَجَزَ الْمَسْجِدُ عَنْ أَهْلِهِ حَتَّى خَرَجَ لِصَلَاةِ الصُّبْحِ. فَلَمَّا قَضَى الْفَجْرَ أَقْبَلَ عَلَى النَّاسِ فَتَشَهَّدَ. ثُمَّ قَالَ: «أَمَّا بَعْدُ، فَإِنَّهُ لَمْ يَخَفْ عَلَيَّ مَكَانَكُمْ لَكِنِّي خَشِيتُ أَنْ تُفْرَضَ عَلَيْكُمْ فَتَعْجِزُوا عَنْهَا». تَابِعَهُ يُونُسُ.

[راجع: ٧٢٩]

925. Narrated Abū Ḥumaid As-Sā'idī رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: One night Allāh's Messenger ﷺ stood up after the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and recited *Taṣḥ-ah-hud* and then praised Allāh as He deserved and said, "*Ammā ba'du.*"

٩٢٥ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عُرْوَةُ، عَنْ أَبِي حُمَيْدٍ السَّاعِدِيِّ أَنَّهُ أَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَامَ عَشِيَّةً بَعْدَ الصَّلَاةِ فَتَشَهَّدَ وَأَثْنَى عَلَى اللَّهِ بِمَا هُوَ أَهْلُهُ، ثُمَّ قَالَ: «أَمَّا بَعْدُ» - تَابَعَهُ أَبُو مُعَاوِيَةَ وَأَبُو أُسَامَةَ عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي حُمَيْدٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «أَمَّا بَعْدُ»، تَابَعَهُ الْعَدَنِيُّ، عَنْ سُفْيَانَ فِي: «أَمَّا بَعْدُ». [انظر: ١٥٠٠، ٢٥٩٧، ٦٦٣٦، ٦٩٧٩]

[٧١٩٧، ٧١٧٤]

926. Narrated Al-Miswar bin Makhruma رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Once Allāh's Messenger ﷺ got up for delivering the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) and I heard him after "*Taṣḥ-ah-hud*" saying "*Ammā ba'du.*"

٩٢٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَلِيُّ بْنُ الْحُسَيْنِ، عَنِ الْمِسْوَرِ بْنِ مَخْرَمَةَ قَالَ: قَامَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَسَمِعْتُهُ حِينَ تَشَهَّدَ يَقُولُ: «أَمَّا بَعْدُ». تَابَعَهُ الزُّبَيْدِيُّ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ. [انظر: ٣١١٠، ٣٧١٤، ٣٧٢٩، ٣٧٦٧، ٥٢٣٠]

[٥٢٧٨]

927. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: Once the Prophet ﷺ ascended the pulpit and it was the last gathering in which he took part. He was covering his shoulder with a big cloak and binding his head with an oily bandage. He glorified and praised Allāh and said, "O people! Come to me." So the people came and gathered around him and he then said, "*Ammā ba'du.*"

٩٢٧ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ أَبَانَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْعَسِيلِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عِكْرِمَةُ عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: صَعِدَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ الْمِنْبَرَ وَكَانَ آخِرَ مَجْلِسٍ جَلَسَهُ مُتَعَطِّفًا مَلْحَقَةً عَلَى مَنْكِبِهِ، قَدْ عَصَبَ رَأْسَهُ بِعَصَابَةٍ دَسِمَةٍ، فَحَمِدَ اللَّهَ وَأَثْنَى عَلَيْهِ، ثُمَّ قَالَ: «أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ إِلَيَّ»،

"From now onward, this community of the *Anṣār* will decrease and other people will increase. So anybody who becomes a ruler of

the followers of Muḥammad (ﷺ) and has the power to harm or benefit people, then, he should accept the good from the good-doers amongst them (*Anṣār*) and excuse the wrongdoers amongst them."

فَثَابُوا إِلَيْهِ. ثُمَّ قَالَ: «أَمَّا بَعْدُ فَإِنَّ هَذَا الْحَيَّ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ يَقُولُونَ وَيَكْتُمُونَ النَّاسُ، فَمَنْ وَلِيَ شَيْئًا مِنْ أُمَّةٍ مُحَمَّدٍ ﷺ فَاسْتَطَاعَ أَنْ يَضُرَّ فِيهِ أَحَدًا وَيَنْفَعَ فِيهِ أَحَدًا، فَلْيَقْبَلْ مِنْ مُحْسِنِهِمْ وَيَتَجَاوَزْ عَنْ مُسِيئِهِمْ». [انظر: ٣٦٢٨،

[٣٨٠٠

(30) CHAPTER. To sit in between the two *Khuṭba* (religious talk) (on Friday).

(٣٠) بَابُ الْقَعْدَةِ بَيْنَ الْخُطْبَتَيْنِ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ

928. Narrated 'Abdullāh (bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا : The Prophet ﷺ used to deliver two *Khuṭba* (religious talk) and sit in between them.

٩٢٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا بِشْرُ بْنُ الْمُفَضَّلِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عُمَرَ عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَخْطُبُ خُطْبَتَيْنِ يَقْعُدُ بَيْنَهُمَا. [راجع: ٩٢٠]

(31) CHAPTER. To listen to the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) on Friday.

(٣١) بَابُ الْإِسْتِمَاعِ إِلَى الْخُطْبَةِ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ

929. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : The Prophet ﷺ said, "When it is a Friday, the angels stand at the gate of the mosque and keep on writing the names of the persons coming to the mosque in succession according to their arrivals. The example of the one who enters the mosque in the earliest hour is that of one offering a camel (in sacrifice). The one coming next is like one offering a cow and then a ram and then a chicken and then an egg respectively. When the *Imām* comes out [for *Ṣalāt-ul-Jumu'ah* (*Jumu'ah* prayer)] they (i.e. angels) fold their papers and listen to the *Khuṭba* (religious talk)."

٩٢٩ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي ذَنْبٍ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ الْأَعْرَبِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ، قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِذَا كَانَ يَوْمُ الْجُمُعَةِ وَقَفَتِ الْمَلَائِكَةُ عَلَى بَابِ الْمَسْجِدِ يَكْتُبُونَ الْأَوَّلَ فَالْأَوَّلَ، وَمِثْلُ الْمُهْجَرِ كَمِثْلِ الَّذِي يُهْدِي بَدَنَةً، ثُمَّ كَالَّذِي يُهْدِي بَقَرَةً، ثُمَّ كَبْشًا، ثُمَّ دَجَاجَةً، ثُمَّ بَيْضَةً. فَإِذَا خَرَجَ الْإِمَامُ طَوُّوا صُحُفَهُمْ وَيَسْتَمِعُونَ الذِّكْرَ». [انظر: ٣٢١١]

(32) CHAPTER. When the *Imām* sees a person entering the mosque during the *Khuṭba*, he should order him to offer two *Rak'ā Ṣalāt* (prayer) before sitting (*Tahayyat-ul-Masjid*).

930. Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: A person entered the mosque while the Prophet ﷺ was delivering the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) on a Friday. The Prophet ﷺ said to him, "Have you offered *Ṣalāt* (prayer)?" The man replied in the negative. The Prophet ﷺ said, "Get up and offer two *Rak'ā Ṣalāt*. (prayer) (*Tahayyat-ul-Masjid*)".

(33) CHAPTER. Whoever comes when the *Imām* is delivering the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) should offer a light two *Rak'a Ṣalāt* (prayer) (*Tahayyat-ul-Masjid*).

931. Narrated Jābir عَنْهُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: A man entered the mosque while the Prophet ﷺ was delivering the *Khuṭba* (religious talk). The Prophet ﷺ said (to him), "Have you offered *Ṣalāt* (prayer)?" The man replied in the negative. The Prophet ﷺ said, "Offer two *Rak'a Ṣalāt* (prayer) (*Tahayyat-ul-Masjid*)."

(34) CHAPTER. To raise hands during the *Khuṭba* (religious talk).

932. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: While the Prophet ﷺ was delivering the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) on a Friday, a man stood up and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! The livestock and the sheep are dying, so pray to Allāh for rain." So he (the Prophet ﷺ) raised both his hands and invoked Allāh (for it).

(۳۲) بَابُ: إِذَا رَأَى الْإِمَامُ رَجُلًا جَاءَ وَهُوَ يَخْطُبُ أَمْرَهُ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ رَكْعَتَيْنِ

۹۳۰ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الثُّعْمَانِ قَالَ:

حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: جَاءَ رَجُلٌ وَالنَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَخْطُبُ النَّاسَ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ، فَقَالَ: «أَصَلَّيْتَ يَا فُلَانُ؟» فَقَالَ: لَا. قَالَ: «قُمْ

فَارْكَعْ». [انظر: ۹۳۱، ۱۱۶۶]

(۳۳) بَابُ مَنْ جَاءَ وَالْإِمَامُ يَخْطُبُ صَلَّى رَكْعَتَيْنِ خَفِيفَتَيْنِ

۹۳۱ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ

قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ عَنْ عَمْرِو، سَمِعَ جَابِرًا قَالَ: دَخَلَ رَجُلٌ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ وَالنَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَخْطُبُ فَقَالَ: «صَلَّيْتَ؟» قَالَ: لَا. قَالَ: «فَصَلِّ رَكْعَتَيْنِ».

[راجع: ۹۳۰]

(۳۴) بَابُ رَفْعِ الْيَدَيْنِ فِي الْخُطْبَةِ

۹۳۲ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا

حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ بْنِ صُهَيْبٍ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ وَعَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنْ ثَابِتٍ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ قَالَ: بَيْنَمَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَخْطُبُ يَوْمَ جُمُعَةٍ إِذْ قَامَ رَجُلٌ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، هَلَكَ الْكُرَاعُ وَهَلَكَ

الشَّاءُ، فَادْعُ اللَّهَ أَنْ يَسْقِيَنَا، فَمَدَّ يَدَيْهِ  
وَدَعَا. [انظر: ٩٣٣، ١٠١٣، ١٠١٩،  
١٠٢١، ١٠٢٩، ١٠٣٣، ٣٥٨٢، ٦٠٩٣،  
٦٣٤٢]

(35) CHAPTER. *Istisqā'* (invoking Allāh for rain) in the *Khutba* (religious talk) on Friday.

933. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Once in the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ the people were afflicted with drought.

While the Prophet ﷺ was delivering the *Khutba* (religious talk) on a Friday, a bedouin stood up and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Our possessions are being destroyed and the children are hungry; please invoke Allāh (for rain)". So the Prophet ﷺ raised his hands, (invoked Allāh for rain). At that time there was not a trace of cloud in the sky. By Him, in Whose Hands my soul is, as soon as he lowered his hands, clouds gathered like mountains, and before he got down from the pulpit, I saw the rain falling on the beard of the Prophet ﷺ. It rained that day, the next day, the third day, the fourth day till the next Friday. The same bedouin or another man stood up and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! The houses have collapsed, our possessions and livestock have been drowned; please invoke Allāh for us (to stop the rain)." So, the Prophet ﷺ raised both his hands and said, "O Allāh! Round about us and not on us". So, in whatever direction he pointed with his hands, the clouds dispersed and cleared away, and Al-Madīna's (sky) became clear as a hole in between the clouds. The valley of Qanāt remained flooded and went on flowing for one month, none came from outside but talked about the abundant rain.

(٣٥) بَابُ الاسْتِسْقَاءِ فِي الْخُطْبَةِ  
يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ

٩٣٣ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ الْمُنْذِرِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْوَلِيدِ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَمْرِو الْأَوْزَاعِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي طَلْحَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ قَالَ: أَصَابَتِ النَّاسَ سَنَةٌ عَلَى عَهْدِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، فَبَيْنَمَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَخْطُبُ فِي يَوْمِ جُمُعَةٍ فَقَامَ أَعْرَابِيٌّ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، هَلَكَ الْمَالُ وَجَاعَ الْعِيَالُ، فَادْعُ اللَّهَ لَنَا. فَرَفَعَ يَدَيْهِ، وَمَا نَرَى فِي السَّمَاءِ قَرَعَةً، فَوَالَّذِي نَفْسِي بِيَدِهِ مَا وَضَعَهُمَا حَتَّى ثَارَ السَّحَابُ أَمْثَالَ الْجِبَالِ ثُمَّ لَمْ يَنْزِلْ عَنْ مَبْرِهِ حَتَّى رَأَيْتُ الْمَطَرَ يَتَحَادَرُ عَلَى لِحْيَتِهِ ﷺ، فَمَطَرْنَا يَوْمَنَا ذَلِكَ وَمِنَ الْعَدِ وَمِنْ بَعْدِ الْعَدِ وَالَّذِي يَلِيهِ حَتَّى الْجُمُعَةِ الْأُخْرَى. وَقَامَ ذَلِكَ الْأَعْرَابِيُّ - أَوْ قَالَ: غَيْرُهُ - فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، تَهْلِمَ الْبِنَاءَ وَغَرِقَ الْمَالُ، فَادْعُ اللَّهَ لَنَا. فَرَفَعَ يَدَهُ فَقَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ حَوَالَيْنَا وَلَا عَلَيْنَا». فَمَا يُشِيرُ بِيَدِهِ إِلَى نَاجِيَةٍ مِنَ السَّحَابِ إِلَّا انْفَرَجَتْ وَصَارَتْ

الْمَدِينَةُ مِثْلَ الْحَوْبَةِ وَسَالَ الْوَادِي قَنَاءَ شَهْرًا. وَلَمْ يَجِئِ أَحَدٌ مِنْ نَاحِيَةِ إِلَّا حَدَّثَ بِالْجُودِ. [راجع: ٩٣٢]

(٣٦) **بَابُ الْإِنْصَاتِ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ، وَالْإِمَامُ يَخْطُبُ،**

وَإِذَا قَالَ لِصَاحِبِهِ: أَنْصِتْ، فَقَدْ لَغَا. وَقَالَ سَلْمَانُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «يُنْصِتُ إِذَا تَكَلَّمَ الْإِمَامُ».

(36) CHAPTER. One should keep quiet and listen while the *Imām* is delivering the *Khutba* (religious talk) on Friday.

And if a person says to his companion: "Be quiet and listen," even then he is doing something wrong (which will reduce his reward). Narrated Salmān: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Whenever the *Imām* is delivering the *Khutba* (religious talk), it is essential for the audience to keep quiet and listen."

934. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "When the *Imām* is delivering the *Khutba* (religious talk), and you ask your companion to keep quiet and listen, then no doubt you have done a *Laghḥw* (an evil act)."

٩٣٤ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ: أَخْبَرَنِي ابْنُ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَعِيدُ بْنُ الْمُسَيَّبِ أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ أَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِذَا قُلْتَ لِصَاحِبِكَ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ: أَنْصِتْ، وَالْإِمَامُ يَخْطُبُ فَقَدْ لَغَوْتَ».

(٣٧) **بَابُ السَّاعَةِ الَّتِي فِي يَوْمِ الْجُمُعَةِ**

(37) CHAPTER. An hour (opportune – lucky time) on Friday.

935. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ talked about Friday and said, "There is an hour (opportune – lucky time) on Friday and if a Muslim gets it while offering *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and asks something from Allāh تعالى, then Allāh will definitely meet his demand." And he (the Prophet ﷺ) pointed out the shortness of that time with his hands.

٩٣٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ أَبِي الزِّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ ذَكَرَ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ فَقَالَ: «فِيهِ سَاعَةٌ لَا يُوَافِقُهَا عَبْدٌ مُسْلِمٌ وَهُوَ قَائِمٌ يُصَلِّي يَسْأَلُ اللَّهَ تَعَالَى شَيْئًا إِلَّا أَعْطَاهُ إِيَّاهُ». وَأَشَارَ بِيَدِهِ يُقَلِّلُهَا. [انظر: ٥٢٩٤، ٦٤٠٠]

(٣٨) **بَابُ إِذَا نَفَرَ النَّاسُ عَنِ الْإِمَامِ**

(38) CHAPTER. If some people leave the *Imām* during the *Ṣalāt-ul-Jumu'ah* (*Jumu'ah*



prayer), then the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) of the remaining people and the *Imām* is permissible.

936. Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: While we were praying [attending the *Jumu'ah* (*Khutba* and prayer)] with the Prophet ﷺ, some camels loaded with food, arrived (from *Sham*). The people diverted their attention towards the camels (and left the mosque), and only twelve persons remained with the Prophet ﷺ. So this Verse was revealed:

“And when they see some merchandise or some amusement [beating of *Tambur* (drums) etc.] they disperse headlong to it, and leave you (Muḥammad ﷺ) standing...” (V.62:11)

(39) CHAPTER. To offer *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayer) before and after the *Jumu'ah* prayer.

937. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to offer two *Rak'ā* before the *Zuhr* prayer and two *Rak'ā* after it. He also used to offer two *Rak'ā* after the *Maghrib* prayer in his house, and two *Rak'ā* after the *'Ishā'* prayer. He never offered prayers after the *Ṣalāt-ul-Jumu'ah* (*Jumu'ah* prayer) till he departed (from the mosque), and then he would offer two *Rak'ā* at home.

(40) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى: “Then when the (*Jumu'ah*) *Ṣalāt* (prayer) is ended, you may disperse through the land, and seek of the Bounty of Allāh...” (V.62:10)

938. Narrated Sahl bin Sa'd رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: There was a woman amongst us who had a farm and she used to sow *Silq* (a kind of

في صَلَاةِ الْجُمُعَةِ فَصَلَاةُ الْإِمَامِ وَمَنْ بَقِيَ جَائِزَةٌ

٩٣٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُعَاوِيَةُ بْنُ عَمْرِو قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا زَائِدَةُ، عَنْ حُصَيْنٍ، عَنْ سَالِمِ بْنِ أَبِي الْجَعْدِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا جَابِرُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: بَيْنَمَا نَحْنُ نُصَلِّي مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ إِذْ أَقْبَلَتْ عَيْرٌ تَحْمِلُ طَعَامًا فَالْتَفَتْنَا إِلَيْهَا حَتَّى مَا بَقِيَ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ إِلَّا اثْنَى عَشَرَ رَجُلًا، فَتَرَلَّتْ هَذِهِ الْآيَةُ ﴿وَإِذَا رَأَوْا تِجَارَةً أَوْ لَهْوًا انفَضُّوا إِلَيْهَا وَتَرَكُوكَ قَائِمًا﴾ [الجمعة: ١١]. [انظر: ٢٠٥٨، ٢٠٦٤، ٤٨٩٩]

(٣٩) بَابُ الصَّلَاةِ بَعْدَ الْجُمُعَةِ وَقَبْلَهَا

٩٣٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالُكٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانَ يُصَلِّي قَبْلَ الظُّهْرِ رَكْعَتَيْنِ وَبَعْدَهَا رَكْعَتَيْنِ وَبَعْدَ الْمَغْرِبِ رَكْعَتَيْنِ فِي بَيْتِهِ وَبَعْدَ الْعِشَاءِ رَكْعَتَيْنِ، وَكَانَ لَا يُصَلِّي بَعْدَ الْجُمُعَةِ حَتَّى يَنْصَرِفَ فَيُصَلِّي رَكْعَتَيْنِ. [انظر: ١١٦٥، ١١٧٢، ١١٨٠]

(٤٠) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿فَإِذَا قُضِيَتِ الصَّلَاةُ فَانْتَشِرُوا فِي الْأَرْضِ وَابْتَغُوا مِن فَضْلِ اللَّهِ﴾ [الجمعة: ١٠]

٩٣٨ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي مَرْيَمَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَسَانَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي

vegetable) on the edges of streams in her farm. On Fridays she used to pull out the *Silq* from its roots and put the roots in a utensil. Then she would put a handful of powdered barley over it and cook it. The roots of the *Silq* were a substitute for meat. After finishing the *Ṣalāt-ul-Jumu'ah* (*Jumu'ah* prayer) we used to greet her and she would give us that food which we would eat with our hands, and because of that meal, we used to look forward to Friday.

أَبُو حَازِمٍ، عَنْ سَهْلٍ بْنِ سَعْدٍ قَالَ: كَانَتْ فِينَا امْرَأَةٌ تَجْعَلُ عَلَى أَرْبَعَاءَ فِي مَزْرَعَةٍ لَهَا سِلْقًا فَكَانَتْ إِذَا كَانَ يَوْمُ الْجُمُعَةِ تَنْزِعُ أَصُولَ السِّلْقِ فَتَجْعَلُهُ فِي قِدْرٍ ثُمَّ تَجْعَلُ عَلَيْهِ قَبْضَةً مِنْ شَعِيرٍ تَطْحَنُهَا فَتَكُونُ أَصُولَ السِّلْقِ عَرَقُهُ، وَكُنَّا نَنْصَرِفُ مِنْ صَلَاةِ الْجُمُعَةِ فَسَلَّمْ عَلَيْهَا فَتُقَرِّبُ ذَلِكَ الطَّعَامَ إِلَيْنَا فَتَلْعَقُهُ، وَكُنَّا نَتَمَنَّى يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ لَطْعَامِهَا ذَلِكَ. انظر: ٩٣٩،

[٩٤١، ٢٣٤٩، ٥٤٠٣، ٦٢٤٨، ٦٢٧٩]

**939.** Narrated Sahl رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: As above with the addition: We never had an afternoon nap nor meals except after offering the *Jumu'ah* (prayer).

٩٣٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي حَازِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ سَهْلٍ بِهِذَا، وَقَالَ: مَا كُنَّا نَقِيلُ وَلَا نَتَغَدَّى إِلَّا بَعْدَ الْجُمُعَةِ.

[راجع: ٩٣٨]

**(41) CHAPTER. The afternoon nap after the *Jumu'ah* (prayer).**

**(٤١) بَابُ الْقَائِلَةِ بَعْدَ الْجُمُعَةِ**

**940.** Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: We used to offer the *Jumu'ah* (prayer) early and then take the afternoon nap.

٩٤٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عُقْبَةَ الشَّيْبَانِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو إِسْحَاقَ الْفَرَارِيُّ، عَنْ حُمَيْدٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَنَسًا يَقُولُ: «كُنَّا نُبَكِّرُ إِلَى الْجُمُعَةِ ثُمَّ نَقِيلُ». [راجع: ٩٠٥]

**941.** Narrated Sahl رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: We used to offer the *Jumu'ah* (prayer) with the Prophet ﷺ and then take the afternoon nap.

٩٤١ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي مَرْيَمَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو غَسَّانَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو حَازِمٍ، عَنْ سَهْلٍ قَالَ: كُنَّا نُصَلِّي مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ الْجُمُعَةَ، ثُمَّ نَكُونُ الْقَائِلَةَ. [راجع: ٩٣٨]

## 12 - THE BOOK OF SALAT-UL-KHAUF (FEAR PRAYER)

### (1) CHAPTER. The *Ṣalāt-ul-Khauf* (Fear prayer).

تعالى : And the Statement of Allāh :

“And when you (Muslims) travel in the land, there is no sin on you if you shorten *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (prayer) if you fear that the disbelievers may put you in trial (attack you etc.,) verily the disbelievers are ever unto you open enemies. When you (O Messenger Muḥammad ﷺ) are among them, and lead them in *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayer), let one party of them stand up (in *Ṣalāt*) with you taking their arms with them; when they finish their prostrations, let them take their position in the rear, and let the other party come up which has not yet offered *Ṣalāt* and let them offer *Ṣalāt* with you taking all precautions, and bearing arms. Those who disbelieve wish, if you were negligent of your arms and your baggage, to attack you in a single rush, but there is no sin on you if you put away your arms because of the inconvenience of rain or because you are ill, but take (every) precaution for yourselves. Verily! Allāh has prepared a humiliating torment for the disbelievers. (V.4:101-102)

942. Narrated Shu'aib: I asked Az-Zuhri, “Did the Prophet ﷺ ever offer the *Ṣalāt-ul-Khauf* (Fear prayer)?” Az-Zuhri said, “I was told by Sālim that ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ had said, ‘I took part in a holy battle with Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ in Najd. We faced the enemy and arranged ourselves in rows. Then Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ stood up to lead the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and one party stood to offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) with him while the other faced the enemy. Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ and the former party bowed and performed two

## ١٢ - كتاب الخوف

### (١) بَابُ صَلَاةِ الْخَوْفِ،

وَقَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَإِذَا صَرَيْتُمْ فِي الْأَرْضِ فَلَيْسَ عَلَيْكُمْ جُنَاحٌ أَنْ تَقْصُرُوا مِنَ الصَّلَاةِ إِنْ خِفْتُمْ أَنْ يَفْتِنَكُمُ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا إِنَّ الْكَافِرِينَ كَانُوا لَكُمْ عَدُوًّا مُبِينًا﴾ وَإِذَا كُنْتُمْ فِيهِمْ فَأَقَمْتَ لَهُمُ الصَّلَاةَ فَلْتُمْ طَائِفَةٌ مِنْهُمْ مَعَكَ وَلْيَأْخُذُوا أَسْلِحَهُمْ فَإِذَا سَجَدُوا فَلْيَكُونُوا مِنْ وَرَائِكُمْ وَلْتَأْتِ طَائِفَةٌ أُخْرَى لَمْ يُصَلُّوا فَلْيُصَلُّوا مَعَكَ وَلْيَأْخُذُوا حِذْرَهُمْ وَأَسْلِحَهُمْ وَذَ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا لَوْ تَغْفُلُوا عَنْ أَسْلِحَتِكُمْ وَأَمْتِعَتِكُمْ فَيَمِيلُونَ عَلَيْكُمْ مَيْلَةً وَاحِدَةً وَلَا جُنَاحَ عَلَيْكُمْ إِنْ كَانَ بِكُمْ أَذًى مِنْ مَطَرٍ أَوْ كُنْتُمْ مَرْضَى أَنْ تَضَعُوا أَسْلِحَتَكُمْ وَخُذُوا حِذْرَكُمْ إِنَّ اللَّهَ أَعَدَّ لِلْكَافِرِينَ عَذَابًا مُهِينًا ﴿١٠١﴾ [النساء: ١٠١ - ١٠٢].

٩٤٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ قَالَ:

أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ: سَأَلْتُهُ هَلْ صَلَّى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَغْنِي صَلَاةَ الْخَوْفِ؟ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَالِمٌ أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: غَزَوْتُ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَبْلَ نَجْدِ فَوَارِئِنَا الْعَدُوَّ فَصَافَقْنَا هُمْ، فَقَامَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يُصَلِّي لَنَا فَقَامَتْ طَائِفَةٌ مَعَهُ

prostrations. Then that party left (after completing their 2nd *Rak'a* individually with *Taslim*, while the Prophet ﷺ kept on standing). Then they took the place of those who had not offered *Ṣalāt* (prayer). [The second (latter) party] joined Allāh's Messenger ﷺ who prayed one *Rak'a* (i.e. his 2nd *Rak'a* with the latter party) and performed two prostrations and finished his *Ṣalāt* (prayer) with *Taslim*. Then everyone of them [of the 2nd (latter) party] bowed once and performed two prostrations individually (i.e. completed their 2nd *Rak'a* and finished their *Ṣalāt* (prayer) with *Taslim*].”

**(2) CHAPTER. The *Ṣalāt-ul-Khauf* (Fear prayers) (can be offered) while standing or riding.**

943. Narrated Nāfi': Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said something similar to Mujāhid's saying: Whenever (Muslims and non-Muslims) stand face to face in battle, the Muslims can offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) while standing. Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا added, "The Prophet ﷺ said, 'If the number of the enemy is greater than the Muslims, they can offer *Ṣalāt* while standing or riding (individually)'." [See *Faṭḥ Al-Bārī*].

**(3) CHAPTER. To guard one another during the *Ṣalāt-ul-Khauf* (fear prayer).**

944. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Once the Prophet ﷺ led the *Ṣalāt-ul-Khauf* (Fear prayer), (some of) the people stood behind him. He said *Takbīr* (*Allāhu-Akbar*) and those behind him also said the same. He bowed and they bowed. Then he prostrated and they also prostrated. Then he stood for the second *Rak'a* and those who had offered the first *Rak'a* (completed their 2nd *Rak'a*

وَأَقْبَلْتُ طَائِفَةً عَلَى الْعَدُوِّ، فَرَكَعَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِمَنْ مَعَهُ وَسَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ ثُمَّ انْصَرَفُوا مَكَانَ الطَّائِفَةِ الَّتِي لَمْ تُصَلِّ فَجَاؤُوا فَرَكَعَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِهِمْ رُكْعَةً وَسَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ، فَقَامَ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْهُمْ فَرَكَعَ لِنَفْسِهِ رُكْعَةً وَسَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ». [انظر: ٩٤٣، ٤١٣٢، ٤١٣٣، ٤٥٣٥]

**(٢) بَابُ صَلَاةِ الْخَوْفِ رِجَالًا وَرُكْبَانًا، رَاجِلٌ: قَائِمٌ**

٩٤٣ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ الْقُرَشِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ، عَنْ مُوسَى بْنِ عُقْبَةَ عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ نَحْوًا مِنْ قَوْلِ مُجَاهِدٍ إِذَا اخْتَلَطُوا قِيَامًا. وَزَادَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «وَأِنْ كَانُوا أَكْثَرَ مِنْ ذَلِكَ فَلْيُصَلُّوا قِيَامًا وَرُكْبَانًا». [راجع: ٩٤٢]

**(٣) بَابُ: يَحْرُسُ بَعْضُهُمْ بَعْضًا فِي صَلَاةِ الْخَوْفِ**

٩٤٤ - حَدَّثَنَا حَيْوَةُ بْنُ شَرِيحٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ، عَنِ الزُّبَيْدِيِّ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُتْبَةَ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَامَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَقَامَ النَّاسُ مَعَهُ، فَكَبَّرَ وَكَبَرُوا مَعَهُ،

with *Taslīm*) went to guard their brothers (the second party). The second party joined him and performed bowing and prostrations with him (in his 2nd *Rak'a* and then got up to finish their 2nd *Rak'a* after the Prophet had finished his 2nd *Rak'a* with *Taslīm*) so all the people were in *Ṣalāt* (prayer) but they were guarding one another during the *Ṣalāt* (prayer).

**(4) CHAPTER. Aṣ-Ṣalāt (the prayer) at the time of besieging a fort and at the time of meeting the enemy.**

Al-Auzā'ī said, "If there are signs of victory and it is impossible to offer the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) then everyone should offer his *Ṣalāt* (prayer) with signs. If he cannot do even that then he can delay the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) till the battle is over or till they feel secure, then they can offer two *Rak'āt* prayers. But if they are unable to complete the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) then they can perform one bowing and two prostrations (one *Rak'a*), and if they are unable to do even this, then saying *Allāhu-Akbar* is not sufficient for them, and so they should postpone the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) till they feel secure." *Maḥ-hūl* agrees to it (i.e. this verdict). And Anas bin Mālik said, "I reached at dawn during the siege of Tustar and the fighting was at its peak. The Muslims were not able to offer the *Fajr* prayer and we did not offered *Ṣalāt* (prayer) till a part of the day had passed and then we offered the *Ṣalāt* with Abū Mūsa and we were granted victory by Allāh." Anas further said, "It would not make me happy even if I got the whole world and whatever is in it instead of that *Ṣalāt* (prayer) (i.e. the one they missed because of fighting)."

وَرَكَعَ وَرَكَعَ نَاسٌ مِنْهُمْ ثُمَّ سَجَدَ وَسَجَدُوا مَعَهُ، ثُمَّ قَامَ لِلثَّانِيَةِ فَقَامَ الَّذِينَ سَجَدُوا مَعَهُ وَحَرَسُوا إِخْوَانَهُمْ. وَأَتَتِ الطَّائِفَةُ الْأُخْرَى فَرَكَعُوا وَسَجَدُوا مَعَهُ وَالنَّاسُ كُلُّهُمْ فِي صَلَاةٍ وَلَكِنْ يَحْرُسُ بَعْضُهُمْ بَعْضًا.

**(٤) بَابُ الصَّلَاةِ عِنْدَ مُنَاهَضَةِ الْحُصُونِ وَلِقَاءِ الْعَدُوِّ،**

وَقَالَ الْأَوْزَاعِيُّ: إِنْ كَانَ تَهَيُّاً الْفَتْحِ وَلَمْ يَقْدِرُوا عَلَى الصَّلَاةِ صَلُّوا إِيْمَاءً كُلُّ امْرِئٍ لِنَفْسِهِ، فَإِنْ لَمْ يَقْدِرُوا عَلَى الْإِيْمَاءِ آخَرُوا الصَّلَاةَ حَتَّى يَنْكَشِفَ الْقِتَالُ أَوْ يَأْمَنُوا فَيُصَلُّوا رَكَعَتَيْنِ، فَإِنْ لَمْ يَقْدِرُوا صَلُّوا رَكَعَةً وَسَجَدَتَيْنِ، فَإِنْ لَمْ يَقْدِرُوا فَلَا يُجْزِيهِمْ، التَّكْبِيرُ وَيُؤَخَّرُونَهَا حَتَّى يَأْمَنُوا. وَبِهِ قَالَ مَكْحُولٌ. وَقَالَ أَنَسُ بْنُ مَالِكٍ: حَضَرْتُ عِنْدَ مُنَاهَضَةِ حِصْنٍ تُسْتَرَّ عِنْدَ إِضَاءَةِ الْفَجْرِ وَاشْتَدَّ اشْتِعَالُ الْقِتَالِ فَلَمْ يَقْدِرُوا عَلَى الصَّلَاةِ فَلَمْ نُصَلِّ إِلَّا بَعْدَ ارْتِفَاعِ النَّهَارِ، فَصَلَّيْنَاهَا وَنَحْنُ مَعَ أَبِي مُوسَى فَقُتِبَ لَنَا. قَالَ أَنَسٌ: وَمَا يَسْرُنِي بِتِلْكَ الصَّلَاةِ الدُّنْيَا وَمَا فِيهَا.

945. Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُما: On the day of the *Khandaq*, 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ

٩٤٥ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى: حَدَّثَنَا

came, cursing the disbelievers of Quraish and said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! I have not offered the ‘*Aṣr*’ prayer and the sun was about to set.” The Prophet ﷺ replied, “By Allāh! I too, have not offered the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) yet.” The Prophet ﷺ then went to Buṭhān, performed ablution and performed the ‘*Aṣr*’ prayer after the sun had set and then offered the *Maghrib* prayer after it.” [Please see H. No. 596 and 598].

**(5) CHAPTER. The chaser and the chased can offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) while riding, and by signs.**

Al-Walid said: I told Al-Auzā’ī about the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) of Shurahbīl bin Aṣ-Ṣamt and his companions on the backs of animals. On that he said, “That was the case with us if we feared that the time of *Ṣalāt* would be over.” Al-Walid (disagreed with Al-Auzā’ī) deriving his verdict from the statement of the Prophet ﷺ: “None should offer the ‘*Aṣr*’ prayer but at Banī Quraiza.”

**946.** Narrated Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: When the Prophet ﷺ returned from the battle of *Al-Aḥzāb* (The Confederates), he said to us, “None should offer the ‘*Aṣr*’ prayer but at Banī Quraiza.” The ‘*Aṣr*’ prayer became due for some of them on the way. Some of them decided not to offer the *Ṣalāt* but at Banī Quraiza while others decided to offer the *Ṣalāt* on the spot and said that the intention of the Prophet ﷺ was not what the former party had understood. And when that was told to the Prophet ﷺ he did not blame anyone of them.

وَكَيْعٌ، عَنْ عَلِيٍّ بْنِ الْمُبَارَكِ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ أَبِي كَثِيرٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: جَاءَ عُمَرُ يَوْمَ الْحَنْدَقِ فَجَعَلَ يَسُبُّ كُفَّارَ قُرَيْشٍ وَيَقُولُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، مَا صَلَّيْتُ الْعَصْرَ حَتَّى كَادَتِ الشَّمْسُ أَنْ تَغِيبَ. فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «وَأَنَا وَاللَّهِ مَا صَلَّيْتُهَا بَعْدُ». قَالَ: فَتَزَلَّ إِلَى بَطْحَانَ فَتَوَضَّأَ وَصَلَّى الْعَصْرَ بَعْدَ مَا غَابَتِ الشَّمْسُ ثُمَّ صَلَّى الْمَغْرِبَ بَعْدَهَا. [راجع: ٥٩٦]

**(٥) بَابُ صَلَاةِ الطَّالِبِ وَالْمَطْلُوبِ رَاكِبًا وَإِمَاءً،**

وَقَالَ الْوَلِيدُ: ذَكَرْتُ لِأَوْزَاعِيِّ صَلَاةَ شُرَحْبِيلِ بْنِ السَّمُطِ وَأَصْحَابِهِ عَلَى ظَهْرِ الدَّابَّةِ. فَقَالَ: كَذَلِكَ الْأَمْرُ عِنْدَنَا إِذَا تَخَوَّفَ الْفَوْتُ. وَاحْتَجَّ الْوَلِيدُ بِقَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «لَا يُصَلِّيَنَّ أَحَدُ الْعَصْرِ إِلَّا فِي بَنِي قُرَيْظَةَ».

**٩٤٦ -** حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ بْنُ أَسْمَاءَ: حَدَّثَنَا جُوَيْرِيَّةُ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ لَنَا لَمَّا رَجَعَ مِنَ الْأَحْزَابِ: «لَا يُصَلِّيَنَّ أَحَدُ الْعَصْرِ إِلَّا فِي بَنِي قُرَيْظَةَ». فَأَدْرَكَ بَعْضُهُمُ الْعَصْرَ فِي الطَّرِيقِ، وَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ: لَا نُصَلِّي حَتَّى نَأْتِيَهَا. وَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ: بَلْ نُصَلِّي، لَمْ يَرِدْ مِنَّا ذَلِكَ. فَذَكَرَ ذَلِكَ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَلَمْ

يُعْتَفُ أَحَدًا مِنْهُمْ. [انظر: ٤١١٩]

(6) CHAPTER. *Takbīr* (Allāh is the Most Great) and offering the *Fajr* prayer early when it is still dark and offering *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayers) while attacking the enemy and in battles.

947. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ offered the *Fajr* prayer when it was still dark, then he rode and said, *Allāhu Akbar!* Khaibar is ruined. When we approach near a nation, the most evil will be the morning of those who had been warned." The people came out into the streets saying, "Muḥammad and his army." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ vanquished them by force and their warriors were killed; the children and women were taken as captives. Ṣafiya was taken by Dihya Al-Kalbī and later she belonged to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ who married her and her *Mahr* was her manumission.

(٦) بَابُ التَّكْبِيرِ وَالْفَلَسِ بِالصُّبْحِ،  
وَالصَّلَاةِ عِنْدَ الْإِغَارَةِ وَالْحَرْبِ

٩٤٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا  
حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ عَنْ عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ بْنِ  
ضُهَيْبٍ، وَثَابِتِ بْنِ أَنَسٍ عَنْ  
مَالِكٍ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ صَلَّى  
الصُّبْحَ يَفْلَسُ. ثُمَّ رَكِبَ فَقَالَ: «اللَّهُ  
أَكْبَرُ، خَرَبْتُ خَيْبَرَ، إِنَّا إِذَا نَزَلْنَا  
بِسَاحَةِ قَوْمٍ فِئَاءَ صَبَاحِ الْمُنْذَرِينَ». فَخَرَجُوا يَسْعَوْنَ فِي السَّككِ  
وَيَقُولُونَ: مُحَمَّدٌ وَالْخَمِيسُ - قَالَ  
وَالْخَمِيسُ: الْجَيْشُ - فَظَهَرَ عَلَيْهِمْ  
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَتَلَ الْمُقَاتِلَةَ وَسَبَى  
الذَّرَارِيَّ. فَصَارَتْ صَفِيَّةُ لِدِيحَةَ  
الْكَلْبِيِّ، وَصَارَتْ لِرَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ ثُمَّ  
تَزَوَّجَهَا وَجَعَلَ صَدَاقَهَا عِتْقَهَا. فَقَالَ  
عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ لِثَابِتٍ: يَا أَبَا مُحَمَّدٍ،  
أَنْتَ سَأَلْتَ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ مَا  
أَمَهَرَهَا؟ قَالَ: أَمَهَرَهَا نَفْسَهَا،  
فَتَبَسَّ. [راجع: ٣٧١]

### 13 – THE BOOK OF THE TWO ‘EID<sup>(1)</sup> (PRAYERS AND FESTIVALS)

(1) CHAPTER. The two ‘Eid and sprucing oneself up on them.

948. Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: ‘Umar bought a silk cloak from the market, took it to Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ and said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Take it and adorn yourself with it during the ‘Eid and when the delegations visit you.” Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ replied, “This dress is for those who have no share (in the Hereafter)”. After a long period Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ sent a cloak of silk brocade to ‘Umar. ‘Umar came to Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ with the cloak and said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! You said that this dress was for those who had no share (in the Hereafter); yet you have sent me this cloak.” Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said to him, “Sell it and fulfil your needs by it.”

(2) CHAPTER. A display of spears and shields on ‘Eid Festival day.

949. Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ came to my house while two girls were singing beside me the songs of *Bu’āth* (a story about the war between the two

### ١٣ - كتاب العيدين

(١) بَابُ: فِي الْعِيدَيْنِ وَالتَّجَمُّلِ فِيهِ

٩٤٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَالِمُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ قَالَ: أَخَذَ عُمَرُ جُبَّةً مِنْ إِسْتَبْرَقٍ ثُبَاغٌ فِي السُّوقِ، فَأَخَذَهَا فَأَتَى رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، ابْتِغْ هَذِهِ، تَجَمَّلُ بِهَا لِلْعِيدِ وَالْوُفُودِ. فَقَالَ لَهُ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِنَّمَا هَذِهِ لِيَأْسُ مَنْ لَا خَلَاقَ لَهُ». فَلَبِثَ عُمَرُ مَا شَاءَ اللَّهُ أَنْ يَلْبَثَ، ثُمَّ أَرْسَلَ إِلَيْهِ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِجُبَّةٍ دِيْبَاجٍ فَأَقْبَلَ بِهَا عُمَرُ فَأَتَى بِهَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنَّكَ قُلْتَ: «إِنَّمَا هَذِهِ لِيَأْسُ مَنْ لَا خَلَاقَ لَهُ»، وَأَرْسَلْتَ إِلَيَّ بِهَذِهِ الْجُبَّةِ؟ فَقَالَ لَهُ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «تَبِعُهَا أَوْ تُصِيبُ بِهَا حَاجَتَكَ». [راجع: ٨٨٦]

(٢) بَابُ الْحِرَابِ وَالذَّرَقِ يَوْمَ الْعِيدِ

٩٤٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ وَهْبٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عُمَرُو أَنَّ مُحَمَّدَ بْنَ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ الْأَسَدِيِّ

(1) (The Book 13) See glossary [‘Eid-al-Fiṭr and ‘Eid-al-Adḥā]. And “Eid Ṣalāt (prayer)”: consists of a two *Rak’ā* prayer with seven *Takbīrāt* (Allāh-u-Akbar) in the first *Rak’ā* and five *Takbīrāt* in the second *Rak’ā*, excluding the *Takbīr* of opening of the prayer and the *Takbīr* of the *Qayām* (standing) for the second *Rak’ā*.



tribes of the *Anṣār*, the *Khazraj* and the '*Auṣ*, before Islām). The Prophet ﷺ lay down and turned his face to the other side. Then Abū Bakr came and spoke to me harshly saying, "Musical instruments of Satan near the Prophet ﷺ?" Allāh's Messenger ﷺ turned his face towards him and said, "Leave them." When Abū Bakr became inattentive, I signalled to those girls to go out and they left.

حَدَّثَهُ عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ: دَخَلَ عَلَيَّ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَعِنْدِي جَارَتَانِ تَغْتَبَانِ بَغْنَاءَ بُعَاثَ، فَاضْطَجَعَ عَلَى الْفِرَاشِ وَحَوْلَ وَجْهَهُ وَجَاءَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ فَانْتَهَرَنِي وَقَالَ: مِزْمَارَةُ الشَّيْطَانِ عِنْدَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ؟ فَأَقْبَلَ عَلَيْهِ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «دَعُهُمَا». فَلَمَّا غَفَلَ غَمَرْتُهُمَا فَخَرَجَتَا. [انظر:

٩٥٢، ٩٨٧، ٢٩٠٧، ٣٥٣٠، ٣٩٣١]

950. It was the day of 'Eid, and the black people were playing with shields and spears; so, either I requested the Prophet ﷺ, or he asked me whether I would like to see the display. I replied in the affirmative. Then the Prophet ﷺ made me stand behind him and my cheek was touching his cheek and he was saying, "Carry on! O Banī Arfida," till I got tired. The Prophet ﷺ asked me, "Are you satisfied (Is that sufficient for you)?" I replied in the affirmative and he told me to leave.

٩٥٠ - وَكَانَ يَوْمَ عِيدٍ يَلْعَبُ فِيهِ السُّودَانُ بِالْدَرَقِ وَالْجِرَابِ، فَأَمَّا سَأَلْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَإِنَّمَا قَالَ: «أَتَشْتَهِيَنَّ تَنْظُرِينَ؟» قُلْتُ: نَعَمْ. فَأَقَامَنِي وَرَاءَهُ، خَذِي عَلَى خَدِّهِ وَهُوَ يَقُولُ: «دُونَكُمْ يَا بَنِي أَرْفَدَةَ». حَتَّى إِذَا مِلْتُ قَالَ: «حَسْبُكَ؟» قُلْتُ: نَعَمْ. قَالَ: «فَادْهَبِي». [راجع: ٤٥٤]

(3) CHAPTER. The legal way of the celebrations on the two 'Eid festivals for the Islāmic World (Muslims).

951. Narrated Al-Barā' ṛضى الله عنه: I heard the Prophet ﷺ delivering a *Khutba* (religious talk) saying, "The first thing to be done on this day of ours (first day of 'Eid-al-*Adhā*) is to offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer); and after returning [from *Ṣalāt* (prayer)] we slaughter our sacrifices (in the Name of Allāh) and whoever does so, he acted according to our *Sunna* (legal ways).

(٣) بَابُ سُنَّةِ الْعِيدَيْنِ لِأَهْلِ الْإِسْلَامِ

٩٥١ - حَدَّثَنَا حَجَّاجٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي زَيْدٌ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ الشَّعْبِيَّ عَنِ الْبَرَاءِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَخْطُبُ فَقَالَ: «إِنَّ أَوَّلَ مَا نَبْدَأُ فِي يَوْمِنَا هَذَا أَنْ نُصَلِّيَ ثُمَّ نَرْجِعَ فَنَنْحَرُ، فَمَنْ فَعَلَ فَقَدْ أَصَابَ سُنَّتَنَا». [انظر: ٩٥٥، ٩٦٥،

٩٦٨، ٩٧٦، ٩٨٣، ٥٥٤٥، ٥٥٥٦،

٥٥٥٧، ٥٥٦٠، ٥٥٦٣، ٦٦٧٣]

952. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: Abū Bakr came to my house while two small *Anṣārī* girls were singing beside me the stories of the *Anṣār* concerning the Day of *Bu'āth* and they were not (professional) singers. Abū Bakr said protestingly, "Musical instruments of Satan in the house of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ!" It happened on the 'Eid day and Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "O Abū Bakr! There is an 'Eid (festival) for every nation and this is our 'Eid (festival)."

٩٥٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: دَخَلَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ وَعِنْدِي جَارِيَتَانِ مِنْ جَوَارِي الْأَنْصَارِ تُغْنِيَانِ مِمَّا تَقَاوَلَتِ الْأَنْصَارُ يَوْمَ بُعَاثَ. قَالَتْ: وَلَيْسَتَا بِمُغْنِيَتَيْنِ، فَقَالَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ: بِمَزَامِيرِ الشَّيْطَانِ فِي بَيْتِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ؟ وَذَلِكَ فِي يَوْمٍ عِيدٍ. فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «يَا أَبَا بَكْرٍ، إِنَّ لِكُلِّ قَوْمٍ عِيدًا، وَهَذَا عِيدُنَا».

[راجع: ٩٤٩]

(4) CHAPTER. Eating on the day of *Fiṭr* before going out (for the 'Eid-al-Fiṭr prayer).

(٤) بَابُ الْأَكْلِ يَوْمَ الْفِطْرِ قَبْلَ الْخُرُوجِ

953. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ never proceeded [for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer)] on the Day of 'Eid-al-Fiṭr unless he had eaten some dates. Anas also narrated: The Prophet ﷺ used to eat odd number of dates.

٩٥٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحِيمِ: أَخْبَرَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا هُشَيْمٌ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ أَبِي بَكْرٍ بْنُ أَنَسٍ عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ قَالَ: كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ لَا يَغْدُو يَوْمَ الْفِطْرِ حَتَّى يَأْكُلَ تَمْرَاتٍ.

وَقَالَ مَرْجِيُّ بْنُ رَجَاءٍ: حَدَّثَنِي عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَنَسُ بْنُ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: وَيَأْكُلُهُنَّ وَتَرَأَ.

(5) CHAPTER. Eating on the Day of *Nahr* (10th of *Dhul-Hijjah*).

(٥) بَابُ الْأَكْلِ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ

954. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Whoever slaughtered (his sacrifice) before the *Ṣalāt* ('Eid prayer) should slaughter again." A man stood up and said, "This is the day on which one has

٩٥٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ سِيرِينَ عَنْ أَنَسٍ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ

desire for meat,” and he mentioned something about his neighbours. It seemed that the Prophet ﷺ believed him. Then the same man added, “I have a young she-goat which is dearer to me than the meat of two sheep.” The Prophet ﷺ permitted him to slaughter it as a sacrifice. I do not know whether that permission was valid only for him or for others as well.

عَنْ: «مَنْ ذَبَحَ قَبْلَ الصَّلَاةِ فَلْيُعَذِّبْ». فَقَامَ رَجُلٌ فَقَالَ: هَذَا يَوْمٌ يُشْتَهَى فِيهِ اللَّحْمُ، وَذَكَرَ مِنْ جِيرَانِهِ فَكَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ صَدَقَهُ. قَالَ: وَعِنْدِي جَذَعَةٌ أَحَبُّ إِلَيَّ مِنْ شَاتِي لَحْمٍ، فَرَخَّصَ لَهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ، فَلَا أَذْرِي أَلْبَغَتِ الرَّخْصَةُ مَنْ سِوَاهُ أَمْ لَا. [انظر: ٩٨٤، ٥٥٤٦، ٥٥٤٩]

**955.** Narrated Al-Barā' bin 'Āzib رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ delivered the *Khutba* (religious talk) after offering *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayer) on the day of *Nahr* and said, “Whoever offers the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) like us and slaughters like us then his *Nusuk* (sacrifice) will be accepted by Allāh. And whoever slaughters his sacrifice before the *Ṣalāt* ('Eid prayer) then he has no *Nusuk* (not done the sacrifice)”. Abū Burda bin Niyār, the uncle of Al-Barā' said, “O Allāh's Messenger! I have slaughtered my sheep before the *Ṣalāt* ('Eid prayer) and I thought today as a day of eating and drinking (not alcoholic drinks), and I liked that my sheep should be the first to be slaughtered in my house. So, I slaughtered my sheep and took my food before coming for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer).” The Prophet ﷺ said, “The sheep which you have slaughtered is just mutton (not a *Nusuk*).” He (Abū Burda) said, “O Allāh's Messenger! I have a young she-goat which is dearer to me than two sheep. Will that be sufficient as a *Nusuk* on my behalf?” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Yes, it will be sufficient for you but it will not be sufficient (as a *Nusuk*) for anyone else after you.”

(6) CHAPTER. To proceed to a *Muṣallā* (praying place) without a pulpit.

**٩٥٥ -** حَدَّثَنَا عُثْمَانُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرٌ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ، عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنِ الْبَرَاءِ بْنِ عَازِبٍ قَالَ: خَطَبَنَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَوْمَ الْأَضْحَى بَعْدَ الصَّلَاةِ، فَقَالَ: «مَنْ صَلَّى صَلَاتَنَا وَنَسَكَ نُسُكَنَا فَقَدْ أَصَابَ النُّسُكَ، وَمَنْ نَسَكَ قَبْلَ الصَّلَاةِ فَإِنَّهُ قَبْلَ الصَّلَاةِ وَلَا نُسُكَ لَهُ». فَقَالَ أَبُو بُرْدَةَ بْنُ نِيَّارٍ خَالَ الْبَرَاءِ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، فَإِنِّي نَسَكْتُ شَاتِي قَبْلَ الصَّلَاةِ وَعَرَفْتُ أَنَّ الْيَوْمَ يَوْمُ أَكْلِ وَشُرْبٍ، وَأُحْبِبُّتُ أَنْ تَكُونَ شَاتِي أَوَّلَ شَاةٍ تُذْبَحُ فِي بَيْتِي، فَذَبَحْتُ شَاتِي وَتَغَدَّيْتُ قَبْلَ أَنْ آتِيَ الصَّلَاةَ. قَالَ: «شَاتُكَ شَاةٌ لَحْمٌ». فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، فَإِنَّ عِنْدَنَا عَنَاقًا لَنَا جَذَعَةٌ هِيَ أَحَبُّ إِلَيَّ مِنْ شَاتَيْنِ، أَفْتَجْزِي عَنْنِي؟ قَالَ: «نَعَمْ، وَلَنْ تَجْزِيَ عَنْ أَحَدٍ بَعْدَكَ». [راجع: ٩٥١]

(٦) بَابُ الْخُرُوجِ إِلَى الْمُصَلَّى بِغَيْرِ

مِنْبَرٍ

956. Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : The Prophet ﷺ used to proceed to the *Muṣallā* (praying place) on the days of 'Eid-al-Fitr and 'Eid-al-Aḍḥā ; the first thing to begin with was the *Ṣalāt* (prayer), and after that he would stand in front of the people and the people would keep sitting in their rows. Then he would preach them, advise them and give them orders. And after that if he wished to send an army for an expedition, he would do so ; or if he wanted to give an order he would do so, and then depart. The people followed this legal way till I went out with Marwān, the governor of Al-Madīna, for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) of 'Eid-al-Aḍḥā or 'Eid-al-Fitr. When we reached the *Muṣallā*, there was a pulpit made by Kathīr bin Aṣ-Ṣalt. Marwān wanted to get up on that pulpit before Aṣ-Ṣalāt. I caught hold of his clothes but he pulled them and ascended the pulpit and delivered the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) before the *Ṣalāt* (prayer). I said to him, "By Allāh, you have changed (the Prophet's legal way)." He replied, "O Abū Sa'īd! Gone is that which you know." I said, "By Allāh! What I know is better than what I do not know." Marwān said, "People do not sit to listen to our *Khuṭba* after Aṣ-Ṣalāt (prayer), so I delivered the *Khuṭba* before Aṣ-Ṣalāt (prayer)."

(7) CHAPTER. Walking and riding for the 'Eid prayer. The 'Eid prayer is offered before delivering the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) and there is no *Aḍḥān* or *Iqāma* for it.

957. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to offer

٩٥٦ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي مَرْيَمَ قَالَ : حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ قَالَ : أَخْبَرَنِي زَيْدُ بْنُ أَبِي أَسْلَمَ، عَنْ عِيَاضِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي سَرْحٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيِّ قَالَ : كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَخْرُجُ يَوْمَ الْفِطْرِ وَالْأَضْحَى إِلَى الْمُصَلَّى، فَأَوَّلُ شَيْءٍ يَبْدَأُ بِهِ الصَّلَاةُ ثُمَّ يَنْصَرِفُ فَيَقُومُ مُقَابِلَ النَّاسِ، وَالنَّاسُ جُلُوسٌ عَلَى صُفُوفِهِمْ فَيُعْطُهُمْ وَيُوصِيهِمْ وَيَأْمُرُهُمْ. فَإِنْ كَانَ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يَقْطَعَ بَعْثًا قَطَعَهُ، أَوْ يَأْمُرَ بِشَيْءٍ أَمَرَ بِهِ ثُمَّ يَنْصَرِفُ. فَقَالَ أَبُو سَعِيدٍ : فَلَمَّ يَزِلُ النَّاسُ عَلَى ذَلِكَ حَتَّى خَرَجْتُ مَعَ مَرْوَانَ وَهُوَ أَمِيرُ الْمَدِينَةِ فِي أَضْحَى أَوْ فِطْرٍ، فَلَمَّا أَتَيْنَا الْمُصَلَّى إِذَا مِنْبَرٌ بَنَاهُ كَثِيرُ بْنُ الصَّلْتِ، فَإِذَا مَرْوَانُ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يَرْتَقِيَهُ قَبْلَ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ فَجَذَبْتُهُ بِتَوْبِهِ فَجَبَذَنِي، فَارْتَفَعَ فَحَطَبَ قَبْلَ الصَّلَاةِ. فَقُلْتُ لَهُ : غَيْرْتُمْ وَاللَّهِ. فَقَالَ : أَبَا سَعِيدٍ، قَدْ ذَهَبَ مَا تَعْلَمُ. فَقُلْتُ : مَا أَعْلَمُ خَيْرٌ وَاللَّهِ مِمَّا لَا أَعْلَمُ. فَقَالَ : إِنَّ النَّاسَ لَمْ يَكُونُوا يَجْلِسُونَ لَنَا بَعْدَ الصَّلَاةِ فَجَعَلْتُهَا قَبْلَ الصَّلَاةِ.

(٧) بَابُ الْمَشْيِ وَالرُّكُوبِ إِلَى الْعِيدِ وَالصَّلَاةِ قَبْلَ الْخُطْبَةِ وَبَعْغِ أَدَانٍ وَلَا إِقَامَةٍ

٩٥٧ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ الْمُنْذِرِ

*Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayer) of 'Eid-al-*Adhā* and 'Eid-al-*Fiṭr* and then deliver the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) after *Aṣ-Ṣalāt*.

958. Narrated Ibn Juraij: 'Atā' said, "Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said, 'The Prophet ﷺ went out on the Day of 'Eid-al-*Fiṭr* and offered *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayer) before delivering the *Khuṭba* (religious talk)'."

959. Narrated 'Aṭā that during the early days of Ibn Az-Zubair, Ibn 'Abbās had sent a message to him telling him that the *Adhān* for the 'Eid prayer was never pronounced (in the lifetime of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ) and the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) used to be delivered after *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayer).

960. Narrated 'Atā': Ibn 'Abbās and Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, "There was no *Adhān* for *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (prayer) of 'Eid-al-*Fiṭr* and 'Eid-al-*Adhā*."

961. Narrated 'Aṭā': I heard Jābir bin 'Abdullāh saying, "The Prophet ﷺ stood up and started with *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayer of 'Eid), and after it, he delivered the *Khuṭba* (religious talk). When the Prophet of Allāh ﷺ finished [the *Khuṭba* (religious talk)], he went to the women and preached them, while he was leaning on Bilāl's hand, Bilāl was spreading his garment and the ladies were putting alms in it." I said to 'Aṭā', "Do you think it incumbent upon an *Imām* to go to the

قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَنَسُ بْنُ عِيَاضٍ، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانَ يُصَلِّي فِي الْأُضْحَى وَالْفِطْرِ ثُمَّ يَخْطُبُ بَعْدَ الصَّلَاةِ. [انظر: ٩٦٣]

٩٥٨ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ مُوسَى قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا هِشَامُ أَنَّ ابْنَ جُرَيْجٍ أَخْبَرَهُمْ، قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَطَاءٌ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُهُ يَقُولُ: إِنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ خَرَجَ يَوْمَ الْفِطْرِ فَبَدَأَ بِالصَّلَاةِ قَبْلَ الْخُطْبَةِ. [انظر: ٩٦١، ٩٧٨]

٩٥٩ - قَالَ: وَأَخْبَرَنِي عَطَاءٌ أَنَّ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ أَرْسَلَ إِلَى ابْنِ الزُّبَيْرِ فِي أَوَّلِ مَا بُويعَ لَهُ: إِنَّهُ لَمْ يَكُنْ يُؤَدَّنُ بِالصَّلَاةِ يَوْمَ الْفِطْرِ، وَإِنَّمَا الْخُطْبَةُ بَعْدَ الصَّلَاةِ.

٩٦٠ - وَأَخْبَرَنِي عَطَاءٌ عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ وَعَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، قَالَا: لَمْ يَكُنْ يُؤَدَّنُ يَوْمَ الْفِطْرِ وَلَا يَوْمَ الْأُضْحَى.

٩٦١ - وَعَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُهُ يَقُولُ: إِنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَامَ فَبَدَأَ بِالصَّلَاةِ ثُمَّ خَطَبَ النَّاسَ بَعْدُ. فَلَمَّا فَرَغَ نَبِيُّ اللَّهِ ﷺ نَزَلَ فَأَتَى النِّسَاءَ فَذَكَّرَهُنَّ وَهُوَ يَتَوَكَّأُ عَلَى يَدِ بِلَالٍ وَبِلَالٌ بَاسِطٌ ثَوْبَهُ يُلْقِي فِيهِ النِّسَاءُ صَدَقَةً. قُلْتُ لِعَطَاءٍ: أَتَرَى حَقًّا عَلَى

women and preach them after finishing the *Salāt* and *Khuṭba*?" 'Aṭā' said, "No doubt it is incumbent on *Imām* to do so, and why should they not do so?"

الإمام الآن أن يأتي النساء فيذكرهن حين يرفع؟ قال: إن ذلك لحق عليهن، وما لهن أن لا يفعلوا؟

[راجع: ٩٥٨]

(8) CHAPTER. The *Khuṭba* (religious talk) (should be delivered) after the 'Eid prayer.

(٨) بَابُ الْخُطْبَةِ بَعْدَ الْعِيدِ

962. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: I offered the 'Eid prayer with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, Abū Bakr, 'Umar and 'Uthmān رضي الله عنهم and all of them offered *Salāt* (prayer) before delivering the *Khuṭba* (religious talk).

٩٦٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَاصِمٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي الْحَسَنُ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ، عَنْ طَاوُسٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ قَالَ: شَهِدْتُ الْعِيدَ مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَأَبِي بَكْرٍ وَعُمَرُ وَعُثْمَانُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ فَكُلُّهُمْ كَانُوا يُصَلُّونَ قَبْلَ الْخُطْبَةِ. [راجع: ٩٨]

963. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, Abū Bakr and 'Umar رضي الله عنهم used to offer the *Salāt-al-'Eidain* (the two 'Eid prayers) before delivering the *Khuṭba* (religious talk).

٩٦٣ - حَدَّثَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ قَالَ: كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَأَبُو بَكْرٍ وَعُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يُصَلُّونَ الْعِيدَيْنِ قَبْلَ الْخُطْبَةِ. [راجع: ٩٥٧]

964. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ offered a two *Rak'ā Salāt* (prayer) on the day of 'Eid-al-Fiṭr and he did not offer any *Salāt* before or after it. Then he went towards women along with Bilāl and ordered them to give alms and so they started giving their ear-rings and necklaces (in charity).

٩٦٤ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ عَدِيِّ بْنِ ثَابِتٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ صَلَّى يَوْمَ الْفِطْرِ رَكَعَتَيْنِ لَمْ يُصَلَّ قَبْلَهَا وَلَا بَعْدَهَا. ثُمَّ أَتَى النِّسَاءَ وَمَعَهُ بِلَالٌ فَأَمَرَهُنَّ بِالصَّدَقَةِ فَجَعَلْنَ يُلقِينَ، تُلقِي الْمَرْأَةُ خُرْصَهَا وَسَخَابَهَا. [راجع: ٩٨]

965. Narrated Al-Barā' bin 'Āzib رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "The first thing we

٩٦٥ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا

do on this day of ours is to offer *Ṣalāt* [then deliver the *Khuṭba* (religious talk)] and then return to slaughter the sacrifice. So, anyone who does so, he acted according to our *Sunna* (legal way), and whoever slaughtered the sacrifice before *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayer), it was just meat which he presented to his family and would not be considered as *Nusuk*." A person from the *Anṣār* named Abū Burda bin Niyyār said, "O Allāh's Messenger! I slaughtered the *Nusuk* (before *Aṣ-Ṣalāt*) but I have a young she-goat which is better than an older sheep." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Sacrifice it in lieu of the first, but it will be not sufficient (as a sacrifice) for anybody else after you."

شُعْبَةُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا زُبَيْدٌ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ الشَّعْبِيَّ عَنِ الْبَرَاءِ بْنِ عَازِبٍ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِنْ أَوَّلَ مَا نَبْدَأُ فِي يَوْمِنَا هَذَا أَنْ نُصَلِّيَ ثُمَّ نَرْجِعَ فَنَنْحَرَ، فَمَنْ فَعَلَ ذَلِكَ فَقَدْ أَصَابَ سُنَّتَنَا، وَمَنْ نَحَرَ قَبْلَ الصَّلَاةِ فَإِنَّمَا هُوَ لَحْمٌ قَدَّمَهُ لِأَهْلِهِ لَيْسَ مِنَ النَّسِكَ فِي شَيْءٍ». فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ يُقَالُ لَهُ أَبُو بُرْدَةَ بْنُ نِيَّارٍ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، ذَبَحْتُ وَعِنْدِي جَذَعَةٌ خَيْرٌ مِنْ مُسِنَّةٍ. فَقَالَ: «اجْعَلْهُ مَكَانَهُ وَلَنْ تُؤْفِيَ أَوْ تَجْزِيَ عَنْ أَحَدٍ بَعْدَكَ».

[راجع: ٩٥١]

#### (9) CHAPTER. It is disliked to carry arms on 'Eid and in the *Haram* (sanctuary)

And Al-Ḥasan said: (In the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ) It was forbidden to carry arms on the day of 'Eid except if there was fear from the enemy.

#### (٩) بَابُ مَا يُكْرَهُ مِنْ حَمْلِ السِّلَاحِ فِي الْعِيدِ وَالْحَرَمِ،

وقال الحسن: نهوا أن يحملوا السلاح يوم عيد إلا أن يخافوا عدواً.

966. Narrated Sa'īd bin Jubair رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: I was with Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ when a spear-head pierced the sole of his foot and his foot stuck to the paddle of the saddle and I got down and pulled his foot out, and that happened in Minā. Al-Ḥajjāj got the news and came to enquire about his health and said, "Alas! If we could only know the man who wounded you!" Ibn 'Umar said, "You are the one who wounded me." Al-Ḥajjāj asked, "How is that?" Ibn 'Umar said, "You have allowed the arms to be carried on a day on which nobody used to carry them and you allowed arms to be carried in the *Haram* (sanctuary) while it was forbidden to carry

٩٦٦ - حَدَّثَنَا زَكَرِيَّا بْنُ يَحْيَى أَبُو السُّكَيْنِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْمُحَارِبِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ سَوْقَةَ عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ قَالَ: كُنْتُ مَعَ ابْنِ عُمَرَ حِينَ أَصَابَهُ سِنَانُ الرُّمَحِ فِي أَخْمَصِ قَدَمِهِ فَلَزَقَتْ قَدَمُهُ بِالرَّكَابِ فَنَزَلْتُ فَزَعْتُهَا وَذَلِكَ بَيْنِي، فَبَلَغَ الْحَجَّاجُ فَجَعَلَ يَعُودُهُ فَقَالَ الْحَجَّاجُ: لَوْ نَعْلَمُ مَنْ أَصَابَكَ، فَقَالَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ: أَنْتَ أَصَبْتَنِي. قَالَ: وَكَيْفَ؟ قَالَ: حَمَلْتَ

arms in the *Haram* (sanctuary)."

967. Narrated Sa'īd bin 'Amr bin Sa'īd bin Al-Āṣi : Al-Ḥajjāj went to Ibn 'Umar رضى الله عنه while I was present there. Al-Ḥajjāj asked Ibn 'Umar, "How are you?" Ibn 'Umar replied, "I am all right," Al-Ḥajjāj asked, "Who wounded you?" Ibn 'Umar replied, "The person who allowed arms to be carried on the day on which it was forbidden to carry them (he meant Al-Ḥajjāj)."

#### (10) CHAPTER. To offer the 'Eid prayer early.

'Abdullāh bin Busr said : We used to finish the 'Eid prayer (in the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ) at the time of *Tasbīḥ* (*Ḍuḥā* or *Iṣhrāq* prayer) i.e. after sunrise.

968. Narrated Al-Barā' رضى الله عنه : The Prophet ﷺ delivered the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) on the day of *Nahr* ('Eid-al-*Adhā*) and said, "The first thing we do on this day of ours is to offer the prayer [then deliver the *Khuṭba* (religious talk)] and then return and slaughter (our sacrifices). So anyone who does so, he acted according to our *Sunna* (legal ways) ; and whoever slaughtered before *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayer), then it was just meat that he offered to his family and would not be considered as a sacrifice in any way." My uncle Abū Burda bin Niyyār got up and said, "O, Allāh's Messenger! I slaughtered the sacrifice before the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) but I have a young she-goat which is better than an older sheep." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Slaughter it in lieu of the first and such a goat will not be

السَّلاَحَ فِي يَوْمٍ لَمْ يَكُنْ يُحْمَلُ فِيهِ،  
وَأَدْخَلْتُ السَّلاَحَ الْحَرَمَ، وَلَمْ يَكُنِ  
السَّلاَحُ يَدْخُلُ الْحَرَمَ. [انظر : ٩٦٧]

٩٦٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ يَعْقُوبَ  
قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ سَعِيدِ بْنِ  
عَمْرِو بْنِ سَعِيدِ بْنِ الْعَاصِي، عَنْ  
أَبِيهِ قَالَ: دَخَلَ الْحَجَّاجُ عَلَى ابْنِ  
عُمَرَ وَأَنَا عِنْدَهُ، فَقَالَ: كَيْفَ هُوَ؟  
فَقَالَ: صَالِحٌ. قَالَ: مَنْ أَصَابَكَ؟  
قَالَ: أَصَابَنِي مَنْ أَمَرَ بِحَمْلِ السَّلاَحِ  
فِي يَوْمٍ لَا يَحِلُّ فِيهِ حَمْلُهُ، يَعْنِي  
الْحَجَّاجَ. [راجع : ٩٦٦]

#### (١٠) بَابُ التَّبَكُّيرِ لِلْعِيدِ،

وَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ بُسْرِ: إِنَّا كُنَّا  
فَرَعْنَا فِي هَذِهِ السَّاعَةِ وَذَلِكَ حِينَ  
التَّسْبِيحِ.

٩٦٨ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ  
قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ  
السَّعْيِيِّ، عَنِ الْبَرَاءِ قَالَ: حَظَبْنَا النَّبِيَّ  
ﷺ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ فَقَالَ: «إِنَّ أَوَّلَ مَا نَبْدَأُ  
بِهِ فِي يَوْمِنَا هَذَا: أَنْ نُصَلِّيَ ثُمَّ نَرْجِعَ  
فَنَنْحَرَ. فَمَنْ فَعَلَ ذَلِكَ فَقَدْ أَصَابَ  
سُنَّتَنَا. وَمَنْ ذَبَحَ قَبْلَ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ فَإِنَّهَا  
لَحْمٌ عَجَلَهُ لِأَهْلِهِ لَيْسَ مِنَ الشُّكِّ فِي  
شَيْءٍ». فَقَامَ خَالِي أَبُو بُرْدَةَ بْنُ نِيَّارٍ  
فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنِّي ذَبَحْتُ قَبْلَ  
أَنْ أُصَلِّيَ وَعِنْدِي جَذَعَةٌ خَيْرٌ مِنْ  
مُسِنَّةٍ. قَالَ: «اجْعَلْهَا مَكَانَهَا». أَوْ



considered as a sacrifice for anybody else after you."

**(11) CHAPTER. Superiority of (doing good) deeds on the days of *Tashrīq* (11th, 12th, 13th of *Dhul-Hijjah*).**

Ibn 'Abbās said, "Remember Allāh during the wellknown days; i.e., the first ten days of *Dhul-Hijjah*, and also the fixed number of appointed days; i.e. the days of *Tashrīq*." Ibn 'Umar and Abū Hurairah used to go out to the market saying *Takbīr* during the first ten days of *Dhul-Hijjah* and the people would say *Takbīr* after their *Takbīrs*. Muḥammad bin 'Alī used to say *Takbīr* after *Nawāfil*.

**969.** Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ said, "No good deeds done on other days are superior to those done on these (first ten days of *Dhul-Hijjah*).” Then some Companions of the Prophet ﷺ said, "Not even *Jihād*?" He replied, "Not even *Jihād*, except that of a man who does it by putting himself and his property in danger (for Allāh's sake i.e., with his life and property), and does not return with any of those things (i.e., is martyred)."

**(12) CHAPTER. To say *Takbīr* on the days of *Minā* and while proceeding to 'Arafāt.**

'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ during his stay at *Minā*, used to say *Takbīr* in his tent (with such a loud voice) that the people in the mosque would hear it and they too would start saying *Takbīr* and the people in the market too would do the same and then the whole *Minā* would quiver with *Takbīr*. During those days Ibn 'Umar used to say *Takbīr* at *Minā* and after the (compulsory) *Ṣalāt* (prayers) and also

قَالَ: «اذْبَحْهَا وَلَنْ تَجْزِيَ جَذْعَةً عَنْ أَحَدٍ بَعْدَكَ». [راجع: ٩٥١]

**(١١) بَابُ فَضْلِ الْعَمَلِ فِي أَيَّامِ الشَّرِيقِ،**

وَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ ﴿وَذِكُرُوا اسْمَ اللَّهِ فِي أَيَّامٍ مَعْلُومَةٍ﴾: أَيَّامُ الْعَشْرِ، وَالْأَيَّامُ الْمَعْدُودَاتُ: أَيَّامُ الشَّرِيقِ. وَكَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ وَأَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ يَخْرُجَانِ إِلَى السُّوقِ فِي أَيَّامِ الْعَشْرِ يُكَبِّرَانِ وَيُكَبِّرُ النَّاسُ بِتَكْبِيرِهِمَا. وَكَبَّرَ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَلِيٍّ خَلْفَ الثَّاقِلَةِ.

**٩٦٩ -** حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَرَفَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ سُلَيْمَانَ، عَنْ مُسْلِمِ الْبَطِينِ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: «مَا الْعَمَلُ فِي أَيَّامٍ أَفْضَلُ مِنْهَا فِي هَذِهِ». قَالُوا: وَلَا الْجِهَادُ؟ قَالَ: «وَالْجِهَادُ، إِلَّا رَجُلٌ خَرَجَ يُخَاطِرُ بِنَفْسِهِ وَمَالِهِ فَلَمْ يَرْجِعْ بِشَيْءٍ».

**(١٢) بَابُ التَّكْبِيرِ أَيَّامَ مِنَى وَإِذَا عَدَا إِلَى عَرَفَةَ،**

وَكَانَ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يُكَبِّرُ فِي قُبَّتِهِ بِمَنْى فَيَسْمَعُهُ أَهْلُ الْمَسْجِدِ فَيُكَبِّرُونَ وَيُكَبِّرُ أَهْلُ الْأَسْوَاقِ حَتَّى تَرْتَجَّ مِنَى تَكْبِيرًا. وَكَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ يُكَبِّرُ بِمَنْى تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ وَخَلْفَ الصَّلَوَاتِ وَعَلَى فِرَاشِهِ وَفِي فُسْطَاطِهِ

while in bed in his tent, while sitting, and while walking. He used to do so during all those days. Maimūna used to say *Takbīr* on the day of *Nahr*. The women used to say *Takbīr* behind Abān bin 'Uthmān and 'Umar bin 'Abdul Azīz, along with the men in the mosque during the nights of *Tashriq*.

970. Narrated Muḥammad bin Abī Bakr Al-Thaqafi: While we were going from Minā to 'Arafāt, I asked Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ about *Talbiya*, "How did you use to say *Talbiya* in the company of the Prophet ﷺ?" Anas said: "People used to say *Talbiya* and their saying was not objected to, and they used to say *Takbīr* and that was not objected to either."

971. Narrated Umm 'Aṭiyya رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: We used to be ordered to come out on the Day of 'Eid and even bring out the virgin girls and menstruating women from their houses so that they might stand behind the men and say *Takbīr* along with them and invoke Allāh along with them and hope for the blessings of that day and for purification from sins.

### (13) CHAPTER. *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayers) on the day of 'Eid using "*Ḥarba*" (a small spear) (as a *Sutra*).

972. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: On the day of ('Eid-al-)Fīṭr and ('Eid-al-)Aḍḥā a spear used to be planted in front of the Prophet ﷺ [as a *Sutra* for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer)] and then he would offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer).

وَمَجْلِسِهِ وَمَمَشَاهُ وَتِلْكَ الْأَيَّامَ جَمِيعًا وَكَانَتْ مِثْمُونُهُ تُكَبِّرُ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ، وَكَانَ النِّسَاءُ يُكَبِّرْنَ خَلْفَ أَبَانَ بْنِ عُثْمَانَ، وَعُمَرَ بْنِ عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ لَيَالِي التَّشْرِيقِ مَعَ الرِّجَالِ فِي الْمَسْجِدِ.

٩٧٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ قَالَ:

حَدَّثَنَا مَالِكُ بْنُ أَنَسٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ أَبِي بَكْرٍ الثَّقَفِيُّ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ أَنَسًا وَنَحْنُ غَادُونَ مِنْ مَنَى إِلَى عَرَفَاتٍ عَنِ التَّلْبِيَةِ، كَيْفَ كُنْتُمْ تَصْنَعُونَ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ؟ قَالَ: كَانَ يُلَبِّي الْمُلَيِّي لَا يُنْكَرُ عَلَيْهِ، وَيُكَبِّرُ الْمَكَبِّرُ فَلَا يُنْكَرُ عَلَيْهِ. [انظر: ١٦٥٩]

٩٧١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا

عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي، عَنْ عَاصِمٍ، عَنْ حَفْصَةَ، عَنْ أُمِّ عَطِيَّةٍ قَالَتْ: كُنَّا نُؤْمَرُ أَنْ نُخْرَجَ يَوْمَ الْعِيدِ، حَتَّى نُخْرِجَ الْبُكَرَ مِنْ خِدْرِهِنَّ، حَتَّى نُخْرِجَ الْحَيْضَ فَيُكَبِّرْنَ خَلْفَ النَّاسِ فَيُكَبِّرْنَ بِتَكْبِيرِهِمْ، وَيَدْعُونَ بِدُعَائِهِمْ، يَرْجُونَ بَرَكَةَ ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ وَطَهْرَتَهُ. [راجع: ٣٢٤]

### (١٣) بَابُ الصَّلَاةِ إِلَى الْحَرَبَةِ

٩٧٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ

قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَهَّابِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ تُرْكَزُ لَهُ الْحَرَبَةُ

قَدَّامَهُ يَوْمَ الْفِطْرِ وَالنَّحْرِ، ثُمَّ يُصَلِّي.

[راجع: ٤٩٤]

(14) CHAPTER. To put the 'Anaza (spear-headed stick) or *Harba* in front of the *Imām* on 'Eid day.

973. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ used to proceed to the *Muṣallā* and an 'Anaza used to be carried before him and planted in the *Muṣallā* in front of him (as a *Sutra*) and he would offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) facing it.

(١٤) بَابُ حَمْلِ الْعَزَّةِ أَوْ الْحَرَبَةِ بَيْنَ يَدَيِ الْإِمَامِ يَوْمَ الْعِيدِ

٩٧٣ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ الْمُثَنِّرِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْوَلِيدُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَمْرٍو قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي نَافِعٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَغْدُو إِلَى الْمُصَلَّى وَالْعَزَّةُ بَيْنَ يَدَيْهِ تُحْمَلُ وَتُنْصَبُ بِالْمُصَلَّى بَيْنَ يَدَيْهِ فَيُصَلِّي إِلَيْهَا. [راجع: ٤٩٤]

(15) CHAPTER. The coming out of ladies and menstruating women to the *Muṣallā*.

974. Narrated Muḥammad: Umm 'Aṭiyya رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا said, "Our Prophet ﷺ ordered us to come out (on 'Eid day) with the mature girls and the virgins staying in seclusion." Ḥafṣa narrated the above-mentioned *Ḥadīth* and added, "The mature girls or virgins staying in seclusion, but the menstruating women had to keep away from the *Muṣallā*."

(١٥) بَابُ خُرُوجِ النِّسَاءِ وَالْحَيْضِ إِلَى الْمُصَلَّى

٩٧٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْوَهَّابِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادٌ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدٍ عَنْ أُمِّ عَطِيَّةَ قَالَتْ: أَمَرَنَا نَبِيُّنا ﷺ أَنْ نُخْرِجَ الْعَوَاتِقَ ذَوَاتِ الْخُدُورِ. وَعَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ حَفْصَةَ بِنَحْوِ. وَزَادَ فِي حَدِيثِ حَفْصَةَ قَالَ، أَوْ قَالَتْ: الْعَوَاتِقُ وَذَوَاتِ الْخُدُورِ وَيَعْتَمِرْنَ الْحَيْضُ الْمُصَلَّى.

[راجع: ٣٢٤]

(16) CHAPTER. The attendance of boys at *Muṣallā*.

975. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: I (in my boyhood) went out with the Prophet ﷺ on the day of 'Eid-al-Fiṭr or 'Eid-al-Aḍḥa. The Prophet ﷺ offered *Ṣalāt* (prayers) and then delivered the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) and

(١٦) بَابُ خُرُوجِ الصِّبْيَانِ إِلَى الْمُصَلَّى

٩٧٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ عَبَّاسٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ عَابِسٍ

then went towards the women, preached and advised them and ordered them to give alms.

**(17) CHAPTER. The Imām faces the people while delivering the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) of 'Eid.**

Abū Sa'īd said, "The Prophet ﷺ stood facing the people."

976. Narrated Al-Barā' رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ went towards Al-Baqī' (the graveyard at Al-Madīna) on the day of ('Eid-al-Adhā) and offered a two *Rak'ā Ṣalāt* (prayer) (of 'Eid-al-Adhā) and then faced us and said, "On this day of ours, our first act of worship is to offer the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) [then to deliver the *Khuṭba* (religious talk)] and then return and slaughter the sacrifices, and whoever does this, concords with our *Sunna* (legal way); and whoever slaughtered his sacrifice before that [i.e. before the *Ṣalāt* (prayer)] then that was a thing which he prepared earlier for his family and it would not be considered as a *Nusuk* (sacrifice)". A man stood up and said, "O, Allāh's Messenger! I slaughtered [the animal before the *Ṣalāt* (prayer)] but I have a young she-goat which is better than an older sheep." The Prophet ﷺ said to him, "Slaughter it. But a similar sacrifice will not be sufficient for anybody else after you."

**(18) CHAPTER. The mark of the *Muṣallā*.**

977. Narrated 'Abdur Raḥmān bin 'Ābis: Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا was asked whether he had joined the Prophet ﷺ in the 'Eid prayer. He said, "Yes. And I could not have joined him had I not been young. (The Prophet ﷺ

قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ قَالَ: خَرَجْتُ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ يَوْمَ فِطْرٍ أَوْ أَضْحَى فَصَلَّى الْعِيدَ ثُمَّ خَطَبَ ثُمَّ أَتَى النِّسَاءَ فَوَعَّظَهُنَّ وَذَكَرَهُنَّ وَأَمَرَهُنَّ بِالصَّدَقَةِ. [راجع: ٩٨]

**(١٧) بَابُ اسْتِقْبَالِ الْإِمَامِ النَّاسَ فِي خُطْبَةِ الْعِيدِ،**

قَالَ أَبُو سَعِيدٍ: قَامَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ مُقَابِلَ النَّاسِ.

٩٧٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ طَلْحَةَ، عَنْ زُبَيْدٍ، عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنِ الْبَرَاءِ قَالَ: خَرَجَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَوْمَ أَضْحَى فَصَلَّى الْعِيدَ رَكَعَتَيْنِ ثُمَّ أَقْبَلَ عَلَيْنَا بِوَجْهِهِ وَقَالَ: «إِنَّ أَوَّلَ نُسُكِنَا فِي يَوْمِنَا هَذَا أَنْ نَبْدَأَ بِالصَّلَاةِ ثُمَّ نَرْجِعَ فَتَنْتَحَرَ فَمَنْ فَعَلَ ذَلِكَ فَقَدْ وَافَقَ سُنَّتَنَا، وَمَنْ ذَبَحَ قَبْلَ ذَلِكَ فَإِنَّهُ شَيْءٌ عَجَلَهُ لِأَهْلِهِ لَيْسَ مِنَ النُّسُكِ فِي شَيْءٍ». فَقَامَ رَجُلٌ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ إِنِّي ذَبَحْتُ وَعِنْدِي جَذَعَةٌ خَيْرٌ مِنْ مِيسَنَةٍ. قَالَ: «اذْبَحْهَا وَلَا تَفِي عَنْ أَحَدٍ بَعْدَكَ». [راجع: ٩٥١]

**(١٨) بَابُ الْعَلَمِ الَّذِي بِالْمُصَلِّيِّ**

٩٧٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ سُفْيَانَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ عَائِشٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ ابْنَ

came out) till he reached the mark which was near the house of Kathīr bin Aṣ-Ṣalt, offered the *Ṣalāt* (prayer), delivered the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) and then went towards the women. Bilāl was accompanying him. He (ﷺ) preached them, advised them, and ordered them to give alms. I saw the women putting their ornaments with their outstretched hands into Bilāl's garment. Then the Prophet ﷺ along with Bilāl returned home.

عَبَّاسٍ قِيلَ لَهُ: أَشْهَدْتَ الْعِيدَ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ؟ قَالَ: نَعَمْ، وَلَوْلَا مَكَانِي مِنَ الصَّغَرِ مَا شَهِدْتُهُ حَتَّى أَتَى الْعَلَمَ الَّذِي عِنْدَ دَارِ كَثِيرِ بْنِ الصَّلْتِ فَصَلَّى ثُمَّ خَطَبَ، ثُمَّ أَتَى النِّسَاءَ وَمَعَهُ بِلَالٌ فَوَعَّظَهُنَّ وَذَكَرَهُنَّ وَأَمَرَهُنَّ بِالصَّدَقَةِ. فَرَأَيْتُهُنَّ يَهُوِينَ بِأَيْدِيهِنَّ يَقْدِفْنَهُ فِي ثَوْبِ بِلَالٍ ثُمَّ انْطَلَقَ هُوَ وَبِلَالٌ إِلَى بَيْتِهِ. [راجع: ٩٨]

#### (19) CHAPTER. The preaching to the women by the *Imām* on the 'Eid day.

#### (١٩) بَابُ مَوْعِظَةِ الْإِمَامِ النِّسَاءَ يَوْمَ الْعِيدِ

978. Narrated Ibn Juraij: 'Aṭā' told me that he had heard Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا saying, "The Prophet ﷺ stood up to offer the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) of 'Eid-al-Fiṭr. He first offered the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and then delivered the *Khuṭba* (religious talk). After finishing it he got down (from the pulpit) and went towards the women and advised them while he was leaning on Bilāl's hand. Bilāl was spreading out his garment while the women were putting their alms." I asked 'Aṭā' whether it was the *Zakāt* of the day of *Fiṭr*. He said, "No, it was just alms given at that time. Some lady put her finger ring and the others would do the same." I said, (to 'Aṭā'), "Do you think that it is incumbent upon the *Imām* to give advice to the women (on 'Eid day)?" He said, "No doubt, it is incumbent upon the *Imām* to do so and why should they not do so?"

٩٧٨ - حَدَّثَنِي إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ ابْنِ نَصْرِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَّاقِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَطَاءٌ عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُهُ يَقُولُ: قَامَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَوْمَ الْفِطْرِ فَصَلَّى قَبْدًا بِالصَّلَاةِ. ثُمَّ خَطَبَ فَلَمَّا فَرَغَ نَزَلَ فَأَتَى النِّسَاءَ فَذَكَرَهُنَّ وَهُوَ يَتَوَكَّأُ عَلَى يَدِ بِلَالٍ، وَبِلَالٌ بَاسِطٌ ثَوْبَهُ يُلْقِي فِيهِ النِّسَاءُ الصَّدَقَةَ. قُلْتُ لِعَطَاءٍ: زَكَاةَ يَوْمِ الْفِطْرِ؟ قَالَ: لَا، وَلَكِنْ صَدَقَةً يَتَصَدَّقْنَ حِينَئِذٍ، تُلْقِي فَتَحَهَا وَيُلْقِينَ. قُلْتُ: أَتُرَى حَقًّا عَلَى الْإِمَامِ ذَلِكَ يُذَكِّرُهُنَّ؟ قَالَ: إِنَّهُ لِحَقٌّ عَلَيْهِمْ وَمَا لَهُمْ لَا يَفْعَلُونَهُ؟ [راجع: ٩٥٨]

979. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا "I attended with the Prophet ﷺ, Abū Bakr, 'Umar and 'Uthman رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ the 'Eid-al-

٩٧٩ - قَالَ ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ: وَأَخْبَرَنِي الْحَسَنُ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ

*Fiṭr* prayers. They used to offer the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) before the *Khuṭba* and then deliver the *Khuṭba* afterwards. Once the Prophet ﷺ came out (for the 'Eid prayer) as if I were just observing him waving to the people to sit down. He, then accompanied by Bilāl, came crossing the rows till he reached the women. He recited the following Verse: "O Prophet! When believing women come to you to give the *Bai'ah* (pledge) to you. . . (to the end of the Verse) (V.60:12)." After finishing the recitation he ﷺ said, "O ladies! Are you fulfilling your covenant?" None except one woman said, "Yes." Ḥasan did not know who was that woman. The Prophet ﷺ said, "Then give alms." Bilāl spread his garment and said, "Keep on giving alms. Let my father and mother sacrifice their lives for you (ladies)." So the ladies kept on putting their *Fatḥs* (big rings) and other kinds of rings in Bilāl's garment." 'Abdur-Razzāq said, "*Fatḥs* is a big ring which was used to be worn in the (Pre-Islāmic) Period of Ignorance.

**(20) CHAPTER. If a woman has no veil to use for 'Eid.**

980. Narrated Ayyūb: Ḥaḥṣa bint Sirīn said, "On 'Eids we used to forbid our girls to go out for *Ṣalāt-ul-'Eid* ('Eid prayer). A lady came and stayed at the palace of Banī Khalaf and I went to her. She said, "The husband of my sister took part in twelve holy battles along with the Prophet ﷺ and my sister was with her husband in six of them. My sister said that they used to nurse the sick and treat the wounded. Once she asked: O Allāh's Messenger! If a woman has no veil, is there any harm if she does not come out (on 'Eid day)? The Prophet ﷺ said, 'Her companion should let her share her veil with her, and the

عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: شَهِدْتُ الْفِطْرَ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَأَبِي بَكْرٍ وَعُمَرُ وَعُثْمَانُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ يَصْلُونَهَا قَبْلَ الْخُطْبَةِ. ثُمَّ يُخْطَبُ بَعْدُ. خَرَجَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ كَأَنِّي أَنْظُرُ إِلَيْهِ حِينَ يُجْلِسُ بِيَدِهِ. ثُمَّ أَقْبَلَ يَسْأَلُهُمْ حَتَّى أَتَى النِّسَاءَ مَعَهُ بِلَالٌ. فَقَالَ: ﴿يَتَأَيَّاهُ النَّبِيُّ إِذَا جَاءَكَ الْقَوْمُ مَثَلُ يَبَايَعُكَ﴾ الْآيَةُ [الْمَمْتَحَنَةُ: ١٢]. ثُمَّ قَالَ حِينَ فَرَعَ مِنْهَا: «أَنْتَرْنَ عَلَى ذَلِكَ؟» فَقَالَتِ امْرَأَةٌ وَاحِدَةً مِنْهُنَّ لَمْ يُجِبْهُ غَيْرُهَا: نَعَمْ - لَا يَذَرِي حَسَنٌ مَنْ هِيَ - . قَالَ: فَتَصَدَّقْنَ. فَبَسَطَ بِلَالٌ ثَوْبَهُ ثُمَّ قَالَ: «هَلُمَّ لَكُمْ فِدَا أَبِي وَأُمِّي»، فَيُلْقِيَنَّ الْفَتْحَ وَالْحَوَاتِيمَ فِي ثَوْبِ بِلَالٍ. قَالَ عَبْدُ الرَّزَّاقِ: الْفَتْحُ: الْحَوَاتِيمُ الْعِظَامُ كَانَتْ فِي الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ. [راجع: ٩٧]

**(٢٠) بَابُ إِذَا لَمْ يَكُنْ لَهَا جِلْبَابٌ فِي الْعِيدِ**

٩٨٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مَعْمَرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَارِثِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَيُّوبُ، عَنْ حَفْصَةَ بِنْتِ سِيرِينَ قَالَتْ: كُنَّا نَمْنَعُ جَوَارِيَنَا أَنْ يَخْرُجْنَ يَوْمَ الْعِيدِ. فَجَاءَتِ امْرَأَةٌ فَتَزَلَّتْ قَصْرَ بَنِي خَلَفٍ فَأَتَيْنَهَا فَحَدَّثَتْ أَنَّ زَوْجَ أُخْتِهَا عَزَا مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ ثِنْتَيْ عَشْرَةَ غَزْوَةً. فَكَانَتْ أُخْتُهَا مَعَهُ فِي سِتِّ غَزَوَاتٍ. قَالَتْ: فَكُنَّا نَقُومُ عَلَى

women should participate in the good deeds and in the religious gatherings of the believers.’”

Hafsa added, “When Umm ‘Aṭīyya came, I went to her and asked her, ‘Did you hear anything about such and such a thing?’ Umm ‘Aṭīyya said, ‘Yes, let my father be sacrificed for the Prophet ﷺ. (And whenever she mentioned the name of the Prophet ﷺ she always used to say: Let my father be sacrificed for him). He said, ‘Virgin mature girls staying often screened (or said, ‘Mature girls and virgins staying often screened – Ayyūb is not sure as to which was the word used) and menstruating women should come out (on the ‘Eid day). But the menstruating women should keep away from the *Muṣallā*. And all the women should participate in the good deeds and in the religious gatherings of the believers.’” Hafsa said, “On that I said to Umm ‘Aṭīyya, ‘Also those who are menstruating?’” Umm ‘Aṭīyya replied, “Yes. Do they not present themselves at ‘Arafāt and elsewhere?’”.

**(21) CHAPTER. Menstruating women should keep away from the *Muṣallā*.**

**981.** Narrated Umm ‘Aṭīyya رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: We were ordered to go out (for ‘Eid) and also to take along with us the menstruating women, mature girls and virgins staying in seclusion. (Ibn ‘Aūn said, “Or mature virgins staying in seclusion”) The menstruating women could present themselves at the religious gathering and invocation of Muslims but should keep away from their *Muṣallā*.

الْمَرْضَى وَنُدَاوِي الْكَلَمَى. فَقَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَعَلَى إِحْدَانَا بَأْسٌ إِذَا لَمْ يَكُنْ لَهَا جِلْبَابٌ أَنْ لَا تَخْرُجَ؟ فَقَالَ: «لِتَلْبِسْهَا صَاحِبَتُهَا مِنْ جِلْبَابِهَا فَلْيَشْهَدَنَّ الْحَيَرَ وَدَعْوَةَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ». قَالَتْ حَفْصَةُ: فَلَمَّا قَدِمْتُ أُمُّ عَطِيَّةٍ أَتَيْتُهَا فَسَأَلْتُهَا: أَسَمِعْتَ فِي كَذَا وَكَذَا؟ قَالَتْ: نَعَمْ بِأَبَا - وَقَلَمًا ذَكَرَتِ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ إِلَّا قَالَتْ: بِأَبَا - قَالَ: «لِتَخْرُجِ الْعَوَاتِقُ ذَوَاتُ الْخُدُورِ - أَوْ قَالَ: الْعَوَاتِقُ وَذَوَاتُ الْخُدُورِ، شَكَّ أَيُّوبُ - وَالْحَيْضُ وَيَعْتَزِلُ الْحَيْضُ الْمُصَلَّى وَلْيَشْهَدَنَّ الْحَيَرَ وَدَعْوَةَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ». قَالَتْ: فَقُلْتُ لَهَا: الْحَيْضُ؟ قَالَتْ: نَعَمْ، أَلَيْسَ الْحَائِضُ تَشْهَدُ عَرَفَاتٍ وَتَشْهَدُ كَذَا وَتَشْهَدُ كَذَا؟ [راجع: ٣٢٤]

**(٢١) بَابُ اغْتِزَالِ الْحَيْضِ الْمُصَلَّى**

**٩٨١ -** حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُثَنَّى قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي عَدِيٍّ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَوْنٍ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدٍ قَالَ: قَالَتْ أُمُّ عَطِيَّةٍ: أُمِرْنَا أَنْ نَخْرُجَ فَنُخْرِجَ الْحَيْضَ وَالْعَوَاتِقَ وَذَوَاتِ الْخُدُورِ. - قَالَ ابْنُ عَوْنٍ: أَوْ الْعَوَاتِقُ ذَوَاتِ الْخُدُورِ - فَأَمَّا الْحَيْضُ فَيُشْهَدَنَّ جَمَاعَةَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ وَدَعْوَتَهُمْ وَيَعْتَزِلَنَّ مُصَلَّاهُمْ. [راجع: ٣٢٤]

(22) CHAPTER. *An-Nahr*<sup>(1)</sup> and *Adh-Dhabh*<sup>(2)</sup> (to slaughter animals) (as offerings) at the *Muṣallā* (praying place) on the day of *Nahr*.

982. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ used to *Nahr* or *Dhabh* (slaughter sacrifices) at the *Muṣallā* (on '*Eid-al-Adhā*').

(23) CHAPTER. The talk of the *Imām* and if the *Imām* is asked about something while he is delivering the *Khuṭba* (religious talk).

983. Narrated Al-Barā' bin 'Āzib رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: On the day of *Nahr* Allāh's Messenger ﷺ delivered the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) after the *Ṣalāt* ('*Eid* prayer) and said, "Whoever offered *Ṣalāt* (prayer) like us and slaughtered the sacrifice like we did, then he acted according to our *Nusuk* (followed the right way). And whoever slaughtered the sacrifice before the *Ṣalāt* (prayer), then that was just mutton (i.e. not done his sacrifice)." Abū Burda bin Niyyār stood up and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! By Allāh, I slaughtered my sacrifice before I came out for *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* ('*Eid* prayer) and thought that today was the day of eating and drinking (non-alcoholic drinks) and so I made haste (in slaughtering) and ate and also fed my family and neighbours." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "That was just mutton (not a sacrifice)."

(٢٢) بَابُ النَّحْرِ وَالذَّبْحِ بِالْمُضَلَّى  
يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ

٩٨٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي كَثِيرُ بْنُ قَرْقَدٍ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ يَنْحَرُ أَوْ يَذْبَحُ بِالْمُضَلَّى. [انظر: ١٧١٠، ١٧١١،

[٥٥٥٢، ٥٥٥١]

(٢٣) بَابُ كَلَامِ الْإِمَامِ وَالنَّاسِ فِي  
خُطْبَةِ الْعِيدِ. وَإِذَا سُئِلَ الْإِمَامُ عَنْ  
شَيْءٍ وَهُوَ يَخْطُبُ

٩٨٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْأَحْوَصِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مَنْصُورُ بْنُ الْمُعْتَمِرِ، عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنِ الْبَرَاءِ بْنِ عَازِبٍ قَالَ: خَطَبَنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ بَعْدَ الصَّلَاةِ. فَقَالَ: «مَنْ صَلَّى صَلَاتَنَا وَنَسَكَ نُسُكَنَا فَقَدْ أَصَابَ النُّسُكَ. وَمَنْ نَسَكَ قَبْلَ الصَّلَاةِ فَلَيْتَ شَاءَ لَحْمٍ». فَقَامَ أَبُو بُرْدَةَ بْنُ نِيَّارٍ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، وَاللَّهِ لَقَدْ نَسَكْتُ قَبْلَ أَنْ أُخْرَجَ إِلَى الصَّلَاةِ، وَعَرَفْتُ أَنَّ الْيَوْمَ يَوْمُ أَكْلِ وَشُرْبٍ فَتَعَجَّلْتُ وَأَكَلْتُ وَأَطْعَمْتُ أَهْلِي وَجِيرَانِي. فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «تِلْكَ شَاءَ

(1) *An-Nahr*: Literally means slaughtering of the camels only, and it is done by cutting the carotid arteries at the root of camel's neck.

(2) *Adh-Dhabh*: Means slaughtering of animals other than camels, e.g., sheep, cow, goat etc., and is done by cutting the carotid and jugular blood vessels at the upper part of the neck and not at its root.



Then Abū Burda said: "I have a young she-goat and no doubt, it is better than two sheep. Will that be sufficient as a sacrifice for me?" The Prophet ﷺ replied, "Yes. But it will not be sufficient for anyone else (as a sacrifice) after you."

984. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ offered the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) on the day of *Nahr* and then delivered the *Khutba* (religious talk) and ordered that whoever had slaughtered his sacrifice before the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) should repeat it (i.e., should slaughter another sacrifice). Then a person from the *Anṣār* stood up and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Because of my neighbours (he described them as being very needy or poor) I slaughtered (the sacrifice) before the *Ṣalāt* (prayer). I have a young she-goat which, in my opinion, is better than two sheep." The Prophet ﷺ gave him the permission for slaughtering it as a sacrifice.

985. Narrated Jundab رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: On the day of *Nahr* the Prophet ﷺ offered the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and delivered the *Khutba* (religious talk) and then slaughtered the sacrifice and said, "Anybody who slaughtered (his sacrifice) before the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) should slaughter another animal in lieu of it, and the one who has not yet slaughtered should slaughter the sacrifice mentioning Allāh's Name on it."

(24) CHAPTER. Whoever returned (after offering the 'Eid prayer) on the day of 'Eid through a way different from that by which he went.

986. Narrated Jābir (bin 'Abdullāh) رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: On the day of 'Eid the Prophet ﷺ used to return (after offering the 'Eid prayer) through a way different from that by which he went.

لَحْمٍ». قَالَ: فَإِنَّ عِنْدِي عَنَاقَ جَذَعَةٍ هِيَ خَيْرٌ مِنْ شَاتِي لَحْمٍ، فَهَلْ تَجْزِي عَنِّي؟ قَالَ: «نَعَمْ، وَلَنْ تَجْزِيَ عَنْ أَحَدٍ بَعْدَكَ». [راجع: ٩٥١]

٩٨٤ - حَدَّثَنَا حَامِدُ بْنُ عُمَرَ، عَنْ حَمَّادِ بْنِ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدٍ أَنَّ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ قَالَ: إِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ صَلَّى يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ، ثُمَّ خَطَبَ فَأَمَرَ مَنْ ذَبَحَ قَبْلَ الصَّلَاةِ أَنْ يُعِيدَ ذَبْحَهُ. فَقَامَ رَجُلٌ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ جِيرَانُ لِي - إِمَّا قَالَ: بِهِمْ خَصَاصَةٌ، وَإِمَّا قَالَ: فَقَرُّ - وَإِنِّي ذَبَحْتُ قَبْلَ الصَّلَاةِ وَعِنْدِي عَنَاقٌ لِي أَحَبُّ إِلَيَّ مِنْ شَاتِي لَحْمٍ، فَرَخَّصَ لَهُ فِيهَا. [راجع: ٩٥٤]

٩٨٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسْلِمٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنِ الْأَسْوَدِ، عَنْ جُنْدَبٍ قَالَ: صَلَّى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ ثُمَّ خَطَبَ: ثُمَّ ذَبَحَ وَقَالَ: «مَنْ ذَبَحَ قَبْلَ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ فَلْيَذْبَحْ أُخْرَى مَكَانَهَا، وَمَنْ لَمْ يَذْبَحْ فَلْيَذْبَحْ بِاسْمِ اللَّهِ». [انظر: ٥٥٠٠، ٥٥٦٢، ٦٦٧٤، ٧٤٠٠]

(٢٤) بَابُ مَنْ خَالَفَ الطَّرِيقَ إِذَا رَجَعَ يَوْمَ الْعِيدِ

٩٨٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو ثُمَيْلَةَ يَحْيَى بْنُ وَاضِحٍ، عَنْ فُلَيْحِ بْنِ سُلَيْمَانَ عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ

الْحَارِثُ، عَنْ جَابِرٍ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِذَا كَانَ يَوْمُ عِيدٍ خَالَفَ الطَّرِيقَ. تَابَعَهُ يُوسُفُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ فُلَيْحٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ. وَحَدِيثُ جَابِرٍ أَصَحُّ.

(٢٥) **بَابُ:** إِذَا فَاتَهُ الْعِيدُ يُصَلِّي رَكَعَتَيْنِ،

(25) CHAPTER. Whoever missed the *Ṣalāt-al-'Eid* ('Eid prayer) should offer two *Rak'ā* prayer.

And similarly the women and those who are at home and in the villages should do so, as is confirmed by the statement of the Prophet ﷺ: "O Muslims, this is our 'Eid." At Az-Zāwiya, Anas bin Mālik ordered his slave Ibn Abī Ḡhaniya to collect his (Anas's) family and offspring. Anas led a *Ṣalāt* (prayer) similar to that offered by the people of any town and recited *Takbīr* similar to theirs. 'Ikrima said, "The villagers should gather on the day of 'Eid and offer two *Rak'ā* as the *Imām* does." 'Aṭā' said, "Whoever misses the *Ṣalāt-al-'Eid* ('Eid prayer) should offer two *Rak'ā* prayer."

وكذلك النساءَ وَمَنْ كَانَ فِي الْبُيُوتِ وَالْقُرَى لِقَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «هَذَا عِيدُنَا أَهْلَ الْإِسْلَامِ». وَأَمَرَ أَنَسُ بْنُ مَالِكٍ مَوْلَاهُ ابْنَ أَبِي عُتْبَةَ بِالزَّوَاوِيَةِ فَجَمَعَ أَهْلَهُ وَبَنِيهِ وَصَلَّى كَصَلَاةِ أَهْلِ الْمَضَرِّ وَتَكْبِيرِهِمْ. وَقَالَ عِكْرِمَةُ: أَهْلُ السَّوَادِ يَجْتَمِعُونَ فِي الْعِيدِ يُصَلُّونَ رَكَعَتَيْنِ كَمَا يَصْنَعُ الْإِمَامُ. وَقَالَ عَطَاءٌ: إِذَا فَاتَهُ الْعِيدُ صَلَّى رَكَعَتَيْنِ.

987. Narrated 'Urwa on the authority of 'Āisha رضي الله عنها: On the days of Minā, (11th, 12th, and 13th of Dhul-Hijjah) Abū Bakr رضي الله عنه came to her while two young girls were beating the tambourine and the Prophet ﷺ was lying covered with his clothes. Abū Bakr رضي الله عنه scolded them and the Prophet ﷺ uncovered his face and said to Abū Bakr, "Leave them, for these days are the days of 'Eid and the days of Minā."

٩٨٧ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ: أَنَّ أَبَا بَكْرٍ دَخَلَ عَلَيْهَا وَعِنْدَهَا جَارِيَتَانِ فِي أَيَّامٍ مَنَى تُدْفِفَانِ وَتَضْرِبَانِ، وَالنَّبِيُّ ﷺ مُتَغَشٍّ بِثَوْبِهِ فَانْتَهَرَهُمَا أَبُو بَكْرٍ فَكَشَفَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَنْ وَجْهِهِ وَقَالَ: «دَعُوهُمَا يَا أَبَا بَكْرٍ فَإِنَّهَا أَيَّامُ عِيدٍ. وَتِلْكَ الْأَيَّامُ أَيَّامُ مَنَى». [راجع: ٩٤٩]

988. 'Āishah رضي الله عنها further said, "Once, the Prophet ﷺ was screening me and

٩٨٨ - وَقَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ: رَأَيْتُ

I was watching the display of Ethiopians in the mosque and ('Umar) scolded them. The Prophet ﷺ said, 'Leave them. O Banī Arfida! (Carry on), you are safe (protected)'."

النَّبِيِّ ﷺ يَسْتُرْنِي وَأَنَا أَنْظُرُ إِلَى الْحَبَشَةِ وَهُمْ يَلْعَبُونَ فِي الْمَسْجِدِ فَزَجَرَهُمْ فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «دَعَهُمْ، أَمْنَا بَنِي أَرْفَدَةَ»، يَعْنِي مِنَ الْأَمْنِ.

[راجع: ٤٥٤]

(26) CHAPTER. The offering of *Ṣalāt* (prayer) before or after the 'Eid prayer.

(٢٦) بَابُ الصَّلَاةِ قَبْلَ الْعِيدِ وَبَعْدَهَا،

Ibn 'Abbās disliked to offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) before 'Eid prayer.

وَقَالَ أَبُو الْمُعَلَّى: سَمِعْتُ سَعِيداً عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ كَرِهَ الصَّلَاةَ قَبْلَ الْعِيدِ.

989. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ went out and offered a two *Rak'ā Ṣalāt* (prayer) (i.e., 'Eid prayer) on the day of *Fīṭr* and did not offer any other *Ṣalāt* (prayer) before or after it and at that time Bilāl was accompanying him.

٩٨٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْوَلِيدِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَدِيُّ بْنُ ثَابِتٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ سَعِيدَ بْنَ جُبَيْرٍ عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ خَرَجَ يَوْمَ الْفِطْرِ فَصَلَّى رَكْعَتَيْنِ لَمْ يُصَلِّ قَبْلَهَا وَلَا بَعْدَهَا وَمَعَهُ بِلَالٌ.

## 14 - THE BOOK OF WITR

## ١٤ - كِتَابُ الْوُتْرِ

## (١) بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي الْوُتْرِ

(1) CHAPTER. What is said regarding the Witr prayer<sup>(1)</sup>.

990. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Once a man asked Allāh's Messenger ﷺ about the *Ṣalāt-ul-Lail* (night prayer). Allāh's Messenger ﷺ replied, "The *Ṣalāt-ul-Lail* (night *Tahajjud* prayer) is offered as two *Rak'ā* followed by two *Rak'ā* (and so on) and if anyone is afraid of the approaching dawn *Fajr* prayer he should offer one *Rak'ā* and this will be a *Witr* for all the *Rak'ā* which he has offered before."

[See the Book of *Ṣalāt-ul-Tahajjud*, No.19]

991. Nāfi' told that 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا used to say *Taslim* between (the first) two *Rak'ā* and (the third) odd one in the *Witr* prayer, and he used to attend to some of his needs.

992. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Once I passed the night in the house of Maimūna (his aunt). I lay on the cushion transversally in its breadth-wise direction while Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and his wife lay in its length-wise direction. The Prophet ﷺ slept till midnight or nearly so and woke up rubbing his face and recited ten Verses from *Sūrah Āl-Imrān*. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ went towards a leather-skin and performed *Wudū* (ablution) in the most perfect way and then stood for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer). I did the same and stood beside him (on his left side). The Prophet ﷺ put his right hand on my head, twisted my ear (pulled me, and made me to stand by his right side), and then offered two

٩٩٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ وَعَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ دِينَارٍ عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ: أَنَّ رَجُلًا سَأَلَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَنْ صَلَاةِ اللَّيْلِ: فَقَالَ ﷺ: «صَلَاةُ اللَّيْلِ مَثْنَى مَثْنَى، فَإِذَا خَشِيَ أَحَدُكُمْ الصُّبْحَ صَلَّى رَكْعَةً وَاحِدَةً، تُوتِرُ لَهُ مَا قَدْ صَلَّى».

[راجع: ٤٧٢]

٩٩١ - وَعَنْ نَافِعٍ: أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ كَانَ يَسْلِمُ بَيْنَ الرُّكْعَةِ وَالرُّكْعَتَيْنِ فِي الْوُتْرِ حَتَّى يَأْمُرَ بِبَعْضِ حَاجَتِهِ.

٩٩٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ مَحْرَمَةَ بْنِ سُلَيْمَانَ، عَنْ كُرَيْبٍ أَنَّ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّهُ بَاتَ عِنْدَ مَيْمُونَةَ - وَهِيَ خَالَتُهُ - فَاضْطَجَعْتُ فِي عَرْضِ وَسَادَةِ، وَاضْطَجَعَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَأَهْلُهُ فِي طُولِهَا، فَنَامَ حَتَّى انْتَصَفَ اللَّيْلُ أَوْ قَرِيبًا مِنْهُ فَاسْتَيْقَظَ يَمْسَحُ النَّوْمَ عَنْ وَجْهِهِ، ثُمَّ قَرَأَ عَشْرَ آيَاتٍ مِنْ آلِ عِمْرَانَ، ثُمَّ قَامَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ إِلَى شَنٍّْ مُعَلَّقَةٍ فَتَوَضَّأَ فَأَحْسَنَ

(1) (Chap.1): *Witr* prayer: A prayer of an odd number of *Rak'ā* offered after *'Ishā* prayer or after the *Tahajjud* (night) prayer, and it is to be offered before the *Fajr* prayer.

*Rak'a* five times and then ended his *Ṣalāt* with *Witr*. He laid down till the *Mu'adh-dhīn* (call-maker) came then he stood up and offered two *Rak'a* (*Sunna* of *Fajr* prayer) and then went out and offered the *Fajr* prayer. (See *Ḥadīth* No. 183, Vol. I).

993. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Night prayer is offered as two *Rak'a* followed by two *Rak'a* and so on, and if you want to finish it, offer only one *Rak'āt* which will be *Witr* for all the previous *Rak'a*." Al-Qāsim said, "Since we attained the age of puberty we have seen some people offering a three *Rak'a* prayer as *Witr* and all that is permissible. I hope there will be no harm in it."

994. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to offer eleven *Rak'a* at night and that was his night prayer and each of his prostrations lasted for a period enough for one of you to recite fifty Verses before Allāh's Messenger ﷺ raised his head. He also used to offer two *Rak'a* (*Sunna*) prayer before the (compulsory) *Ṣalāt-ul-Fajr* (*Fajr* prayer) and then lie down on his right side till the *Mu'adh-dhīn* (call-maker) came to him for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer).

الْوُضُوءَ ثُمَّ قَامَ يُصَلِّي، فَصَنَعْتُ مِثْلَهُ. فَقُمْتُ إِلَى جَنْبِهِ فَوَضَعَ يَدَهُ الْيُمْنَى عَلَى رَأْسِي وَأَخَذَ بِأُذُنِي يَفْتِلُهَا. ثُمَّ صَلَّى رَكَعَتَيْنِ ثُمَّ رَكَعَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ رَكَعَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ رَكَعَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ رَكَعَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ أَوْتَر. ثُمَّ اضْطَجَعَ حَتَّى جَاءَهُ الْمُؤَذِّنُ فَقَامَ فَصَلَّى رَكَعَتَيْنِ ثُمَّ خَرَجَ فَصَلَّى الصُّبْحَ.

٩٩٣ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ وَهْبٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَمْرُو أَنَّ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ الْقَاسِمِ حَدَّثَهُ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَمْرٍو قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «صَلَاةُ اللَّيْلِ مَثْنَى مَثْنَى، فَإِذَا أَرَدْتَ أَنْ تَنْصَرِفَ فَارْكَعْ رَكَعَةً تُؤْتِرُ لَكَ مَا صَلَّيْتَ». قَالَ الْقَاسِمُ: وَرَأَيْنَا أَنَا سَاءَ مُنْذُ أَدْرَكْنَا يُؤْتِرُونَ بِثَلَاثٍ وَإِنْ كُنَّا لَوَاسِعَ، وَارْجُو أَنْ لَا يَكُونَ بِشَيْءٍ مِنْهُ بَأْسٌ.

[راجع: ٤٧٢]

٩٩٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنْ الرَّهْزَرِيِّ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ أَنَّ عَائِشَةَ أَخْبَرَتْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانَ يُصَلِّي إِحْدَى عَشْرَةَ رَكَعَةً كَانَتْ تِلْكَ صَلَاتِهِ - تَعْنِي بِاللَّيْلِ - فَيَسْجُدُ السَّجْدَةَ مِنْ ذَلِكَ قَدْرَ مَا يَقْرَأُ أَحَدُكُمْ خَمْسِينَ آيَةً قَبْلَ أَنْ يَرْفَعَ رَأْسَهُ وَيَرْكَعُ رَكَعَتَيْنِ قَبْلَ صَلَاةِ الْفَجْرِ، ثُمَّ يَضْطَجِعُ عَلَى شِقِّهِ الْأَيْمَنِ حَتَّى

(2) CHAPTER. The timing of the *Ṣalāt-ul-Witr* (Witr prayer).

Abū Hurairah said, "The Prophet ﷺ told me to offer *Witr* prayer before sleeping."

995. Narrated Anas bin Sīrīn: I asked Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما "What is your opinion about the two *Rak'a* before the *Fajr* prayer, as to prolonging the recitation in them?" He said, "The Prophet ﷺ used to offer at night two *Rak'a* followed by two and so on, and end the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) by one *Rak'a Witr*. He used to offer two *Rak'a* before the *Fajr* prayer immediately after the *Adhān*." (Ḥammād, the subnarrator said, "That meant (that he offered *Ṣalāt*) quickly."

996. Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ offered *Witr* prayer at different nights at various hours extending (from the *Ishā* prayer up to the last hour of the night).

(3) CHAPTER. The Prophet ﷺ used to wake his family up for the *Witr* prayer.

997. Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها: The Prophet ﷺ used to offer his night prayer while I was sleeping across in his bed. Whenever he intended to offer the *Witr* prayer, he used to wake me up and I would offer the *Witr* prayer too.

(4) CHAPTER. One should make *Witr* as the last *Ṣalāt* (prayer) (at night).

يَأْتِيهِ الْمُؤَذِّنُ لِلصَّلَاةِ. [راجع: ٦٢٦]

(٢) بَابُ سَاعَاتِ الْوُتْرِ،

قَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ: أَوْصَانِي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِالْوُتْرِ قَبْلَ النَّوْمِ.

٩٩٥ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الثُّعْمَانِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَنَسُ بْنُ سِيرِينَ قَالَ: قُلْتُ لِابْنِ عُمَرَ: أَرَأَيْتَ الرَّكْعَتَيْنِ قَبْلَ صَلَاةِ الْغَدَاةِ نَطِيلٌ فِيهِمَا الْقِرَاءَةُ؟ فَقَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يُصَلِّي مِنَ اللَّيْلِ مَثْنَى مَثْنَى وَيُوتِرُ بِرَكْعَةٍ، وَيُصَلِّي رَكْعَتَيْنِ قَبْلَ صَلَاةِ الْغَدَاةِ وَكَأَنَّ الْأَذَانَ بِأُذُنَيْهِ. قَالَ حَمَّادٌ: أَيِ سُرْعَةٍ. [راجع: ٤٧٢]

٩٩٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مُسْلِمٌ، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ عَنْ عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ: كُلَّ اللَّيْلِ أَوْتَرَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَانْتَهَى وَتَرَهُ إِلَى السَّحَرِ.

(٣) بَابُ إِيقَاطِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ أَهْلَهُ بِالْوُتْرِ

٩٩٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يُصَلِّي وَأَنَا رَاقِدَةٌ، مُعْتَرِضَةً عَلَى فِرَاشِهِ. فَإِذَا أَرَادَ أَنْ يُوتِرَ أَيقَظَنِي فَأَوْتَرْتُ. [راجع: ٣٨٢]

(٤) بَابُ: لِيَجْعَلَ آخِرَ صَلَاتِهِ وَتَرًا

998. Narrated ‘Abdullāh (bin ‘Umar) رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ said, “Make *Witr* as your last *Ṣalāt* (prayer) at night.”

٩٩٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي نَافِعٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ: عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «اجْعَلُوا آخِرَ صَلَاتِكُمْ بِاللَّيْلِ وَتَرَاءً».

(5) CHAPTER. To offer the *Witr* prayer while riding on an animal.

(٥) بَابُ الْوَيْتْرِ عَلَى الدَّابَّةِ

999. Narrated Sa‘id bin Yasār: I was going to Makkah in the company of ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا and when I apprehended the approaching dawn, I dismounted and offered the *Witr* prayer and then joined him. ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar said, “Where have you been?” I replied, “I apprehended the approaching dawn so I dismounted and offered *Witr* prayer.” ‘Abdullāh said, “Isn’t there in the Messenger ﷺ of Allāh a good example for you to follow?” I replied, “Yes, by Allāh.” He said, “Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ used to offer *Ṣalāt* of *Witr* on the back of the camel (while on a journey).”

٩٩٩ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرٍ بْنِ عُمَرَ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ بْنِ الْخَطَّابِ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ يَسَارٍ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: كُنْتُ أَسِيرُ مَعَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ بِطَرِيقِ مَكَّةَ. فَقَالَ سَعِيدٌ: فَلَمَّا خَشِيتُ الصُّبْحَ نَزَلْتُ فَأَوْتَرْتُ ثُمَّ لَحِقْتُهُ. فَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ ابْنُ عُمَرَ: أَيْنَ كُنْتَ؟ فَقُلْتُ: خَشِيتُ الصُّبْحَ فَنَزَلْتُ فَأَوْتَرْتُ، فَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: مَا لَكَ فِي رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَسْوَأَ حَسَنَةٍ؟ فَقُلْتُ: بَلَى وَاللَّهِ. قَالَ: فَإِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانَ يُوتِرُ عَلَى الْبَعِيرِ. [انظر: ١٠٠٠،

١٠٩٥، ١٠٩٦، ١٠٩٨، ١١٠٥]

(6) CHAPTER. Offering prayers of *Witr* while on a journey.

(٦) بَابُ الْوَيْتْرِ فِي السَّفَرِ

1000. Narrated Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ used to offer *Ṣalāt* (*Nawāfil* prayers) on his *Rāhila* (mount) facing its direction by signals, but not the compulsory *Ṣalāt* (prayer). He also used to offer the *Witr* prayer on his *Rāhila* (mount).

١٠٠٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا جُوَيْرِيَةُ بْنُ أَسْمَاءَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يُصَلِّي فِي السَّفَرِ عَلَى رَاحِلَتِهِ حَيْثُ تَوَجَّهَتْ بِهِ يَوْمِيٌّ

إِيْمَاءَ صَلَاةِ اللَّيْلِ إِلَّا الْفَرَايِضَ وَيُوتِرُ  
عَلَى رَاجِلَيْهِ. [راجع: ٩٩٩]

(7) CHAPTER. To recite *Qunūt* (invocation) before and after bowing.

(٧) بَابُ الْقُنُوتِ قَبْلَ الرُّكُوعِ وَبَعْدَهُ

1001. Narrated Muḥammad bin Sīrīn: Anas was asked, "Did the Prophet ﷺ recite *Qunūt* in the *Fajr* prayer?" Anas replied in the affirmative. He was further asked, "Did he recite *Qunūt* before bowing?" Anas replied, "He recited *Qunūt* after bowing for some time (for one month)."

١٠٠١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا  
حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ  
ابْنِ سِيرِينَ قَالَ: سُئِلَ أَنَسُ بْنُ مَالِكٍ:  
أَقَنَتَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فِي الصُّبْحِ؟ قَالَ:  
نَعَمْ. فَقِيلَ: أَوْقَنَتَ قَبْلَ الرُّكُوعِ؟  
قَالَ: قَنَتَ بَعْدَ الرُّكُوعِ يَسِيرًا. [انظر:  
١٠٠٢، ١٠٠٣، ١٣٠٠، ٢٨٠١، ٢٨١٤،  
٣٠٦٤، ٣١٧٠، ٤٠٨٨، ٤٠٨٩، ٤٠٩٠،  
٤٠٩٤، ٤٠٩٦، ٦٣٩٤، ٧٣٤١]

1002. Narrated 'Āsim: I asked Anas bin Mālik about the *Qunūt*. Anas replied, "Definitely it was (recited)". I asked, "Before bowing or after it?" Anas replied, "Before bowing." I added, "So-and-so has told me that you had informed him that it had been after bowing." Anas said, "He told an untruth (i.e. "was mistaken", according to the Hijāzī dialect)." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ recited *Qunūt* after bowing for a period of one month." Anas added, "The Prophet ﷺ sent about seventy men (who knew the Qur'ān by heart) towards the *Mushrikūn*<sup>(1)</sup> (of Najd) who were less than they in number and there was a peace treaty between them and Allāh's Messenger ﷺ (but the *Mushrikūn* broke the treaty and killed the seventy men). So Allāh's Messenger ﷺ recited *Qunūt* for a period of one month invoking Allāh to punish them."

١٠٠٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ:  
حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَاحِدِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا  
عَاصِمٌ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ  
عَنِ الْقُنُوتِ فَقَالَ: قَدْ كَانَ الْقُنُوتُ.  
قُلْتُ: قَبْلَ الرُّكُوعِ أَوْ بَعْدَهُ؟ قَالَ:  
قَبْلَهُ. قَالَ: فَإِنَّ فَلَانًا أَخْبَرَنِي عَنْكَ  
أَنَّكَ قُلْتَ: بَعْدَ الرُّكُوعِ، فَقَالَ:  
كَذَبَ، إِنَّمَا قَنَتَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ بَعْدَ  
الرُّكُوعِ شَهْرًا، أَرَاهُ كَانَ بَعَثَ قَوْمًا  
يُقَالُ لَهُمُ: الْفُرَاءُ، زُهَاءَ سَبْعِينَ رَجُلًا  
إِلَى قَوْمٍ مُشْرِكِينَ دُونَ أَوْلَئِكَ وَكَانَ  
بَيْنَهُمْ وَبَيْنَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَهْدٌ فَقَنَتَ  
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ شَهْرًا يَدْعُو عَلَيْهِمْ.  
[راجع: ١٠٠١]

(1) *Mushrikūn*: Polytheists, pagans, idolaters and disbelievers in the Oneness of Allah and in His Messenger Muhammad (ﷺ).



**1003.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ :  
The Prophet ﷺ recited *Qunūt* for one month  
(in the *Fajr* prayer) invoking Allāh to punish  
the tribes of Ri'l and Dhakwān.

١٠٠٣ - أَخْبَرَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ يُونُسَ  
قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا زَائِدَةُ، عَنِ التَّيْمِيِّ، عَنْ  
أَبِي مِجَلَزٍ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ قَالَ:  
قَنَّتَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ شَهْرًا يَدْعُو عَلَى رِغْلٍ  
وَدَكْوَانَ. [راجع: ١٠٠١]

**1004.** Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ : The  
*Qunūt* used to be recited in *Maghrib* and the  
*Fajr* prayers.

١٠٠٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ:  
حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدٌ،  
عَنْ أَبِي قِلَابَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ قَالَ: كَانَ  
الْقُنُوتُ فِي الْمَغْرِبِ وَالْفَجْرِ.

15 - THE BOOK OF *AL-ISTISQĀ'*

(i.e. to offer a two *Rak'ā* prayer and then to invoke Allāh for rain at the time of drought]

(1) CHAPTER. *Al-Istisqā'* and the going out of the Prophet ﷺ to offer *Istisqā'* prayer.<sup>(1)</sup>

1005. Narrated 'Abbād bin Tamīm's uncle رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ went out to offer the *Istisqā'* prayer and turned (and put on) his cloak inside out.

(2) CHAPTER. Invocation of the Prophet ﷺ: "O Allāh! Send (drought-famine) years on them (pagans of Makkah) like the (drought-famine) years of (Prophet) Yūsuf (Joseph)."

1006. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Whenever the Prophet ﷺ lifted his head from the bowing in the last *Rak'a* he used to say:

"O Allāh! Save 'Ayyāsh bin Abī Rabī'a. O Allāh! Save Salama bin Hishām. O Allāh! Save Walīd bin Walīd. O Allāh! Save the weak faithful believers.

"O Allāh! Be hard on the tribes of Muḍar and send (famine) years on them like the (famine) years of (Prophet) Yūsuf (Joseph)."

The Prophet ﷺ further said, "Allāh forgave the tribes of Ghīfār and saved the

## ١٥ - كتاب الاستسقاء

(١) بَابُ الْاِسْتِسْقَاءِ، وَخُرُوجِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ

فِي الْاِسْتِسْقَاءِ

١٠٠٥ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ قَالَ:

حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ، عَنْ عَبَادِ بْنِ تَمِيمٍ، عَنْ عَمِّهِ قَالَ: خَرَجَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَسْتَسْقِي وَحَوْلَ رِدَاءَهُ. [انظر: ١٠١١، ١٠١٢، ١٠٢٣،

١٠٢٤، ١٠٢٥، ١٠٢٦، ١٠٢٧، ١٠٢٨،

[٦٣٤٣]

(٢) بَابُ دُعَاءِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «اجْعَلْهَا

سِنِينَ كَسَنِي يُوسُفَ»

١٠٠٦ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا

مُغِيرَةُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ أَبِي الزِّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ إِذَا رَفَعَ رَأْسَهُ مِنَ الرَّكْعَةِ الْآخِرَةِ يَقُولُ: «اللَّهُمَّ أَنْجِ عِيَّاشَ بْنَ أَبِي رَبِيعَةَ، اللَّهُمَّ أَنْجِ سَلَمَةَ بْنَ هِشَامٍ، اللَّهُمَّ أَنْجِ الْوَلِيدَ بْنَ الْوَلِيدِ، اللَّهُمَّ أَنْجِ الْمُسْتَضْعَفِينَ مِنَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ، اللَّهُمَّ اشْدُدْ وَطَأَتَكَ عَلَى

(1) (Chap.I) *Istisqā'* prayer: is a two *Rak'a* prayer similar to that of 'Eid prayer with seven *Takbirāt* in the first *Rak'a* and five *Takbirāt* in the second *Rak'a* excluding the *Takbir* of the opening of the prayer and the *Takbir* of the *Qiyām* (standing) for the second *Rak'a*.

tribe of Aslam."

Abū Aẓ-Zinād (a subnarrator) said, "The *Qunūt* used to be recited by the Prophet ﷺ in the *Fajr* prayer."

**1007.** Narrated Masrūq: We were with 'Abdullāh (bin Mas'ūd) and he said, "When the Prophet ﷺ saw the refusal of the people to accept Islām he said, "O Allāh! Send (on them) seven (famine years) like the seven (years of famine) of (Prophet) Yūsuf (Joseph (عليه السلام))." So, drought overtook them for one year and destroyed every kind of life to such an extent that the people started eating hides, carcasses and rotten dead animals. Whenever one of them looked towards the sky, he would (imagine himself to) see smoke because of hunger. So, Abū Sufyān went to the Prophet ﷺ and said, "O Muḥammad! You order people to obey Allāh and to keep good relations with kith and kin. No doubt the people of your tribe are dying, so please invoke Allāh for them." So Allāh revealed:

"Then wait you for the Day when the sky will bring forth a visible smoke... up to... Verily you will revert (to disbelief). On the Day when We shall seize you with the greatest seizure (punishment)..." (V.44:10-16)

"*Al-Baṭṣha* (i.e. grasp) happened in the battle of Badr and no doubt *Ad-Dukhān* (smoke), *Al-Baṭṣha*, *Al-Lizām*, and the Verse of *Sūrah Ar-Rūm* have all passed.

مُضَرَ. اللَّهُمَّ اجْعَلْهَا سِنِينَ كَسَنِي يُوسُفَ. وَأَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ: «غِفَارُ غَفَرَ اللَّهُ لَهَا، وَأَسْلُمُ سَالَمَهَا اللَّهُ».

[راجع: ٧٩٧]

قَالَ ابْنُ أَبِي الزِّنَادِ عَنْ أَبِيهِ: هَذَا كُلُّهُ فِي الصُّبْحِ.

١٠٠٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ أَبِي شَيْبَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرٌ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ، عَنْ أَبِي الضُّحَى، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ قَالَ: كُنَّا عِنْدَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ فَقَالَ: إِنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ لَمَّا رَأَى مِنَ النَّاسِ إِذْبَارًا قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ سَبْعًا كَسَبَعَ يُوسُفُ» فَأَخَذْتُهُمْ سَنَةً حَصَّتْ كُلُّ شَيْءٍ حَتَّى أَكَلْنَا الْجُلُودَ وَالْمَيْتَةَ وَالْجِيفَ، وَنَظَرْتُهِ أَحَدُكُمْ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ فَبَرَى الدُّخَانَ مِنَ الْجُوعِ. فَأَنَاهُ أَبُو سُفْيَانَ فَقَالَ: يَا مُحَمَّدُ إِنَّكَ تَأْمُرُ بِطَاعَةِ اللَّهِ وَبِصَلَةِ الرَّحِمِ، وَإِنَّ قَوْمَكَ قَدْ هَلَكُوا، فَادْعُ اللَّهَ لَهُمْ. قَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿فَارْتَقِبْ يَوْمَ تَأْتِي السَّمَاءُ بِدُخَانٍ مُبِينٍ﴾ إِلَى قَوْلِهِ: ﴿إِنَّا كَاشِفُوا الْعَذَابَ قَلِيلًا إِنَّكُمْ عَائِدُونَ﴾ يَوْمَ نَبْطِشُ الْبَطْشَةَ الْكُبْرَى إِنَّا مُنْقِمُونَ ﴿١٦﴾ [الدخان: ١٠ - ١٦] وَالْبَطْشَةُ الْكُبْرَى يَوْمَ بَدْرٍ. فَقَدْ مَضَتْ الدُّخَانُ وَالْبَطْشَةُ وَاللِّزَامُ وَآيَةُ الرُّومِ. [انظر: ١٠٢٠، ٤٦٩٣، ٤٧٦٧، ٤٧٧٤، ٤٨٠٩، ٤٨٢٠،

[٤٨٢١، ٤٨٢٢، ٤٨٢٣، ٤٨٢٤، ٤٨٢٥]

(3) CHAPTER. Request of the people to the *Imām* to offer the *Istisqā'* prayer and invoke Allāh for rain during drought.

1008. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Dīnār: My father said, "I heard Ibn 'Umar reciting the poetic verses of Abū Ṭālib :

And a white (person — i.e. the Prophet ﷺ) who is requested to invoke Allāh for rain and who takes care of the orphans and is the guardian of widows."

(٣) بَابُ سُؤَالِ النَّاسِ الْإِمَامَ  
الْإِسْتِسْقَاءَ إِذَا قَحَطُوا

١٠٠٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ عَلِيٍّ  
قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو قُتَيْبَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا  
عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ دِينَارٍ  
عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ ابْنَ عُمَرَ يَتَمَثَّلُ  
بِشِعْرِ أَبِي طَالِبٍ:  
وَأَبْيَضَ يُسْتَسْقَى الْعَمَامُ بِوَجْهِهِ  
ثِمَالُ الْيَتَامَى عِصْمَةٌ لِلْأَرَامِلِ

[انظر: ١٠٠٩]

1009. Sālim's father (Ibn 'Umar) said, "The following poetic verse occurred to my mind while I was looking at the face of the Prophet ﷺ while he was invoking Allāh for rain. He did not get down till the rain water flowed profusely from every roof-gutter :

'And a white (person — i.e., the Prophet ﷺ) who is requested to invoke Allāh for rain and who takes care of the orphans and is the guardian of widows...'

And these were the words of Abū Ṭālib."

١٠٠٩ - وَقَالَ عُمَرُ بْنُ حَمْرَةَ:  
حَدَّثَنَا سَالِمٌ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ: رُبَّمَا ذَكَرْتُ  
قَوْلَ الشَّاعِرِ وَأَنَا أَنْظُرُ إِلَى وَجْهِ النَّبِيِّ  
ﷺ يُسْتَسْقَى فَمَا يَنْزِلُ حَتَّى يَجِيشَ  
كُلُّ مِيزَابٍ:  
وَأَبْيَضَ يُسْتَسْقَى الْعَمَامُ بِوَجْهِهِ  
ثِمَالُ الْيَتَامَى عِصْمَةٌ لِلْأَرَامِلِ  
وَهُوَ قَوْلُ أَبِي طَالِبٍ.

[راجع: ١٠٠٨]

1010. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Whenever drought threatened them, 'Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ used to ask Al-'Abbās bin 'Abdul Muṭṭalib to invoke Allāh for rain. He used to say, "O Allāh! We used to ask our Prophet ﷺ to invoke You for rain, and You would bless us with rain, and now we ask his uncle to invoke You for rain. O Allāh! Bless us with rain."<sup>(1)</sup> And so it would rain.

١٠١٠ - حَدَّثَنِي الْحَسَنُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَنْصَارِيُّ قَالَ:  
حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ الْمُثَنَّى، عَنْ  
ثُمَامَةَ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَنَسٍ، عَنْ  
أَنَسٍ: أَنَّ عُمَرَ بْنَ الْخَطَّابِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُ كَانَ إِذَا قَحَطُوا اسْتَسْقَى بِالْعَبَّاسِ

(1) (H.1010) [It is of great importance to notice that it is permissible for one to request a living religious person to invoke Allāh on his behalf; but if you ask Allāh through a dead or an absent (person etc.) then it is not allowed. But it is absolutely forbidden to ask or request the dead for anything, it is regarded as *Shirk*]. See glossary for the word *Shirk* (polytheism)."

بْنِ عَبْدِ الْمُطَّلِبِ فَقَالَ: اللَّهُمَّ إِنَّا كُنَّا  
تَوَسَّلُ إِلَيْكَ بَنَيْنَا ﷺ فَتَسْقِينَا، وَإِنَّا  
تَوَسَّلُ إِلَيْكَ بِعَمِّ بَنَيْنَا فَاسْقِنَا قَالَ:  
فَيَسْقُونَ. [انظر: ٣٧١٠]

(4) CHAPTER. Turning one's cloak inside out while offering the *Istisqā'* prayer.

1011. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Zaid رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ offered the *Istisqā'* prayer and turned his cloak inside out.

(٤) بَابُ تَحْوِيلِ الرِّدَاءِ فِي  
الاسْتِسْقَاءِ

١٠١١ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ قَالَ:  
حَدَّثَنَا وَهْبٌ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعْبَةُ عَنْ  
مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ بْنِ  
تَمِيمٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ زَيْدٍ: أَنَّ  
النَّبِيَّ ﷺ اسْتَسْقَى فَقَلَبَ رِدَاءَهُ.  
[راجع: ١٠٠٥]

1012. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Zaid رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ went towards the *Muṣallā* and invoked Allāh for rain. He faced the *Qiblah* and wore his cloak inside out, and offered two *Rak'a* prayers.

١٠١٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ  
قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ قَالَ: عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
أَبِي بَكْرٍ: إِنَّهُ سَمِعَ عَبْدَ بْنَ تَمِيمٍ  
يُحَدِّثُ أَبَاهُ عَنْ عَمِّهِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ  
زَيْدٍ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ خَرَجَ إِلَى الْمُصَلَّى  
فَاسْتَسْقَى، فَاسْتَقْبَلَ الْقِبْلَةَ وَحَوَّلَ  
رِدَاءَهُ وَصَلَّى رَكَعَتَيْنِ. قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ  
اللَّهِ: كَانَ ابْنُ عُيَيْنَةَ يَقُولُ: هُوَ  
صَاحِبُ الْأَذَانِ، وَلَكِنَّهُ وَهْمٌ لَأَنَّ هَذَا  
عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ زَيْدٍ بْنُ عَاصِمٍ الْمَازِنِيُّ،  
مَازِنُ الْأَنْصَارِ. [راجع: ١٠٠٥]

(5) CHAPTER. The taking of revenge by Allāh عز وجل over His creatures by drought if they perform or do or commit His forbidden illegal things.

(٥) بَابُ انتِقَامِ الرَّبِّ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ مِنْ  
خَلْقِهِ بِالْقَحْطِ إِذَا اتَّهَكَتْ مَحَارِمُهُ

(6) CHAPTER. *Istisqā'* (i.e. to offer a two *Rak'a Ṣalāt* (prayer) and then invoke Allāh for rain) in the main mosque (of the town).

(٦) بَابُ الاسْتِسْقَاءِ فِي الْمَسْجِدِ  
الْجَامِعِ

**1013.** Narrated Sharik bin 'Abdullāh bin Abī Namir : I heard Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ saying, "On a Friday, a person entered the main mosque through the gate facing the pulpit while Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was delivering the *Khutba* (religious talk). The man stood in front of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and said, 'O Allāh's Messenger! The livestock are dying and the roads are cut off; so please invoke Allāh for rain.'" Anas added, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ raised both his hands and said, 'O Allāh! Bless us with rain! O Allāh! Bless us with rain! O Allāh! Bless us with rain!'" Anas added, "By Allāh, we could not see any trace of cloud in the sky and there was no building or a house between us and (the mountain of) Sila'." Anas added, "A heavy cloud like a shield appeared from behind it (i.e. Sila' mountain). When it came in the middle of the sky, it spread and then it started raining." Anas further said, "By Allāh! We could not see the sun for a week. Next Friday a person entered through the same gate and at that time Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was delivering the Friday's *Khutba*. The man stood in front of him and said, 'O Allāh's Messenger! The livestock are dying and the roads are cut off; please invoke Allāh to withhold rain.'" Anas added, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ raised both his hands and said, 'O Allāh! Round about us and not on us. O Allāh! On the plateaus, on the mountains, on the hills, in the valleys and on the places where trees grow.' So the rain stopped and we came out walking in the sun." Sharik asked Anas whether it was the same person who had asked for the rain (the last Friday). Anas replied that he did not know.

١٠١٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ قَالَ:

أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو صَمْرَةَ أَنَسُ بْنُ عِيَاضٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شَرِيكُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي نَوْمٍ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ يَذْكُرُ: أَنَّ رَجُلًا دَخَلَ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ مِنْ بَابٍ كَانَ وُجَاهُ الْمِنْبَرِ، وَرَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَائِمٌ يَخْطُبُ، فَاسْتَقْبَلَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَائِمًا فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، هَلَكَتِ الْأَمْوَالُ وَانْقَطَعَتِ السُّبُلُ، فَادْعُ اللَّهَ يُعِينُنَا. قَالَ: فَرَفَعَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَدَيْهِ فَقَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ اسْقِنَا، اللَّهُمَّ اسْقِنَا، اللَّهُمَّ اسْقِنَا، قَالَ أَنَسٌ: وَلَا وَاللَّهِ مَا نَرَى فِي السَّمَاءِ مِنْ سَحَابٍ وَلَا فَرْعَةَ وَلَا شَيْئًا وَمَا بَيْنَنَا وَبَيْنَ سَلْعٍ مِنْ بَيْتٍ وَلَا دَارٍ. قَالَ: فَطَلَعَتْ مِنْ وَرَائِهِ سَحَابَةٌ مِثْلُ الثَّرَسِ فَلَمَّا تَوَسَّطَتِ السَّمَاءَ انْتَشَرَتْ ثُمَّ أَمْطَرَتْ. قَالَ: وَاللَّهِ مَا رَأَيْنَا الشَّمْسَ سَبْتًا. ثُمَّ دَخَلَ رَجُلٌ مِنْ ذَلِكَ الْبَابِ فِي الْجُمُعَةِ الْمُقْبِلَةِ وَرَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَائِمٌ يَخْطُبُ فَاسْتَقْبَلَهُ قَائِمًا، فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، هَلَكَتِ الْأَمْوَالُ، وَانْقَطَعَتِ السُّبُلُ، فَادْعُ اللَّهَ يُمَسِّكْهَا. قَالَ: فَرَفَعَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَدَيْهِ ثُمَّ قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ حَوَالِنَا وَلَا عَلَيْنَا. اللَّهُمَّ عَلَى الْأَكَامِ وَالْجِبَالِ وَالظَّرَابِ وَالْأَوْدِيَةِ وَمَنَابِتِ الشَّجَرِ». قَالَ: فَاثْقَطَتْ. وَخَرَجْنَا نَمْشِي فِي

الشَّمْسِ. قَالَ شَرِيكَ: فَسَأَلْتُ أَنَسًا:  
أَهُوَ الرَّجُلُ الْأَوَّلُ؟ قَالَ: لَا أَذْرِي.

[راجع: ٩٣٢]

(7) CHAPTER. To invoke Allāh for rain in the *Khutba* (religious talk) of Friday facing a direction other than the *Qiblah*.

1014. Narrated *Sharik*: Anas bin Mālik رضي الله عنه said, "A person entered the mosque on a Friday through the gate facing the *Dār-il-Qadā'* and Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was standing, delivering the *Khutba* (religious talk). The man stood in front of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and said, 'O Allāh's Messenger, livestock are dying and the roads are cut off; please invoke Allāh for rain.' So, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ raised both his hands and said, 'O Allāh! Bless us with rain. O Allāh! Bless us with rain. O Allāh! Bless us with rain!'" Anas added, "By Allāh, there were no clouds in the sky and there was no house or building between us and the mountain of Sila'. Then a big cloud, like a shield, appeared from behind it (i.e. Sila' mountain) and when it came in the middle of the sky, it spread and then it started raining. By Allāh! We could not see the sun for a week. The next Friday, a person entered through the same gate and Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was delivering the Friday *Khutba* and the man stood in front of him and said, 'O Allāh's Messenger! The livestock are dying and the roads are cut off; please invoke Allāh to withhold rain.'" Anas added, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ raised both his hands and said, 'O Allāh! Round about us and not on us. O Allāh! On the plateaus, on the mountains, on the hills, in the valleys and on the places where trees grow.'" Anas added, "The rain stopped and we came out, walking in the sun." *Sharik* asked Anas whether it was the same person who had asked for rain the

(٧) بَابُ الاسْتِسْقَاءِ فِي خُطْبَةِ  
الْجُمُعَةِ غَيْرِ مُسْتَقْبِلِ الْقِبْلَةِ

١٠١٤ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ  
قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ، عَنْ  
شَرِيكَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ: أَنَّ  
رَجُلًا دَخَلَ الْمَسْجِدَ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ مِنْ  
بَابٍ كَانَ نَحْوَ دَارِ الْقَضَاءِ. وَرَسُولُ  
اللَّهِ ﷺ قَائِمٌ يَخْطُبُ فَاسْتَقْبَلَ رَسُولُ  
اللَّهِ ﷺ قَائِمًا ثُمَّ قَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ  
هَلَكَتِ الْأَمْوَالُ، وَانْقَطَعَتِ السُّبُلُ.  
فَادْعُ اللَّهَ يُغِيثَنَا. فَرَفَعَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ  
يَدَيْهِ. ثُمَّ قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ اغْنِنَا، اللَّهُمَّ  
اغْنِنَا اللَّهُمَّ اغْنِنَا» قَالَ أَنَسٌ: وَلَا  
وَاللَّهِ مَا نَرَى فِي السَّمَاءِ مِنْ سَحَابٍ  
وَلَا قَرَعَةٍ وَمَا بَيْنَنَا وَبَيْنَ سُلْعٍ مِنْ بَيْتٍ  
وَلَا دَارٍ. قَالَ: فَطَلَعَتْ مِنْ وَرَائِهِ  
سَحَابَةٌ مِثْلُ الثُّرُسِ فَلَمَّا تَوَسَّطَتْ  
السَّمَاءَ انْتَشَرَتْ ثُمَّ أَطْطَرَتْ، فَلَا وَاللَّهِ  
مَا رَأَيْنَا الشَّمْسَ سَبْتًا. ثُمَّ دَخَلَ رَجُلٌ  
مِنْ ذَلِكَ الْبَابِ فِي الْجُمُعَةِ وَرَسُولُ  
اللَّهِ ﷺ قَائِمٌ يَخْطُبُ فَاسْتَقْبَلَهُ قَائِمًا،  
فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، هَلَكَتِ  
الْأَمْوَالُ، وَانْقَطَعَتِ السُّبُلُ. فَادْعُ اللَّهَ  
يُمْسِكُهَا عَنَّا. قَالَ: فَرَفَعَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ  
ﷺ يَدَيْهِ، ثُمَّ قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ حَوَالَيْنَا

previous Friday. Anas replied that he did not know.

**(8) CHAPTER. *Istisqā'* (to invoke Allāh for the rain) on the pulpit.**

1015. Narrated Qatāda : Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, "While Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was delivering the Friday *Khutba* (religious talk) a man came and said, 'O Allāh's Messenger! Drought (no rain); please invoke Allāh to bless us with rain.' So, he invoked Allāh for it, and it rained so much that we could hardly reach our homes and it continued raining till the next Friday." Anas further said, "Then the same or some other person stood up and said, 'O Allāh's Messenger! Invoke Allāh to withhold the rain.' On that, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, 'O Allāh! Round about us and not on us.'" Anas added, "I saw the clouds dispersing right and left and it continued to rain but not over Al-Madīna."

**(9) CHAPTER. Whoever thought it sufficient to invoke Allāh for rain in the *Ṣalāt-ul-Jumu'a* (Jumu'ah prayer).**

1016. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: A man came to the Prophet ﷺ and said, "Livestock are destroyed and the roads are cut off." So, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ invoked Allāh for rain and it rained from that Friday till the next

وَلَا عَلَيْنَا، اللَّهُمَّ عَلَى الْآكَامِ وَالظَّرَابِ وَبُطُونِ الْأَوْدِيَةِ وَمَنَابِتِ الشَّجَرِ». قَالَ: فَأَقْلَعْتُ وَخَرَجْنَا نَمْشِي فِي الشَّمْسِ. قَالَ شَرِيكَ سَأَلْتُ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ: أَهَوَ الرَّجُلُ الْأَوَّلُ؟ فَقَالَ: مَا أَدْرِي.

[راجع: ٩٣٢]

**(٨) بَابُ الْاِسْتِسْقَاءِ عَلَى الْمُبْرِ**

١٠١٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ:

حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَوَانَةَ. عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ قَالَ: بَيْنَمَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَخْطُبُ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ إِذْ جَاءَ رَجُلٌ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ فَحَظَ الْمَطَرُ فَادْعُ اللَّهَ أَنْ يَسْقِيَنَا. فَدَعَا فَمُطِرْنَا فَمَا كُنَّا أَنْ نَصِلَ إِلَى مَنَازِلِنَا فَمَا زِلْنَا نُمَطِّرُ إِلَى الْجُمُعَةِ الْمُقْبِلَةِ. قَالَ: فَقَامَ ذَلِكَ الرَّجُلُ أَوْ غَيْرُهُ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ادْعُ اللَّهَ أَنْ يَصْرِفَهُ عَنَّا. فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «اللَّهُمَّ حَوَالَيْنَا. وَلَا عَلَيْنَا». قَالَ: فَلَقَدْ رَأَيْتُ السَّحَابَ يَنْقَطِعُ يَمِينًا وَشِمَالًا، يُمَطِّرُونَ وَلَا يُمَطِّرُ أَهْلَ الْمَدِينَةِ. [راجع: ٩٣٢]

**(٩) بَابُ مَنْ أَكْتَفَى بِصَلَاةِ الْجُمُعَةِ فِي الْاِسْتِسْقَاءِ**

١٠١٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ

مَسْلَمَةَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ عَنْ شَرِيكَ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ قَالَ: جَاءَ رَجُلٌ إِلَى



Friday. The same person came again and said, "Houses have collapsed, roads are cut off, and the livestock are destroyed. Please invoke Allāh to withhold the rain." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ stood up and said, "O Allāh! (Let it rain) on the plateaus, on the hills, in the valleys and over the places where trees grow". So the clouds cleared away from Al-Madīna just as the taking off a garment from one's body.

**(10) CHAPTER. Invocation (for stoppage of rain) if the roads are cut off because of excessive rain.**

1017. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : A man came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Livestock are destroyed and the roads are cut off. So please invoke Allāh (for rain)." So, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ invoked (Allāh for rain) and it rained from that Friday till the next Friday. Then a man came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Houses have collapsed, roads are cut off and the livestock are destroyed." So Allāh's Messenger ﷺ invoked Allāh saying: "O Allāh! (Let it rain) on the tops of mountains, on the plateaus, in the valleys and over the places where trees grow." So, the clouds cleared away from Al-Madīna just as the taking off a garment from one's body.

**(11) CHAPTER. The saying that "The Prophet ﷺ did not turn his cloak inside out during the invocation for rain on Friday."**

النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: هَلَكَتِ الْمَوَاشِي، وَتَقَطَّعَتِ السُّبُلُ. فَدَعَا فَمُطِرْنَا مِنْ الْجُمُعَةِ إِلَى الْجُمُعَةِ. ثُمَّ جَاءَ فَقَالَ: تَهَدَّمَتِ الْبُيُوتُ، وَتَقَطَّعَتِ السُّبُلُ، وَهَلَكَتِ الْمَوَاشِي. فَادْعُ اللَّهَ يُمَسِّكْهَا فَقَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ عَلَى الْأَكَامِ وَالظَّرَابِ وَالْأَوْدِيَةِ وَمَنَايِبِ الشَّجَرِ». فَانْجَابَتْ عَنِ الْمَدِينَةِ أَنْجِيَابَ الثَّوْبِ.

[راجع: ٩٣٢]

**(١٠) بَابُ الدُّعَاءِ إِذَا انْقَطَعَتِ السُّبُلُ مِنْ كَثْرَةِ الْمَطَرِ**

١٠١٧ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنْ شَرِيكَ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي نَمِرٍ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ قَالَ: جَاءَ رَجُلٌ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ هَلَكَتِ الْمَوَاشِي، وَانْقَطَعَتِ السُّبُلُ فَادْعُ اللَّهَ. فَدَعَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَمُطِرُوا مِنْ جُمُعَةٍ إِلَى جُمُعَةٍ. فَجَاءَ رَجُلٌ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ تَهَدَّمَتِ الْبُيُوتُ، وَتَقَطَّعَتِ السُّبُلُ، وَهَلَكَتِ الْمَوَاشِي. فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «اللَّهُمَّ عَلَى رُؤُسِ الْجِبَالِ وَالْأَكَامِ، وَبُطُونِ الْأَوْدِيَةِ، وَمَنَايِبِ الشَّجَرِ». فَانْجَابَتْ عَنِ الْمَدِينَةِ أَنْجِيَابَ الثَّوْبِ. [راجع: ٩٣٢]

**(١١) بَابُ مَا قِيلَ: إِنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ لَمْ يُحَوِّلْ رِدَاءَهُ فِي الْاِسْتِسْقَاءِ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ**

**1018.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ :  
A man complained to the Prophet ﷺ about  
the destruction of livestock and property and  
the hunger of the offspring. So, he ﷺ  
invoked (Allāh) for rain. The narrator  
(Anas) did not mention that the Prophet ﷺ  
had worn his cloak inside out or faced the  
Qiblah.

**(12) CHAPTER.** If the people request the  
Imām to invoke Allāh for rain, the Imām  
should not refuse the request.

**1019.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ :  
A man came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and  
said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Livestock are  
destroyed and the roads are cut off; so please  
invoke Allāh (for rain)." So, Allāh's  
Messenger ﷺ invoked Allāh for rain and it  
rained from that Friday till the next Friday.  
Then a man came to the Prophet ﷺ and said,  
"O Allāh's Messenger! The houses have  
collapsed, roads are cut off and the  
livestock are destroyed." So, Allāh's  
Messenger ﷺ said, "O Allāh! (Let it rain)  
on the tops of the mountains, on the  
plateaus, in the valleys and over the places  
where trees grow." So, the clouds cleared  
away from Al-Madīna just as the taking off a  
garment from one's body.

**(13) CHAPTER.** If *Al-Mushrikūn* [polytheists,  
pagans, idolaters, and disbelievers in the  
Oneness of Allāh and in His Messenger  
Muhammad (ﷺ)] intercede the Muslims to  
invoke Allāh for rain during drought.

١٠١٨ - حَدَّثَنَا الْحَسَنُ بْنُ بِشْرِ  
قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُعَاوِيَةُ بْنُ عِمْرَانَ، عَنْ  
الْأَوْزَاعِيِّ، عَنْ إِسْحَاقَ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ  
بْنِ أَبِي طَلْحَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ:  
أَنَّ رَجُلًا شَكَا إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ هَلَاكَ  
الْمَالِ وَجَهْدَ الْعِيَالِ، فَدَعَا اللَّهَ  
يَسْتَسْقِي، وَلَمْ يَذْكُرْ أَنَّهُ حَوَّلَ رِدَاءَهُ،  
وَلَا اسْتَقْبَلَ الْقِبْلَةَ. [راجع: ٩٣٢]

**(١٢) بَابُ:** إِذَا اسْتَشْفَعُوا إِلَى الْإِمَامِ  
لِيَسْتَسْقِي لَهُمْ لَمْ يَرُدَّهُمْ

١٠١٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ  
شَرِيكَ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي نَمِرٍ، عَنْ  
أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: جَاءَ رَجُلٌ  
إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ  
اللَّهِ هَلَكَتِ الْمَوَاشِي، وَتَقَطَّعَتِ  
السُّبُلُ، فَادْعُ اللَّهَ. فَدَعَا اللَّهَ فَمُطِرْنَا  
مِنَ الْجُمُعَةِ إِلَى الْجُمُعَةِ. فَجَاءَ رَجُلٌ  
إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ،  
تَهَدَّمَتِ الْبُيُوتُ وَتَقَطَّعَتِ السُّبُلُ  
وَهَلَكَتِ الْمَوَاشِي. فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ  
ﷺ: «اللَّهُمَّ عَلَى ظُهُورِ الْجِبَالِ  
وَالْأَكَامِ وَبُطُونِ الْأَوْدِيَةِ وَمَنَايِ  
الشَّجَرِ». فَانْجَابَتْ عَنِ الْمَدِينَةِ  
أَنْجِيَابُ الثَّوْبِ.

**(١٣) بَابُ:** إِذَا اسْتَشْفَعَ الْمُشْرِكُونَ  
بِالْمُسْلِمِينَ عِنْدَ الْقَحْطِ

**1020.** Narrated Masrūq : One day I went to Ibn Mas'ud رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ who said, "When Quraish delayed in embracing Islām, the Prophet ﷺ invoked Allāh to curse them, so they were afflicted with a drought (famine) year because of which many of them died and they ate the carcasses and bones. Abū Sufyān came to the Prophet ﷺ and said, 'O Muḥammad! You came to order people to keep good relation with kith and kin and your nation is being destroyed, so invoke Allāh. The Prophet ﷺ recited the Holy Verses of *Sūrah Ad-Dukhān* :

'Then wait you for the Day when the sky will bring forth a visible smoke' (V.44:10).

[When the famine was taken off,] the people renegaded once again as disbelievers. The Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى (in *Sūrah Ad-Dukhān*) refers to that :

'On the Day when We shall seize you with the greatest seizure.' (V.44:16)

And that was what happened on the day of the battle of Badr." Asbāṭ added on the authority of Maṣṣūr, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ invoked Allāh for rain for them and it rained heavily for seven days. The people complained of the excessive rain. The Prophet ﷺ said, 'O Allāh! (Let it rain) around us and not on us.' So, the clouds dispersed from over his head and it rained over the surroundings (i.e. away from their city)."

**(14) CHAPTER.** To say, "Around us and not on us," when it rains excessively.

**1021.** Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was delivering the *Khutba* (religious talk) on a Friday when the people stood up, shouted and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! There is no rain (drought), the trees have dried and the livestock are

١٠٢٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ كَثِيرٍ، عَنْ سُفْيَانَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مَنصُورٌ وَالْأَعْمَشُ عَنْ أَبِي الضُّحَى، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ، قَالَ: أَتَيْتُ ابْنَ مَسْعُودٍ فَقَالَ: إِنَّ فُرَيْشًا أَبْطَلُوا عَنِ الْإِسْلَامِ، فَدَعَا عَلَيْهِمُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ، فَأَخَذَتْهُمْ سَنَةٌ حَتَّى هَلَكُوا فِيهَا وَأَكَلُوا الْمَيْتَةَ وَالْعِظَامَ. فَجَاءَهُ أَبُو سُفْيَانَ فَقَالَ: يَا مُحَمَّدُ، حِثَّ تَأْمُرُ بِصِلَةِ الرَّحِمِ، وَإِنَّ قَوْمَكَ هَلَكُوا فَادْعُ اللَّهَ تَعَالَى. فَقَرَأَ: ﴿فَارْتَبِ يَوْمَ تَأْتِي السَّمَاءُ بِدُحَانٍ مُبِينٍ﴾ الآية. ثُمَّ عَادُوا إِلَى كُفْرِهِمْ. فَذَلِكَ قَوْلُهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿يَوْمَ تَبْطِشُ الْبَطْشَةَ الْكُبْرَى﴾ يَوْمَ بَدْرٍ. قَالَ: وَرَأَدَ أَسْبَاطُ، عَنْ مَنصُورٍ: فَدَعَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَسَقُوا الْعَيْثَ فَأُطْبِقَتْ عَلَيْهِمْ سَبْعًا. وَشَكَا النَّاسُ كَثْرَةَ الْمَطَرِ. قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ حَوَالَيْنَا وَلَا عَلَيْنَا». فَانْحَدَرَتِ السَّحَابَةُ عَنْ رَأْسِهِ فَسَقُوا، النَّاسَ حَوْلَهُمْ.

[راجع: ١٠٠٧]

**(١٤) بَابُ الدُّعَاءِ إِذَا كَثُرَ الْمَطَرُ:**  
حَوَالَيْنَا وَلَا عَلَيْنَا

١٠٢١ - حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ أَبِي بَكْرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُعْتَمِرٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ ثَابِتٍ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ

destroyed; please invoke Allāh for rain." So Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said twice, "O Allāh! Bless us with rain." By Allāh, there was no trace of cloud in the sky and suddenly the sky became overcast with clouds and it started raining. The Prophet ﷺ came down the pulpit and offered the prayer. When he came back from the prayer (to his house) it was raining and it rained continuously till the next Friday. When the Prophet ﷺ started delivering the Friday *Khuṭba*, the people started shouting and said to him, "The houses have collapsed and the roads are cut off; so please invoke Allāh to withhold the rain." So, the Prophet ﷺ smiled and said, "O Allāh! Round about us and not on us." The sky became clear over Al-Madīna; but it kept on raining over the outskirts (of Al-Madīna) and not a single drop of rain fell over Al-Madīna. I looked towards the sky which was as bright and clear as a crown.

يَخْطُبُ يَوْمَ جُمُعَةٍ، فَقَامَ النَّاسُ فَصَاحُوا فَقَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، فَحَطَّ الْمَطَرُ وَاحْمَرَّتِ الشَّجَرُ وَهَلَكَتِ الْبَهَائِمُ، فَادْعُ اللَّهَ أَنْ يَسْقِينَا، فَقَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ اسْقِنَا»، مَرَّتَيْنِ. وَابْتَدَأَ اللَّهُ مَا تَرَى فِي السَّمَاءِ قَزَعَةً مِنْ سَحَابٍ فَتَشَأَتْ سَحَابَةٌ، فَأَمْطَرَتْ، وَنَزَلَ عَنِ الْمِنْبَرِ فَصَلَّى. فَلَمَّا انْصَرَفَ لَمْ يَزَلِ الْمَطَرُ إِلَى الْجُمُعَةِ الَّتِي تَلِيهَا. فَلَمَّا قَامَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَخْطُبُ صَاحُوا إِلَيْهِ: تَهَدَّمَتِ الْبُيُوتُ وَانْقَطَعَتِ السُّبُلُ. فَادْعُ اللَّهَ يَحْبِسْهَا عَنَّا. فَتَبَسَّمَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَقَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ حَوَالَيْنَا وَلَا عَلَيْنَا» فَكَشَطَتِ الْمَدِينَةُ فَجَعَلَتْ تُمِطُّ حَوْلَهَا وَلَا تُمِطُّ بِالْمَدِينَةِ قَطْرَةً. فَتَنَظَرْتُ إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ وَإِنَّهَا لَفِي مِثْلِ الْإِكْلِيلِ.

[راجع: ٩٣٢]

#### (15) CHAPTER. To invoke Allāh for rain while standing.

#### (١٥) بَابُ الدُّعَاءِ فِي الْإِسْتِسْقَاءِ قَائِمًا

1022. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Yazīd Al Anṣārī that he went out with Al-Barā' bin 'Azīb, and Zaid bin Arqam رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ and invoked for rain. He ('Abdullāh bin Yazīd) stood up but not on a pulpit and invoked Allāh for rain and then offered two *Rak'a* prayers with loud recitation without pronouncing *Adhān* or *Iqāma*. Abū Ishāq said that 'Abdullāh bin Yazīd had seen the Prophet ﷺ (doing the same).

١٠٢٢ - وَقَالَ لَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ: عَنْ زُهَيْرٍ، عَنْ أَبِي إِسْحَاقَ: خَرَجَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يَزِيدَ الْأَنْصَارِيُّ، وَخَرَجَ مَعَهُ الْبَرَاءُ بْنُ عَازِبٍ وَزَيْدُ بْنُ أَرْقَمَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ فَاسْتَسْقَى فَقَامَ بِهِمْ عَلَى رِجْلَيْهِ، عَلَى غَيْرِ مَنْبَرٍ فَاسْتَسْقَى ثُمَّ صَلَّى رَكَعَتَيْنِ يَجْهَرُ بِالْقِرَاءَةِ وَلَمْ يُؤَدِّنْ وَلَمْ يَقُمْ. قَالَ أَبُو إِسْحَاقَ. وَرَأَى عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يَزِيدَ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ.

1023. Narrated 'Abbād bin Tamīm رضي الله عنه that his uncle (who was one of the Companions of the Prophet ﷺ) had told him, "The Prophet ﷺ went out with the people to invoke Allāh for rain for them. He stood up and invoked Allāh for rain, then faced the *Qiblah* and turned his cloak (inside out) and it rained."

(16) CHAPTER. To recite aloud while offering the prayer of *Istisqā'*.

1024. Narrated 'Abbād bin Tamīm رضي الله عنه that his uncle said, "The Prophet ﷺ went out to invoke Allāh for rain. He faced the *Qiblah* invoking Allāh. He turned his cloak (inside out) and then offered a two *Rak'a* prayer with loud recitation."

(17) CHAPTER. How the Prophet ﷺ turned his back towards the people [while offering the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) for rain].

1025. Narrated 'Abbād bin Tamīm رضي الله عنه that his uncle said, "I saw the Prophet ﷺ on the day when he went out to offer the *Istisqā'* prayer. He turned his back towards the people and faced the *Qiblah* and invoked Allāh for rain. Then he turned his cloak inside out and led us a two *Rak'a* prayer with loud recitation."

١٠٢٣ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعَيْبٌ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبَادُ بْنُ تَمِيمٍ أَنَّ عَمَّهُ، وَكَانَ مِنْ أَصْحَابِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ خَرَجَ بِالنَّاسِ يَسْتَسْقِي لَهُمْ، فَقَامَ فَدَعَا اللَّهَ قَائِمًا، ثُمَّ تَوَجَّهَ قِبَلَ الْقِبْلَةِ وَحَوَّلَ رِدَاءَهُ فَأَسْقُوا. [راجع: ١٠٠٥]

(١٦) بَابُ الْجَهْرِ بِالْقِرَاءَةِ فِي الْإِسْتِسْقَاءِ

١٠٢٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي ذَيْبٍ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ عَبَادِ بْنِ تَمِيمٍ، عَنْ عَمِّهِ قَالَ: خَرَجَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَسْتَسْقِي، فَتَوَجَّهَ إِلَى الْقِبْلَةِ يَدْعُو، وَحَوَّلَ رِدَاءَهُ ثُمَّ صَلَّى رَكَعَتَيْنِ يَجْهَرُ فِيهِمَا بِالْقِرَاءَةِ. [راجع: ١٠٠٥]

(١٧) بَابُ: كَيْفَ حَوَّلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ ظَهْرَهُ إِلَى النَّاسِ

١٠٢٥ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي ذَيْبٍ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ عَبَادِ بْنِ تَمِيمٍ، عَنْ عَمِّهِ قَالَ: رَأَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَوْمَ خَرَجَ يَسْتَسْقِي قَالَ: فَحَوَّلَ إِلَى النَّاسِ ظَهْرَهُ وَاسْتَقْبَلَ الْقِبْلَةَ يَدْعُو، ثُمَّ حَوَّلَ رِدَاءَهُ ثُمَّ صَلَّى لَنَا رَكَعَتَيْنِ جَهَرَ فِيهِمَا بِالْقِرَاءَةِ. [راجع: ١٠٠٥]

(18) CHAPTER. The *Ṣalāt-ul-Istisqā'* (*Istisqā'* prayer) consists of two *Rak'a*.

1026. Narrated 'Abbād bin Tamīm رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ that his uncle said, "The Prophet ﷺ invoked Allāh for rain and offered a two *Rak'a Ṣalāt* (prayer) and he turned his cloak inside out."

(19) CHAPTER. To offer the *Istisqā'* prayer at the *Muṣallā*.

1027. Narrated 'Abbād bin Tamīm رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ that his uncle said, "The Prophet ﷺ went towards the *Muṣallā* to offer the *Istisqā'* prayer, he faced the *Qiblah* and offered a two *Rak'a Ṣalāt* (prayer) and turned his cloak inside out." Narrated Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ, "The Prophet ﷺ put the right side of his cloak on his left side."

(20) CHAPTER. Facing the *Qiblah* while offering the *Istisqā'* prayer.

1028. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Zaid Al-Anṣārī رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ went towards the *Muṣallā* to offer the *Istisqā'* prayer and when he invoked Allāh or intended to invoke Allāh he faced the *Qiblah* and turned his cloak inside out.

(١٨) بَابُ صَلَاةِ الْاِسْتِسْقَاءِ رَكَعَتَيْنِ

١٠٢٦ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ

قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ، عَنْ عَبَّادِ بْنِ تَمِيمٍ، عَنْ عَمِّهِ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ اسْتَسْقَى فَصَلَّى رَكَعَتَيْنِ وَقَلَبَ رِدَاءَهُ. [راجع: ١٠٠٥]

(١٩) بَابُ الْاِسْتِسْقَاءِ فِي الْمُصَلَّى

١٠٢٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ

مُحَمَّدٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ: سَمِعَ عَبَّادَ بْنَ تَمِيمٍ عَنْ عَمِّهِ قَالَ: خَرَجَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِلَى الْمُصَلَّى يَسْتَسْقِي وَاسْتَقْبَلَ الْقِبْلَةَ فَصَلَّى رَكَعَتَيْنِ، وَقَلَبَ رِدَاءَهُ. قَالَ سُفْيَانُ: فَأَخْبَرَنِي الْمَسْعُودِيُّ عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرٍ قَالَ: جَعَلَ الْيَمِينَ عَلَى الشَّمَالِ. [راجع: ١٠٠٥]

(٢٠) بَابُ اسْتِقْبَالِ الْقِبْلَةِ فِي الْاِسْتِسْقَاءِ

١٠٢٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ قَالَ:

حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَهَّابِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبُو بَكْرٍ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ أَنَّ عَبَّادَ بْنَ تَمِيمٍ أَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ زَيْدٍ الْأَنْصَارِيَّ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ خَرَجَ إِلَى الْمُصَلَّى يُصَلِّي، وَأَنَّهُ لَمَّا دَعَا أَوْ أَرَادَ أَنْ يَدْعُو اسْتَقْبَلَ الْقِبْلَةَ وَحَوَّلَ رِدَاءَهُ. قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ:

(21) CHAPTER. While offering the *Istisqā'* prayer, the people should raise their hands (for invocation) along with the *Imām*.

1029. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: A bedouin came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ on a Friday and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! The livestock, the offspring, and the people have perished." So, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ raised both his hands invoking Allāh (for rain) and the people too raised their hands with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ invoking Allāh (for rain). We had not left the mosque when it started raining. It rained till the next Friday when the same man came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! The travellers are compelled to postpone their journeys (because of excessive rain) and the roads are overflooded."

1030. The narrator Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ added that the Prophet ﷺ raised his hands (during the invocation) to such an extent that the whiteness of his armpits was visible.

(22) CHAPTER. The raising of both hands by the *Imām* during *Istisqā'* while invoking Allāh for rain.

1031. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ never raised his hands for any invocation except for that of *Istisqā'*; and he

عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ زَيْدٍ هَذَا مَازِنِي، وَالْأَوَّلُ  
كُوفِي وَهُوَ ابْنُ يَزِيدَ. [راجع: ١٠٠٥]

(٢١) بَابُ رَفْعِ النَّاسِ أَيْدِيَهُمْ مَعَ  
الإمام في الاستسقاء

١٠٢٩ - وَقَالَ أَبُو ثَوْبٍ بْنُ  
سُلَيْمَانَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو بَكْرِ بْنُ أَبِي  
أُوَيْسٍ، عَنْ سُلَيْمَانَ بْنِ بِلَالٍ، عَنْ  
يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَنَسَ بْنَ  
مَالِكٍ قَالَ: أَتَى رَجُلٌ أَغْرَابِيٍّ مِنْ  
أَهْلِ الْبَدْوِ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَوْمَ  
الْجُمُعَةِ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ هَلَكَتِ  
الْمَاشِيَةُ، هَلَكَ الْبَعْلُ، هَلَكَ النَّاسُ،  
فَرَفَعَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَدَيْهِ يَدْعُو وَرَفَعَ  
النَّاسُ أَيْدِيَهُمْ مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ  
يَدْعُونَ، قَالَ: لَمَّا خَرَجْنَا مِنْ  
الْمَسْجِدِ حَتَّى مُطَرْنَا، فَمَا زِلْنَا نُمْطَرُ  
حَتَّى كَانَتِ الْجُمُعَةُ الْآخَرَى، فَأَتَى  
الرَّجُلُ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: يَا  
رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، بَشِقَ الْمُسَافِرُ وَمُنِعَ  
الطَّرِيقُ. [راجع: ٩٣٢]

١٠٣٠ - وَقَالَ الْأُوَيْسِيُّ: حَدَّثَنِي  
مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ  
وَشَرِيكٍ سَمِعَا أَنَسًا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ:  
رَفَعَ يَدَيْهِ حَتَّى رَأَيْتُ بَيَاضَ إِبْطِيهِ.

(٢٢) بَابُ رَفْعِ الْإِمَامِ يَدَهُ فِي  
الاستسقاء

١٠٣١ - أَخْبَرَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ  
قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى وَابْنُ أَبِي عَدِيٍّ،

used to raise them so much that the whiteness of his armpits became visible. (Note: It may be that Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ did not see the Prophet ﷺ raising his hands, but it is narrated that the Prophet ﷺ used to raise his hands for invocations other than *Istisqā'*. See *Ḥadīth* No. 1751, 1752, Vol. 2, and also see *Ḥadīth* No. 4323 Vol.5, *Ḥadīth* No. 6383, Vol. 8).

(23) CHAPTER. What should be said (or what to say) if it rains.

1032. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Whenever Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saw the rain, he used to say, "O Allāh! Let it be a fruitful rain."

(24) CHAPTER. One who stood in the rain till the water started trickling down his beard.

1033. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: In the lifetime of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ the people were afflicted with a drought (famine) year. While the Prophet ﷺ was delivering the *Khutba* (religious talk) on the pulpit on a Friday, a bedouin stood up and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! The livestock are dying and the families (offspring) are hungry; please invoke Allāh to bless us with rain." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ raised both his hands towards the sky and at that time there was not

عَنْ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ لَا يَرْفَعُ يَدَيْهِ فِي شَيْءٍ مِنْ دُعَائِهِ إِلَّا فِي الْإِسْتِسْقَاءِ وَإِنَّهُ يَرْفَعُ حَتَّى يُرَى بَيَاضُ إِبْطَيْهِ. [انظر: ٣٥٦٥، ٦٣٤١]

(٢٣) بَابُ مَا يُقَالُ إِذَا مَطَرَتْ  
وَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ ﴿كَمَيْبٍ﴾  
[البقرة: ١٩]: الْمَطَرُ، وَقَالَ غَيْرُهُ:  
صَابَ وَأَصَابَ يَصُوبُ.

١٠٣٢ - حَدَّثَنَا الْمَرْوَزِيُّ -  
قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا  
عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ الْقَاسِمِ بْنِ  
مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ  
ﷺ كَانَ إِذَا رَأَى الْمَطَرَ قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ  
صَيِّبًا نَافِعًا».

تَابَعَهُ الْقَاسِمُ بْنُ يَحْيَى عَنْ عُبَيْدِ  
اللَّهِ. وَرَوَاهُ الْأَوْزَاعِيُّ وَعُقَيْلٌ عَنْ  
نَافِعٍ.

(٢٤) بَابُ مَنْ تَمَطَّرَ فِي الْمَطَرِ حَتَّى  
يَتَحَادَرَ عَلَى لِحْيَتِهِ

١٠٣٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ مُقَاتِلٍ  
قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا  
الْأَوْزَاعِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ  
عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي طَلْحَةَ الْأَنْصَارِيُّ  
قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَنَسُ بْنُ مَالِكٍ قَالَ:  
أَصَابَتِ النَّاسَ سَنَةٌ عَلَى عَهْدِ رَسُولِ  
اللَّهِ ﷺ، فَبَيْنَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَحْطُبُ عَلَى



a trace of cloud in the sky. Then the clouds started gathering like mountains. Before he got down from the pulpit, I saw rain-water trickling down his beard. It rained that day, the next day, the third day, the fourth day and till the next Friday, when the same bedouin or some other person stood up (during the Friday *Khutba*) and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! The houses have collapsed and the livestock are drowned. Please invoke Allāh for us." So, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ raised both his hands and said, "O Allāh! Around us and not on us." Whichever side the Prophet ﷺ directed his hand, the clouds dispersed from there till a hole (in the clouds) was formed over Al-Madīna. The valley of Qanāt remained flowing (with water) for one month and none came from outside who didn't talk about the abundant rain.

الْمُنْبَرِ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ قَامَ أَعْرَابِيٌّ فَقَالَ:  
يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، هَلَكَ الْمَالُ، وَجَاعَ  
الْعِيَالُ، فادْعُ اللَّهَ لَنَا أَنْ يَسْقِينَا،  
قَالَ: فَرَفَعَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَدَيْهِ وَمَا  
فِي السَّمَاءِ قَرَرَةً، قَالَ: فَثَارَ  
السَّحَابُ أَمْثَالَ الْجِبَالِ، ثُمَّ لَمْ يَنْزِلْ  
عَنْ مُنْبَرِهِ حَتَّى رَأَيْتُ الْمَطَرَ يَتَحَادَرُ  
عَلَى لِحْيَتِهِ. قَالَ: فَمَطَرْنَا يَوْمَنَا ذَلِكَ  
وَمِنَ الْعَدِ، وَمِنْ بَعْدِ الْعَدِ، وَالَّذِي  
يَلِيهِ إِلَى الْجُمُعَةِ الْآخَرَى. فَقَامَ ذَلِكَ  
الْأَعْرَابِيُّ أَوْ رَجُلٌ غَيْرُهُ فَقَالَ: يَا  
رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، تَهْلِكُ الْبَنَاءُ، وَغَرِقَ الْمَالُ  
فادْعُ اللَّهَ لَنَا. فَرَفَعَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ  
يَدَيْهِ فَقَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ حَوَالَيْنَا وَلَا  
عَلَيْنَا». قَالَ: فَمَا جَعَلَ يُشِيرُ رَسُولُ  
اللَّهِ ﷺ بِيَدِهِ إِلَى نَاحِيَةٍ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ إِلَّا  
تَفَرَّجَتْ حَتَّى صَارَتِ الْمَدِينَةُ فِي مِثْلِ  
الْجَوْبَةِ حَتَّى سَالَ الْوَادِي، وَادِي قَنَاءَ  
شَهْرًا. قَالَ: فَلَمْ يَجِئْ أَحَدٌ مِنْ نَاحِيَةٍ  
إِلَّا حَدَّثَ بِالْجُودِ. [راجع: ٩٣٢]

(25) CHAPTER. If the wind blows (what should one do or say?)

1034. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Whenever a strong wind blew, anxiety appeared on the face of the Prophet ﷺ (fearing that, that wind might be a sign of Allāh's Wrath).

١٠٣٤ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي  
مَرْيَمَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ  
قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي حُمَيْدٌ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَنَسَ بْنَ  
مَالِكٍ يَقُولُ: كَانَتْ الرِّيحُ الشَّدِيدَةُ إِذَا  
هَبَّتْ عَرِفَ ذَلِكَ فِي وَجْهِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

(26) CHAPTER. The statement of the Prophet ﷺ: "I was granted victory with *Aṣ-Ṣaba* [Easterly wind (which frightened my enemies)]."

1035. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ said, "I was granted victory with *Aṣ-Ṣaba* and the nation of 'Ād was destroyed by *Ad-Dabūr* (westerly wind)."

(27) CHAPTER. What is said about earthquakes and (other) signs (of the approach of the Day of Judgement).

1036. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "The Hour (Last Day) will not be established until (religious) knowledge will be taken away (by the death of religious learned men), earthquakes will be very frequent, time will pass quickly, *Al-Fitan* (trials and afflictions) will appear, murders will increase and money will overflow amongst you." (See *Ḥadīth* No. 80, 81 and 85 Vol I).

1037. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: (The Prophet ﷺ) said, "O Allāh! Bless our *Sham* and our Yemen." People said, "Our Najd as well." The Prophet ﷺ again said, "O Allāh! Bless our *Sham* and Yemen." They said again, "Our Najd as well." On that the Prophet ﷺ said, "There will appear earthquakes and *Al-Fitan* (trials and afflictions), and from there [Najd (East)] will come out the side of the head of Satan." (See H. No. 7094, Vol. 9).

(٢٦) بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «نُصِرْتُ بِالصَّبَا»

١٠٣٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسْلِمٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ عَنِ الْحَكَمِ، عَنْ مُجَاهِدٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ: «نُصِرْتُ بِالصَّبَا، وَأُهِلَكَتْ عَادٌ بِالذَّبُورِ». [انظر: ٣٢٠٥، ٣٣٤٣، ٤١٠٥]

(٢٧) بَابُ مَا قِيلَ فِي الزَّلَازِلِ وَالْآيَاتِ

١٠٣٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الزِّنَادِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ، قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَا تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى يُفْبَضَ الْعِلْمُ، وَتَكْثُرَ الزَّلَازِلُ، وَيَتَقَارَبَ الزَّمَانُ، وَتَظْهَرَ الْقِتْنُ، وَيَكْثُرَ الْهَرْجُ - وَهُوَ الْقَتْلُ الْقَتْلُ - حَتَّى يَكْثُرَ فِيكُمْ الْمَالُ فَيَفِيضَ». [راجع: ٨٥]

١٠٣٧ - حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُثَنَّى قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا حُسَيْنُ بْنُ الْحَسَنِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ عَوْنٍ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمرَ قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ بَارِكْ لَنَا فِي شَامِنَا وَفِي يَمِينِنَا». قَالَ: قَالُوا: وَفِي نَجْدِنَا، فَقَالَ: قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ بَارِكْ لَنَا فِي شَامِنَا وَفِي يَمِينِنَا». قَالَ: قَالُوا: وَفِي نَجْدِنَا. قَالَ: قَالَ:

«هُنَالِكَ الزَّلَازِلُ وَالْفِتْنُ وَبِهَا يُظْلَعُ  
قَرْنُ الشَّيْطَانِ». [انظر: ٧٠٩٤]

(28) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى: "And instead (of thanking Allāh) for the provision He gives you, you deny (Him by disbelief)." (V.56:82)

Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said that it means that you should be thankful to Allāh (but instead of being grateful you are ungrateful to Allāh).

(٢٨) بَابُ: قَوْلُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى:  
﴿وَيَجْعَلُونَ رِزْقَكُمْ أَنَّكُمْ تُكَذِّبُونَ﴾  
[الواقعة: ٨٢] قَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ:  
شُكْرُكُمْ.

1038. Narrated Zaid bin Khalid Al-Juhani رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ led the morning *Ṣalāt* in Al-Ḥudaibiya and it had rained the previous night. When the Prophet ﷺ had finished the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) he faced the people and said, "Do you know what your Lord has said?" They replied, "Allāh and His Messenger know better." (The Prophet ﷺ said), "Allāh said, 'In this morning some of *Ibādī* (My slaves or worshippers) remained as true believers and some became disbelievers; he who said that it had rained with the Blessing and Mercy of Allāh is the one who believes in Me and does not believe in the star, but he who said it had rained because of such and such (star) is a disbeliever in Me and is a believer in the star.'"

١٠٣٨ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ، قَالَ:  
حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنْ صَالِحِ بْنِ كَيْسَانَ،  
عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُتْبَةَ بْنِ  
مَسْعُودٍ، عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ خَالِدِ الْجُهَنِيِّ  
أَنَّهُ قَالَ: صَلَّى لَنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ  
صَلَاةَ الصُّبْحِ بِالْحُدَيْبِيَّةِ عَلَى إِثْرِ سَمَاءٍ  
كَانَتْ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ. فَلَمَّا انْصَرَفَ النَّبِيُّ  
ﷺ أَقْبَلَ عَلَى النَّاسِ فَقَالَ: «هَلْ  
تَذَرُونَ مَاذَا قَالَ رَبُّكُمْ؟» قَالُوا: اللَّهُ  
وَرَسُولُهُ أَعْلَمُ قَالَ: «أَصْبَحَ مِنْ  
عِبَادِي مُؤْمِنٌ بِي وَكَافِرٌ. فَأَمَّا مَنْ  
قَالَ: مُطَرْنَا بِفَضْلِ اللَّهِ وَرَحْمَتِهِ،  
فَذَلِكَ مُؤْمِنٌ بِي كَافِرٌ بِالْكَوْكَبِ. وَأَمَّا  
مَنْ قَالَ: مُطَرْنَا بِتَوْءِ كَذَا وَكَذَا،  
فَذَلِكَ كَافِرٌ بِي مُؤْمِنٌ بِالْكَوْكَبِ».

[راجع: ٨٤٦]

(29) CHAPTER. Except Allāh تعالى nobody knows when it will rain.

And Abū Hurairah narrated that the Prophet ﷺ said, "There are five things which nobody knows except Allāh."

(٢٩) بَابُ: لَا يَذَرِي مَتَى يَجِيءُ  
الْمَطَرُ إِلَّا اللَّهُ تَعَالَى،  
وَقَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ:  
«خَمْسٌ لَا يَعْلَمُهُنَّ إِلَّا اللَّهُ».

1039. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Keys of *Al-Ghaib*<sup>(1)</sup> (the Unseen) are five which nobody knows but Allāh. . . nobody knows what will happen tomorrow; nobody knows what is in the womb; nobody knows what he will gain tomorrow; nobody knows at what place he will die; and nobody knows when it will rain."

١٠٣٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «مِفْتَاحُ الْغَيْبِ خَمْسٌ لَا يَعْلَمُهَا إِلَّا اللَّهُ: لَا يَعْلَمُ أَحَدٌ مَا يَكُونُ فِي عَدِيٍّ، وَلَا يَعْلَمُ أَحَدٌ مَا يَكُونُ فِي الْأَرْحَامِ، وَلَا تَعْلَمُ نَفْسٌ مَاذَا تَكْسِبُ عَدَاً، وَمَا تَدْرِي نَفْسٌ بِأَيِّ أَرْضٍ تَمُوتُ، وَمَا يَدْرِي أَحَدٌ مَتَى يَجِيءُ الْمَطَرُ». [انظر: ٤٦٢٧، ٤٦٩٧، ٤٧٧٨،

[٧٣٧٩]

(1) (H.1039) *Al-Ghaib*: (literally means a thing not seen but) this word includes vast meanings: Belief in Allāh, angels, Holy Books, Allāh's Messengers, Day of Resurrection and *Al-Qadar* (Divine Preordainments), it also includes what Allāh and His Messenger (ﷺ) informed about the knowledge of the matters of the past, present and future things. e.g. news about the creation of the heavens, and earth, botanical and zoological life, the news about the nations of the past, and about Paradise and Hell etc.

## 16 - THE BOOK OF THE ECLIPSES

## ١٦ - كِتَابُ الْكُسُوفِ

(1) CHAPTER. *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayer) during a solar eclipse.

(١) بَابُ الصَّلَاةِ فِي كُسُوفِ الشَّمْسِ

1040. Narrated Abū Bakra رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: We were with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ when the sun eclipsed. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ stood up dragging his cloak till he entered the mosque. He led us in a two-Rak'a prayer till the sun (eclipse) had cleared. Then the Prophet ﷺ said, "The sun and the moon do not eclipse because of someone's death. So whenever you see these eclipses offer *Ṣalāt* and invoke (Allāh) till the eclipse has cleared."

١٠٤٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ عَوْنٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدٌ، عَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنِ الْحَسَنِ، عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرَةَ قَالَ: كُنَّا عِنْدَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَأُنْكَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ، فَقَامَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَجُرُّ رِدَاءَهُ حَتَّى دَخَلَ الْمَسْجِدَ فَدَخَلْنَا فَصَلَّى بِنَا رَكْعَتَيْنِ حَتَّى انْجَلَتِ الشَّمْسُ. فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِنَّ الشَّمْسَ وَالْقَمَرَ لَا يَنْكَسِفَانِ لِمَوْتِ أَحَدٍ، فَإِذَا رَأَيْتُمُوهَا فَصَلُّوا وَادْعُوا حَتَّى يَنْكَشِفَ مَا بَيْنَكُمُ».

[انظر: ١٠٤٨، ١٠٦٢، ١٠٦٣، ٥٧٨٥]

1041. Narrated Abū Mas'ūd رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "The sun and the moon do not eclipse because of the death of someone from the people but they are two signs amongst the signs of Allāh. When you see them stand up and offer the *Ṣalāt* (prayer)."

١٠٤١ - حَدَّثَنَا شِهَابُ بْنُ عَبَّادٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ حُمَيْدٍ، عَنْ إِسْمَاعِيلَ، عَنْ قَيْسٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا مَسْعُودٍ يَقُولُ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِنَّ الشَّمْسَ وَالْقَمَرَ لَا يَنْكَسِفَانِ لِمَوْتِ أَحَدٍ مِنَ النَّاسِ، وَلَكِنَّهُمَا آيَتَانِ مِنْ آيَاتِ اللَّهِ، فَإِذَا رَأَيْتُمُوهَا فَقُومُوا فَصَلُّوا».

[انظر: ١٠٥٧، ٣٢٠٤]

1042. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ said, "The sun and the moon do not eclipse because of the death or life (i.e. birth) of someone but they are two signs amongst the signs of Allāh. When you see them offer the *Ṣalāt* (prayer)."

١٠٤٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَصْبَغُ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي ابْنُ وَهْبٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَمْرُو عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ الْقَاسِمِ حَدَّثَهُ عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَنَّهُ كَانَ يُخْبِرُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ

ﷺ: «إِنَّ الشَّمْسَ وَالْقَمَرَ لَا يَخْسِفَانِ لِمَوْتِ أَحَدٍ وَلَا لِحَيَاتِهِ وَلَكِنَّهُمَا آيَاتَانِ مِنْ آيَاتِ اللَّهِ، فَإِذَا رَأَيْتُمُوهُمَا فَصَلُّوا». [انظر: ٣٢٠١]

**1043.** Narrated Al-Mughīra bin Shu'ba رضي الله عنه: The sun eclipsed in the lifetime of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ on the day when (his son) Ibrāhīm died. So, the people said that the sun had eclipsed because of the death of Ibrāhīm. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "The sun and the moon do not eclipse because of the death or life (i.e. birth) of someone. When you see the eclipse, offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and invoke Allāh."

١٠٤٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا هَاشِمُ بْنُ الْقَاسِمِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شَيْبَانُ أَبُو مُعَاوِيَةَ، عَنْ زِيَادِ بْنِ عِلَاقَةَ، عَنِ الْمُغِيرَةِ بْنِ شُعْبَةَ قَالَ: كَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ عَلَى عَهْدِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَوْمَ مَاتَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ، فَقَالَ النَّاسُ: كَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ لِمَوْتِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِنَّ الشَّمْسَ وَالْقَمَرَ لَا يَنْكَسِفَانِ لِمَوْتِ أَحَدٍ وَلَا لِحَيَاتِهِ، فَإِذَا رَأَيْتُمْ فَصَلُّوا وَادْعُوا اللَّهَ». [انظر: ١٠٦٠، ٦١٩٩]

(2) CHAPTER. To give *Ṣadaqa* (things or money given in charity) during the eclipse.

(٢) بَابُ الصَّدَقَةِ فِي الْكُسُوفِ

**1044.** Narrated 'Aishah رضي الله عنها: In the lifetime of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, the sun eclipsed, so he led the people in *Ṣalāt* (prayer), and stood up and performed a long *Qiyām*, then bowed for a long while. He stood up again and performed a long *Qiyām*, but this time the period of standing was shorter than the first. He bowed again for a long time but shorter than the first one, then he prostrated and prolonged the prostration (twice). He did the same in the second *Rak'a* as he did in the first and then finished the *Ṣalāt* (prayer); by then the sun (eclipse) had cleared. Then he delivered a *Khutba* (religious talk) and after praising and glorifying Allāh he said, "The sun and the moon are two signs amongst the signs of

١٠٤٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ أَنَّهَا قَالَتْ: خَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ فِي عَهْدِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، فَصَلَّى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِالنَّاسِ فَقَامَ فَأَطَالَ الْقِيَامَ، ثُمَّ رَكَعَ فَأَطَالَ الرُّكُوعَ، ثُمَّ قَامَ فَأَطَالَ الْقِيَامَ وَهُوَ دُونَ الْقِيَامِ الْأَوَّلِ، ثُمَّ رَكَعَ فَأَطَالَ الرُّكُوعَ وَهُوَ دُونَ الرُّكُوعِ الْأَوَّلِ، ثُمَّ سَجَدَ فَأَطَالَ السُّجُودَ. ثُمَّ فَعَلَ فِي الرَّكْعَةِ الثَّانِيَةِ مِثْلَ مَا فَعَلَ فِي

Allāh; they do not eclipse because of the death or the life (i.e. birth) of anyone. So, when you see the eclipse, remember Allāh and say *Takbīr*, offer *Ṣalāt* and give *Ṣadaqa*.” The Prophet ﷺ then said, “O followers of Muḥammad! By Allāh! There is none who has more *Ghaira*<sup>(1)</sup> than Allāh, so He has forbidden that His slaves, male or female commit illegal sexual intercourse. O followers of Muḥammad! By Allāh! If you knew that which I know you would laugh little and weep much.

الأولى ثُمَّ انْصَرَفَ وَقَدْ تَجَلَّتِ الشَّمْسُ فَخَطَبَ النَّاسَ فَحَمِدَ اللَّهَ وَأَثْنَى عَلَيْهِ. ثُمَّ قَالَ: «إِنَّ الشَّمْسَ وَالْقَمَرَ آيَتَانِ مِنْ آيَاتِ اللَّهِ لَا يَنْخَسِفَانِ لِمَوْتِ أَحَدٍ وَلَا لِحَيَاتِهِ فَإِذَا رَأَيْتُمْ ذَلِكَ فَادْكُرُوا اللَّهَ وَكَبِّرُوا وَصَلُّوا وَتَصَدَّقُوا»، ثُمَّ قَالَ: «يَا أُمَّةَ مُحَمَّدٍ، وَاللَّهِ مَا مِنْ أَحَدٍ أَغْيَرُ مِنْ اللَّهِ أَنْ يَزْنِيَ عَبْدُهُ أَوْ تَزْنِيَ أُمَّتُهُ، يَا أُمَّةَ مُحَمَّدٍ، وَاللَّهِ لَوْ تَعْلَمُونَ مَا أُعْلِمَ لَضَحِكْتُمْ قَلِيلًا وَلَبَكَيْتُمْ كَثِيرًا». [انظر:

١٠٤٦، ١٠٤٧، ١٠٥٠، ١٠٥٦، ١٠٥٨،

١٠٦٤، ١٠٦٦، ١٢١٢، ٣٢٠٣، ٤٦٢٤،

[٥٢٢١، ٦٦٣١]

### (3) CHAPTER. Making a loud announcement of *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayer) in congregation for eclipse.

1045. Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Amr رضي الله عنه: “When the sun eclipsed in the lifetime of Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ, a loud announcement was made (saying): *Aṣ-Ṣalātu-Jāmi’a* (prayer to be offered in congregation).”

### (٣) بَابُ النِّدَاءِ بـ: «الصَّلَاةُ جَامِعَةً». فِي الْكُسُوفِ

١٠٤٥ - حَدَّثَنِي إِسْحَاقُ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ صَالِحٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُعَاوِيَةُ بْنُ سَلَامٍ ابْنُ أَبِي سَلَامٍ الْحَبَشِيُّ الدَّمَشْقِيُّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ أَبِي كَثِيرٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبُو سَلَمَةَ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ عَوْفٍ الزُّهْرِيُّ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَمْرٍو رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: لَمَّا كَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ عَلَى عَهْدِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ نُودِيَ: أَنَّ الصَّلَاةَ جَامِعَةً. [انظر: ١٠٥١]

(1) (H.1044) *Ghaira*: A feeling of fury and anger when one’s honour and prestige is injured or challenged. self respect, honour, jealousy as regards woman etc.

(4) CHAPTER. A *Khuṭba* (religious talk) (is delivered) by the *Imām* on the eclipse.

‘Āishah and Asmā’ رضي الله عنهما said that the Prophet ﷺ delivered a *Khuṭba* (religious talk) (on such an occasion).

1046. Narrated ‘Āishah رضي الله عنها, the wife of the Prophet ﷺ: In the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ the sun eclipsed and he went to the mosque and the people aligned in rows behind him. He said the *Takbīr* [starting the *Ṣalāt* (prayer)] and prolonged the recitation and then said *Takbīr* and performed a prolonged bowing; then he (lifted his head and) said, “*Sami‘ Allahu liman ḥamida* (Allāh heard him who sent his praises to Him)”. He then did not prostrate but stood up and recited a prolonged recitation which was shorter than the first recitation. He, again, said *Takbīr* and then bowed a prolonged bowing but shorter than the first one and then said, “*Sami‘ Allahu liman ḥamida, Rabbanā walakal-ḥamd* (Allāh heard him who sent his praises to him. O our Sustainer! All the praises are for You)” and then prostrated (twice) and did the same in the second *Rak‘a*; thus he completed four bowings and four prostrations. The sun (eclipse) had cleared before he finished the *Ṣalāt*. (After the *Ṣalāt*) he stood up, glorified and praised Allāh as He deserved and then said, “The sun and the moon are two signs from amongst the signs of Allāh. They do not eclipse because of the death or the life (i.e. birth) of someone. When you see them make haste for the *Ṣalāt*.”

Narrated Az-Zuhri: I said to ‘Urwa, “When the sun eclipsed at Al-Madīna your brother (‘Abdullāh bin Az-Zubair) offered only a two *Rak‘at Ṣalat* (prayer) like that of the morning (*Fajr* prayer).” ‘Urwa replied, “Yes, because he missed the legal way of its offering.”

(٤) بَابُ خُطْبَةِ الْإِمَامِ فِي الْكُسُوفِ،

وَقَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ وَأَسْمَاءُ: خَطَبَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ.

١٠٤٦ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي اللَّيْثُ عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ ح، وَحَدَّثَنِي أَحْمَدُ بْنُ صَالِحٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَنبَسَةُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يُوسُفُ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عُرْوَةُ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ زَوْجِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَتْ: خَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ فِي حَيَاةِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، فَخَرَجَ إِلَى الْمَسْجِدِ فَصَفَّ النَّاسُ وَرَاءَهُ فَكَبَّرَ فَاقْرَأَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ قِرَاءَةً طَوِيلَةً، ثُمَّ كَبَّرَ فَرَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا، ثُمَّ قَالَ: «سَمِعَ اللَّهُ لِمَنْ حَمِدَهُ»، فَقَامَ وَلَمْ يَسْجُدْ وَقَرَأَ قِرَاءَةً طَوِيلَةً، هِيَ أَذْنَى مِنَ الْقِرَاءَةِ الْأُولَى ثُمَّ كَبَّرَ وَرَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ أَذْنَى مِنَ الرُّكُوعِ الْأَوَّلِ، ثُمَّ قَالَ: «سَمِعَ اللَّهُ لِمَنْ حَمِدَهُ، رَبَّنَا وَلَكَ الْحَمْدُ»، ثُمَّ سَجَدَ ثُمَّ قَالَ فِي الرُّكُوعَةِ الْآخِرَةِ مِثْلَ ذَلِكَ، فَاسْتَكْمَلَ أَرْبَعَ رَكَعَاتٍ فِي أَرْبَعِ سَجَدَاتٍ، وَانْجَلَتِ الشَّمْسُ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَنْصَرِفَ. ثُمَّ قَامَ فَأَنشَى عَلَى اللَّهِ بِمَا هُوَ أَهْلُهُ، ثُمَّ قَالَ: «هُمَا آيَاتَانِ مِنْ آيَاتِ اللَّهِ لَا يَخْصِفَانِ لِمَوْتِ أَحَدٍ وَلَا لِحَيَاتِهِ، فَإِذَا رَأَيْتُمُوهُمَا فَافْزَعُوا إِلَى الصَّلَاةِ».



وَكَانَ يُحَدِّثُ كَثِيرٌ بْنُ عَبَّاسٍ أَنَّ  
عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا  
كَانَ يُحَدِّثُ يَوْمَ خَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ بِمِثْلِ  
حَدِيثِ عُرْوَةَ عَنْ عَائِشَةَ. فَقُلْتُ  
لِعُرْوَةَ: إِنَّ أَحَاكَ يَوْمَ خَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ  
بِالْمَدِينَةِ لَمْ يَزِدْ عَلَى رَكْعَتَيْنِ مِثْلَ  
الصُّبْحِ، قَالَ: أَجَلٌ، لِأَنَّهُ أَخْطَأَ  
السَّنَةَ. [راجع: ١٠٤٤]

(٥) بَابُ: هَلْ يَقُولُ: كَسَفَتِ  
الشَّمْسُ أَوْ خَسَفَتِ؟

وقال الله تعالى: ﴿وَكَسَفَ  
القَمَرَ﴾ [القيامة: ٨].

(5) CHAPTER. Should one say: The sun *Kasafat* or *Khasafat*? (Two verbs used to mean "eclipse", the first is often used for the sun and the second for the moon). Allāh says: "And the moon *Khasafat* (eclipsed)." (V.75:8)

1047. Narrated 'Ā'ishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا (the wife of the Prophet ﷺ): On the day when the sun *Khasafat* (eclipsed) Allāh's Messenger ﷺ prayed; he stood up and said *Takbīr* and recited a prolonged recitation, then he performed a prolonged bowing, then he raised his head and said, "Sami' Allahu liman hamida," and then remained standing and recited a prolonged recitation which was shorter than the first. Then he performed a prolonged bowing which was shorter than the first. Then he prostrated and prolonged the prostration and he did the same in the second *Rak'a* as in the first and then finished the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) with *Taslim*. By that time the sun (eclipse) had cleared. He addressed the people and said, as regards solar and lunar eclipses, "The sun and the moon are two signs from amongst the signs of Allāh; they do not eclipse (*Yakhṣifān*) because of the death or the life (i.e. birth) of someone. So when you see them make haste for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer)."

١٠٤٧ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ عُفَيْرٍ  
قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي  
عُقَيْلٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي  
عُرْوَةُ بْنُ الزُّبَيْرِ أَنَّ عَائِشَةَ زَوْجَ النَّبِيِّ  
ﷺ أَخْبَرَتْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ صَلَّى  
يَوْمَ خَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ فَقَامَ فَكَبَّرَ فَقَرَأَ  
قِرَاءَةً طَوِيلَةً، ثُمَّ رَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا،  
ثُمَّ رَفَعَ رَأْسَهُ فَقَالَ: «سَمِعَ اللَّهُ لِمَنْ  
حَمِدَهُ»، وَقَامَ كَمَا هُوَ ثُمَّ قَرَأَ قِرَاءَةً  
طَوِيلَةً وَهِيَ أَذْنَى مِنَ الْقِرَاءَةِ الْأُولَى،  
ثُمَّ رَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا وَهِيَ أَذْنَى مِنَ  
الرُّكُوعَةِ الْأُولَى، ثُمَّ سَجَدَ سُجُودًا  
طَوِيلًا، ثُمَّ فَعَلَ فِي الرُّكُوعَةِ الْآخِرَةِ  
مِثْلَ ذَلِكَ، ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ وَقَدْ تَجَلَّتِ  
الشَّمْسُ، فَخَطَبَ النَّاسَ فَقَالَ فِي  
كُسُوفِ الشَّمْسِ وَالْقَمَرِ: «إِنَّهُمَا آيَاتَانِ

مِنْ آيَاتِ اللَّهِ لَا يَخْسِفَانِ لِمَوْتِ أَحَدٍ  
وَلَا لِحَيَاتِهِ، فَإِذَا رَأَيْتُمُوهُمَا فَافْرَعُوا  
إِلَى الصَّلَاةِ. [راجع: ١٠٤٤]

(6) CHAPTER. The statement of the Prophet ﷺ: "Allāh frightens *Ibādahū* (His devotees or slaves) with *Kusūf* (eclipse)."

And this has been narrated by Abū Mūsā from the Prophet ﷺ.

(٦) بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «يُخَوِّفُ  
اللَّهُ عِبَادَهُ بِالْكُسُوفِ»،  
قَالَ أَبُو مُوسَى عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

1048. Narrated Abū Bakra رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said: "The sun and the moon are two signs amongst the signs of Allāh and they do not eclipse because of the death of someone but Allāh frightens His slaves or devotees with them."

١٠٤٨ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ  
قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ  
يُوسُفَ، عَنِ الْحَسَنِ، عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرَةَ  
قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِنَّ  
الشَّمْسَ وَالْقَمَرَ آيَتَانِ مِنْ آيَاتِ اللَّهِ لَا  
يَنْكَسِفَانِ لِمَوْتِ أَحَدٍ. وَلَكِنَّ اللَّهَ  
يُخَوِّفُ بِهِمَا عِبَادَهُ».

وَقَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: لَمْ يَذْكُرْ عَبْدُ  
الْوَارِثِ، وَشُعْبَةُ، وَخَالِدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
اللَّهِ، وَحَمَّادُ بْنُ سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ يُوسُفَ:  
«يُخَوِّفُ اللَّهُ بِهِمَا عِبَادَهُ» وَتَابَعَهُ  
أَشْعَثُ مُوسَى عَنْ مَبَارَكٍ عَنِ  
الْحَسَنِ، وَتَابَعَهُ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبُو  
بَكْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «يُخَوِّفُ بِهِمَا  
عِبَادَهُ». [راجع: ١٠٤٠]

(7) CHAPTER. To seek refuge with Allāh from the torment in the grave during eclipse.

(٧) بَابُ التَّعَوُّذِ مِنْ عَذَابِ الْقَبْرِ فِي  
الْكُسُوفِ

1049. Narrated 'Amra bint 'Abdur-Rahmān: A Jewess came to ask 'Ā'ishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا (the wife of the Prophet ﷺ) about something. She said to her, "May Allāh give you refuge from the punishment in the grave." So 'Ā'ishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا asked Allāh's

١٠٤٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
مَسْلَمَةَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ  
سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ عَمْرَةَ بِنْتِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ،  
عَنْ عَائِشَةَ زَوْجِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: أَنَّ يَهُودِيَّةً

Messenger ﷺ, "Would the people be punished in their graves?" Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said seeking refuge with Allāh from the punishment in the grave (and thus replied in the affirmative).

**1050.** Then one day, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ rode to go to some place but the sun eclipsed. He returned in the forenoon and passed through the rear of the dwellings (of his wives) and stood for the (eclipse) *Ṣalāt* (prayer), and the people stood behind him. He stood up for a long period and then performed a prolonged bowing. Then he stood straight for a long period which was shorter than that of the first standing, again he performed a prolonged bowing which was shorter than the first bowing. Then he raised his head and prostrated (twice). Then he stood up (for the second *Rak'a*) for a long while but the standing was shorter than that of the first *Rak'a*. Then he performed a prolonged bowing which was shorter than the first one.

Then he stood up for a long period but shorter than the first. Then he performed a prolonged bowing but shorter than the first. Then he raised his head and prostrated twice and finished the *Ṣalāt* and [then delivered the *Khutba* (religious talk) and] said as much as Allāh wished. And then he ordered the people to seek refuge with Allāh from the punishment in the grave. [See *Ḥadīth* No. 1055, 1056].

**(8) CHAPTER. To prolong the prostrations in the eclipse *Ṣalāt* (prayer).**

**1051.** Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Amr رضي الله عنه: When the sun eclipsed in the lifetime of

جَاءَتْ تَسْأَلُهَا، فَقَالَتْ لَهَا: أَعَادَكَ اللَّهُ مِنْ عَذَابِ الْقَبْرِ. فَسَأَلَتْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ: أَيْعَذَّبُ النَّاسُ فِي قُبُورِهِمْ؟ فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: عَائِذًا بِاللَّهِ مِنْ ذَلِكَ.

[انظر: ١٠٥٥، ٦٣٦٦]

**١٠٥٠ -** ثُمَّ رَكِبَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ ذَاتَ غَدَاةٍ مَرْكَبًا فَحَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ، فَرَجَعَ ضُحًى، فَمَرَّ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ بَيْنَ ظَهْرَانِي الْحَجَرِ، ثُمَّ قَامَ يُصَلِّي وَقَامَ النَّاسُ وَرَاءَهُ فَقَامَ قِيَامًا طَوِيلًا ثُمَّ رَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا ثُمَّ رَفَعَ فَقَامَ قِيَامًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ الْقِيَامِ الْأَوَّلِ، ثُمَّ رَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ الرُّكُوعِ الْأَوَّلِ، ثُمَّ رَفَعَ فَسَجَدَ، ثُمَّ رَفَعَ فَقَامَ قِيَامًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ الْقِيَامِ الْأَوَّلِ، ثُمَّ رَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ الرُّكُوعِ الْأَوَّلِ. ثُمَّ رَفَعَ فَسَجَدَ ثُمَّ قَامَ وَهُوَ دُونَ الْقِيَامِ الْأَوَّلِ، ثُمَّ رَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ الرُّكُوعِ الْأَوَّلِ ثُمَّ رَفَعَ فَسَجَدَ، وَانْصَرَفَ، فَقَالَ مَا شَاءَ اللَّهُ أَنْ يَقُولَ، ثُمَّ أَمَرَهُمْ أَنْ يَتَعَوَّدُوا مِنْ عَذَابِ الْقَبْرِ. [راجع:

[١٠٤٤]

**(٨) بَابُ طَوْلِ السُّجُودِ فِي الْكُسُوفِ**

**١٠٥١ -** حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ قَالَ:

Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and an announcement *Aṣ-Ṣalātu Jāmi'a* [that *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayer) was to be held in congregation]. The Prophet ﷺ performed two bowings in one *Rak'a*. Then he stood up and performed two bowings in one *Rak'a*. Then he sat down and finished the *Ṣalāt* (prayer); and by then the (eclipse) had cleared. 'Āishah رضي الله عنها said, "I had never performed such a long prostration."

**(9) CHAPTER. To offer the eclipse *Ṣalāt* (prayer) in congregation.**

Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما offered the eclipse prayer with the people (in congregation) by the side of the *Zamzam* well. 'Alī bin 'Abdullāh bin 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما also offered that *Ṣalāt* in congregation and Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما also offered it (in the same way).

**1052.** Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: The sun eclipsed in the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ offered the eclipse *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and stood for a long period equal to the period in which one could recite *Sūrat Al-Baqarah*. Then he bowed for a long time and then stood up for a long period which was shorter than that of the first standing, then bowed again for a long time but for a shorter period than the first; then he prostrated twice and then stood up for a long period which was shorter than that of the first standing; then he bowed for a long time which was shorter than the previous one, and then he raised his head and stood up for a long period which was shorter than the first standing, then he bowed for a long time which was shorter than the first bowing,

حَدَّثَنَا شَيْبَانُ، عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَمْرٍو أَنَّهُ قَالَ: لَمَّا كَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ عَلَى عَهْدِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ نُودِيَ: إِنَّ الصَّلَاةَ جَامِعَةٌ. فَرَكَعَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ رَكَعَتَيْنِ فِي سَجْدَةٍ، ثُمَّ قَامَ فَرَكَعَ رَكَعَتَيْنِ فِي سَجْدَةٍ، ثُمَّ جَلَسَ ثُمَّ جَلَسَ عَنِ الشَّمْسِ. قَالَ: وَقَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: مَا سَجَدْتُ سُجُودًا قَطُّ كَانَ أَطْوَلَ مِنْهَا. [راجع: ١٠٤٥]

**(٩) بَابُ صَلَاةِ الْكُسُوفِ جَمَاعَةً،**  
وَصَلَّى لَهُمُ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ فِي صُفَّةٍ رَمَزَمَ. وَجَمَعَ عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبَّاسٍ، وَصَلَّى ابْنُ عُمَرَ.

**١٠٥٢ -** حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ أَسْلَمَ، عَنْ عَطَاءِ ابْنِ يَسَارٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبَّاسٍ قَالَ: انْخَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ عَلَى عَهْدِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَصَلَّى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَامَ قِيَامًا طَوِيلًا نَحْوًا مِنْ قِرَاءَةِ سُورَةِ الْبَقَرَةِ. ثُمَّ رَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا ثُمَّ رَفَعَ فَقَامَ قِيَامًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ الْقِيَامِ الْأَوَّلِ. ثُمَّ رَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ الرُّكُوعِ الْأَوَّلِ، ثُمَّ سَجَدَ، ثُمَّ قَامَ قِيَامًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ الْقِيَامِ الْأَوَّلِ، ثُمَّ رَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ

and then prostrated (twice) and finished the *Ṣalāt*. By then, the sun (eclipse) had cleared. The Prophet ﷺ then said, "The sun and the moon are two signs from amongst the signs of Allāh. They eclipse neither because of the death of somebody nor because of his life (i.e. birth). So when you see them, remember Allāh." The people said, "O Allāh's Messenger! We saw you taking something from your place and then we saw you retreating." The Prophet ﷺ replied, "I saw Paradise and stretched my hands towards a bunch (of its fruits) and had I taken it, you would have eaten from it as long as the world remains. I also saw the Hell-fire and I had never seen such a horrible sight. I saw that most of its inhabitants were women." The people asked, "O Allāh's Messenger! Why is it so?" The Prophet ﷺ replied, "Because of their ungratefulness." It was asked whether they are ungrateful to Allāh. The Prophet ﷺ said, "They are ungrateful to their companions of life (husbands) and ungrateful to good favours done to them. If you have done good favours to one of them throughout the life and if she sees anything (undesirable) from you, she will say, 'I have never seen any good from you'."

**(10) CHAPTER. The offering of the Eclipse Ṣalāt (prayer) by women along with men.**

**1053.** Narrated Fāṭima bint Al-Mundhir: Asmā' bint Abī Bakr said, "I came to 'Āishah the wife of the Prophet ﷺ during the solar eclipse. The people were standing and offering the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and she was also offering *Ṣalāt* (prayer). I asked her, 'What has happened to the people?' She pointed out with her hand towards the sky and said, 'Subhān Allāh'. I said, 'Is there a

دُونَ الرُّكُوعِ الْأَوَّلِ، ثُمَّ رَفَعَ فَقَامَ قِيَامًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ الْقِيَامِ الْأَوَّلِ، ثُمَّ رَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ الرُّكُوعِ الْأَوَّلِ، ثُمَّ سَجَدَ ثُمَّ انْصَرَفَ وَقَدْ تَحَلَّتِ الشَّمْسُ فَقَالَ ﷺ: «إِنَّ الشَّمْسَ وَالْقَمَرَ آيَتَانِ مِنْ آيَاتِ اللَّهِ لَا يَخْسِفَانِ لِمَوْتِ أَحَدٍ وَلَا لِحَيَاتِهِ فَإِذَا رَأَيْتُمْ ذَلِكَ فَادْكُرُوا اللَّهَ». قَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، رَأَيْنَاكَ تَنَاوَلْتَ شَيْئًا فِي مَقَامِكَ، ثُمَّ رَأَيْنَاكَ كَعَكَمَتْ؟ قَالَ ﷺ: «إِنِّي رَأَيْتُ الْجَنَّةَ فَتَنَاوَلْتُ مِنْهَا عُثْقُودًا وَلَوْ أَصْبَتْهُ لَأَكَلْتُمْ مِنْهُ مَا بَقِيَ الدُّنْيَا. وَأَرَيْتُ النَّارَ فَلَمْ أَرْ مَنْظَرًا كَالْيَوْمِ قَطُّ أَفْطَعَ، وَرَأَيْتُ أَكْثَرَ أَهْلِهَا النِّسَاءَ»، قَالُوا: بِمَ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ؟ قَالَ: «بِكُفْرِهِنَّ». قِيلَ: يَكْفُرْنَ بِاللَّهِ؟ قَالَ: «بِكُفْرَنِ الْعَشِيرِ، وَبِكُفْرَنِ الْإِحْسَانِ. لَوْ أَحْسَنْتُ إِلَى إِحْدَاهُنَّ الدَّهْرَ كُلَّهُ ثُمَّ رَأَتْ مِنْكَ شَيْئًا قَالَتْ: مَا رَأَيْتُ مِنْكَ خَيْرًا قَطُّ».

**(١٠) بَابُ صَلَاةِ النِّسَاءِ مَعَ الرِّجَالِ فِي الْكُسُوفِ**

**١٠٥٣ -** حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ امْرَأَتِهِ فَاطِمَةَ بِنْتِ الْمُنْذِرِ، عَنْ أَسْمَاءَ بِنْتِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ أَنَّهَا قَالَتْ: أَتَيْتُ عَائِشَةَ زَوْجَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ حِينَ خَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ فَإِذَا النَّاسُ

sign?" She requested in the affirmative." Asmā' further said, "I too then stood up for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) till I felt dizziness and then I poured water on my head. When Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had finished his *Ṣalāt* (prayer), he thanked and praised Allāh and said, 'I have seen, at this place of mine what I have never, I have seen even Paradise and Hell. No doubt, it has been revealed to me that you will be put to trial in the graves like or nearly like the trial of (*Al-Masīh*) *Ad-Dajjāl*. (I do not know which one of the two Asmā' said.) (The angels) will come to everyone of you and will ask: What do you know about this man (i.e. Muḥammad ﷺ)? The believer or a firm believer (I do not know which word Asmā' said) will reply: He is Muḥammad, Allāh's Messenger, who came to us with clear evidences and guidance, so we accepted his teachings, believed and followed him. The angels will then say to him: Sleep peacefully as we knew surely that you were a firm believer. The hypocrite or doubtful person (I do not know which word Asmā' said) will say: I do not know. I heard the people saying something so I said it (the same).'" (See H. No. 1338).

يَايَمُ يُصَلُّونَ وَإِذَا هِيَ قَائِمَةٌ تُصَلِّي. فَقُلْتُ: مَا لِلنَّاسِ؟ فَأَشَارَتْ بِيَدِهَا إِلَى السَّمَاءِ وَقَالَتْ: سُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ، فَقُلْتُ: آيَةٌ؟ فَأَشَارَتْ أَيْ نَعَمْ. قَالَتْ: فَقُمْتُ حَتَّى تَجَلَّلَنِي الْعَشِيُّ فَبَجَعْتُ أَصْبُ فَوْقَ رَأْسِي الْمَاءِ. فَلَمَّا انْصَرَفَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ حَمِدَ اللَّهَ وَأَثْنَى عَلَيْهِ ثُمَّ قَالَ: «مَا مِنْ شَيْءٍ كُنْتُ لَمْ أَرَهُ إِلَّا وَقَدْ رَأَيْتُهُ فِي مَقَامِي هَذَا حَتَّى الْحِجَّةَ وَالنَّارَ. وَلَقَدْ أُوجِيَ إِلَيَّ أَنْكُمْ تُفْتَنُونَ فِي الْقُبُورِ مِثْلَ أَوْ قَرِيبًا مِنْ فِتْنَةِ الدَّجَالِ - لَا أَدْرِي أَيَّتَهُمَا قَالَتْ أَسْمَاءُ - يُؤْتَى أَحَدُكُمْ فَيَقَالُ لَهُ: مَا عِلْمُكَ بِهَذَا الرَّجُلِ؟ فَأَمَّا الْمُؤْمِنُ أَوْ الْمُؤْمِنَةُ - لَا أَدْرِي أَيُّ ذَلِكَ قَالَتْ أَسْمَاءُ - فَيَقُولُ: مُحَمَّدٌ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ جَاءَنَا بِالْبَيِّنَاتِ وَالْهُدَى. فَأَجَبْنَا وَأَمَنَّا وَاتَّبَعْنَا. فَيَقَالُ لَهُ: نَمْ صَالِحًا. فَقَدْ عَلِمْنَا إِنْ كُنْتَ لَمُوفِقًا، وَأَمَّا الْمُنَافِقُ أَوْ الْمُرْتَابُ - لَا أَدْرِي أَيَّتَهُمَا قَالَتْ أَسْمَاءُ - فَيَقُولُ: لَا أَدْرِي، سَمِعْتُ النَّاسَ يَقُولُونَ شَيْئًا فَقُلْتُهُ». [راجع: ٨٦]

(11) CHAPTER. Whoever loved manumission (of slaves) during the solar eclipses.

1054. Narrated Asmā' (bint Abū Bakr) رضي الله عنهما: No doubt the Prophet ﷺ ordered people to manumit slaves during the solar eclipse.

(١١) بَابُ مَنْ أَحَبَّ الْعَتَاةَ فِي كُسُوفِ الشَّمْسِ

١٠٥٤ - حَدَّثَنَا رَبِيعُ بْنُ يَحْيَى

قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا زَائِدَةُ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ فَاطِمَةَ، عَنْ أَسْمَاءَ قَالَتْ: لَقَدْ أَمَرَ

النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بِالْعَتَاقَةِ فِي كُسُوفِ  
الشَّمْسِ. [راجع: ٨٦]

(12) CHAPTER. To offer the eclipse *Ṣalāt* (prayer) in the mosque.

(١٢) بَابُ صَلَاةِ الْكُسُوفِ فِي  
الْمَسْجِدِ

1055. Narrated 'Amra bint 'Abdur-Raḥmān رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: A Jewess came to 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا to ask her about something and then she said, "May Allāh give you refuge from the punishment in the grave." So 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا asked Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, "Would the people be punished in their graves?" Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "I seek refuge with Allāh from the punishment in the grave (indicating an affirmative reply)."

١٠٥٥ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ قَالَ:  
حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ،  
عَنْ عُمَرَةَ بِنْتِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ  
عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ يَهُودِيَّةً  
جَاءَتْ تَسْأَلُهَا فَقَالَتْ: أَعَادَكَ اللَّهُ مِنْ  
عَذَابِ الْقَبْرِ. فَسَأَلَتْ عَائِشَةَ رَسُولَ  
اللَّهِ ﷺ: أَيْعَذَّبُ النَّاسُ فِي قُبُورِهِمْ؟  
فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَائِذًا بِاللَّهِ مِنْ  
ذَلِكَ. [راجع: ١٠٤٩]

1056. Then one day Allāh's Messenger ﷺ rode (to leave for some place) but the sun eclipsed. He returned in the forenoon and passed through the rear of the dwellings (of his wives) and stood up and started offering the (eclipse) *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and the people stood behind him. He stood for a long period and then performed a long bowing and then stood straight for a long period which was shorter than that of the first standing, then he performed a prolonged bowing which was shorter than the first bowing, then he raised his head and prostrated for a long time (twice) and then stood up (for the second *Rak'ā*) for a long while, but the standing was shorter than the standing of the first *Rak'ā*. Then he performed a prolonged bowing, which was shorter than that of the first one. He then stood up for a long time but shorter than the first, then again performed a long bowing which was shorter than the first and then prostrated (twice) for a shorter while than that of the first prostration. Then he

١٠٥٦ - ثُمَّ رَكِبَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ  
ذَاتَ غَدَاةٍ مَرْكَبًا فَكَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ  
فَرَجَعَ ضَحَى فَمَرَّ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ بَيْنَ  
ظَهْرَانِي الْحَجَرِ ثُمَّ قَامَ فَصَلَّى وَقَامَ  
النَّاسُ وَرَاءَهُ، فَقَامَ قِيَامًا طَوِيلًا ثُمَّ  
رَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا، ثُمَّ رَفَعَ فَقَامَ  
قِيَامًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ الْقِيَامِ الْأَوَّلِ،  
ثُمَّ رَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ  
الرُّكُوعِ الْأَوَّلِ، ثُمَّ رَفَعَ فَسَجَدَ  
سُجُودًا طَوِيلًا، ثُمَّ قَامَ فَقَامَ قِيَامًا  
طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ الْقِيَامِ الْأَوَّلِ. ثُمَّ  
رَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ الرُّكُوعِ  
الْأَوَّلِ. ثُمَّ قَامَ قِيَامًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ  
الْقِيَامِ الْأَوَّلِ. ثُمَّ رَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا  
وَهُوَ دُونَ الرُّكُوعِ الْأَوَّلِ. ثُمَّ سَجَدَ

finished the *Ṣalāt* and [delivered the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) and] said what Allāh wished him to say; and ordered the people to seek refuge with Allāh from the punishment in the grave.

**(13) CHAPTER. The solar eclipse does not occur because of someone's death or life.**

And this has been narrated by Abū Bakra, Al-Mughīra, Abū Mūsā, Ibn 'Abbās and Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ.

**1057.** Narrated Abū Mas'ūd رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "The sun and the moon do not eclipse because of someone's death or life (i.e., birth) but they are two signs amongst the signs of Allāh, so offer *Ṣalāt* (prayers) whenever you see them."

**1058.** Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: In the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ the sun eclipsed and the Prophet ﷺ stood up to offer the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) with the people and recited a long recitation, then he performed a prolonged bowing; and then lifted his head and recited a prolonged recitation which was shorter than the first. Then he performed a prolonged bowing which was shorter than the first and then lifted his head up and performed two prostrations. He then stood up for the second *Rak'a* and offered it like the first. Then (after finishing the *Ṣalāt*) he stood up and said, "The sun and the moon do not eclipse because of someone's life (i.e., birth) or death but they are two signs amongst the signs of Allāh which He shows to His worshippers. So whenever you see them,

وَهُوَ دُونَ السُّجُودِ الْأَوَّلِ. ثُمَّ انْصَرَفَ فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ مَا شَاءَ اللَّهُ أَنْ يَقُولَ. ثُمَّ أَمَرَهُمْ أَنْ يَتَعَوَّدُوا مِنْ عَذَابِ الْقَبْرِ. [راجع: ١٠٤٤]

**(١٣) بَابُ: لَا تَنْكَسِفُ الشَّمْسُ لِمَوْتِ أَحَدٍ وَلَا لِحَيَاتِهِ،**

رَوَاهُ أَبُو بَكْرَةَ، وَالْمُغِيرَةُ، وَأَبُو مُوسَى وَابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ، وَابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ.

١٠٥٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى عَنْ إِسْمَاعِيلَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي قَيْسٌ عَنْ أَبِي مَسْعُودٍ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «الشَّمْسُ وَالْقَمَرُ لَا يَنْكَسِفَانِ لِمَوْتِ أَحَدٍ وَلَا لِحَيَاتِهِ، وَلَكِنَّهُمَا آيَتَانِ مِنْ آيَاتِ اللَّهِ فَإِذَا رَأَيْتُمُوهُمَا فَصَلُّوا». [راجع: ١٠٤١]

١٠٥٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ وَهِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: كَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ عَلَى عَهْدِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَامَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَصَلَّى بِالنَّاسِ فَأَطَالَ الْقِرَاءَةَ، ثُمَّ رَكَعَ فَأَطَالَ الرُّكُوعَ، ثُمَّ رَفَعَ رَأْسَهُ فَأَطَالَ الْقِرَاءَةَ وَهِيَ دُونَ قِرَاءَتِهِ فِي الْأَوَّلَى ثُمَّ رَكَعَ فَأَطَالَ الرُّكُوعَ دُونَ رُكُوعِهِ الْأَوَّلِ، ثُمَّ رَفَعَ رَأْسَهُ فَسَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ قَامَ فَصَنَعَ فِي الرُّكُوعَةِ



make haste for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer).”

**(14) CHAPTER. To remember Allāh during the eclipse.**

رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا Ibn ‘Abbās رضي الله عنهما.

**1059.** Narrated Abū Mūsā رضي الله عنه: The sun eclipsed and the Prophet ﷺ got up, being afraid that it might be the Hour (i.e., Day of Judgement). He went to the mosque and offered the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) with a long *Qiyām* (standing), bowing and prostration that I had ever seen him doing. Then (after the *Ṣalāt*) he said, “These signs which Allāh sends do not occur because of the life (i.e., birth) or death of somebody, but Allāh frightens *Ibādhu* (His slaves or His worshippers) with them. So when you see anything thereof, proceed to remember Allāh, invoke Him and ask for His forgiveness.”

**(15) CHAPTER. Invocation during the eclipse.**

And this is narrated by Abū Mūsā and ‘Aishah رضي الله عنهما from the Prophet ﷺ.

**1060.** Narrated Al-Mughīra bin Shu‘ba رضي الله عنه: On the day of Ibrāhīm’s death, the sun eclipsed and the people said that the eclipse was due to the death of Ibrāhīm (the son of the Prophet ﷺ). Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “The sun and the moon are two signs amongst the signs of Allāh. They do not eclipse because of someone’s death or life (i.e., birth). So when you see them, invoke

الثَّانِيَةِ مِثْلَ ذَلِكَ. ثُمَّ قَامَ فَقَالَ: «إِنَّ الشَّمْسَ وَالْقَمَرَ لَا يَخْسِفَانِ لِمَوْتِ أَحَدٍ وَلَا لِحَيَاتِهِ، وَلَكِنَّهُمَا آيَاتَانِ مِنْ آيَاتِ اللَّهِ يُرِيهِمَا عِبَادَهُ فَإِذَا رَأَيْتُمْ ذَلِكَ فَافْرَعُوا إِلَى الصَّلَاةِ». [راجع: ١٠٤٤]

**(١٤) بَابُ الذِّكْرِ فِي الْكُسُوفِ،**

رَوَاهُ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا.  
**١٠٥٩ -** حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْعَلَاءِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ، عَنْ بُرَيْدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ أَبِي بُرْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى قَالَ: خَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ فَقَامَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَرِعَا يَخْشَى أَنْ تَكُونَ السَّاعَةُ، فَاتَى الْمَسْجِدَ فَصَلَّى بِأُطُولِ قِيَامٍ وَرُكُوعٍ وَسُجُودٍ رَأَيْتُهُ قَطْرًا يَفْعَلُهُ. وَقَالَ: «هَذِهِ الْآيَاتُ الَّتِي يُرْسِلُ اللَّهُ لَا تَكُونُ لِمَوْتِ أَحَدٍ وَلَا لِحَيَاتِهِ، وَلَكِنْ يُخَوِّفُ اللَّهُ بِهَا عِبَادَهُ. فَإِذَا رَأَيْتُمْ شَيْئًا مِنْ ذَلِكَ فَافْرَعُوا إِلَى ذِكْرِ اللَّهِ وَدُعَائِهِ وَاسْتِغْفَارِهِ».

**(١٥) بَابُ الدُّعَاءِ فِي الْكُسُوفِ،**

قَالَهُ أَبُو مُوسَى وَعَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

**١٠٦٠ -** حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْوَلِيدِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا زَيْدُ بْنُ عِلَاقَةَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ الْمُغِيرَةَ بْنَ شُعْبَةَ يَقُولُ: انْكَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ يَوْمَ مَاتَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ. فَقَالَ النَّاسُ: انْكَسَفَتْ لِمَوْتِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ. فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ:

Allāh and offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) till the eclipse has cleared.”

**(16) CHAPTER. The saying of Imām Ammā ba'du (then after), during the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) of the eclipse.**

**1061.** And this was narrated by Asmā' who said, “Allāh's Messenger ﷺ finished the eclipse prayer and by then the sun (eclipse) had cleared. Then he delivered the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) and praised Allāh as He deserved and then said *Ammā ba'du*.”

**(17) CHAPTER. The prayer of the lunar eclipse :**

**1062.** Narrated Abū Bakra رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: In the lifetime of Prophet ﷺ the sun eclipsed so he offered a two *Rak'a Ṣalāt* (prayer).

**1063.** Narrated Abū Bakra رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: In the lifetime of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ the sun eclipsed and he went out dragging his clothes till he reached the mosque. The people gathered around him and he led them [in *Ṣalāt* (prayers)] and offered two *Rak'a*. When the sun (eclipse) cleared, he said, “The sun and the moon are two signs amongst the signs of Allāh ; they do not eclipse because of the death of someone, and so when an eclipse occurs, offer *Ṣalāt* and invoke Allāh till the eclipse has cleared.” It happened that a son

«إِنَّ الشَّمْسَ وَالْقَمَرَ آيَاتَانِ مِنْ آيَاتِ اللَّهِ لَا يَنْكَسِفَانِ لِمَوْتِ أَحَدٍ وَلَا لِحَيَاتِهِ. فَإِذَا رَأَيْتُمُوهَا فَادْعُوا اللَّهَ وَصَلُّوا حَتَّى يَنْجَلِيَ». [راجع: ١٠٤٣]

**(١٦) بَابُ قَوْلِ الْإِمَامِ فِي خُطْبَةِ الْكُسُوفِ: أَمَّا بَعْدُ**

**١٠٦١ -** وَقَالَ أَبُو أُسَامَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي فَاطِمَةُ بِنْتُ الْمُنْذِرِ، عَنْ أَسْمَاءَ قَالَتْ: فَأَنْصَرَفَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَقَدْ تَجَلَّتِ الشَّمْسُ فَخَطَبَ فَحَمِدَ اللَّهَ بِمَا هُوَ أَهْلُهُ. ثُمَّ قَالَ: «أَمَّا بَعْدُ». [راجع: ٨٦]

**(١٧) بَابُ الصَّلَاةِ فِي كُسُوفِ الْقَمَرِ**

**١٠٦٢ -** حَدَّثَنَا مَحْمُودٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ عَامِرٍ، عَنْ شُعْبَةَ، عَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنِ الْحَسَنِ، عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: انْكَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ عَلَى عَهْدِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَصَلَّى رَكَعَتَيْنِ. [راجع: ١٠٤٠]

**١٠٦٣ -** حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مَعْمَرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَارِثِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يُونُسُ عَنِ الْحَسَنِ عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرَةَ قَالَ: خَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ عَلَى عَهْدِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَخَرَجَ يَجْرُ رِدَاءَهُ حَتَّى انْتَهَى إِلَى الْمَسْجِدِ وَثَابَ النَّاسُ إِلَيْهِ فَصَلَّى بِهِمْ رَكَعَتَيْنِ. فَانْجَلَتِ الشَّمْسُ فَقَالَ: «إِنَّ الشَّمْسَ وَالْقَمَرَ آيَاتَانِ مِنْ آيَاتِ اللَّهِ

of the Prophet ﷺ called Ibrāhīm died on that day and the people were talking about that (saying that the eclipse was caused by his death).

(18) CHAPTER. The first *Rak'ā* of the eclipse prayer is longer (than the second).

1064. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: The Prophet ﷺ led us [in *Salāt* (prayer) and performed four bowings in two *Rak'ā* during the solar eclipse and the first *Rak'āt* was longer (than the second).

(19) CHAPTER. To recite (the *Qur'ān*) aloud in the eclipse *Ṣalāt* (prayer).

1065. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: The Prophet ﷺ recited (the *Qur'ān*) aloud during the eclipse prayer and when he finished from his recitation he said *Takbīr* and bowed. When he stood straight from bowing he said "*Sami' Allahu liman ḥamidah, Rabbanā wa lakal-ḥamd.*" Then again he started reciting. In the eclipse *Ṣalāt* (prayer) there are four bowings and four prostrations in two *Rak'ā*.

1066. Narrated 'Urwa رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: 'Āishah said, "In the lifetime of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ

وَأِنَّهُمَا لَا يَخْسِفَانِ لِمَوْتِ أَحَدٍ، وَإِذَا كَانَ ذَلِكَ فَصَلُّوا وَادْعُوا حَتَّى يَتَكْشِفَ مَا بِكُمْ». وَذَلِكَ أَنَّ ابْنَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ مَاتَ يُقَالُ لَهُ: إِبْرَاهِيمُ. فَقَالَ النَّاسُ فِي ذَلِكَ. [راجع: ١٠٤٠]

(١٨) بَابُ: الرَّكْعَةُ الْأُولَى فِي الْكُسُوفِ أَطْوَلُ

١٠٦٤ - أَخْبَرَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ غِيْلَانَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أَحْمَدَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنْ عَمْرَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ صَلَّى بِهِمْ فِي كُسُوفِ الشَّمْسِ أَرْبَعَ رَكَعَاتٍ فِي سَجْدَتَيْنِ، الْأَوَّلُ وَالْأَوَّلُ أَطْوَلُ. [راجع: ١٠٤٤]

(١٩) بَابُ الْجَهْرِ بِالْقِرَاءَةِ فِي الْكُسُوفِ

١٠٦٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ مِهْرَانَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْوَلِيدُ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ نُمَيْرٍ سَمِعَ ابْنَ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: جَهَرَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فِي صَلَاةِ الْكُسُوفِ بِقِرَاءَتِهِ، فَإِذَا فَرَغَ مِنْ قِرَاءَتِهِ كَبَّرَ فَرَكَعَ. وَإِذَا رَفَعَ مِنَ الرَّكْعَةِ قَالَ: «سَمِعَ اللَّهُ لِمَنْ حَمِدَهُ، رَبَّنَا وَلَكَ الْحَمْدُ». ثُمَّ يُعَاوِدُ الْقِرَاءَةَ فِي صَلَاةِ الْكُسُوفِ أَرْبَعَ رَكَعَاتٍ فِي رَكْعَتَيْنِ، وَأَرْبَعَ سَجَدَاتٍ. [راجع: ١٠٤٤]

١٠٦٦ - وَقَالَ الْأَوْزَاعِيُّ وَغَيْرُهُ:

the sun eclipsed, and he made a person to announce: *Aṣ-Ṣalātu Jāmi'a* [*Ṣalāt* (prayer) in congregation]. He led the *Ṣalāt* and performed four bowings and four prostrations in two *Rak'ā*."

Narrated Al-Walīd that 'Abdur-Raḥmān bin Namir had informed him that he had heard the same. Ibn Shihāb heard the same. Aḏ-Ḍuhūrī said, "I asked ('Urwa), 'What did your brother 'Abdullāh bin Aḏ-Ḍubair do? He offered two *Rak'ā* [of the eclipse *Ṣalāt* (prayer)] like the morning *Ṣalāt* (prayer), when he offered the (eclipse) *Ṣalāt* in Al-Madīna? 'Urwa replied that he had missed (i.e., did not offer *Ṣalāt* according to) the legal way of its offering." Sulaimān bin Kathīr and Sufyān bin Ḥusain narrated from Aḏ-Ḍuhūrī that the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) for the eclipse used to be offered with loud recitation.

سَمِعْتُ الزُّهْرِيَّ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ الشَّمْسَ خَسَفَتْ عَلَى عَهْدِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَبَعَثَ مُنَادِيًا ب: الصَّلَاةُ جَامِعَةً. فَتَقَدَّمَ فَصَلَّى أَرْبَعَ رَكَعَاتٍ فِي رَكَعَتَيْنِ وَأَرْبَعِ سَجَدَاتٍ. قَالَ الْوَلِيدُ: وَأَخْبَرَنِي عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ نَجْمٍ: سَمِعَ ابْنَ شِهَابٍ مِثْلَهُ. قَالَ الزُّهْرِيُّ: فَقُلْتُ: مَا صَنَعَ أَخُوكَ ذَلِكَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ الزُّبَيْرِ، مَا صَلَّى إِلَّا رَكَعَتَيْنِ مِثْلَ الصُّبْحِ إِذْ صَلَّى بِالْمَدِينَةِ قَالَ: أَجَلٌ، إِنَّهُ أَخْطَأَ السُّنَّةَ. تَابَعَهُ سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ كَثِيرٍ وَسُفْيَانُ بْنُ حُسَيْنٍ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ فِي الْجَهْرِ. [راجع: ١٠٤٤]

## 17 - THE BOOK OF PROSTRATION DURING THE RECITATION OF THE QUR'ĀN

## ١٧ - كتاب سجود القرآن

(1) CHAPTER. What is said about the prostrations during the recitation of the Qur'ān and its legal way.

1067. Narrated 'Abdullāh (bin Mas'ūd) رضي الله عنه : The Prophet ﷺ recited *Sūrat An-Najm* (No.53) at Makkah and prostrated while reciting it and those who were with him did the same except an old man who took a handful of small stones or earth and lifted it to his forehead and said, "This is sufficient for me." Later on, I saw him killed as a disbeliever.

(١) بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي سُجُودِ الْقُرْآنِ وَسُتْتِهَا

١٠٦٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا غُنْدَرٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ أَبِي إِسْحَاقَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ الْأَسْوَدَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَرَأَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ النِّجْمَ بِمَكَّةَ فَسَجَدَ فِيهَا وَسَجَدَ مَنْ مَعَهُ غَيْرَ شَيْخٍ أَخَذَ كَفًّا مِنْ حَصَى أَوْ تُرَابٍ وَرَفَعَهُ إِلَى جَبْهَتِهِ وَقَالَ: يَكْفِينِي هَذَا، فَأَرَيْتُهُ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ قُتِلَ كَافِرًا. [انظر: ١٠٧٠،

[٣٨٥٣، ٣٩٧٢، ٤٨٦٣]

(2) CHAPTER. To prostrate during the recitation of *Sūrat Tanzīl* - *Aṣ-Ṣajda* (No.32).

1068. Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه : On Fridays the Prophet ﷺ used to recite *Alif Lām Mīm Tanzīl-Aṣ-Ṣajda* (in the first *Rak'a*) and *Hal aiā 'alal-Insāni* i.e., *Sūrat-Ad-Dahr* (No.76) (in the second *Rak'a*), in the *Ṣalāt-ul-Fajr* (Fajr prayer).

(٢) بَابُ سَجْدَةِ ﴿تَنْزِيلِ﴾ السَّجْدَةِ

١٠٦٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ قَرَأَ فِي الْجُمُعَةِ فِي صَلَاةِ الْفَجْرِ ﴿الْأَلِفَ﴾ تَنْزِيلَ الْكِتَابِ لَا رَيْبَ فِيهِ مِنْ رَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ ﴿١﴾ السَّجْدَةُ، وَهَذَا آتَى عَلَى الْإِسْنَيْنِ. [راجع: ٨٩١]

(3) CHAPTER. To prostrate while reciting *Sūrat Ṣād* (No.38).

1069. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما : The prostration of *Ṣād* is not a compulsory

(٣) بَابُ سَجْدَةِ ص

١٠٦٩ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ

one but I saw the Prophet ﷺ prostrating while reciting it.

حَرْبٌ وَأَبُو الثُّعْمَانِ قَالَا: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادٌ - هُوَ ابْنُ زَيْدٍ - عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ عِكْرَمَةَ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: ﴿صَ﴾ لَيْسَ مِنْ عَزَائِمِ السُّجُودِ. وَقَدْ رَأَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَسْجُدُ فِيهَا. [انظر: ٣٤٢٢]

(4) CHAPTER. The prostration in *An-Najm*. (No.53).

Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا narrates this from the Prophet ﷺ.

1070. Narrated 'Abdullāh (bin Mas'ūd) رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ recited *Sūrat-An-Najm* (No.53) and prostrated while reciting it and all the people prostrated and a man amongst the people took a handful of stones or earth and raised it to his face and said, "This is sufficient for me." Later on I saw him killed as a disbeliever.

(٤) بَابُ سَجْدَةِ النَّجْمِ،  
قَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا  
عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.  
١٠٧٠ - حَدَّثَنَا حَفْصُ بْنُ عُمَرَ  
قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ أَبِي إِسْحَاقَ،  
عَنِ الْأَسْوَدِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَرَأَ سُورَةَ النَّجْمِ  
فَسَجَدَ بِهَا، فَمَا بَقِيَ أَحَدٌ مِنَ الْقَوْمِ  
إِلَّا سَجَدَ، فَأَخَذَ رَجُلٌ مِنَ الْقَوْمِ كَفًّا  
مِنْ حَصَى أَوْ تُرَابٍ فَرَفَعَهُ إِلَى  
وَجْهِهِ وَقَالَ: يَكْفِينِي هَذَا. قَالَ  
عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: فَلَقَدْ رَأَيْتُهُ بَعْدُ قُتِلَ كَافِرًا.  
[راجع: ١٠٦٧]

(5) CHAPTER. The prostration of Muslims along with *Al-Mushrikūn*<sup>(1)</sup>; and a *Mushrik* is *Najasun* (impure)<sup>(2)</sup> and does not perform ablution;

Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ used to prostrate without ablution.

(٥) بَابُ سُجُودِ الْمُسْلِمِينَ مَعَ  
الْمُشْرِكِينَ. وَالْمُشْرِكُ نَجَسٌ لَيْسَ لَهُ  
وُضُوءٌ،  
وَكَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا  
يَسْجُدُ عَلَى غَيْرِ وُضُوءٍ.

(1) (Ch.5) *Al-Mushrikūn*: (Polytheists, pagans, idolaters, and disbelievers in the Oneness of Allāh and in His Messenger Muhammad ﷺ).

(2) (Ch.5) Their impurity is spiritual and physical: Spiritual, because they don't believe in Allāh's Oneness and in His Prophet Muhammad ﷺ; and physical, because they lack personal hygiene (filthy as regards urine, stools, and blood etc.). And the word *Najasun* is used only for those persons who have spiritual impurity e.g., *Al-Mushrikūn*. (See V.9:28 - The Qur'ān)).

1071. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ prostrated while reciting *An-Najm* (No.53) and with him prostrated the Muslims, the *Mushrikūn*, the jinn, and the mankind.

١٠٧١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَارِثِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَيُّوبُ، عَنْ عِكْرِمَةَ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ سَجَدَ بِالنَّجْمِ. وَسَجَدَ مَعَهُ الْمُسْلِمُونَ وَالْمُشْرِكُونَ، وَالْجِنُّ وَالْإِنْسُ. وَرَوَاهُ إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ طَهْمَانَ عَنْ أَيُّوبَ. [انظر: ٤٨٦٢]

(6) CHAPTER. Whoever recited the Verses of prostration and did not prostrate.

(٦) بَابُ مَنْ قَرَأَ السَّجْدَةَ وَلَمْ يَسْجُدْ

1072. Narrated 'Atā' bin Yasār: I asked Zaid bin Thābit رضي الله عنه about prostration on which he said that he had recited (*Sūrat An-Najm* (No.53) before the Prophet ﷺ, yet he (the Prophet) did not perform a prostration.

١٠٧٢ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ دَاوُدَ أَبُو الرَّبِيعِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ خُصَيْفَةَ، عَنْ ابْنِ قُسَيْطٍ، عَنْ عَطَاءِ بْنِ يَسَارٍ أَنَّهُ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّهُ سَأَلَ زَيْدَ ابْنَ ثَابِتٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فَرَعَمَ أَنَّهُ قَرَأَ عَلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ ﴿وَالنَّجْمِ﴾ فَلَمْ يَسْجُدْ فِيهَا. [انظر: ١٠٧٣]

1073. Narrated Zaid bin Thābit رضي الله عنه: I recited (*Sūrah An-Najm* (No.53) before the Prophet ﷺ, yet he did not perform a prostration.

١٠٧٣ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ بْنُ أَبِي إِيَاسٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي ذُئْبٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ قُسَيْطٍ، عَنْ عَطَاءِ بْنِ يَسَارٍ، عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ ثَابِتٍ قَالَ: قَرَأْتُ عَلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ ﴿وَالنَّجْمِ﴾ فَلَمْ يَسْجُدْ فِيهَا. [انظر: ١٠٧٢]

(7) CHAPTER. Prostration while reciting *Idhāṣ-Ṣamā'un-Ṣhaqqat*. (*Sūrah* No.84).

(٧) بَابُ سَجْدَةٍ: ﴿إِذَا أَلَمْنَا أَنشَقَّتْ﴾

1074. Narrated Abū Salma: I saw Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه reciting *Idhāṣ-Ṣamā'un-*

١٠٧٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسْلِمٌ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ

*Shaqqat* and he prostrated during its recitation. I asked Abū Hurairah, "Didn't I see you prostrating?" Abū Hurairah said, "Had I not seen the Prophet ﷺ prostrating, I would not have prostrated."

**(8) CHAPTER. Whoever prostrated with the prostration of the reciter (of the Qur'ān).**

And Ibn Mas'ūd asked Tamīm bin Ḥadhlam, while he was a boy, to recite *Sūrah* and said to him, "Prostrate as you are our *Imām*."

**1075.** Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Whenever the Prophet ﷺ recited a *Sūrah*, in which there is a prostration, he would prostrate and we would do the same and some of us (because of overcrowding) would not find a place for prostration.

**(9) CHAPTER. The overcrowding of the people when the *Imām* recites *As-Sajda*.**

**1076.** Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ used to recite (*Sūrat*) *As-Sajda* while we were with him, he would prostrate and we also would prostrate with him and some of us would not find a place for our foreheads to prostrate on, due to overcrowding.

وَمُعَاذُ بْنُ فَصَالَةَ قَالَا: أَخْبَرَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ قَالَ: رَأَيْتُ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَرَأَ ﴿إِذَا السَّمَاءُ انشَقَّتْ﴾ ۖ فَسَجَدَ بِهَا. فَقُلْتُ: يَا أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ، أَلَمْ أَرَكَ تَسْجُدُ؟ قَالَ: لَوْ لَمْ أَرَ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ سَجَدَ لَمْ أُسْجُدْ.

**(٨) بَابُ مَنْ سَجَدَ لِسُجُودِ الْقَارِئِ،**

وَقَالَ ابْنُ مَسْعُودٍ لَتَمِيمِ بْنِ حَذَلَمَ وَهُوَ غُلَامٌ فَقَرَأَ عَلَيْهِ سَجْدَةً فَقَالَ: اسْجُدْ فَإِنَّكَ إِمَامُنَا.

**١٠٧٥ -** حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى: عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي نَافِعٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَقْرَأُ عَلَيْنَا السُّورَةَ فِيهَا السَّجْدَةُ فَيَسْجُدُ وَنَسْجُدُ حَتَّى مَا يَجِدُ أَحَدُنَا مَوْضِعَ جَبْهَتِهِ. [انظر: ١٠٧٦، ١٠٧٩]

**(٩) بَابُ اِزْدِحَامِ النَّاسِ إِذَا قَرَأَ الْإِمَامُ السَّجْدَةَ**

**١٠٧٦ -** حَدَّثَنَا بِشْرُ بْنُ أَدَمَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ مُسْهِرٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَقْرَأُ السَّجْدَةَ وَنَحْنُ عِنْدَهُ فَيَسْجُدُ وَنَسْجُدُ مَعَهُ فَنَزْدَجِمُ حَتَّى مَا يَجِدُ أَحَدُنَا لِمَجْهَتِهِ مَوْضِعًا يَسْجُدُ عَلَيْهِ. [راجع: ١٠٧٥]



(10) CHAPTER. Whoever thinks that Allāh has not made prostration of recitation (i.e., during the recitation of the Qur'ān) compulsory.

And 'Imrān bin Ḥussain was asked if a man heard *As-Sajda* but was not sitting to listen to it (would the prostration be compulsory for him?) He said, "In my opinion prostration is not compulsory for him even if he were sitting to listen to it." And Salmān (who once heard *Sūrat As-Sajda* but did not prostrate) said, "I did not come with the intention of listening to it", and 'Uthmān رضي الله عنه said, "The prostration is compulsory for the person who listens to it." And Aḏ-Zuhri said, "Do not perform the prostration of recitation without ablution, and when you are a non-traveller, face the *Qiblah* while performing the prostration of recitation and if you are riding perform it in whatever direction you are facing." And Aṣ-Ṣā'ib bin Yazīd did not perform the prostrations of recitation while a story-teller or a preacher was reciting the Verses of prostration.

1077. Narrated Rabī'a: 'Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb رضي الله عنه recited *Sūrat An-Nahl* (16) on a Friday on the pulpit and when he reached the Verse of *Sajda*, he got down from the pulpit and prostrated and the people also prostrated. The next Friday 'Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb recited the same *Sūrah* and when he reached the Verse of *Sajda* he said, "O people! When we recite the Verses of *Sajda* [during the *Khuṭba* (religious talk)] whoever prostrates does the right thing, yet there is no sin on the one who does not prostrate." And 'Umar did not prostrate (that day). Ibn 'Umar added, "Allāh has not made the prostration of recitation compulsory but if we wish we can perform it."

(١٠) بَاب مَنْ رَأَى أَنَّ اللَّهَ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ لَمْ يُوجِبِ السُّجُودَ

وقيل لعمران بن حصين: الرجل يَسْمَعُ السَّجْدَةَ وَلَمْ يَجْلِسْ لَهَا؟ قَالَ: أَرَأَيْتَ لَوْ قَعَدَ لَهَا؟ كَأَنَّهُ لَا يُوجِبُهُ عَلَيْهِ. وَقَالَ سَلْمَانُ: مَا لِهَذَا عَدَوْنَا. وَقَالَ عُمَانُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: إِنَّمَا السَّجْدَةُ عَلَى مَنْ اسْتَمَعَهَا. وَقَالَ الزُّهْرِيُّ: لَا يَسْجُدُ إِلَّا أَنْ يَكُونَ طَاهِرًا. فَإِذَا سَجَدَتْ وَأَنْتَ فِي حَضَرٍ فَاسْتَقْبِلِ الْقِبْلَةَ، فَإِنْ كُنْتَ رَاكِبًا فَلَا عَلَيْكَ حَيْثُ كَانَ وَجْهُكَ. وَكَانَ السَّائِبُ بْنُ يَزِيدَ لَا يَسْجُدُ لِسُجُودِ الْقَاصِّ.

١٠٧٧ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ مُوسَى قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا هِشَامُ بْنُ يُسُفَ أَنْ ابْنَ جُرَيْجٍ أَخْبَرَهُمْ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبُو بَكْرِ بْنُ أَبِي مُيَكَّةَ، عَنْ عُمَانَ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ التَّيْمِيِّ، عَنْ رِبِيعَةَ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ الْهَدَيْرِ التَّيْمِيِّ - قَالَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ: وَكَانَ رِبِيعَةُ مِنْ خِيَارِ النَّاسِ - عَمَّا حَضَرَ رِبِيعَةَ مِنْ عُمَرَ بْنِ الْخَطَّابِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: قَرَأَ يَوْمَ الْجُمُعَةِ عَلَى الْمَنِيرِ بِسُورَةِ النَّحْلِ حَتَّى إِذَا جَاءَ السَّجْدَةَ نَزَلَ فَسَجَدَ

وَسَجَدَ النَّاسُ، حَتَّى إِذَا كَانَتِ  
الْجُمُعَةُ الْقَابِلَةُ قَرَأَ بِهَا حَتَّى إِذَا جَاءَ  
السَّجْدَةَ قَالَ: يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ، إِنَّا نَمُرُّ  
بِالسُّجُودِ فَمَنْ سَجَدَ فَقَدْ أَصَابَ،  
وَمَنْ لَمْ يَسْجُدْ فَلَا إِثْمَ عَلَيْهِ، وَلَمْ  
يَسْجُدْ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ. وَزَادَ نَافِعٌ  
عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: إِنَّ  
اللَّهَ لَمْ يَفْرِضْ عَلَيْنَا السُّجُودَ إِلَّا أَنْ  
نَشَاءَ.

(11) CHAPTER. Whoever recited the Verse of *Sajda* during the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and prostrated (while praying).

1078. Narrated Abū Rāfi': I offered the '*Ishā*' prayer behind Abū Hurairah and he recited *Idhās-Samā'un-Shaqqat* (No.84), and prostrated. I said, "What is this?" Abū Hurairah said, "I prostrated behind Abul-Qāsim ؓ and I will do the same till I meet him."

(۱۱) بَابُ مَنْ قَرَأَ السَّجْدَةَ فِي  
الصَّلَاةِ فَسَجَدَ بِهَا

۱۰۷۸ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ:  
حَدَّثَنَا مُعْتَمِرٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي قَالَ:  
حَدَّثَنِي بَكْرٌ، عَنْ أَبِي رَافِعٍ قَالَ:  
صَلَّيْتُ مَعَ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ الْعَتَمَةَ فَقَرَأَ  
﴿إِذَا السَّمَاءُ انشَقَّتْ﴾ فَسَجَدَ فَقُلْتُ:  
مَا هَذِهِ؟ قَالَ: سَجَدْتُ بِهَا خَلْفَ أَبِي  
الْقَاسِمِ ؓ فَلَا أَزَالُ أُسْجُدُ فِيهَا حَتَّى  
أَلْقَاهُ. [راجع: ۷۶۶]

(12) CHAPTER. Whoever does not find a place for prostration (with the *Imām*) because of overcrowding.

1079. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Whenever the Prophet ؐ recited the *Sūrah* in which there was a prostration he would prostrate and then, we, too, would prostrate and some of us used not to find a place for prostration.

(۱۲) بَابُ مَنْ لَمْ يَجِدْ مَوْضِعًا  
لِلسُّجُودِ مَعَ الْإِمَامِ مِنَ الرَّحَامِ  
۱۰۷۹ - حَدَّثَنَا صَدَقَةُ قَالَ:

أَخْبَرَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ  
نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا  
قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَقْرَأُ السُّورَةَ الَّتِي  
فِيهَا السَّجْدَةُ فَيَسْجُدُ فَنَسْجُدُ حَتَّى مَا  
يَجِدُ أَحَدُنَا مَكَانًا لِمَوْضِعِ جَبْهَتِهِ.

[راجع: ۱۰۷۹]

18 - THE BOOK OF ABRIDGED  
OR SHORTENED PRAYERS  
(AT-TAQŞĪR)

۱۸ - كتاب تقصير الصلاة

(1) CHAPTER. What is said about the shortened prayers and for what period of stay one should offer shortened prayers.

1080. Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ once travelled and stayed for nineteen days and offered shortened prayers. So when we travelled (and stayed) for nineteen days, we used to shorten the prayer but if we travelled (and stayed) for a longer period we used to offer the full prayer.

1081. Narrated Yahyā bin Ishāq: I heard Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ saying, “We travelled with the Prophet ﷺ from Al-Madīna to Makkah and he used to offer two *Rak‘ā*, two *Rak‘ā* (shortened prayers) till we returned to Al-Madīna.” I said, “Did you stay for some days in Makkah?” He replied, “We stayed in Makkah for ten days.”

(2) CHAPTER. *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayers) at Mina (during *Hajj*).

1082. Narrated ‘Abdullāh (bin ‘Umar) رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: I offered the *Ṣalāt* with the Prophet ﷺ, Abū Bakr and ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا at Minā and it used to be two *Rak‘ā* (shortened *Ṣalāt*). ‘Uthmān رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ in the early days of his caliphate did the same, but later on he started offering the full *Ṣalāt* (prayers).

(۱) بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي التَّقْصِيرِ. وَكَمْ يُقِيمُ حَتَّى يَقْصُرَ

۱۰۸۰ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَوَانَةَ، عَنْ عَاصِمٍ وَحُصَيْنٍ، عَنْ عِكْرِمَةَ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: أَقَامَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ تِسْعَةَ عَشَرَ يَقْصُرُ، فَتَحْنُ إِذَا سَافَرْنَا تِسْعَةَ عَشَرَ قَصَرْنَا وَإِنْ زِدْنَا أَتَمَمْنَا. [انظر:

[۴۲۹۸، ۴۲۹۹]

۱۰۸۱ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مَعْمَرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَارِثِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ أَبِي إِسْحَاقَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَنَسًا يَقُولُ: خَرَجْنَا مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ مِنَ الْمَدِينَةِ إِلَى مَكَّةَ، فَكَانَ يُصَلِّي رَكَعَتَيْنِ رَكَعَتَيْنِ حَتَّى رَجَعْنَا إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ، قُلْتُ: أَقَمْتُمْ بِمَكَّةَ شَيْئًا؟ قَالَ: أَقَمْنَا بِهَا عَشْرًا. [انظر: [۴۲۹۷]

(۲) بَابُ الصَّلَاةِ بِمِنَى

۱۰۸۲ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي نَافِعٌ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: صَلَّيْتُ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بِمِنَى رَكَعَتَيْنِ، وَأَبِي بَكْرٍ

وَعُمَرَ وَمَعَ عُثْمَانَ صَدْرًا مِنْ إِمَارَتِهِ،  
ثُمَّ أَتَمَّهَا. [انظر: ١٦٥٥]

**1083.** Narrated Ḥāritha bin Wahab رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ led us in the *Ṣalāt* (prayers) at Minā (during the *Hajj*) and it was two *Rak'ā* (shortened prayer), while we were in a better security than before. (See H.No. 1656).

١٠٨٣ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْوَلِيدِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ قَالَ: أُنْبَأَنَا أَبُو إِسْحَاقَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ حَارِثَةَ بْنَ وَهَبٍ قَالَ: صَلَّى بِنَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ آمَنَ مَا كَانَ بِمَوْنَى رَكْعَتَيْنِ. [انظر: ١٦٥٦]

**1084.** Narrated 'Abdur Raḥmān bin Yazīd: At Minā Uthmān Ibn 'Affān رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ led us in the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and offered four *Rak'ā* (the full prayer). 'Abdullāh bin Mas'ūd رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ was informed about it. He said sadly, "Truly, to Allāh we belong and truly, to Him we shall return." And added, "I offered two *Rak'ā* (shortened prayers) with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ at Minā and similarly with Abū Bakr and with 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا (during their caliphates)." He further said, "May I be lucky enough to have two of the four *Rak'ā* accepted (by Allāh)."

١٠٨٤ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَاحِدِ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنَ يَزِيدٍ يَقُولُ: صَلَّى بِنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ عَفَّانَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ بِمَوْنَى أَرْبَعِ رَكَعَاتٍ. فَقِيلَ ذَلِكَ لِعَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فَاسْتَرْجَعَ قَالَ: صَلَّيْتُ مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِمَوْنَى رَكْعَتَيْنِ، وَصَلَّيْتُ مَعَ أَبِي بَكْرٍ الصِّدِّيقِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ بِمَوْنَى رَكْعَتَيْنِ، وَصَلَّيْتُ مَعَ عُمَرَ بْنِ الْخَطَّابِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ رَكْعَتَيْنِ. فَلَيْتَ حَظِّي مِنْ أَرْبَعِ رَكَعَاتٍ رَكْعَتَانِ مُتَقَبَّلَتَانِ.

[انظر: ١٦٥٧]

**(3) CHAPTER. How long did the Prophet ﷺ stay during his *Hajj*?**

**(٣) بَابُ: كَمْ أَقَامَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فِي حَجَّتِهِ؟**

**1085.** Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ and his Companions reached Makkah in the morning of the 4th *Dhul-Hijjah* reciting *Talbiya* [*Labbaik Allāhumma Labbaik*. (O Allāh! We are obedient to Your Orders, we respond to Your Call)], intending to perform *Hajj*. The Prophet ﷺ ordered his Companions to assume the *Ihrām*

١٠٨٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا وَهْبٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَيُّوبُ، عَنْ أَبِي الْعَالِيَةِ الْبَرَاءِ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَدِمَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَأَصْحَابُهُ لِصُبْحِ رَابِعَةِ

(for 'Umra instead of Hajj, except those who had *Haḍy* (sacrifice) with them. (And the Prophet ﷺ stayed for ten days during the Hajj — see H. No. 1081).

يُلْبُونَ بِالْحَجِّ فَأَمَرَهُمْ أَنْ يَجْعَلُوهَا  
عُمْرَةً إِلَّا مَنْ مَعَهُ الْهَدْيُ. تَابَعَهُ عَطَاءٌ  
عَنْ جَابِرٍ. [انظر: ١٥٦٤، ٢٥٠٥،

[٣٨٣٢]

(4) CHAPTER. What is the length of the journey that makes it permissible for one to offer a shortened *Ṣalāt* (prayer)?

(٤) بَابُ: فِي كَمْ يَقْصُرُ الصَّلَاةُ؟

The Prophet ﷺ called a journey of one day and one night as travelling. Ibn 'Umar, Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهم used to shorten the *Ṣalāt* and stop fasting in a journey of four *Burud*, i.e. sixteen *Farsakh* (distance of 3 miles equals one *Farsakh*).

وَسَمَّى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَوْمًا وَلَيْلَةً  
سَفَرًا. وَكَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ وَابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَقْصُرَانِ وَيُفْطِرَانِ فِي  
أَرْبَعَةِ بُرْدٍ وَهِيَ سِتَّةَ عَشَرَ فَرْسَخًا.

1086. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ said, "A woman should not travel for more than three days except with a *Maḥram* [i.e. a male (with whom she cannot marry at all, e.g., her brother, father, grandfather, etc.) or her own husband.]"

١٠٨٦ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ  
إِبْرَاهِيمَ الْحَنْظَلِيُّ قَالَ: قُلْتُ لِأَبِي  
أَسَامَةَ: حَدَّثَكُمْ عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ،  
عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَنَّ  
النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا تُسَافِرُ الْمَرْأَةُ  
ثَلَاثَةَ أَيَّامٍ إِلَّا مَعَ ذِي مَحْرَمٍ».

[انظر: ١٠٨٧]

1087. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ said, "A woman should not travel for more than three days except with a *Maḥram*."

١٠٨٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ:  
حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ  
نَافِعٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا  
عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا تُسَافِرُ  
الْمَرْأَةُ ثَلَاثًا إِلَّا مَعَ ذِي مَحْرَمٍ».

[راجع: ١٠٨٧]

تَابَعَهُ أَحْمَدُ، عَنِ ابْنِ الْمُبَارَكِ عَنْ  
عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ عَنِ  
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

1088. Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "It is not permissible for a woman who believes in Allāh and the

١٠٨٨ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا  
ابْنُ أَبِي ذُنْبٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدٌ

Last Day to travel for one day and night except with a *Mahram*.”

المَقْبُرِيُّ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَا يَجِلُّ لَامْرَأَةٍ تُؤْمِنُ بِاللَّهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الْآخِرِ أَنْ تُسَافِرَ مَسِيرَةَ يَوْمٍ وَلَيْلَةٍ لَيْسَ مَعَهَا حُرْمَةٌ». تَابَعَهُ يَحْيَى بْنُ أَبِي كَثِيرٍ، وَسُهَيْلٌ، وَمَالِكٌ عَنِ الْمَقْبُرِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ.

(5) CHAPTER. When a traveller leaves his original place, he can shorten his *Ṣalāt* (prayers).

(٥) بَابُ: يَقْصُرُ إِذَا خَرَجَ مِنْ مَوْضِعِهِ،

Once ‘Alī (bin Abī Tālib) رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ left (Kūfa) and started shortening the *Ṣalāt* (prayers) although the houses (of Kūfa) were in sight. On his return he was told, “This is Kūfa.” (So that he would no longer shorten the *Ṣalāt*). He said, “No, [I will go on shortening the *Ṣalāt* (prayers)] till we enter Kūfa.”

وَخَرَجَ عَلِيٌّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فَقَصَرَ وَهُوَ يَرَى الْبُيُوتَ. فَلَمَّا رَجَعَ قِيلَ لَهُ: هَذِهِ الْكُوفَةُ؟ قَالَ: لَا، حَتَّى نَدْخُلَهَا.

1089. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: I offered four *Rak‘a* of *Zuhr* prayer with the Prophet ﷺ at Al-Madīna and two *Rak‘a* at Dhul-Hulaifa. (i.e. shortened the ‘*Aṣr* prayers).

١٠٨٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نَعِيمٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانٌ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ الْمُنْكَدِرِ، وَابِرَاهِيمَ بْنِ مَيْسَرَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: صَلَّيْتُ الظُّهْرَ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بِالْمَدِينَةِ أَرْبَعًا، وَبِذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ رَكْعَتَيْنِ. [انظر: ١٥٤٦، ١٥٤٧، ١٥٤٨، ١٥٥١، ١٧١٢، ١٧١٤، ١٧١٥، ٢٩٥١]

[٢٩٨٦]

1090. Narrated ‘Aishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا, “When the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) were first enjoined they were two *Rak‘āt* each. Later the *Ṣala* (prayer) in a journey was kept as it was but the *Ṣalāt* (prayers) for non-travellers were made full (completed).” Az-Zuhri said, “I asked ‘Urwa what made ‘Aishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا offer the full *Ṣalāt* (in journey).” He replied,

١٠٩٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانٌ، عَنْ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: الصَّلَاةُ أَوَّلُ مَا فُرِضَتْ رَكْعَتَيْنِ، فَأُقِرَّتْ صَلَاةُ

"She did the same as 'Uthmān did."

(6) CHAPTER. To offer three *Rak'a* of *Maghrib* prayer during a journey.

1091. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رضي الله عنهما, "I saw Allāh's Messenger ﷺ delaying the *Maghrib* prayer till he offered it along with the *'Ishā*' prayer whenever he was in a hurry during a journey." Sālim narrated, "Ibn 'Umar used to do the same whenever he was in a hurry during a journey."

1092. And Sālim also said, "Ibn 'Umar used to offer the *Maghrib* and *'Ishā*' prayers together in Al-Muzdalifa." Sālim further said, "Ibn 'Umar (once) delayed the *Maghrib* prayer because at that time he heard the news of the death of his wife Ṣafīyya bint Abī 'Ubaid. I said to him, '*Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayer) (is due).' He said, 'Go on.' Again I said, '*Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (is due).' He said, 'Go on,' till we covered two or three miles. Then he got down, offered *Ṣalāt* and said, 'I saw the Prophet ﷺ offering *Ṣalāt* in this way, whenever he was in a hurry during the journey.'" 'Abdullāh (bin 'Umar) added, "Whenever the Prophet ﷺ was in a hurry, he used to delay the *Maghrib* prayers and then offer three *Rak'a* (of the *Maghrib*) and perform *Taslim*, and after waiting for a

السَّفَرِ وَأَتِمَّتْ صَلَاةَ الْحَضَرِ. قَالَ الزُّهْرِيُّ: فَقُلْتُ لِعُرْوَةَ: مَا بَالُ عَائِشَةَ تُتِمُّ؟ قَالَ: تَأَوَّلْتُ مَا تَأَوَّلَ عُثْمَانُ.

[راجع: ٣٥٠]

(٦) بَابٌ: تُصَلِّي الْمَغْرِبُ ثَلَاثًا فِي السَّفَرِ

١٠٩١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَالِمٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: رَأَيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ إِذَا أَعْجَلَهُ السَّيْرُ فِي السَّفَرِ يُؤَخِّرُ الْمَغْرِبَ حَتَّى يَجْمَعَ بَيْنَهَا وَبَيْنَ الْعِشَاءِ. قَالَ سَالِمٌ: وَكَانَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ يَفْعَلُهُ إِذَا أَعْجَلَهُ السَّيْرُ. [انظر: ١٠٩٢، ١١٠٦، ١١٠٩، ١٦٦٨، ١٦٧٣، ١٨٠٥]

[٣٠٠٠]

١٠٩٢ - وَرَدَ اللَّيْتُ: حَدَّثَنِي يُونُسُ عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ سَالِمٌ: كَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَجْمَعُ بَيْنَ الْمَغْرِبِ وَالْعِشَاءِ بِالْمُزْدَلِفَةِ. قَالَ سَالِمٌ: وَأَخَّرَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ الْمَغْرِبَ وَكَانَ اسْتُصْرِخَ عَلَى امْرَأَتِهِ صَفِيَّةَ بِنْتِ أَبِي عُبَيْدٍ، فَقُلْتُ لَهُ: الصَّلَاةُ، فَقَالَ: سِرْ. فَقُلْتُ لَهُ: الصَّلَاةُ، فَقَالَ: سِرْ. حَتَّى سَارَ مِائِلَيْنِ أَوْ ثَلَاثَةً، ثُمَّ نَزَلَ فَصَلَّى ثُمَّ قَالَ: هُكَذَا رَأَيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يُصَلِّي إِذَا أَعْجَلَهُ السَّيْرُ. وَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: رَأَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ إِذَا

short while, *Iqāma* used to be pronounced for the '*Iṣḥā*' prayer when he would offer two *Rak'āt* and perform *Taslīm*. He would never offer any optional *Ṣalāt* till the middle of the night (when he used to offer the *Tahajjud*)."

(7) CHAPTER. To offer the optional non-obligatory *Ṣalāt* (*Nawāfil*) on the back of animals (*Rāhila*) in whatever direction the animal goes.

1093. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Āmir that his father said: I saw the Prophet ﷺ offering the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) on his mount (*Rāhila*) in whatever direction it took.

1094. Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ used to offer the *Nawāfil*, (optional — non obligatory prayers) while riding, facing a direction other than that of the *Qiblah*.

1095. Narrated Nāfi': Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنه (while on a journey) used to offer the *Nawāfil* and the *Witr* prayers on his *Rāhila* (mount). He said that the Prophet ﷺ used to do so.

(8) CHAPTER. To offer the *Ṣalāt* by signs (while riding) on an animal (*Rāhila*).

1096. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Dīnār: On

أَعَجَلَهُ السَّيْرُ يُقِيمُ الْمَغْرِبَ فَيُصَلِّيَهَا ثَلَاثًا ثُمَّ يَسْلُمُ، ثُمَّ قَلَمَا يَلْبُثُ حَتَّى يُقِيمَ الْعِشَاءَ فَيُصَلِّيَهَا رَكَعَتَيْنِ ثُمَّ يَسْلُمُ، وَلَا يُسَبِّحُ بَعْدَ الْعِشَاءِ حَتَّى يَقُومَ مِنْ جَوْفِ اللَّيْلِ. [راجع: ١٠٩١]

(٧) بَابُ صَلَاةِ التَّطَوُّعِ عَلَى الدَّوَابِّ، وَحَيْثُمَا تَوَجَّهَتْ

١٠٩٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْأَعْلَى قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَامِرٍ بْنِ رَبِيعَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: رَأَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يُصَلِّي عَلَى رَاحِلَتِهِ حَيْثُ تَوَجَّهَتْ بِهِ. [انظر: ١٠٩٧، ١١٠٤]

١٠٩٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شَيْبَانُ، عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ أَنَّ جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ يُصَلِّي التَّطَوُّعَ وَهُوَ رَاكِبٌ فِي غَيْرِ الْقِبْلَةِ. [راجع: ٤٠٠]

١٠٩٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْأَعْلَى بْنُ حَمَّادٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا وَهَيْبٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ عُقْبَةَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ قَالَ: كَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يُصَلِّي عَلَى رَاحِلَتِهِ وَيُوتِرُ عَلَيْهَا، وَيُخْبِرُ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ يَفْعَلُهُ. [راجع: ٩٩٩]

(٨) بَابُ الْإِمَاءِ عَلَى الدَّابَّةِ

١٠٩٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ



travelling, ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا used to offer the (optional — non-obligatory) *Ṣalāt* (prayer) on his mount (*Rāhila*) by signs whatever direction it took. ‘Abdullāh said that the Prophet ﷺ used to do so.

**(9) CHAPTER. To get down in order to offer the prescribed (compulsory) *Ṣalāt* (prayer).**

**1097.** Narrated ‘Amīr bin Rabī‘a رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : I saw the Prophet ﷺ on his *Rāhila* (mount) offering *Nawāfil* prayers by nodding his head, whatever direction he faced, but Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ never did the same in offering the prescribed (compulsory) *Ṣalāt* (prayer).

**1098.** Narrated Sālim : At night, ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar used to offer the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) on the back of his animal during a journey and never cared about the direction he faced. Ibn ‘Umar said, “Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ used to offer the optional *Ṣalāt* (prayer) on the back of his *Rāhila* facing any direction and also used to offer the *Witr* on it but never offered the prescribed (compulsory) *Ṣalāt* (prayer) on it.”

**1099.** Narrated Jābir bin ‘Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : The Prophet ﷺ used to offer (the *Nawāfil*) prayers on his mount facing east,

إِسْمَاعِيلَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ دِينَارٍ قَالَ: كَانَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يُصَلِّي فِي السَّفَرِ عَلَى رَاحِلَتِهِ، أَيْنَمَا تَوَجَّهَتْ يَوْمِي، وَذَكَرَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ يَفْعَلُهُ. [راجع: ٩٩٩]

**(٩) بَابُ يَنْزِلُ لِلْمَكْتُوبَةِ**

**١٠٩٧ -** حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَامِرٍ بْنِ رَبِيعَةَ أَنَّ عَامِرَ بْنَ رَبِيعَةَ أَخْبَرَهُ قَالَ: رَأَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ وَهُوَ عَلَى الرَّاحِلَةِ يُسَبِّحُ، يَوْمِي بِرَأْسِهِ قَبْلَ أَيِّ وَجْهِ تَوَجَّهَ، وَلَمْ يَكُنْ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَضَعُ ذَلِكَ فِي الصَّلَاةِ الْمَكْتُوبَةِ.

[راجع: ١٠٩٣]

**١٠٩٨ -** وَقَالَ اللَّيْثُ: حَدَّثَنِي يُونُسُ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: قَالَ سَالِمٌ: كَانَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عُمَرَ يُصَلِّي عَلَى دَابَّتِهِ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ وَهُوَ مُسَافِرٌ، مَا يُبَالِي حَيْثُ كَانَ وَجْهَهُ. قَالَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ: وَكَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يُسَبِّحُ عَلَى الرَّاحِلَةِ قَبْلَ أَيِّ وَجْهِ تَوَجَّهَ وَيُوتِرُ عَلَيْهَا غَيْرَ أَنَّهُ لَا يُصَلِّي عَلَيْهَا الْمَكْتُوبَةَ. [راجع: ٩٩٩]

**١٠٩٩ -** حَدَّثَنَا مُعَاذُ بْنُ فَضَالَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنْ

and whenever he wanted to offer the compulsory *Ṣalāt* (prayer), he used to dismount and face the *Qiblah*.

**(10) CHAPTER. To offer the *Nawāfil* (optional — non-obligatory) while riding a donkey.**

**1100.** Narrated Anas bin Sīrīn: We went to receive Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ when he returned from *Shām* and met him at a place called 'Ain-at-Tamr. I saw him offering *Ṣalāt* (prayer) riding a donkey, with his face to this direction, i.e., to the left of the *Qiblah*. I said to him, "I have seen you offering the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) in a direction other than that of the *Qiblah*." He replied, "If I had not seen Allāh's Messenger ﷺ doing it, I would not have done it."

**(11) CHAPTER. Whoever did not offer the *Nawāfil* (optional — non-obligatory) before and after the (compulsory) *Ṣalāt* (prayer) during a journey.**

**1101.** Narrated Ḥaṣḥ bin 'Āṣim: Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا went on a journey and said, "I accompanied the Prophet ﷺ and he did not offer the *Nawāfil* (optional — non-obligatory) during the journey, and

مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ ثَوْبَانَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي جَابِرُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ يُصَلِّي عَلَى رَاحِلَتِهِ نَحْوَ الْمَشْرِقِ، فَإِذَا أَرَادَ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ الْمَكْتُوبَةَ نَزَلَ فَاسْتَقْبَلَ الْقِبْلَةَ.

[راجع: ٤٠٠]

**(١٠) بَابُ صَلَاةِ التَّطَوُّعِ عَلَى الْحِمَارِ**

١١٠٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا حَبَّانُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا هَمَّامٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَنَسُ بْنُ سِيرِينَ قَالَ: اسْتَقْبَلْنَا أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ حِينَ قَدِمَ مِنَ الشَّامِ فَلَقِينَاهُ بَعَيْنِ التَّمْرِ، فَرَأَيْتُهُ يُصَلِّي عَلَى حِمَارٍ وَوَجْهُهُ مِنْ ذَا الْجَانِبِ، يَغْنِي عَنْ يَسَارِ الْقِبْلَةِ، فَقُلْتُ: رَأَيْتُكَ تُصَلِّي لِغَيْرِ الْقِبْلَةِ. فَقَالَ: لَوْلَا أَنِّي رَأَيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَعَلَهُ لَمْ أَفْعَلْهُ.

رَوَاهُ إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ طَهْمَانَ، عَنْ حَجَّاجٍ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ سِيرِينَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

**(١١) بَابُ مَنْ لَمْ يَتَطَوَّعْ فِي السَّفَرِ دُبُرَ الصَّلَاةِ**

١١٠١ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ وَهْبٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عُمَرُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ أَنَّ حَفْصَ بْنَ عَاصِمٍ

Allāh جل ذكره says:

“Indeed in the Messenger of Allāh (Muhammad ﷺ) you have a good example to follow...” (V.33:21)

1102. Narrated Ibn ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما: I accompanied Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ and he never offered more than two *Rak’ā* prayer during a journey. Abū Bakr, ‘Umar and ‘Uthmān رضي الله عنهم used to do the same.

(12) CHAPTER. Whoever offered *Nawāfil* (optional — non-obligatory) prayers, not after the compulsory *Ṣalāt* (prayer) but before it.

The Prophet ﷺ offered two *Rak’ā* before the *Fajr* prayers on a journey.

1103. Narrated Ibn Abī Lailā: Only Umm Hānī told us that she had seen the Prophet ﷺ offering the *Duḥā* (forenoon prayers). She said, “On the day of the conquest of Makkah, the Prophet ﷺ took a bath in my house and offered eight *Rak’ā*. I never saw him offering such a light *Ṣalāt* (prayer), but he performed perfect prostration and bowing.”

1104. Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Āmir that his father had told him that he had seen the Prophet ﷺ offering *Nawāfil* (non-obligatory) prayers at night on the back of his *Rāḥila* (mount) on a journey, facing whatever

حَدَّثَهُ قَالَ: سَافَرَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ فَقَالَ: صَحِبْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ فَلَمْ أَرَهُ يُسَبِّحُ فِي السَّفَرِ. وَقَالَ اللَّهُ جَلَّ ذِكْرُهُ: ﴿لَقَدْ كَانَ لَكُمْ فِي رَسُولِ اللَّهِ أُسْوَةٌ حَسَنَةٌ﴾

[الأحزاب: ٢١]. [انظر: ١١٠٢]

١١٠٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ عَيْسَى بْنِ حَفْصٍ بْنِ عَاصِمٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ ابْنَ عُمَرَ يَقُولُ: صَحِبْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَكَانَ لَا يَزِيدُ فِي السَّفَرِ عَلَى رَكْعَتَيْنِ، وَأَبَا بَكْرٍ وَعُمَرَ وَعُثْمَانَ كَذَلِكَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ. [راجع: ١١٠١]

(١٢) بَابُ مَنْ تَطَوَّعَ فِي السَّفَرِ فِي غَيْرِ دُبْرِ الصَّلَاةِ وَقَبْلَهَا، وَرَكَعَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فِي السَّفَرِ رَكَعَتَيَ الْفَجْرِ

١١٠٣ - حَدَّثَنَا حَفْصُ بْنُ عُمَرَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ مَرْوَةَ، عَنْ ابْنِ أَبِي لَيْلَى قَالَ: مَا أَخْبَرَنَا أَحَدٌ أَنَّهُ رَأَى النَّبِيَّ ﷺ صَلَّى الضُّحَى غَيْرَ أَمْ هَانِي، ذَكَرْتُ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَوْمَ فَتْحِ مَكَّةَ اغْتَسَلَ فِي بَيْتِهَا فَصَلَّى ثَمَانِ رَكَعَاتٍ فَمَا رَأَيْتُهُ صَلَّى صَلَاةً أَحَفَّ مِنْهَا غَيْرَ أَنَّهُ يُيَمُّ الرُّكُوعَ وَالسُّجُودَ.

[انظر: ١١٧٦، ٤٢٩٢]

١١٠٤ - وَقَالَ اللَّيْثُ: حَدَّثَنِي يُونُسُ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَامِرٍ أَنَّ أَبَاهُ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّهُ

direction it took.

**1105.** Narrated Sālim bin ‘Abdullāh: Ibn ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما said, “Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ used to offer the *Nawāfil* (non-obligatory) prayers on the back of his *Rāhila* (mount) by signs, facing any direction.” Ibn ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما used to do the same.

**(13) CHAPTER. To offer the *Maghrib* and ‘*Ishā*’ prayers together on a journey.**

**1106.** Narrated Sālim’s father رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ used to offer the *Maghrib* and ‘*Ishā*’ (prayers) together whenever he was in a hurry on a journey.

**1107.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رضي الله عنهما: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ used to offer the *Zuhr* and ‘*Aṣr*’ (prayers) together on journeys, and also used to offer the *Maghrib* and ‘*Ishā*’ together.

**1108.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ used to offer the *Maghrib* and the ‘*Ishā*’ *Ṣalāt* (prayers) together on journeys.

رَأَى النَّبِيَّ ﷺ صَلَّى السُّبْحَةَ بِاللَّيْلِ فِي السَّفَرِ عَلَى ظَهْرِ رَاحِلَتِهِ حَيْثُ تَوَجَّهَتْ بِهِ. [راجع: ١٠٩٣]

١١٠٥ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا سَالِمُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانَ يُسَبِّحُ عَلَى ظَهْرِ رَاحِلَتِهِ حَيْثُ كَانَ وَجْهُهُ يُؤْمَى بِرَأْسِهِ. وَكَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ يَقْعُلُهُ. [راجع: ٩٩٩]

**(١٣) بَابُ الْجَمْعِ فِي السَّفَرِ بَيْنَ الْمَغْرِبِ وَالْعِشَاءِ**

١١٠٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ الزُّهْرِيَّ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَجْمَعُ بَيْنَ الْمَغْرِبِ وَالْعِشَاءِ إِذَا جَدَّ بِهِ السَّيْرُ. [راجع: ١٠٩١]

١١٠٧ - وَقَالَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ طَهْمَانَ، عَنْ حُسَيْنِ الْمُعَلَّمِ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ أَبِي كَثِيرٍ، عَنْ عِكْرَمَةَ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَجْمَعُ بَيْنَ صَلَاةِ الظُّهْرِ وَالْعَصْرِ إِذَا كَانَ عَلَى ظَهْرِ سَيْرٍ. وَيَجْمَعُ بَيْنَ الْمَغْرِبِ وَالْعِشَاءِ.

١١٠٨ - وَعَنْ حُسَيْنٍ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ أَبِي كَثِيرٍ، عَنْ حَفْصِ بْنِ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَنَسٍ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ

اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَجْمَعُ بَيْنَ صَلَاةِ الْمَغْرِبِ وَالْعِشَاءِ فِي السَّفَرِ. تَابَعَهُ عَلِيٌّ بْنُ الْمُبَارَكِ، وَحَزْبٌ عَنْ يَحْيَى عَنْ حَفْصٍ عَنْ أَنَسٍ: جَمَعَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ. [انظر: ١١١٠]

(١٤) بَابُ: هَلْ يُؤَدَّنُ أَوْ يُقِيمُ إِذَا جَمَعَ بَيْنَ الْمَغْرِبِ وَالْعِشَاءِ؟

١١٠٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَالِمٌ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: رَأَيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ إِذَا أَعْجَلَهُ السَّيْرُ فِي السَّفَرِ يُؤَخِّرُ صَلَاةَ الْمَغْرِبِ حَتَّى يَجْمَعَ بَيْنَهُمَا وَبَيْنَ الْعِشَاءِ. قَالَ سَالِمٌ: وَكَانَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ يَقْعَلُهُ إِذَا أَعْجَلَهُ السَّيْرُ، يُقِيمُ الْمَغْرِبَ فَيُصَلِّيُهَا ثَلَاثًا ثُمَّ يُسَلِّمُ، ثُمَّ قَلَّمَا يَلْبُثُ حَتَّى يُقِيمَ الْعِشَاءَ فَيُصَلِّيُهَا رَكْعَتَيْنِ ثُمَّ يُسَلِّمُ، وَلَا يُسَبِّحُ بَيْنَهُمَا بِرَكْعَةٍ، وَلَا بَعْدَ صَلَاةِ الْعِشَاءِ بِسَجْدَةٍ حَتَّى يَقُومَ مِنْ جَوْفِ اللَّيْلِ. [راجع: ١٠٩١]

١١١٠ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ الصَّمَدِ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْوَارِثِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا حَرْبٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي حَفْصُ بْنُ عُيَيْدٍ اللَّهُ بْنُ أَنَسٍ أَنَّ أَنَسًا رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ حَدَّثَهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانَ يَجْمَعُ بَيْنَ هَاتَيْنِ الصَّلَاتَيْنِ فِي السَّفَرِ، يَعْنِي الْمَغْرِبَ وَالْعِشَاءَ. [راجع: ١١٠٨]

**(14) CHAPTER. Should the *Adhān* or *Iqāma* be pronounced when the *Maghrib* and '*Ishā*' prayers are offered together?**

1109. Narrated Az-Zuhri: Sālim informed me that 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said, "I saw Allāh's Messenger ﷺ delaying the *Maghrib* prayer till he offered it along with the '*Ishā*' prayer whenever he was in a hurry during a journey." Sālim said, " 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا used to do the same whenever he was in a hurry during a journey. After making the call for *Iqāma* for the *Maghrib* prayer he used to offer three *Rak'ā* and then perform *Taslim*. After waiting for a short while, he would pronounce the *Iqāma* for the '*Ishā*' prayer and offer two *Rak'ā* and perform *Taslim*. He never offered any optional prayers in between the two *Ṣalāt* (prayers) or after the *Ṣalāt* (prayers) till he got up in the middle of the night (for *Tahajjud*)."

1110. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to offer these two *Ṣalāt* (prayers) together on journeys i.e., the *Maghrib* and the '*Ishā*' (prayers).

(15) CHAPTER. To delay the *Ṣalāt-uz-Zuhr* prayers till the *‘Aṣr* prayers if one has set off before noon.

Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا narrated this on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ.

1111. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Whenever the Prophet ﷺ started a journey before noon, he used to delay the *Zuhr* prayers till the time of *‘Aṣr* and then offer them together; and if the sun declined (at noon) he used to offer the *Zuhr* prayer and then ride (for a journey).

(١٥) بَابُ: يُؤَخَّرُ الظُّهْرُ إِلَى الْعَصْرِ إِذَا ارْتَحَلَ قَبْلَ أَنْ تَزِيغَ الشَّمْسُ، فِيهِ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

١١١١ - حَدَّثَنَا حَسَنُ الْوَاسِطِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْمُفَضَّلُ بْنُ فَضَالَةَ، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِذَا ارْتَحَلَ قَبْلَ أَنْ تَزِيغَ الشَّمْسُ أَخَّرَ الظُّهْرَ إِلَى وَقْتِ الْعَصْرِ ثُمَّ يَجْمَعُ بَيْنَهُمَا. وَإِذَا رَاعَتْ صَلَاةَ الظُّهْرِ ثُمَّ رَكِبَ.

[انظر: ١١١٢]

(16) CHAPTER. Whenever a person travels after midday, he should offer the *Zuhr* prayers and then ride for a journey.

1112. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Whenever the Prophet ﷺ started on a journey before noon, he used to delay the *Zuhr* prayers till the time for the *‘Aṣr* prayer and then he would dismount and offer them together; and whenever the sun declined before he started on a journey he used to offer the *Zuhr* prayers and then ride (for journey).

(١٦) بَابُ: إِذَا ارْتَحَلَ بَعْدَ مَا رَاعَتْ الشَّمْسُ صَلَاةَ الظُّهْرِ ثُمَّ رَكِبَ

١١١٢ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْمُفَضَّلُ بْنُ فَضَالَةَ، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِذَا ارْتَحَلَ قَبْلَ أَنْ تَزِيغَ الشَّمْسُ أَخَّرَ الظُّهْرَ إِلَى وَقْتِ الْعَصْرِ. ثُمَّ نَزَلَ فَجَمَعَ بَيْنَهُمَا. فَإِذَا رَاعَتْ الشَّمْسُ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَرْتَحَلَ صَلَاةَ الظُّهْرِ ثُمَّ رَكِبَ. [انظر: ١١١١]

(17) CHAPTER. To offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) while sitting.

1113. Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ offered *Ṣalāt* (prayer) in his house while sitting during his illness and the people offered *Ṣalāt* behind him standing and he pointed to them to sit down. When he had finished the *Ṣalāt*, he said, “The *Imām* is to be followed and so when he bows you should bow; and when he lifts his

(١٧) بَابُ صَلَاةِ الْقَاعِدِ

١١١٣ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا أَنَّهَا قَالَتْ: صَلَّى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي بَيْتِهِ وَهُوَ شَاكٍ فَصَلَّى جَالِسًا وَصَلَّى وَرَاءَهُ

head you should also do the same.”<sup>(1)</sup> [The provision of this *Hadīth* was abrogated by the last action of the Prophet ﷺ. See H. No.687].

**1114.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ fell down from a horse and his right side was either injured or scratched, so we went to inquire about his health. The time for the *Ṣalāt* (prayers) became due and he offered the *Ṣalāt* while sitting and we offered *Ṣalāt* while standing. He said, “The *Imām* is to be followed; so if he says *Takbīr*, you should also say *Takbīr*, and if he bows you should also bow; and when he lifts his head you should also do the same and if he says: *Sami' Allahu liman ḥamida* (Allāh heard those who sent praises to Him) you should say: *Rabbanā walakal-ḥamd* (O our Lord! All the praises are for You.”) (See *Ḥadīth* No. 687 and 689, Vol.I).

**1115.** Narrated 'Imrān bin Ḥuṣain رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ who was suffering from piles: I asked Allāh's Messenger ﷺ about the offering of *Ṣalāt* (prayers) of a man while sitting. He said, “If he offers *Ṣalāt* while standing it is better and he who offers *Ṣalāt* while sitting gets half the reward of that who offers *Ṣalāt* standing; and whoever offer *Ṣalāt* while lying gets half the reward of that who offers *Ṣalāt* while sitting.”

قَوْمٌ قِيَامًا، فَأَشَارَ إِلَيْهِمْ أَنْ اجْلِسُوا. فَلَمَّا انْصَرَفَ قَالَ: «إِنَّمَا جُعِلَ الْإِمَامُ لِيُؤْتَمَّ بِهِ، فَإِذَا رَكَعَ فَارْكَعُوا، وَإِذَا رَفَعَ فَارْفَعُوا». [راجع: ٦٨٨]

١١١٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نَعِيمٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ عُيَيْنَةَ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: سَقَطَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ مِنْ فَرَسٍ فُحْدِشَ - أَوْ فَجَحِشَ - شِقْقُهُ الْأَيْمَنَ، فَدَخَلْنَا عَلَيْهِ نَعُوذُهُ فَحَضَرَتِ الصَّلَاةُ فَصَلَّى قَاعِدًا فَصَلَّيْنَا فُعُودًا. وَقَالَ: «إِنَّمَا جُعِلَ الْإِمَامُ لِيُؤْتَمَّ بِهِ. فَإِذَا كَبَّرَ فَكَبِّرُوا، وَإِذَا رَكَعَ فَارْكَعُوا، وَإِذَا رَفَعَ فَارْفَعُوا، وَإِذَا قَالَ: سَمِعَ اللَّهُ لِمَنْ حَمِدَهُ، فَقُولُوا: رَبَّنَا وَلَكَ الْحَمْدُ».

[راجع: ٣٧٨]

١١١٥ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ مَنْصُورٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا رَوْحُ بْنُ عُبَادَةَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا حُسَيْنٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ بُرَيْدَةَ، عَنْ عِمْرَانَ بْنِ حُصَيْنٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّهُ سَأَلَ نَبِيَّ اللَّهِ ﷺ. ح وَأَخْبَرَنَا إِسْحَاقُ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ الصَّمَدِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبِي قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْحُسَيْنُ عَنْ ابْنِ بُرَيْدَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عِمْرَانُ بْنُ حُصَيْنٍ وَكَانَ مَبْسُورًا قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَنْ صَلَاةِ الرَّجُلِ قَاعِدًا فَقَالَ: «إِنْ صَلَّى قَائِمًا فَهُوَ أَفْضَلُ وَمَنْ

(1) (H.1113) See *Ḥadīth* 687,689 and 5658, for taking the final verdict.

صَلَّى قَاعِدًا فَلَهُ نِصْفُ أَجْرِ الْقَائِمِ،  
وَمَنْ صَلَّى نَائِمًا فَلَهُ نِصْفُ أَجْرِ  
الْقَاعِدِ». [انظر: ١١١٦، ١١١٧]

**(18) CHAPTER. To offer *Ṣalāt* (prayers) by signs while sitting.**

1116. Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin Buraida: ‘Imrān bin Ḥusain was suffering from piles. Once Abū Ma‘mar narrated that ‘Imrān bin Ḥusain said, “I asked the Prophet ﷺ about the *Ṣalāt* (prayers) of a person while sitting. He said, ‘It is better for one to offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) standing; and whoever offers *Ṣalāt* (prayer) sitting gets half the reward of that who offers *Ṣalāt* (prayer) while standing; and whoever offers *Ṣalāt* (prayer) while lying gets half the reward of that who offers *Ṣalāt* (prayer) while sitting.’”

**(١٨) بَابُ صَلَاةِ الْقَاعِدِ بِالْإِيْمَاءِ**  
١١١٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مَعْمَرٍ قَالَ:

حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَارِثِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا  
حُسَيْنُ الْمَعْلَمِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ بُرَيْدَةَ  
أَنَّ عِمْرَانَ بْنَ حُصَيْنٍ - وَكَانَ رَجُلًا  
مَبْسُورًا - وَقَالَ أَبُو مَعْمَرٍ مَرَّةً عَنْ  
عِمْرَانَ بْنِ حُصَيْنٍ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ النَّبِيَّ  
ﷺ عَنْ صَلَاةِ الرَّجُلِ وَهُوَ قَاعِدٌ.  
فَقَالَ: «مَنْ صَلَّى قَائِمًا فَهُوَ أَفْضَلُ،  
وَمَنْ صَلَّى قَاعِدًا فَلَهُ نِصْفُ أَجْرِ  
الْقَائِمِ، وَمَنْ صَلَّى نَائِمًا فَلَهُ نِصْفُ  
أَجْرِ الْقَاعِدِ». [راجع: ١١١٥]

**(19) CHAPTER. Whoever cannot offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) while sitting, can offer *Ṣalāt* while lying on his side.**

‘Aṭā’ said, “If one is unable to turn towards the *Qiblah* then he can offer the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) in whatever direction his face may be.”

1117. Narrated ‘Imrān bin Ḥusain رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: I had piles, so I asked the Prophet ﷺ about the *Ṣalāt* (prayers). He said, “Offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) standing and if you cannot do that, offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) sitting, and if you cannot do even that, then offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) lying on your side.”

**(١٩) بَابُ: إِذَا لَمْ يُطِقْ قَاعِدًا صَلَّى عَلَى جَنْبٍ،**

وَقَالَ عَطَاءٌ: إِنْ لَمْ يَقْدِرْ أَنْ  
يَتَحَوَّلَ إِلَى الْقِبْلَةِ صَلَّى حَيْثُ كَانَ  
وَجْهُهُ.

١١١٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ  
اللَّهِ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ بْنِ طَهْمَانَ قَالَ:  
حَدَّثَنِي الْحُسَيْنُ الْمُكْتَبِيُّ، عَنْ ابْنِ  
بُرَيْدَةَ، عَنْ عِمْرَانَ بْنِ حُصَيْنٍ رَضِيَ  
اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: كَانَتْ بِي بَوَاسِيرٌ فَسَأَلْتُ  
النَّبِيَّ ﷺ عَنِ الصَّلَاةِ؟ فَقَالَ: «صَلِّ  
قَائِمًا، فَإِنْ لَمْ تَسْتَطِعْ فَقَاعِدًا، فَإِنْ لَمْ  
تَسْتَطِعْ فَعَلَى جَنْبٍ». [راجع: ١١١٥]



(20) CHAPTER. Whoever starts his *Ṣalāt* (prayer) sitting (because of ailment) and then during the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) feels better, can finish the rest while standing.

Al-Ḥasan said, “If the sick person wishes he can offer two *Rak’ā* while standing and two *Rak’ā* while sitting.”

1118. Narrated ‘Āishah, the Mother of the faithful believers رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: I never saw Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ offering the night *Ṣalāt* (prayer) while sitting except in his old age and then he used to recite while sitting and whenever he wanted to bow he would stand up and recite thirty or forty Verses (while standing) and then bow.

1119. Narrated ‘Āishah, Mother of the faithful believers رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ (in his last days) used to offer (the night) *Ṣalāt* (prayer) sitting. He would recite while sitting, and when thirty or forty Verses remained from the recitation, he would stand up and recite them while standing and then he would bow and prostrate. He used to do the same in the second *Rak’ā*. After finishing the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) he used to look at me and if I was awake he would talk to me and if I was asleep, he would lie down.

(٢٠) بَابُ: إِذَا صَلَّى قَاعِدًا ثُمَّ صَحَّ أَوْ وَجَدَ خِفَةً تَمَّمَ مَا بَقِيَ،

وَقَالَ الْحَسَنُ: إِنْ شَاءَ الْمَرِيضُ صَلَّى رَكَعَتَيْنِ قَائِمًا وَرَكَعَتَيْنِ قَاعِدًا.

١١١٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا أُمِّ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ أَنَّهَا أَخْبَرَتْهُ: أَنَّهَا لَمْ تَرَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يُصَلِّي صَلَاةَ اللَّيْلِ قَاعِدًا قَطُّ حَتَّى أَسَرَ فَكَانَ يَقْرَأُ قَاعِدًا حَتَّى إِذَا أَرَادَ أَنْ يَرْكَعَ قَامَ فَقَرَأَ نَحْوًا مِنْ ثَلَاثِينَ آيَةً أَوْ أَرْبَعِينَ آيَةً ثُمَّ يَرْكَعُ. [انظر: ١١١٩، ١١٤٨، ١١٦١، ١١٦٨، ٤٨٣٧]

١١١٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ يَزِيدٍ، وَأَبِي النَّضْرِ مَوْلَى عَمْرِو بْنِ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ أُمِّ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانَ يُصَلِّي جَالِسًا يَقْرَأُ وَهُوَ جَالِسٌ، فَإِذَا بَقِيَ مِنْ قِرَاءَتِهِ نَحْوُ مِنْ ثَلَاثِينَ آيَةً أَوْ أَرْبَعِينَ آيَةً قَامَ فَقَرَأَهَا وَهُوَ قَائِمٌ ثُمَّ رَكَعَ ثُمَّ سَجَدَ، يَفْعَلُ فِي الرُّكْعَةِ الثَّانِيَةِ مِثْلَ ذَلِكَ. فَإِذَا قَضَى صَلَاتَهُ نَظَرَ فَإِنْ كُنْتُ يَقْظَى تَحَدَّثَ مَعِيَ، وَإِنْ كُنْتُ نَائِمَةً اضْطَجَعَ. [راجع: ١١١٨]

## 19 - THE BOOK OF ṢALĀT-UT-TAHAJJUD (NIGHT PRAYER)

(1) CHAPTER. The *Tahajjud* prayer at night [*Tahajjud* means optional *Ṣalāt* (prayer) to be offered from the middle to the last part of the night but before the compulsory morning *Ṣalāt* (prayer)].

And the Statement of Allāh جل جلاله :  
 “And in some parts of the night (also) offer the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) with it (i.e., recite the Qur’ān in the prayer), as an additional prayer (*Tahajjud* optional prayer — *Nawāfil*) for you... (O Muḥammad ﷺ)” (V.17:79).

1120. Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رضي الله عنهما : Whenever the Prophet ﷺ got up at night to offer the *Tahajjud* prayer, he used to say :

“Allāhumma lakal-ḥamd. Anta Qaiyimus-samāwāti wal-arḍ wa man fihinna. Wa lakal-ḥamdu, lakal mülkus-sāmāwati wal-arḍ wa man fihinna. Wa lakal-ḥamd, Anta Nürus-samāwāti wal-arḍ. Antal-Ḥaq wa wa’dukal-ḥaq, wa liqā’uka ḥaq, wa qualuka ḥaq, wal-jannatu ḥaq wan-nāru ḥaq wannabīyy-ūna ḥaq, wa Muḥammadun ﷺ ḥaq, was-sā’atu ḥaq. Allāhumma laka aslamtu wabika āmantu, wa ‘alaika tawakkaltu, wa ilaika anabtu wa bika khāṣamtu, wa ilaika ḥakamtu, faghfir lī mā qaddamtu wamā akh-khartu wamā as-rartu wamā’ a’lantu, Antal-Muqaddim wa Antal-Mu’akh-khīr, lā ilāha illā Anta (or lā ilāha ghairuka).

[O Allāh! All the praises are for You ; You are the Sustainer and Protector of the heavens and the earth, and whatever is in them. All the praises are for You ; You have the possession of the heavens and the earth and whatever is in them. All the praises are for You ; You are the Light of the heavens and the earth ; You are the King of the heavens and the earth and whatever is in

## ١٩ - كتاب التهجد

(١) - بَابُ التَّهَجُّدِ بِاللَّيْلِ،  
 وَقَوْلِهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ: ﴿وَمِنَ اللَّيْلِ فَتَهَجَّدْ بِهِ نَافِلَةً لَّكَ﴾ [الإسراء: ٧٩].

١١٢٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ أَبِي مُسْلِمٍ. عَنْ طَاوُسٍ: سَمِعَ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِذَا قَامَ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ يَتَهَجَّدُ قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ لَكَ الْحَمْدُ، أَنْتَ قَيِّمُ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَمَنْ فِيهِنَّ. وَلَكَ الْحَمْدُ لَكَ مَلِكُ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَمَنْ فِيهِنَّ. وَلَكَ الْحَمْدُ، أَنْتَ نُورُ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ، وَلَكَ الْحَمْدُ أَنْتَ مَلِكُ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ. وَلَكَ الْحَمْدُ أَنْتَ الْحَقُّ وَوَعْدُكَ الْحَقُّ، وَلِقَاؤُكَ حَقٌّ، وَقَوْلُكَ حَقٌّ، وَالْجَنَّةُ حَقٌّ، وَالنَّارُ حَقٌّ وَالنَّبِيُّونَ حَقٌّ وَمُحَمَّدٌ ﷺ حَقٌّ، وَالسَّاعَةُ حَقٌّ. اللَّهُمَّ لَكَ أَسْلَمْتُ وَبِكَ آمَنْتُ، وَعَلَيْكَ تَوَكَّلْتُ، وَإِلَيْكَ أَتَيْتُ، وَبِكَ خَاصَمْتُ، وَإِلَيْكَ

them, and all the praises are for You; You are the Truth and Your Promise is the truth, and the Meeting with You is the truth, Your Words are the truth, and Paradise is the truth, and Hell is the truth and all the Prophets (peace be upon them) are the truth. And Muḥammad ﷺ is the truth, and the Hour (Day of Resurrection) is the truth. O Allāh! I surrender to You, I believe in You and depend on You, and repent to You, and with Your Help I argue (with my opponents, the disbelievers) and I take You as a Judge (to judge between us). Please forgive me my past and future sins; and whatever I concealed and whatever I revealed; and You are the One Who make (some people) forward and (some) backward. There is none who has the right to be worshipped but You or there is no other than You who has the right to be worshipped]].

Sufyān said that ‘Abdul Karīm Abū Umaiyya added to the above, *‘Walā ḥaula wa lā quwwata illā billāh’* (There is neither might nor power except with Allāh).

(2) CHAPTER. The superiority of *Tahajjud* prayer (i.e. the night prayer).

حَاكَمْتُ، فَاعْفِرْ لِي مَا قَدَّمْتُ وَمَا  
أَخَّرْتُ، وَمَا أَسْرَرْتُ وَمَا أَعْلَنْتُ،  
أَنْتَ الْمُقَدَّمُ وَأَنْتَ الْمُؤَخَّرُ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا  
أَنْتَ، أَوْ لَا إِلَهَ غَيْرُكَ».

قَالَ سُفْيَانُ: وَرَأَى عَبْدُ الْكَرِيمِ أَبُو  
أُمَيَّةَ: «وَلَا حَوْلَ وَلَا قُوَّةَ إِلَّا بِاللَّهِ».  
قَالَ سُفْيَانُ: قَالَ سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ أَبِي  
مُسْلِمٍ: سَمِعَهُ مِنْ طَاوُسٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ  
عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ  
ﷺ. [انظر: ٦٣١٧، ٧٣٨٥، ٧٤٤٢،

[٧٤٩٩]

## (٢) - بَابُ فَضْلِ قِيَامِ اللَّيْلِ

١١٢١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
مُحَمَّدٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ قَالَ:  
أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ ح وَحَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدٌ  
قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَّاقِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا  
مَعْمَرٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَنْ  
أَبِيهِ قَالَ: كَانَ الرَّجُلُ فِي حَيَاةِ النَّبِيِّ  
ﷺ إِذَا رَأَى رُؤْيَا قَصَّهَا عَلَى رَسُولِ  
اللَّهِ ﷺ فَتَمَنَّى أَنْ أَرَى رُؤْيَا فَأَقْصَهَا  
عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، وَكُنْتُ غُلَامًا  
شَابًّا، وَكُنْتُ أَنَا فِي الْمَسْجِدِ عَلَى

1121. Narrated Sālim's father: In the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ whosoever saw a dream would narrate it to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. I had a wish of seeing a dream to narrate it to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. I was a grown up boy and used to sleep in the mosque in the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ. I saw in the dream that two angels caught hold of me and took me to the fire which was built all round like a built well and had two poles in it and the people in it were known to me. I started saying, "I seek refuge with Allāh from the fire." Then I met another angel who told me not to be afraid.

عَهْدِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَرَأَيْتُ فِي النَّوْمِ كَأَنَّ  
مَلَكَيْنِ أَحَذَانِي فَذَهَبَا بِي إِلَى النَّارِ  
فَإِذَا هِيَ مَطْوِيَةٌ كَطَيِّ الْبُثْرِ، وَإِذَا لَهَا  
قَرْنَانِ، وَإِذَا فِيهَا أَنْاسٌ قَدْ عَرَفْتُهُمْ  
فَجَعَلْتُ أَقُولُ: أَعُوذُ بِاللَّهِ مِنَ النَّارِ.  
قَالَ: فَلَقِينَا مَلِكَ آخَرَ فَقَالَ لِي: لَمْ  
تُرْغَ. [راجع: ٤٤٠]

1122. I narrated the dream to Hafṣa رضي الله عنها who told it to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. The Prophet ﷺ said, "Abdullāh is a good man. I wish he offered night prayer (Tahajjud)."

After that 'Abdullāh (i.e., Sālim's father) used to sleep but a little at night.

١١٢٢ - فَقَصَصْتُهَا عَلَى حَفْصَةَ،  
فَقَصَصْتُهَا حَفْصَةُ عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ  
فَقَالَ: نِعَمَ الرَّجُلُ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ لَوْ كَانَ  
يُصَلِّي مِنَ اللَّيْلِ. فَكَانَ بَعْدَ لَا يَنَامُ  
مِنَ اللَّيْلِ إِلَّا قَلِيلًا. [انظر: ١١٥٧،  
٣٧٣٩، ٣٧٤١، ٧٠١٦، ٧٠٢٩، ٧٠٣١]

(3) CHAPTER. To perform a long prostration in the Tahajjud (night prayer).

1123. Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to offer eleven Rak'ā and that was his Ṣalāt (i.e., night prayer). He used to prolong the prostration to such an extent that one could recite fifty verses (of the Qur'ān) before he would lift his head. He used to offer two Rak'ā (Sunna) before the Ṣalāt-ul-Fajr (early morning prayer) and then used to lie down on his right side till the call-maker came and informed him about the Ṣalāt (prayer).

(٣) بَابُ طَوْلِ السُّجُودِ فِي قِيَامِ  
اللَّيْلِ

١١٢٣ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ قَالَ:  
أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ:  
أَخْبَرَنِي عُرْوَةُ أَنَّ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهَا أَخْبَرَتْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانَ  
يُصَلِّي إِحْدَى عَشْرَةَ رَكْعَةً، كَانَتْ  
تِلْكَ صَلَاتِهِ: يَسْجُدُ السَّجْدَةَ مِنْ ذَلِكَ  
قَدَرًا مَا يَقْرَأُ أَحَدُكُمْ خَمْسِينَ آيَةً قَبْلَ  
أَنْ يَرْفَعَ رَأْسَهُ، وَيَرْكَعُ رَكَعَتَيْنِ قَبْلَ  
صَلَاةِ الْفَجْرِ، ثُمَّ يَضْطَجِعُ عَلَى شِقِّهِ  
الْأَيْمَنِ حَتَّى يَأْتِيَهُ الْمُنَادِي لِلصَّلَاةِ.

[راجع: ٦٢٦]

(4) CHAPTER. Leaving the night prayer by a patient.

1124. Narrated Jundab رضي الله عنه: The

(٤) بَابُ تَرْكِ الْقِيَامِ لِلْمَرِيضِ  
١١٢٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ قَالَ:

Prophet ﷺ became sick and did not get up (for *Tahajjud* prayer) for a night or two.

حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنِ الْأَسْوَدِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ جُنْدَبًا يَقُولُ: اشْتَكَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَلَمْ يَقُمْ لَيْلَةً أَوْ لَيْلَتَيْنِ. [انظر: ١١٢٥، ٤٩٥٠، ٤٩٥١، ٤٩٨٣]

1125. Narrated Jundab bin ‘Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Jibrīl (Gabriel) did not come to the Prophet ﷺ (for some time) and so one of the Quraish women said, “His Satan has deserted him.” So came the Divine Revelation:

“By the forenoon (after sunrise). By the night when it darkens (and stands still). Your Lord (O Muḥammad ﷺ) has neither forsaken you nor hates you.” (V.93:1-3)

١١٢٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ كَثِيرٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنِ الْأَسْوَدِ بْنِ قَبِيْسٍ، عَنْ جُنْدَبِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: احْتَسَسَ جِبْرِيلُ ﷺ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَتْ امْرَأَةٌ مِنْ قُرَيْشٍ: أَبْطَأَ عَلَيْهِ شَيْطَانُهُ. فَنَزَلَتْ ﴿وَالضُّحَىٰ ۝ وَاللَّيْلِ إِذَا سَجَىٰ ۝ مَا وَدَّعَكَ رَبُّكَ وَمَا قَلَىٰ﴾ [الضحى: ١-٣]

[٣]. [راجع: ١١٢٤]

(5) CHAPTER. The Prophet’s ﷺ exhorting (the people) to *Tahajjud* and *Nawāfil* without making them compulsory.

The Prophet ﷺ went to ‘Alī and Fāṭima رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا at night and knocked their door to exhort them to perform *Ṣalāt* (i.e. night prayers).

(٥) بَابُ تَحْرِيطِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ عَلَى قِيَامِ اللَّيْلِ وَالنَّوَافِلِ مِنْ غَيْرِ إِجَابٍ، وَطَرَقَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَاطِمَةَ وَعَلِيًّا عَلَيْهِمَا السَّلَامُ لَيْلَةً لِلصَّلَاةِ.

1126. Narrated Umm Salama رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: One night the Prophet ﷺ got up and said, “*Subhān Allāh!*”<sup>(1)</sup> How many *Al-Fitan* (trials and afflictions) has been sent down tonight and how many treasures have been sent down (disclosed). Go and wake the sleeping lady occupants of these dwellings up [for *Ṣalāt* (prayers)], perhaps a well-dressed in this world may be naked in the Hereafter.”

١١٢٦ - حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ مُقَاتِلٍ: قَالَ حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ هِنْدِ بِنْتِ الْحَارِثِ، عَنْ أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ اسْتَيْقَظَ لَيْلَةً فَقَالَ: «سُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ، مَاذَا أُنْزِلَ اللَّيْلَةَ مِنَ الْفِتْنَةِ! مَاذَا أُنْزِلَ مِنَ الْخَزَائِنِ مَنْ يُوقِظُ صَوَاحِبَ الْحُجَرَاتِ؟ يَا رَبِّ كَاسِيَةً فِي الدُّنْيَا عَارِيَةً فِي الْآخِرَةِ. [راجع: ١١٥]

(1) (H.1126) “*Subhān Allāh*”: See glossary.

1127. Narrated 'Alī bin Abī Tālib رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ that one night Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came to him and Fātima رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا, the daughter of the Prophet ﷺ and said: "Don't you (both) offer the *Tahajjud* prayers (at night)?" I said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Our souls are in the Hands of Allāh and if He wants us to get up He will make us get up." When I said that, he left us without saying anything and I heard that he was hitting his thigh and saying, "...But, man is ever more quarrelsome than anything." (V.18:54)

١١٢٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَلِيُّ بْنُ حُسَيْنٍ أَنَّ حُسَيْنَ بْنَ عَلِيٍّ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ عَلِيَّ بْنَ أَبِي طَالِبٍ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ طَرَفَهُ وَفَاطِمَةَ بِنْتَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ لَيْلَةً فَقَالَ: أَلَا تُصَلِّيَانِ؟ فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَنْفُسَنَا بِيَدِ اللَّهِ، فَإِذَا شَاءَ أَنْ يَبْعَثَنَا بَعَثَنَا. فَانْصَرَفَ حِينَ قُلْتُ ذَلِكَ وَلَمْ يَرْجِعْ إِلَيَّ شَيْئًا. ثُمَّ سَمِعْتُهُ وَهُوَ مُوَلِّ يَضْرِبُ فَخَذَهُ وَهُوَ يَقُولُ: ﴿وَكَانَ الْإِنْسَانُ أَكْثَرَ شَيْءٍ جَدَلًا﴾ [الكهف:

[٥٤]. [انظر: ٤٧٢٤، ٧٣٤٧، ٧٤٦٥]

1128. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to give up a good deed, although he loved to do it, for fear that people might act on it and it might be made compulsory for them. The Prophet ﷺ never offered the *Duḥā* prayer, but I offer it.

١١٢٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: إِنْ كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ لَيَدْعُ الْعَمَلَ وَهُوَ يُحِبُّ أَنْ يَعْمَلَ بِهِ خَشْيَةً أَنْ يَعْمَلَ بِهِ النَّاسُ فَيُفْرَضَ عَلَيْهِمْ. وَمَا سَبَّحَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ سُبْحَةَ الصُّحَى قَطُّ، وَإِنِّي لَأُسَبِّحُهَا.

[انظر: ١١٧٧]

1129. Narrated 'Āishah, the Mother of the faithful believers رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: One night Allāh's Messenger ﷺ offered the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) in the mosque and the people followed him. The next night he also offered the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and a great number of people followed him. On the third or the fourth night more and more people gathered, but Allāh's Messenger ﷺ

١١٢٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ ابْنِ الزُّبَيْرِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ أُمِّ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ صَلَّى ذَاتَ لَيْلَةٍ فِي الْمَسْجِدِ فَصَلَّى بِصَلَاتِهِ نَاسٌ. ثُمَّ

did not come out to them. In the morning he said, "I saw what you were doing and nothing stopped me from coming out to you, but the fear that it (i.e. the Ṣalāt) might be enjoined on you." And that happened in the month of Ramaḍān.

**(6) CHAPTER. Standing of the Prophet ﷺ [for the Ṣalāt (prayer)] at night.**

‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا narrated that the Prophet ﷺ used to offer Ṣalāt (prayer) till his feet used to be swollen (oedematous).

1130. Narrated Al-Mughīra رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ used to stand [in the Ṣalāt (prayer)] or offer Ṣalāt (prayer) till both his feet or legs swelled. He was asked [why he offered such an unbearable Ṣalāt (prayer)] and he said, "Should I not be a thankful slave."

**(7) CHAPTER. Sleeping in the last hours of the night.**

1131. Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Amr bin Al-‘Āṣ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ told me, "The most beloved Ṣalāt (prayer) to Allāh is that of Dā'ūd (David) عليه السلام, and the most beloved Saum (fasts) to Allāh are those of Dā'ūd. He used to sleep for half of the night and then offer Ṣalāt (prayer) for one third of the night and again sleep for its sixth part and used to observe Saum (fasts) to alternate days."

صَلَّى مِنَ الْقَابِلَةِ فَكَثُرَ النَّاسُ، ثُمَّ اجْتَمَعُوا مِنَ اللَّيْلَةِ الثَّلَاثَةِ أَوِ الرَّابِعَةِ فَلَمْ يَخْرُجْ إِلَيْهِمْ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَلَمَّا أَصْبَحَ قَالَ: «قَدْ رَأَيْتُ الَّذِي صَنَعْتُمْ وَلَمْ يَمْنَعْنِي مِنَ الْخُرُوجِ إِلَيْكُمْ إِلَّا أَنِّي خَشِيتُ أَنْ تُفْرَضَ عَلَيْكُمْ».

وَذَلِكَ فِي رَمَضَانَ. [راجع: ٧٢٩]

**(٦) بَابُ قِيَامِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ اللَّيْلِ،**

وَقَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: كَانَ يَقُومُ حَتَّى تَفْطَرَ قَدَمَاهُ. وَالْفُطُورُ: الشَّقُوقُ، انْفَطَرَتْ: انشَقَّتْ.

١١٣٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مِسْعَرٌ، عَنْ زِيَادٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ الْمُغِيرَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: إِنْ كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ لَيَقُومُ أَوْ لَيُصَلِّي حَتَّى تَرَمَ قَدَمَاهُ أَوْ سَاقَاهُ: فَيَقَالُ لَهُ، فَيَقُولُ: «أَفَلَا أَكُونُ عَبْدًا شَكُورًا؟». [انظر:

٤٨٣٦، ٦٤٧١]

**(٧) بَابُ مَنْ نَامَ عِنْدَ السَّحَرِ**

١١٣١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ دِينَارٍ أَنَّ عَمْرُو بْنَ أَوْسٍ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عَمْرٍو بْنَ الْعَاصِي رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا أَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ لَهُ: «أَحَبُّ الصَّلَاةِ إِلَى اللَّهِ صَلَاةُ دَاوُدَ عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامُ. وَأَحَبُّ

الصَّيَامَ إِلَى اللَّهِ صِيَامُ دَاوُدَ، وَكَانَ يَنَامُ نِصْفَ اللَّيْلِ، وَيَقُومُ ثُلُثَهُ، وَيَنَامُ سُدُسَهُ. وَيَصُومُ يَوْمًا وَيُفِطِرُ يَوْمًا.

[انظر: ١١٥٢، ١١٥٣، ١٩٧٤، ١٩٧٥،

١٩٧٦، ١٩٧٧، ١٩٧٨، ١٩٧٩، ١٩٨٠،

٣٤١٨، ٣٤١٩، ٣٤٢٠، ٥٠٥٢، ٥٠٥٤،

٥١٩٩، ٦١٣٤، ٦٢٧٧]

**1132.** Narrated Masrūq: I asked ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا which was the most beloved deed to the Prophet ﷺ. She said, “A deed done continuously.” I further asked, “When did he used to get up [in the night for the Ṣalāt (prayer)].” She said, “He used to get up on hearing the crowing of a cock.”

Narrated Al-Ash‘ath رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: He (the Prophet ﷺ) used to get up for the Ṣalāt (prayer) on hearing the crowing of a cock.

١١٣٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ قَالَ:

أَخْبَرَنِي أَبِي، عَنْ شُعْبَةَ، عَنْ أَشْعَثَ قَالَ سَمِعْتُ أَبِي قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ مَسْرُوقًا قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَيُّ الْعَمَلِ كَانَ أَحَبَّ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ؟ قَالَتْ: الدَّائِمُ. قُلْتُ: مَتَى كَانَ يَقُومُ؟ قَالَتْ: كَانَ يَقُومُ إِذَا سَمِعَ الصَّارِخَ. حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ سَلَامٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو الْأَحْوَصِ: عَنْ الْأَشْعَثِ قَالَ: إِذَا سَمِعَ الصَّارِخَ قَامَ فَصَلَّى. [انظر: ٦٤٦١، ٦٤٦٢]

**1133.** Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: In my house he (Prophet ﷺ) never passed the last hours of the night but sleeping.

١١٣٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ قَالَ: ذَكَرَ أَبِي، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: مَا أَلْفَاهُ السَّحَرُ عِنْدِي إِلَّا نَائِمًا، تَغْنِي النَّبِيَّ ﷺ.

**(8) CHAPTER.** Whoever took the *Suhūr* (the meal taken before dawn in the month of Ramaḍān) and did not sleep before offering *Fajr* prayers.

(٨) بَابُ مَنْ تَسَحَّرَ فَلَمْ يَنَمْ حَتَّى صَلَّى الصُّبْحَ

**1134.** Narrated Qatāda: Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, “The Prophet ﷺ and Zaid bin

١١٣٤ - حَدَّثَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ



Thābit took their *Suḥūr* together. When they finished it, the Prophet ﷺ stood for the *Ṣalāt* (i.e., the *Fajr* prayer) and offered it.” We asked Anas, “What was the interval between their finishing the *Suḥūr* and the starting of the *Ṣalāt*?” Anas replied, “It was equal to the time taken by a person in reciting fifty Verses of the Qur’ān.”

إِبْرَاهِيمَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا رَوْحٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي عَرُوبَةَ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ نَبِيَّ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَزَيْدُ بْنُ ثَابِتٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ تَسَحَّرَا، فَلَمَّا فَرَّغَا مِنْ سُحُورِهِمَا قَامَ نَبِيُّ اللَّهِ ﷺ إِلَى الصَّلَاةِ فَصَلَّى. فَقُلْنَا لِأَنَسٍ: كَمْ كَانَ بَيْنَ فَرَاعِهِمَا مِنْ سُحُورِهِمَا وَدُخُولِهِمَا فِي الصَّلَاةِ؟ قَالَ: كَقَدَرِ مَا يَقْرَأُ الرَّجُلُ خَمْسِينَ آيَةً. [راجع: ٥٧٦]

(9) CHAPTER. To prolong the standing posture in the *Tahajjud* prayer.

(٩) بَابُ طَوْلِ الْقِيَامِ فِي صَلَاةِ اللَّيْلِ

1135. Narrated Abū Wā'il : 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, “One night I offered the *Tahajjud* prayer with the Prophet ﷺ and he kept on standing till an ill-thought came to me.” We said, “What was the ill-thought?” He said, “It was to sit down and leave the Prophet ﷺ (standing).”

١١٣٥ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: صَلَّيْتُ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ لَيْلَةً فَلَمْ يَزَلْ قَائِمًا حَتَّى هَمَمْتُ بِأَمْرِ سَوْءٍ. قُلْنَا: وَمَا هَمَمْتَ؟ قَالَ: هَمَمْتُ أَنْ أَقْعُدَ وَأَذَرَ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ.

1136. Narrated Ḥudhaifa رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Whenever the Prophet ﷺ got up for *Tahajjud* prayer he used to clean his mouth (and teeth) with *Siwāk*.

١١٣٦ - حَدَّثَنَا حَفْصُ بْنُ عُمَرَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ حُصَيْنٍ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ، عَنْ حُذَيْفَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ إِذَا قَامَ لِلتَّهَجُّدِ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ يَشْوِصُ فَاهُ بِالسَّوَاكِ. [راجع: ٢٤٥]

(10) CHAPTER. How was the *Ṣalāt* (*Tahajjud* prayer) of the Prophet ﷺ and how many *Rak'ā*, he used to offer at night?

(١٠) بَابُ كَيْفِ صَلَاةِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَكَمْ كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يُصَلِّي بِاللَّيْلِ؟

1137. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: A man said, "O Allāh's Messenger! How is the Ṣalāt (prayers) of the night?" He said, "Two Rak'ā followed by two Rak'ā and so on, and when you apprehend the approaching dawn, offer one Rak'ā as Witr."

1138. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Ṣalāt (prayer) of the Prophet ﷺ used to be of thirteen Rak'ā, i.e., of the night (Tahajjud) prayer.

1139. Narrated Masrūq: I asked 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا about the night (Tahajjud) Ṣalāt (prayer) of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and she said, "It was seven, nine or eleven Rak'ā besides the two Rak'ā of the Fajr prayer (i.e. Sunna)."

1140. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: The Prophet ﷺ used to offer thirteen Rak'ā of the night (Tahajjud) prayer and that included the Witr and two Rak'ā (Sunna) of the Fajr prayer.

١١٣٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَالِمُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: إِنَّ رَجُلًا قَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، كَيْفَ صَلَاةُ اللَّيْلِ؟ قَالَ: «مَثْنَى مَثْنَى، فَإِذَا خِفْتَ الصُّبْحَ فَأَوْتِرْ بِوَاحِدَةٍ».

[راجع: ٤٧٢]

١١٣٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي يَحْيَى، عَنْ شُعْبَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو جَمْرَةَ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَتْ صَلَاةُ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ ثَلَاثَ عَشْرَةِ رَكْعَةٍ، يَعْنِي بِاللَّيْلِ.

١١٣٩ - حَدَّثَنِي إِسْحَاقُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُوسَى قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي إِسْرَائِيلُ، عَنْ أَبِي حَصِينٍ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ وَثَّابٍ، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا عَنْ صَلَاةِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِاللَّيْلِ فَقَالَتْ: سَبْعٌ، وَتِسْعٌ، وَإِحْدَى عَشْرَةَ، سِوَى رَكْعَتِي الْفَجْرِ.

١١٤٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُوسَى قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا حَنْظَلَةُ، عَنِ الْقَاسِمِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يُصَلِّي مِنَ اللَّيْلِ ثَلَاثَ عَشْرَةِ رَكْعَةٍ، مِنْهَا الْوُتْرُ وَرَكْعَتَا الْفَجْرِ.

(11) CHAPTER. The waking up of the Prophet ﷺ from his sleep for the night prayer and what (how much) was cancelled from the night prayer.

And the Statement of Allāh تعالى: "O you wrapped in garments (i.e. Prophet Muḥammad ﷺ)! Stand (to pray) all night, except a little. Half of it, or a little less than that, or a little more; and recite the Qur'ān (aloud) in a slow (pleasant tone and) style. Verily, We shall send down to you a weighty Word (i.e. obligations, laws). Verily, the rising by night (for *Tahajjud* prayer) is very hard and most potent and good for governing (oneself), and most suitable for (understanding) the Word (of Allāh). Verily, there is for you by day prolonged occupation with ordinary duties." (V.73:1-7)

And Allāh's Statement: "...He knows that you are unable to pray the whole night, so He has turned to you (in mercy). So, recite you of the Qur'ān as much as may be easy for you. He knows that there will be some among you sick, others travelling through the land, seeking of Allāh's Bounty, yet others fighting in Allāh's Cause. So recite as much of the Qur'ān as may be easy (for you), and perform *As-Ṣalāt* (*Iqāmat-as-Ṣalāt*) and give *Zakāt*, and lend to Allāh, a goodly loan, and whatever good you send before you for yourselves, (i.e. *Nawafil* — non-obligatory acts of worship: prayers, charity, fasting, *Hajj* and *Umra*, etc.), you will certainly find it with Allāh, better and greater in reward..." (V.73:20)

1141. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Sometimes Allāh's Messenger ﷺ would not observe *Saum* (fast) (for so many days) that we thought that he would not observe *Saum* (fast) that month and he sometimes used to observe *Saum* (fast) (for so many days) that

(١١) بَابُ قِيَامِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بِاللَّيْلِ مِنْ نَوْمِهِ وَمَا نُسَخَّ مِنْ قِيَامِ اللَّيْلِ،

وَقَوْلُهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿يَا أَيُّهَا الْمَرْمَلُ ۖ أَتَيْلَ إِلَّا قَلِيلًا ۚ ۖ يَصُمْهُ ۖ أَوْ أَقْصُ مِنْهُ قَلِيلًا ۚ ۖ أَوْ زِدْ عَلَيْهِ ۖ وَرَتِّلِ الْقُرْآنَ تَرْتِيلًا ۚ ۖ إِنَّا سَنُلْقِي عَلَيْكَ قَوْلًا ثَقِيلًا ۚ ۖ إِنَّ نَافِثَةَ الْيَلِ هِيَ أَشَدُّ وَطْأً وَأَقْوَمُ قِيلًا ۚ ۖ إِنَّ لَكَ فِي النَّهَارِ سَبْعًا طَوِيلًا ۚ ۖ﴾ [المزمل: ١-٧] وَقَوْلُهُ: ﴿عَلِمَ أَنْ لَنْ تُحْصُوهُ فَتَابَ عَلَيْكُمْ فَاقْرَءُوا مَا تَيَسَّرَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ عَلِمَ أَنْ سَيَكُونُ مِنْكُمْ مَرْضَىٰ ۖ وَأَخْرُونَ فِي الْأَرْضِ يَتَّبِعُونَ مِنْ فَضْلِ اللَّهِ ۖ وَأَخْرُونَ يُقَاتِلُونَ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ فَاقْرَءُوا مَا تَيَسَّرَ مِنْهُ وَأَقِيمُوا الصَّلَاةَ وَآتُوا الزَّكَاةَ وَقَرِّضُوا اللَّهَ قَرْضًا حَسَنًا ۖ وَمَا تُقَرِّضُوا لِلَّهِ لَئِنْ سَكَّرَ مِنْ خَيْرٍ تَجَدُّوا عِنْدَ اللَّهِ ۖ هُوَ خَيْرٌ مِمَّا تُغْنِي ۚ ۖ وَأَعْظَمُ أَجْرًا ۚ﴾ [المزمل: ٢٠] قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: قَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: نَشَأَ: قَامَ بِالْحَبَشِيَّةِ. وَطَاءَ، قَالَ: مُوَاطَاةٌ لِلْقُرْآنِ، أَشَدُّ مُوَافَقَةً لِسَمْعِهِ وَبَصَرِهِ وَقَلْبِهِ. لِيُوَاطُّوا: لِيُؤَافِقُوا.

١١٤١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ، عَنْ حُمَيْدٍ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: كَانَ

we thought he would not leave observing *Saum* (fast) throughout that month and [as regards his *Ṣalāt* (prayers) and sleep at night], if you wanted to see him offering *Ṣalāt* (prayer) at night, you could see him offering *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and if you wanted to see him sleeping, you could see him sleeping.

رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يُفْطِرُ مِنَ الشَّهْرِ حَتَّى نَظُنَّ أَنْ لَا يَصُومَ مِنْهُ، وَيَصُومُ حَتَّى نَظُنَّ أَنْ لَا يُفْطِرُ. وَكَانَ لَا تَشَاءُ أَنْ تَرَاهُ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ مُصَلِّيًا إِلَّا رَأَيْتَهُ، وَلَا نَائِمًا إِلَّا رَأَيْتَهُ. تَابَعَهُ سُلَيْمَانُ وَأَبُو خَالِدٍ الْأَحْمَرُ، عَنْ حُمَيْدٍ. [انظر:

١٩٧٢، ١٩٧٣، ٣٥٦١]

**(12) CHAPTER. Satan's tying of knots at the back of the head if one does not offer the night prayer.**

1142. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "During your sleep, Satan knots three knots at the back of the head of each one of you. On every knot he reads and exhales the following words, 'The night is long for you, so stay asleep.' When that person wakes up and remembers Allāh, one knot is undone; and when he performs ablution, the second knot is undone, and when he offers *Ṣalāt* (prayer) the third knot is undone and one gets up energetic in a good mode and with a good heart in the morning; otherwise he gets up in a bad mode, lazy (and with not a good heart)."

**(١٢) بَابُ عَقْدِ الشَّيْطَانِ عَلَى قَافِيَةِ الرَّأْسِ إِذَا لَمْ يُصَلِّ بِاللَّيْلِ**

١١٤٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ أَبِي الرَّزَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «يَعْقِدُ الشَّيْطَانُ عَلَى قَافِيَةِ رَأْسِ أَحَدِكُمْ إِذَا هُوَ نَامَ ثَلَاثَ عُقَدٍ، يَضْرِبُ عَلَى مَكَانِ كُلِّ عُقْدَةٍ عَلَيْكَ لَيْلٌ طَوِيلٌ فَارْقُدْ. فَإِنْ اسْتَيْقَظَ فَذَكَرَ اللَّهَ انْحَلَّتْ عُقْدَةٌ. فَإِنْ تَوَضَّأَ انْحَلَّتْ عُقْدَةٌ. فَإِنْ صَلَّى انْحَلَّتْ عُقْدَةٌ فَأَصْبَحَ نَشِيطًا طَيِّبَ النَّفْسِ. وَإِلَّا أَصْبَحَ خَبِيثَ النَّفْسِ كَسْلَانًا». [انظر:

٣٢٦٩]

1143. Narrated Samura bin Jundab رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said in his narration of a dream that he saw, "He whose head was being crushed with a stone was one who learnt the Qur'ān but never acted on it, and slept ignoring the prescribed compulsory *Ṣalāt* (prayers)."

١١٤٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُؤَمَّلُ بْنُ هِشَامٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ عُكَيْيَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَوْفٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو رَجَاءٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سَمُرَةُ بْنُ جُنْدَبٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِي الرُّؤْيَا قَالَ: «أَمَّا الَّذِي يُنْلَعُ رَأْسُهُ بِالْحَجَرِ فَإِنَّهُ

(13) CHAPTER. If one sleeps and does not offer the Ṣalāt (prayer), Satan urinates in his ears.

1144. Narrated 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: A man was mentioned before the Prophet ﷺ and he was told that he kept on sleeping till morning and did not get up for Aṣ-Ṣalāt (i.e., Fajr prayer). The Prophet ﷺ said, "Satan urinated in his ears."

(14) CHAPTER. Offering Ṣalāt (prayer) and invoking Allāh in the last hours of the night.

And Allāh جَلَّ جَلَالُهُ says: "They used to sleep but little by night, [invoking their Lord (Allāh) and praying with fear and hope]. And in the hours before dawn, they were (found) asking (Allāh) for forgiveness." (V.51:17,18)

1145. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Our Lord, the Blessed, the Superior, comes down every night on the nearest heaven to us during the last third of the night and He says, "(Is there anyone) who invokes Me, (demands anything from Me) so that I may respond to his invocation? (Is there anyone) who asks Me so that I may grant him his request? (Is there anyone) who seeks My Forgiveness, so that I may forgive him?"

يَأْخُذُ الْقُرْآنَ فَيَرْفُضُهُ وَيَنَامُ عَنِ الصَّلَاةِ الْمَكْتُوبَةِ». [راجع: ٨٤٥]

(١٣) بَابُ: إِذَا نَامَ وَلَمْ يُصَلِّ بِالِ الشَّيْطَانُ فِي أُذُنِهِ

١١٤٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْأَحْوَصِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَنصُورٌ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: ذُكِرَ عِنْدَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ رَجُلٌ فَقِيلَ: مَا زَالَ نَائِمًا حَتَّى أَصْبَحَ مَا قَامَ إِلَى الصَّلَاةِ، فَقَالَ: «بَالَ الشَّيْطَانُ فِي أُذُنِهِ». [انظر:

[٣٢٧٠

(١٤) بَابُ الدُّعَاءِ وَالصَّلَاةِ مِنْ آخِرِ اللَّيْلِ،

وَقَالَ اللَّهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ: ﴿كَأَلَا قَلِيلًا مَنِ آتَىٰ مَا يَهْتُمُّونَ ۖ﴾ (٧) أَيُّ: مَا يَنَامُونَ. ﴿وَيَا لَأَسْفَارًا ۖ مِمَّنْ يَسْتَغْفِرُونَ﴾ (٨) [الذاريات: ١٧ - ١٨].

١١٤٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، وَأَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ الْأَعْرَبِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «يَنْزِلُ رَبُّنَا تَبَارَكَ وَتَعَالَى كُلَّ لَيْلَةٍ إِلَى سَمَاءِ الدُّنْيَا حِينَ يَبْقَى ثُلُثُ اللَّيْلِ الْآخِرِ يَقُولُ: مَنْ مَن يَدْعُونِي فَأَسْتَجِيبَ لَهُ؟ مَنْ يَسْأَلُنِي فَأُعْطِيَهُ؟ مَنْ يَسْتَغْفِرُنِي فَأَغْفِرَ لَهُ؟».

[انظر: ٦٣٢١، ٧٤٩٤]

(15) CHAPTER. Sleeping in the first part of the night and getting up in its last part.

Salmān asked Abī Ad-Dardā' to sleep, and when it was the last part of the night, he told him to get up. (When this news reached the Prophet ﷺ), he said, "Salmān said the truth."

1146. Narrated Al-Aswad: I asked 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا about the Ṣalāt (prayer) of the Prophet ﷺ at night. She replied, "He used to sleep during the first part of night, and get up in its last part to offer Ṣalāt (prayer), and then return to his bed. When the Mu'adh-dhīn (the call-maker) pronounced the Adhān, he would get up. If he was in need of a bath he would take it; otherwise he would perform ablution and then go out [for the Ṣalāt (prayer)]."

(16) CHAPTER. The Ṣalāt (prayer) of the Prophet ﷺ at night in Ramaḍān and (in) other months.

1147. Narrated Abū Salma bin 'Abdur Raḥmān: I asked 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا about the Ṣalāt (prayer) of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ during the month of Ramaḍān." She said, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ never exceeded eleven Rak'ā in Ramaḍān or in other months; he used to offer four Rak'ā — do not ask me about their beauty and length, then four Rak'ā, do not ask me about their beauty and length, and then three Rak'ā." 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا further said, "I said, 'O Allāh's Messenger! Do you sleep before offering the Witr prayers?' He replied, 'O 'Āishah! My eyes sleep but my heart remains awake!'"

(١٥) بَابٌ مِّنْ نَّامٍ أَوَّلَ اللَّيْلِ وَأَخْبَارَ آخِرِهِ،

وَقَالَ سَلْمَانُ لِأَبِي الدَّرْدَاءِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: نَمْ، فَلَمَّا كَانَ مِنْ آخِرِ اللَّيْلِ قَالَ: قُمْ، قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «صَدَقَ سَلْمَانُ».

١١٤٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْوَلِيدِ، حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، وَحَدَّثَنِي سُلَيْمَانُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ أَبِي إِسْحَاقَ، عَنِ الْأَسْوَدِ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا كَيْفَ صَلَاةُ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِاللَّيْلِ؟ قَالَتْ: كَانَ يَنَامُ أَوَّلَهُ وَيَقُومُ آخِرَهُ فَيُصَلِّي، ثُمَّ يَرْجِعُ إِلَى فِرَاشِهِ، فَإِذَا أَدْنَى الْمُؤَدِّنُ وَتَبَّ، فَإِنْ كَانَتْ بِهِ حَاجَةٌ اغْتَسَلَ وَلَا تَوَضَّأَ وَخَرَجَ.

(١٦) بَابُ قِيَامِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بِاللَّيْلِ فِي رَمَضَانَ وَغَيْرِهِ

١١٤٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ الْمَقْبُرِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ أَنَّهُ أَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّهُ سَأَلَ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: كَيْفَ كَانَتْ صَلَاةُ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي رَمَضَانَ؟ فَقَالَتْ: مَا كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَزِيدُ فِي رَمَضَانَ وَلَا فِي غَيْرِهِ عَلَى إِحْدَى عَشْرَةِ رَكْعَةً، يُصَلِّي أَرْبَعًا فَلَا تَسْأَلُ عَنْ حُسْنِهِنَّ وَطَوْلِهِنَّ، ثُمَّ يُصَلِّي أَرْبَعًا فَلَا تَسْأَلُ عَنْ حُسْنِهِنَّ

وُطُولِهِنَّ، ثُمَّ يُصَلِّي ثَلَاثًا. قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ: فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَتَنَامُ قَبْلَ أَنْ تُؤَيَّرَ؟ فَقَالَ: «يَا عَائِشَةُ إِنَّ عَيْنَيَّ تَنَامَانِ وَلَا يَنَامُ قَلْبِي». [انظر:

[٢٠١٣، ٣٥٦٩]

1148. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: I did not see the Prophet ﷺ reciting (the Qur'ān) in the night Ṣalāt (prayers) while sitting except when he became old; when he used to recite while sitting, and when thirty or forty Verses remained from the Sūrah, he would stand up and recite them and then bow.

١١٤٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُثَنَّى

قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبِي، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: مَا رَأَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقْرَأُ فِي شَيْءٍ مِنْ صَلَاةِ اللَّيْلِ جَالِسًا حَتَّى إِذَا كَبِرَ قَرَأَ جَالِسًا، فَإِذَا بَقِيَ عَلَيْهِ مِنَ السُّورَةِ ثَلَاثُونَ أَوْ أَرْبَعُونَ آيَةً قَامَ فَقَرَأَهُنَّ، ثُمَّ رَكَعَ.

[راجع: ١١١٨]

(17) CHAPTER. The superiority of remaining with ablution during the day and night and the superiority of offering *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayers) after ablution during the day and night.

(١٧) بَابُ فَضْلِ الطُّهُورِ بِاللَّيْلِ وَالنَّهَارِ، وَفَضْلِ الصَّلَاةِ عِنْدَ الطُّهُورِ بِاللَّيْلِ وَالنَّهَارِ

1149. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: At the time of the Ṣalāt-ul-Fajr (Fajr prayers) the Prophet ﷺ asked Bilāl, "Tell me of the best deed you did after embracing Islām, for I heard your footsteps in front of me in Paradise." Bilāl replied, "I did not do anything worth mentioning except that whenever I performed ablution during the day or night, I offered Ṣalāt (prayer) after that ablution as much as was written for me."

١١٤٩ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ

نَصْرِ، حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي حَيَّانَ، عَنْ أَبِي زُرْعَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ لِبِلَالٍ عِنْدَ صَلَاةِ الْفَجْرِ: «يَا بِلَالُ، حَدِّثْنِي بِأَرْجَى عَمَلٍ عَمِلْتَهُ فِي الْإِسْلَامِ، فَإِنِّي سَمِعْتُ دَفَّ نَعْلَيْكَ بَيْنَ يَدَيَّ فِي الْجَنَّةِ». قَالَ: مَا عَمِلْتُ عَمَلًا أَرْجَى عِنْدِي أَنِّي لَمْ أَتَطَهَّرْ طَهُورًا فِي سَاعَةِ لَيْلٍ أَوْ نَهَارٍ إِلَّا

صَلَّيْتُ بِذَلِكَ الطُّهُورِ مَا كُتِبَ لِي أَنْ أُصَلِّيَ.

(18) CHAPTER. It is disliked to exaggerate extremely in matters of worship.

1150. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Once the Prophet ﷺ entered (the mosque)<sup>(1)</sup> and saw a rope hanging in between its two pillars. He said, "What is this rope?" The people said, "This rope is for Zainab who, when she feels tired, holds it [to keep standing in the *Ṣalāt* (prayer)]." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Don't use it. Remove the rope. You should offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) as long as you feel active, and when you get tired, sit down."

1151. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: A woman from the tribe of Banī Asad was sitting with me and Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came to my house and said, "Who is this?" I said, "(She is) So-and-so. She does not sleep at night because she is engaged in *Ṣalāt* (prayer)." The Prophet ﷺ said disapprovingly: "Do (good) deeds which are within your capacity as Allāh never gets tired of giving rewards till you get tired of doing good deeds."

(19) CHAPTER. It is disliked for a person to leave offering the night *Ṣalāt* after he has been used to (offering) it.

1152. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Amr bin

(١٨) بَابُ مَا يُكْرَهُ مِنَ التَّشْدِيدِ فِي الْعِبَادَةِ

١١٥٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مَعْمَرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَارِثِ، حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزُ بْنُ صُهَيْبٍ عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: دَخَلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَإِذَا حَبْلٌ مَمْدُودٌ بَيْنَ السَّارِيَتَيْنِ، فَقَالَ: «مَا هَذَا الْحَبْلُ؟» قَالُوا: هَذَا حَبْلٌ لِرَئِيبٍ فَإِذَا فَتَرَتْ تَعَلَّقَتْ. فَقَالَ: النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَا، حُلُوهُ لِيُصَلَّ أَحَدُكُمْ نَشَاطَهُ، فَإِذَا فَتَرَ فَلْيَقْعُدْ».

١١٥١ - قَالَ: وَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ: عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: كَانَتْ عِنْدِي امْرَأَةٌ مِنْ بَنِي أَسَدٍ فَدَخَلَ عَلَيَّ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «مَنْ هَذِهِ؟» قُلْتُ: فُلَانَةٌ، لَا تَنَامُ بِاللَّيْلِ، تَذْكُرُ مِنْ صَلَاتِهَا، فَقَالَ: «مَهْ، عَلَيْكُمْ مَا تُطِيقُونَ مِنَ الْأَعْمَالِ، فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يَمَلُّ حَتَّى تَمَلُّوا». [راجع: ٤٣]

(١٩) بَابُ مَا يُكْرَهُ مِنْ تَرْكِ قِيَامِ اللَّيْلِ لِمَنْ كَانَ يَقُومُهُ

١١٥٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبَّاسُ بْنُ

(1) (H.1150) See *Fatḥ-al-Bārī*, for details.



Al-Āṣ: Ṣalāh's Messenger ﷺ said to me, "O 'Abdullāh! Do not be like so-and-so who used to offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) at night and then stopped the night *Ṣalāt* (prayer)."

الحُسَيْنِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُبَشَّرُ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ، عَنِ الْأَوْزَاعِيِّ. حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ مُقَاتِلٍ أَبُو الْحَسَنِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: قَالَ أَخْبَرَنَا الْأَوْزَاعِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ أَبِي كَثِيرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو سَلَمَةَ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَمْرٍو بْنِ الْعَاصِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَالَ لِي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «يَا عَبْدَ اللَّهِ لَا تَكُنْ مِثْلَ فُلَانٍ كَانَ يَقُومُ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ فَتَرَكَ قِيَامَ اللَّيْلِ».

وَقَالَ هِشَامٌ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي الْعَشِيرِينَ: قَالَ حَدَّثَنَا الْأَوْزَاعِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ عُمَرَ بْنِ الْحَكَمِ بْنِ ثَوْبَانَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو سَلَمَةَ بِهِذَا مِثْلَهُ. وَتَابَعَهُ عَمْرٍو بْنُ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنِ الْأَوْزَاعِيِّ. [راجع: ١١٣١]

## (20) CHAPTER.

1153. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Amr رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Once Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said to me, "I have been informed that you offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) all the night and observe *Saum* (fast) during the day." I said, "(Yes) I do so." He said, "If you do so, your eye-sight will become weak and you will become weak. No doubt, your body has a right on you, and your family has a right on you, so observe *Saum* (for some days) and do not observe it (for some days), offer *Ṣalāt* (for some time) and then sleep."

١١٥٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ عَمْرٍو، عَنْ أَبِي الْعَبَّاسِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عَمْرٍو رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَالَ لِي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أَلَمْ أُخْبَرْ أَنَّكَ تَقُومُ اللَّيْلَ وَتَصُومُ النَّهَارَ؟» قُلْتُ: إِنِّي أَفْعَلُ ذَلِكَ. قَالَ: «فَإِنَّكَ إِذَا فَعَلْتَ هَجَمْتَ عَيْنَكَ وَنَفَهْتَ نَفْسَكَ، وَإِنْ لِنَفْسِكَ حَقًّا، وَلِأَهْلِكَ حَقًّا، فَصُمْ وَأَفِطِرْ، وَقُمْ وَنَمْ». [راجع: ١١٣١]

(21) CHAPTER. The superiority of one who wakes up at night and offers the Ṣalāt with a loud voice.

1154. Narrated ‘Ubāda bin Aṣ-Ṣāmit رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, “Whoever gets up at night and says:

‘*Lā ilāha illallāhu Waḥdahū lā ṣḥarika lahū. Lahul-mulku, wa laḥul-ḥamdu wa Huwa ‘alā kulli ṣḥai’in Qadīr. Alḥamdu lillāhi, wa subḥānallāhi, wa lā ilāha illallāhu, wallāhu akbar, wa lā ḥawla wa lā quwwata illā-billāh.*’

(None has the right to be worshipped but Allāh. He is the Only One Who has no partners. His is the kingdom and all the praises are for Him. He is Omnipotent. All the praises are for Allāh. All the glories are for Allāh. And none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh, and Allāh is the Most Great and there is neither might nor power except with Allāh).

And then says: ‘*Allāhumma, ighfir lī*’ (O Allāh! Forgive me).

Or invokes (Allāh), he will be responded to and if he performs ablution [and offer Ṣalāt (prayer)], his Ṣalāt will be accepted.”

1155. Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ in one of his narrations said that once Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Your brother, i.e., ‘Abdullāh bin Rawāḥa, does not say obscene (referring to his poetic verses): Amongst us is Allāh’s Messenger, who recites His Book when it dawns.

He showed us the guidance, after we were blind. We believe that whatever he says is true.

And he spends his nights in such a way as his sides do not touch his bed. While the *Mushrikūn* were deeply asleep.”

(٢١) بَابُ فَضْلِ مَنْ تَعَارَّ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ فَصَلَّى

١١٥٤ - حَدَّثَنَا صَدَقَةُ قَالَ:

أَخْبَرَنَا الْوَلِيدُ هُوَ ابْنُ مُسْلِمٍ، عَنِ الْأَوْزَاعِيِّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عُمَيْرُ بْنُ هَانِيٍّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي جُنَادَةُ بْنُ أَبِي أُمَيَّةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عُבَادَةُ بْنُ الصَّامِتِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَنْ تَعَارَّ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ فَقَالَ: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ وَحْدَهُ لَا شَرِيكَ لَهُ. لَهُ الْمُلْكُ وَلَهُ الْحَمْدُ وَهُوَ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ قَدِيرٌ، الْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ وَسُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ، وَاللَّهُ أَكْبَرُ، وَلَا حَوْلَ وَلَا قُوَّةَ إِلَّا بِاللَّهِ. ثُمَّ قَالَ: اللَّهُمَّ اغْفِرْ لِي، أَوْ دَعَا اسْتَجِيبَ، فَإِنْ تَوَضَّأَ وَصَلَّى قُبِلَتْ صَلَاتُهُ».

١١٥٥ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ

قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي الْهَيْثَمُ بْنُ أَبِي سِنَانٍ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ وَهُوَ يَقْضِي فِي قَصَصِهِ، وَهُوَ يَذْكُرُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِنَّ أَخَا لَكُمْ لَا يَقُولُ الرَّفَثَ»، يَعْنِي بِذَلِكَ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ رَوَاحَةَ.

وفينا رسولُ الله ﷺ يَتْلُو كِتَابَهُ إِذَا انْشَقَّ مَعْرُوفٌ مِنَ الْفَجْرِ سَاطِعٌ

أَرَانَا الْهُدَى بَعْدَ الْعَمَى فَقُلُوبُنَا  
 بِهِ مَوْقَنَاتٌ أَنْ مَا قَالَ وَقَعُ  
 بَيْتٌ يُجَافِي حُبَّهُ عَنْ فِرَاشِهِ  
 إِذَا اسْتَقَلْتُ بِالْمُشْرِكِينَ الْمَضَاجِعُ  
 تَابِعَهُ عُقِيلٌ، وَقَالَ الزُّبَيْدِيُّ:  
 أَخْبَرَنِي الزُّهْرِيُّ عَنْ سَعِيدٍ وَالْأَعْرَجِ،  
 عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ. [انظر: ٦١٥١]

**1156.** Narrated Nāfi': Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا said, "In the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ I dreamt that a piece of silk cloth was in my hand and it flew with me to whichever part of Paradise I wanted. I also saw as if two persons (i.e., angels) came to me and wanted to take me to Fire. Then an angel met us and told me not to be afraid. He then told them to leave me.

١١٥٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو التَّعْمَانِ:  
 حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ  
 نَافِعٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا  
 قَالَ: رَأَيْتُ عَلَى عَهْدِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ كَأَنَّ  
 بِيَدِي قِطْعَةً إِسْتَبْرَقَ فَكَأَنِّي لَا أُرِيدُ  
 مَكَانًا مِنَ الْجَنَّةِ إِلَّا طَارَتْ إِلَيْهِ.  
 وَرَأَيْتُ كَأَنَّ اثْنَيْنِ أَتَيَانِي أَرَادَا أَنْ  
 يَذْهَبَا بِي إِلَى النَّارِ، فَتَلَقَّاهُمَا مَلَكٌ  
 فَقَالَ: لَمْ تُرَعْ، خَلِّيًا عَنْهُ.  
 [راجع: ٤٤٠]

**1157.** Ḥafṣa narrated one of my dreams to the Prophet ﷺ who said, 'Abdullāh is a good man. Would that he offer the night prayer (Ṣalāt-ut-Tahajjud)!'

١١٥٧ - فَقَصَّتْ حَفْصَةُ عَلَى  
 النَّبِيِّ ﷺ إِحْدَى رُؤْيَايَ. فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ  
 ﷺ: «نِعَمَ الرَّجُلُ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ لَوْ كَانَ  
 يُصَلِّي مِنَ اللَّيْلِ». [راجع: ١١٢٢]

**1158.** So, after that day 'Abdullāh (bin 'Umar) رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا started offering the night prayers. The Companions of the Prophet ﷺ used to tell their dreams that [Laila-tul-Qadr (the Night of Power)] was on the 27th of the month of Ramaḍān. The Prophet ﷺ said, "I see that your dreams agree on the last ten nights of Ramaḍān and so whoever is in search of it should seek it in the last ten nights of Ramaḍān."

١١٥٨ - فَكَانَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يُصَلِّي مِنَ اللَّيْلِ. وَكَانُوا لَا  
 يَزَالُونَ يَقْضُونَ عَلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ الرُّؤْيَا  
 أَنَّهَا فِي اللَّيْلَةِ السَّابِعَةِ مِنَ الْعَشْرِ  
 الْأَوَاخِرِ. فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أَرَى  
 رُؤْيَاكُمْ قَدْ تَوَاطَأَتْ فِي الْعَشْرِ  
 الْأَوَاخِرِ. فَمَنْ كَانَ مُتَحَرِّبَهَا فَلْيَتَحَرَّهَا

مِنَ الْعَشْرِ الْأَوَاخِرِ». [انظر: ٢٠١٥،

[٦٩٩١

**(22) CHAPTER. Regularity of offering two Rak'ā (Sunna) of the Fajr.**

**1159.** Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ offered the *Ishā'* prayer (and then got up at the *Tahajjud* time) and offered eight *Rak'ā* and then offered two *Rak'ā* while sitting. He then offered two *Rak'ā* in between the *Adhān* and *Iqāma* (of the *Fajr* prayer) and he never missed them.

**(٢٢) بَابُ الْمُدَاوَمَةِ عَلَى رَكْعَتَيْ الْفَجْرِ**

**١١٥٩ -** حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يَزِيدَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدٌ، هُوَ ابْنُ أَبِي أَيُّوبَ، قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي جَعْفَرُ بْنُ رَبِيعَةَ، عَنْ عِرَاكِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا، قَالَتْ: صَلَّى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ الْعِشَاءَ، وَصَلَّى ثَمَانِي رَكَعَاتٍ، وَرَكَعَتَيْنِ جَالِسًا، وَرَكَعَتَيْنِ بَيْنَ النَّدَاءَيْنِ، وَلَمْ يَكُنْ يَدْعُهُمَا أَبَدًا. [راجع: ٦١٩]

**(23) CHAPTER. To lie down on the right side after offering two Rak'ā (Sunna) of the Fajr prayer.**

**1160.** Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: The Prophet ﷺ used to lie down on his right side, after offering two *Rak'ā* (Sunna) of the *Fajr* prayer.

**(٢٣) بَابُ الضَّجْعَةِ عَلَى الشَّقِّ الْأَيْمَنِ بَعْدَ رَكْعَتَيْ الْفَجْرِ**

**١١٦٠ -** حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يَزِيدَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدٌ بْنُ أَبِي أَيُّوبَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو الْأَسْوَدِ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ بْنِ الزُّبَيْرِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا، قَالَتْ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِذَا صَلَّى رَكَعَتِي الْفَجْرِ اضْطَجَعَ عَلَى شِقِّهِ الْأَيْمَنِ. [راجع: ٦٢٦]

**(24) CHAPTER. Whoever talks after offering two Rak'ā (Sunna) (of the Fajr prayer) and does not lie down.**

**1161.** Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: After offering the *Sunna* of the *Fajr* prayer, the Prophet ﷺ used to talk to me, if I happen to be awake; otherwise he would lie down till the *Iqāma* was proclaimed (for the *Fajr* prayer).

**(٢٤) بَابُ مَنْ تَحَدَّثَ بَعْدَ الرَّكَعَتَيْنِ وَلَمْ يَضْطَجِعْ**

**١١٦١ -** حَدَّثَنَا بِشْرُ بْنُ الْحَكَمِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي سَالِمُ أَبُو النَّضْرِ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ

كَانَ إِذَا صَلَّى سُنَّةَ الْفَجْرِ فَإِنْ كُنْتُ مُسْتَقِظَةً حَدَّثَنِي وَلَا اضْطَجَعَ حَتَّى يُؤَذِّنَ بِالصَّلَاةِ. [راجع: ١١١٨]

(٢٥) بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي التَّطَوُّعِ مَثْنَى مَثْنَى،

قَالَ مُحَمَّدٌ وَيُذَكِّرُ ذَلِكَ عَنْ عَمَّارٍ، وَأَبِي ذَرٍّ، وَأَنْسٍ، وَجَابِرِ بْنِ زَيْدٍ، وَعِكْرَمَةَ، وَالزُّهْرِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ. وَقَالَ يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ الْأَنْصَارِيُّ: مَا أَذْرَكْتُ فُقَهَاءَ أَرْضِنَا إِلَّا يُسَلِّمُونَ فِي كُلِّ اثْنَتَيْنِ مِنَ النَّهَارِ.

١١٦٢ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ أَبِي الْمَوَالِي، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ الْمُنْكَدِرِ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يُعَلِّمُنَا الْاِسْتِخَارَةَ فِي الْأُمُورِ كَمَا يُعَلِّمُنَا السُّورَةَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ، يَقُولُ: «إِذَا هَمَّ أَحَدُكُمْ بِالْأَمْرِ فَلْيَرْكَعْ رَكَعَتَيْنِ مِنْ غَيْرِ الْفَرِيضَةِ. ثُمَّ لِيَقُلْ: اللَّهُمَّ إِنِّي أَسْتَخِيرُكَ بِعِلْمِكَ. وَأَسْتَقْدِرُكَ بِقُدْرَتِكَ وَأَسْأَلُكَ مِنْ فَضْلِكَ الْعَظِيمِ فَإِنَّكَ تَقْدِرُ وَلَا أَقْدِرُ. وَتَعْلَمُ وَلَا أَعْلَمُ. وَأَنْتَ عَلَّامُ الْغُيُوبِ. اللَّهُمَّ إِنْ كُنْتُ تَعْلَمُ أَنَّ هَذَا الْأَمْرَ خَيْرٌ لِي فِي دِينِي وَمَعَاشِي وَعَاقِبَةِ أُمْرِي - أَوْ قَالَ:

عَاجِلِ أَمْرِي وَآجِلِهِ - فَاقْدُرْهُ لِي وَيَسِّرْهُ لِي ثُمَّ بَارِكْ لِي فِيهِ، وَإِنْ كُنْتُ تَعْلَمُ أَنَّ هَذَا الْأَمْرَ شَرٌّ لِي فِي دِينِي

(25) CHAPTER. What is said about the *Nawāfil* being offered as two *Rak'ā* followed by two and so on.

And this has been narrated by 'Ammār, Abū Ḍhar, Anas, Jābir bin Zaid, 'Ikrima, and Az-Zuhri رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ.

Yahyā bin Sa'īd Al-Anṣārī said, "I saw the religious learned men of our town (Al-Madīna) offering two *Rak'ā* of *Nawāfil* and finishing them with *Taslim* during the day".

1162. Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ used to teach us the way of doing *Istikhāra* in all matters as he taught us the *Sūrah*s of the Qur'ān. (*Istikhāra* means to ask Allāh to guide one to the right sort of action concerning any job or deed), He said, "If anyone of you decides to do any job, he should offer a two *Rak'ā* Ṣalāt (prayer) other than the compulsory ones and say (after the Ṣalāt):

'Allāhumma innī astakḥiruka bi-'ilmika, wa astaqrdiruka bi-qudratika, wa as'aluka min faḍlikal-'azīm. Fa-innaka taqdiru walā aqdiru, wa ta'lamu walā a'lamu, wa Anta 'Allāmul-ghuyūb. Allāhumma in kunta ta'lamu anna hādhal-amra khairun lī, fi dīnī wa ma'āshī wa 'āqibati amrī (or 'ājili amrī wa 'ājilihi), faqdurhu lī wa yas-sirhu lī, thumma bārik lī fihi, wa in kunta ta'lamu anna hādhal-amra shar-run lī, fi dīnī wa ma'āshī wa 'āqibati amrī (or fi 'ājili amrī wa 'ājilihi), faṣrifhu 'annī waṣ-rifnī 'anhu, waqdur lī al-khaira haithu kāna, Thumma arḍini bihi.'

(O Allāh, I consult You as You are All-Knowing, and appeal to You to give me power as You are Omnipotent, and ask You

for Your Great Favour, for You have power, but I don't, and You have knowledge, but I don't have, and You know all hidden matters. O Allāh, if You know that this matter is good for me in my religion, my livelihood, and for my life in the Hereafter (or said: For my present, and future life), then do it for me; and if You know that this matter is evil (not good) for me in my religion, my livelihood, and for my life in the Hereafter (or said: For my present and future life), then keep it away from me and take me away from it, and choose what is good for me wherever it is, and please me with it.)

The Prophet ﷺ added that then the person should name (mention) his need (matter).

**1163.** Narrated Abū Qatāda bin Rab'ī Al-Anṣārī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "If anyone of you enters a mosque, he should not sit until he has offered a two *Rak'ā* prayer (*Tahayyat-ul-Masjid*)."

**1164.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ led us and offered a two *Rak'ā* prayer and then went away.

**1165.** Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: I offered with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ two *Rak'ā* before the compulsory *Zuhr* prayer

وَمَعَاشِي وَعَاقِبَةِ أُمْرِي - أَوْ قَالَ: فِي عَاجِلِ أُمْرِي وَآجِلِهِ - فَاضْرَفُهُ عَنِّي وَاضْرَفْنِي عَنْهُ، وَاقْدُرْ لِي الْخَيْرَ حَيْثُ كَانَ ثُمَّ أَرْضِنِي بِهِ قَالَ: «وَيُسَمِّي حَاجَتَهُ». [انظر: ٦٣٨٢، ٧٣٩٠]

**١١٦٣ -** حَدَّثَنَا الْمَكِّيُّ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ عَامِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ الزُّبَيْرِ، عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ سُلَيْمٍ الزُّرْقِيِّ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَا قَتَادَةَ بْنَ رِبْعِيِّ الْأَنْصَارِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِذَا دَخَلَ أَحَدُكُمُ الْمَسْجِدَ فَلَا يَجْلِسُ حَتَّى يُصَلِّيَ رَكْعَتَيْنِ». [راجع: ٤٤٤]

**١١٦٤ -** حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ إِسْحَاقَ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي طَلْحَةَ عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: صَلَّى لَنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ رَكْعَتَيْنِ ثُمَّ أَنْصَرَفَ. [راجع: ٣٨٠]

**١١٦٥ -** حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنْ

and two *Rak'ā* after the *Zuhr* prayer, two *Rak'ā* after *Jumu'ah*, *Maghrib* and *'Ishā'* prayers.

ابن شهاب قال: أخبرني سالم، عن عبد الله ابن عمر رضي الله عنهما قال: صَلَّيْتُ مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ رَكَعَتَيْنِ قَبْلَ الظُّهْرِ، وَرَكَعَتَيْنِ بَعْدَ الظُّهْرِ، وَرَكَعَتَيْنِ بَعْدَ الْجُمُعَةِ، وَرَكَعَتَيْنِ بَعْدَ الْمَغْرِبِ، وَرَكَعَتَيْنِ بَعْدَ الْعِشَاءِ. [راجع: ٩٣٧]

1166. Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رضي الله عنهما: While delivering a *Khuṭba* (religious talk), Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "If anyone of you comes (for *Jumu'ah* prayer) while the *Imām* is delivering the *Khuṭba* or has come out for it, he should offer a two *Rak'ā* (prayer) (*Tahayyat-ul-Masjid*).

١١٦٦ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ دِينَارٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَهُوَ يَخْطُبُ: «إِذَا جَاءَ أَحَدُكُمْ وَالْإِمَامُ يَخْطُبُ أَوْ قَدْ خَرَجَ فَلْيُصَلِّ رَكَعَتَيْنِ». [راجع: ٩٣٠]

1167. Narrated Mujāhid: Somebody came to the house of Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما and told him that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had entered the Ka'bah. Ibn 'Umar said, "I went in front of the Ka'bah and found that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had come out of the Ka'bah and I saw Bilāl standing by the side of the gate of the Ka'bah. I said, 'O Bilāl! Has Allāh's Messenger ﷺ offered *Ṣalāt* (prayer) inside the Ka'bah?' Bilāl replied in the affirmative. I said, 'Where (did he offer *Ṣalāt*)?' He replied, '(He offered *Ṣalāt*) between these two pillars and then he came out and offered a two *Rak'ā* prayer in front of the Ka'bah'."

١١٦٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سَيْفٌ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ مُجَاهِدًا يَقُولُ: أَنِّي ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا فِي مَنْزِلِهِ فَقِيلَ لَهُ: هَذَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَدْ دَخَلَ الْكَعْبَةَ، قَالَ: فَأَقْبَلْتُ فَأَجِدُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَدْ خَرَجَ وَأَجِدُ بِلَالًا عِنْدَ الْبَابِ قَائِمًا. فَقُلْتُ: يَا بِلَالُ صَلَّى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: نَعَمْ. قُلْتُ: فَأَيْنَ؟ قَالَ: بَيْنَ هَاتَيْنِ الْأُسْطُوَانَتَيْنِ. ثُمَّ خَرَجَ فَصَلَّى رَكَعَتَيْنِ فِي وَجْهِ الْكَعْبَةِ. [راجع: ٣٩٧]

Abū 'Abdullāh said: Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه said, "The Prophet ﷺ advised me to offer two *Rak'ā Duḥā* prayer (prayer to be offered after sunrise and before midday.)"

قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: وَقَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَوْصَانِي النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِرَكَعَتَيِ الضُّحَى. وَقَالَ عْتَبَانُ: عَدَا

'Itbān (bin Mālik) said, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and Abū Bakr رضي الله عنه

came to me after sunrise and we aligned behind the Prophet ﷺ and offered two *Rak'ā* (prayer)."

(26) CHAPTER. To talk after offering two *Rak'ā* (*Sunna* of the *Fajr* prayer).

1168. Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها: After offering the two *Rak'ā* (*Sunna*) the Prophet ﷺ used to talk to me, if I happen to be awake; otherwise he would lie down.

(27) CHAPTER. To offer two *Rak'āt* (*Sunna*) before the *Fajr* prayer *Fajr* prayer and whoever called them *Nawāfil*.

1169. Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها: The Prophet ﷺ was never more regular and strict in offering any *Nawāfil* than the two *Rak'āt* (*Sunna*) of the *Ṣalāt-ul-Fajr* prayer.

(28) CHAPTER. What is recited in the two *Rak'ā* (*Sunna*) of the *Fajr* prayer.

1170. Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to offer thirteen *Rak'āt* in the night prayer and on hearing the *Adhān* for the *Fajr* prayer, he used to offer two light *Rak'ā*.

عَلَيَّ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَأَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ بَعْدَ مَا أَمْتَدَّ النَّهَارُ وَصَفَفْنَا وَرَأَاهُ فَرَكَعَ رَكْعَتَيْنِ.

(٢٦) بَابُ الْحَدِيثِ بَعْدَ رَكْعَتِي الْفَجْرِ

١١٦٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، قَالَ أَبُو النَّضْرِ: حَدَّثَنِي عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ يُصَلِّي رَكْعَتَيْنِ فَإِنْ كُنْتُ مُسْتَبْقِظَةً حَدَّثَنِي وَإِلَّا اضْطَجَعَ. قُلْتُ لِسُفْيَانَ: فَإِنْ بَعْضُهُمْ يَرْوِيهِ: رَكْعَتِي الْفَجْرِ. قَالَ سُفْيَانُ: هُوَ ذَاكَ. [راجع: ١١١٨]

(٢٧) بَابُ تَعَاهُدِ رَكْعَتِي الْفَجْرِ وَمَنْ سَمَّاهُمَا تَطَوُّعًا

١١٦٩ - حَدَّثَنَا بَيَانُ بْنُ عَمْرٍو: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ، عَنْ عَطَاءٍ، عَنْ عُيَيْدِ بْنِ عُمَيْرٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: لَمْ يَكُنِ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَلَى شَيْءٍ مِنَ التَّوَافِلِ أَشَدَّ مِنْهُ تَعَاهُدًا عَلَى رَكْعَتِي الْفَجْرِ.

(٢٨) بَابُ مَا يُقْرَأُ فِي رَكْعَتِي الْفَجْرِ

١١٧٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ



يُصَلِّي بِاللَّيْلِ ثَلَاثَ عَشْرَةَ رَكْعَةً، ثُمَّ  
يُصَلِّي إِذَا سَمِعَ النَّدَاءَ بِالصُّبْحِ رَكْعَتَيْنِ  
خَفِيفَتَيْنِ. [راجع: ٦٢٦]

1171. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: The Prophet ﷺ used to offer the two *Rak'ā* (Sunna) before the *Fajr* prayer and make them so light that I would wonder whether he offered them (two *Rak'ā*) with *Umm-ul-Kitāb* (Sūrat Al-Fātiḥa) only?

١١٧١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ  
قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا  
شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ،  
عَنْ عَمِّهِ عَمْرَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ ح  
وَحَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ يُونُسَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا  
زُهَيْرٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى - هُوَ ابْنُ  
سَعِيدٍ - عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ،  
عَنْ عَمْرَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا  
قَالَتْ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يُخَفِّفُ  
الرَّكْعَتَيْنِ اللَّتَيْنِ قَبْلَ صَلَاةِ الصُّبْحِ  
حَتَّى إِنِّي لَأَقُولُ: هَلْ قَرَأَ بِأَمِّ  
الْكِتَابِ؟

(29) CHAPTER. To offer the *Nawāfil* after the compulsory (congregational) *Ṣalāt* (prayers).

1172. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: I offered with the Prophet ﷺ two *Rak'ā* before the *Zuhr* and two *Rak'ā* after the *Zuhr* prayer; two *Rak'ā* after *Maghrib*, '*Ishā*' and the *Jumu'ah* prayer. Those of the *Maghrib* and '*Ishā*' were offered in his house.

(٢٩) بَابُ التَّطَوُّعِ بَعْدَ الْمَكْتُوبَةِ

١١٧٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ:  
حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ عُبيدِ اللَّهِ  
قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي نَافِعٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ  
قَالَ: صَلَّيْتُ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ سَجْدَتَيْنِ  
قَبْلَ الظُّهْرِ، وَسَجْدَتَيْنِ بَعْدَ الظُّهْرِ،  
وَسَجْدَتَيْنِ بَعْدَ الْمَغْرِبِ، وَسَجْدَتَيْنِ  
بَعْدَ الْعِشَاءِ، وَسَجْدَتَيْنِ بَعْدَ الْجُمُعَةِ.  
فَأَمَّا الْمَغْرِبُ وَالْعِشَاءُ فَفِي بَيْتِهِ.

[راجع: ٩٣٧]

1173. (Ibn Umar added :) My sister Ḥaṣṣa told me that the Prophet ﷺ used to offer two

١١٧٣ - وَحَدَّثَنِي أُخْتِي حَفْصَةُ

light *Rak'ā* prayer (*Sunna*) after dawn (before the *Iqāma* of the *Fajr* prayer) and it was the time when I never went to the Prophet ﷺ. (See H. No. 618).

أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ يُصَلِّي سَجْدَتَيْنِ خَفِيفَتَيْنِ بَعْدَمَا يَطْلُعُ الْفَجْرُ، وَكَانَتْ سَاعَةً لَا أَدْخُلُ عَلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِيهَا. وَقَالَ ابْنُ أَبِي الزِّنَادِ عَنْ مُوسَى بْنِ عُقْبَةَ عَنْ نَافِعٍ: بَعْدَ الْعِشَاءِ فِي أَهْلِهِ تَابَعَهُ كَثِيرٌ بَنُ فَرْقَدٍ وَأَيُّوبُ عَنْ نَافِعٍ.

[راجع: ٦١٨]

(30) CHAPTER. Whoever did not offer the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) after the prescribed compulsory (congregational) *Ṣalāt*.

1174. Narrated 'Amr رضي الله عنه: I heard Abū Ash-sha'thā' Jābir saying, "I heard Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما saying, "I offered with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ eight *Rak'ā* (of *Zuhr* and *ʿAṣr Ṣalāt*) together and seven *Rak'ā* (the *Maghrib* and the *ʿIshā* prayer) together." I said, "O Abū Ash-sha'thā'! I think he must have offered the *Zuhr* prayer late and the *ʿAṣr* prayer early; the *ʿIshā* early and the *Maghrib* prayer late." Abū Ash-sha'thā' said, "I also think so." (See *Ḥadīth* No. 543 Vol. I).

(٣٠) بَابُ مَنْ لَمْ يَتَطَوَّعْ بَعْدَ الْمَكْتُوبَةِ

١١٧٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ عَمْرِو قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا الشَّعْثَاءِ جَابِرًا قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: صَلَّيْتُ مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ ثَمَانِيًا جَمِيعًا، وَسَبْعًا جَمِيعًا. قُلْتُ: يَا أَبَا الشَّعْثَاءِ، أَطْنَهُ أَخَّرَ الظُّهْرَ وَعَجَّلَ الْعَصْرَ، وَعَجَّلَ الْعِشَاءَ وَأَخَّرَ الْمَغْرِبَ. قَالَ: وَأَنَا أَطْنَهُ. [راجع: ٥٤٣]

(31) CHAPTER. To offer the *Ṣalāt-ut-Duhā* (forenoon prayer) in journey.

1175. Narrated Muwarriq: I asked Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما "Do you offer the *Duhā* prayer?" He replied in the negative. I further asked, "Did 'Umar رضي الله عنه use to offer it?" He (Ibn 'Umar) replied in the negative. I again asked, "Did Abū Bakr رضي الله عنه use to offer it?" He replied in the negative. I again asked, "Did the Prophet ﷺ use to offer it?" Ibn 'Umar replied, "I don't think he did."

(٣١) بَابُ صَلَاةِ الضُّحَى فِي السَّفَرِ

١١٧٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ شُعْبَةَ عَنْ تَوْبَةَ، عَنْ مُوَرِّقٍ قَالَ: قُلْتُ لَابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَتُصَلِّي الضُّحَى؟ قَالَ: لَا. قُلْتُ: فَعُمَرُ؟ قَالَ: لَا. قُلْتُ: فَأَبُو بَكْرٍ؟ قَالَ: لَا. قُلْتُ: فَالنَّبِيُّ ﷺ؟ قَالَ: لَا إِخَالَهُ. [راجع: ٧٧]

1176. Narrated 'Abdur Raḥmān bin Abī Lailā: Only Umm Hānī رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا narrated to me that she had seen the Prophet ﷺ offering the *Duhā* prayer. She said, "On the day of the conquest of Makkah, the Prophet ﷺ entered my house, took a bath and offered eight *Rak'ā* (of *Duhā* prayer). I had never seen the Prophet ﷺ offering such a light *Ṣalāt* (prayer) but he performed bowings and prostrations perfectly.

١١٧٦ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ مُرَّةٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنَ أَبِي لَيْلَى يَقُولُ: مَا حَدَّثَنَا أَحَدٌ أَنَّهُ رَأَى النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَصَلِّي الضُّحَى غَيْرُ أَمْ هَانِي فَإِنَّهَا قَالَتْ: إِنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ دَخَلَ بَيْتَهَا يَوْمَ فَتَحَ مَكَّةَ فَاعْتَسَلَ وَصَلَّى ثَمَانِي رَكَعَاتٍ، فَلَمْ أَرَ صَلَاةً قَطُّ أَحَفَّ مِنْهَا غَيْرَ أَنَّهُ يُتِمُّ الرُّكُوعَ وَالسُّجُودَ.

[راجع: ١١٠٣]

(32) CHAPTER. Whoever did not offer the *Duhā* prayer and thought it permissible (to offer it).

(٣٢) بَابُ مَنْ لَمْ يُصَلِّ الضُّحَى وَرَأَاهُ وَاسِعًا

1177. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: I never saw the Prophet ﷺ offering the *Duhā* prayer, but I always offer it.

١١٧٧ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي ذَنْبٍ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: مَا رَأَيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ سَبَحَ سُبْحَةَ الضُّحَى وَإِنِّي لَأَسْبَحُهَا.

[راجع: ١١٢٨]

(33) CHAPTER. To offer the *Ṣalāt-ud-Duhā* when one is not travelling.

(٣٣) بَابُ صَلَاةِ الضُّحَى فِي الْحَضَرِ،

'Itbān bin Mālik narrated that on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ.

قَالَهُ عِتْبَانُ بْنُ مَالِكٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

1178. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: My *Khalil* (friend etc.) (the Prophet ﷺ) advised me to observe three things and I shall not leave them till I die: (1) To observe *Saum* (fast) three days every (lunar) month, (2) to offer the *Duhā* prayer; (3) and to offer *Witr* before sleeping. (See The Book of Fasting, H. No. 1981).

١١٧٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسْلِمُ بْنُ إِبرَاهِيمَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبَّاسُ الْجَرِيرِيُّ، عَنْ أَبِي عُثْمَانَ النَّهْدِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: أَوْصَانِي خَلِيلِي بِثَلَاثٍ لَا أَدْعُهُنَّ حَتَّى أَمُوتَ: صَوْمٌ ثَلَاثَةِ أَيَّامٍ مِنْ كُلِّ

شَهْرٍ، وَصَلَاةِ الضُّحَى، وَنَوْمٍ عَلَى وَثْرٍ. [انظر: ١٩٨١]

1179. Narrated Anas bin Sirin: I heard Anas bin Mālik al-Anṣārī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ saying, “An Anṣārī man, who was very fat, said to the Prophet ﷺ, ‘I am unable to present myself for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) with you.’ He prepared a meal for the Prophet ﷺ and invited him to his house. He washed one side of a mat with water and the Prophet ﷺ offered a two *Rak‘ā* (prayer) on it.”

So-and-so, the son of so-and-so, the son of Al-Jārūd asked Anas, “Did the Prophet ﷺ use to offer the *Duḥā* prayer?” Anas replied, “I never saw him offering (the *Duḥā* prayer) except on that day.”

١١٧٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ الْجَعْدِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ سِيرِينَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ قَالَ: قَالَ رَجُلٌ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ - وَكَانَ ضَخْمًا - لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ: إِنِّي لَا أَسْتَطِيعُ الصَّلَاةَ مَعَكَ، فَصَنَعَ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ طَعَامًا فَدَعَاهُ إِلَى بَيْتِهِ وَنَضَحَ لَهُ طَرَفَ حَصِيرٍ بِمَاءٍ، فَصَلَّى عَلَيْهِ رَكَعَتَيْنِ. فَقَالَ فُلَانُ بْنُ فُلَانٍ بْنِ الْجَارُودِ لَأَنْسَ: أَكَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يُصَلِّي الضُّحَى؟ قَالَ أَنَسٌ: مَا رَأَيْتُهُ صَلَّى غَيْرَ ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ.

[راجع: ٦٧٠]

(34) CHAPTER. To offer two *Rak‘ā* before the *Zuhr* prayer.

1180. Narrated Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: I memorized ten *Rak‘ā* (*Nawāfil*) from the Prophet ﷺ, two *Rak‘ā* before the *Zuhr* prayer and two after it; two *Rak‘ā* after *Maghrib* prayer in his house, and two *Rak‘ā* after *‘Ishā*’ prayer in his house, and two *Rak‘ā* before the *Fajr* prayer and at that time nobody would enter the house of the Prophet ﷺ.

(٣٤) بَابُ الرَّكَعَتَيْنِ قَبْلَ الظُّهْرِ

١١٨٠ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: حَفِظْتُ مِنَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ عَشْرَ رَكَعَاتٍ: رَكَعَتَيْنِ قَبْلَ الظُّهْرِ، وَرَكَعَتَيْنِ بَعْدَهَا، وَرَكَعَتَيْنِ بَعْدَ الْمَغْرِبِ فِي بَيْتِهِ، وَرَكَعَتَيْنِ بَعْدَ الْعِشَاءِ فِي بَيْتِهِ وَرَكَعَتَيْنِ قَبْلَ صَلَاةِ الصُّبْحِ وَكَانَتْ سَاعَةً لَا يُدْخَلُ عَلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِيهَا. [راجع: ٩٣٧]

1181. [Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا added:] Ḥafṣa told me that the Prophet ﷺ used to offer two *Rak‘ā* (*Sunna of Fajr*) after the call-maker had pronounced the *Adhān* and the dawn has come up. (See H. No. 1173).

١١٨١ - حَدَّثَنِي حَفْصَةُ أَنَّهُ كَانَ إِذَا أَدَّنَ الْمُؤَذِّنُ وَطَلَعَ الْفَجْرُ صَلَّى رَكَعَتَيْنِ. [راجع: ٦١٨]

1182. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: The Prophet ﷺ never missed four *Rak'ā* before the *Zuhr* prayer and two *Rak'ā* before the *Fajr* prayer.

(35) CHAPTER. The (optional) *Ṣalāt* (prayer) before the (compulsory) *Maghrib* prayers.

1183. Narrated 'Abdullāh Al-Muzani رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Perform (an optional) *Ṣalāt* (prayer) before the (compulsory) *Maghrib* prayers." He (repeated it thrice) and the third time, he said, "Whoever wants to offer it, can do so," lest the people should take it as a *Sunna*.

1184. Narrated Marḥad bin 'Abdullāh Al-Yazani: I went to 'Uqba bin 'Āmir Al-Juhani and said, "Is it not surprising that Abi Tamim offers two *Rak'ā* (prayer) before the *Ṣalāt-ul-Maghrib* (Maghrib prayers)?" 'Uqba said, "We used to do so in the lifetime of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ." I asked him, "What prevents you from offering it now?" He replied, "Business."

(36) CHAPTER. To offer *Nawāfil* in congregation.

This is narrated by Anas and 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا

١١٨٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ شُعْبَةَ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ ابْنِ الْمُثَنَّى، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ لَا يَدْعُ أَرْبَعًا قَبْلَ الظُّهْرِ، وَرَكَعَتَيْنِ قَبْلَ الْعَدَاةِ. تَابَعَهُ ابْنُ أَبِي عَدِيٍّ وَعَمْرُو، عَنْ شُعْبَةَ.

(٣٥) بَابُ الصَّلَاةِ قَبْلَ الْمَغْرِبِ

١١٨٣ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مَعْمَرٍ، حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَارِثِ، عَنِ الْحُسَيْنِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ابْنِ بُرَيْدَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ الْمُزَنِيُّ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «صَلُّوا قَبْلَ صَلَاةِ الْمَغْرِبِ». قَالَ فِي الثَّلَاثَةِ: «لِمَنْ شَاءَ، كَرَاهِيَةً أَنْ يَتَّخِذَهَا النَّاسُ سُنَّةً». [انظر: ٧٣٦٨]

١١٨٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يَزِيدَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي أَيُّوبَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي يَزِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي حَبِيبٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ مَرْثَدَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ الْيَزَنِيَّ قَالَ: أَتَيْتُ عُقْبَةَ ابْنَ عَامِرِ الْجُهَنِيِّ، فَقُلْتُ: أَلَا أَعَجَبُكَ مِنْ أَبِي تَمِيمٍ؟ يَرْكُعُ رَكَعَتَيْنِ قَبْلَ صَلَاةِ الْمَغْرِبِ. فَقَالَ عُقْبَةُ: إِنَّا كُنَّا نَفْعَلُهُ عَلَى عَهْدِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. فَقُلْتُ: فَمَا يَمْنَعُكَ الْآنَ؟ قَالَ: الشُّغْلُ.

(٣٦) بَابُ صَلَاةِ النَّوَافِلِ جَمَاعَةً،

ذَكَرَهُ أَنَسٌ وَعَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا

عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ.

**1185.** Narrated Maḥmūd bin Ar-Rabī' Al-Anṣārī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ, that he remembered Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and he also remembered a mouthful of water which he had thrown on his face, after taking it from a well that was in their house.

١١٨٥ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ، أَخْبَرَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الرَّبِيعِ الْأَنْصَارِيُّ: أَنَّهُ عَقَلَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ، وَعَقَلَ مَجَّةً مَجَّاهُ فِي وَجْهِهِ مِنْ بَيْتٍ كَانَتْ فِي دَارِهِمْ.

**1186.** Maḥmūd added that he had heard 'Itbān bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ who was present with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ in the battle of Badr saying, "I used to lead my people at Banī Sālim in the Ṣalāt (prayer) and there was a valley between me and those people. Whenever it rained it used to be difficult for me to cross it to go to their mosque. So I went to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and said, 'I have weak eye-sight and the valley between me and my people floods during the rainy season and it becomes difficult for me to cross it; I wish you would come to my house and offer Ṣalāt at a place so that I could take that place as (a *Musalla* place for offering Ṣalāt).' Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, 'I will do so.' So Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ came to my house the (next) morning after the sun had risen high. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ asked my permission to let him in and I admitted him. He did not sit before saying, 'Where do you want us to offer the Ṣalāt (prayer) in your house?' I pointed to the place where I wanted him to offer Ṣalāt (prayer). So, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ stood up for the Ṣalāt (prayer) and started the Ṣalāt (prayer) with *Takbīr* and we aligned in rows behind him; and he offered two *Rak'ā* (prayer), and finished them with *Taslim*, and we also performed *Taslim* with him. I detained him for a meal called *Kḥazīr* which I had prepared for him. (*Kḥazīr* is a special

١١٨٦ - فَرَعَمَ مُحَمَّدٌ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ عِثْبَانَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ الْأَنْصَارِيَّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ وَكَانَ يَمْنَنُ شَهْدَ بَدْرًا مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: كُنْتُ أَصْلِي لِقَوْمِي بَيْنِي سَالِمٍ، وَكَانَ يَحُولُ بَيْنِي وَبَيْنَهُمْ وَإِذَا جَاءَتِ الْأَمْطَارُ فَيَشُقُّ عَلَيَّ اجْتِيَازُهُ قَبْلَ مَسْجِدِهِمْ. فَجِئْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقُلْتُ لَهُ: إِنِّي أَنْكَرْتُ بَصْرِي، وَإِنَّ الْوَادِي الَّذِي بَيْنِي وَبَيْنَ قَوْمِي يَسِيلُ إِذَا جَاءَتِ الْأَمْطَارُ فَيَشُقُّ عَلَيَّ اجْتِيَازُهُ، فَوَدِدْتُ أَنَّكَ تَأْتِي فَتُصَلِّيَ مِنْ بَيْتِي مَكَانًا أَتَّخِذُهُ مُصَلًّى. فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «سَأَفْعَلُ». فَعَدَا عَلَيَّ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَأَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ بَعْدَ مَا اشْتَدَّ النَّهَارُ، فَاسْتَأْذَنَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَأُذِنْتُ لَهُ، فَلَمْ يَجْلِسْ حَتَّى قَالَ: «أَيْنَ تُحِبُّ أَنْ نُصَلِّيَ مِنْ بَيْتِكَ؟» فَأَشْرَفْتُ لَهُ إِلَى الْمَكَانِ الَّذِي أُحِبُّ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ فِيهِ. فَقَامَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَكَبَّرَ وَصَفَّفْنَا وَرَاءَهُ فَصَلَّى رَكَعَتَيْنِ ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ وَسَلَّمْنَا حِينَ سَلَّمَ،

type of dish prepared from barley flour and meat soup). When the neighbours got the news that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was in my house, they gathered till there were a great number of men in the house. One of them said, 'What is wrong with Mālik, for I do not see him?' One of them replied, "He is a hypocrite and does not love Allāh and His Messenger." On that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, 'Don't say this. Haven't you seen that he said *Lā ilāha illallāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh) for Allāh's Sake only.' The man replied, 'Allāh and His Messenger know better; but by Allāh, we never saw him but helping and talking with the hypocrites.' Allāh's Messenger ﷺ replied, 'No doubt, whoever says *Lā ilāha illallāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh), seeking the pleasures of Allāh, then Allāh will save him from Hell-fire.'"

Maḥmūd added, "I told the above narration to some people, one of whom was Abū Ayyūb, the Companion of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ in the battle in which he (Abū Ayyub) died and Yazīd bin Mu'āwīya was their leader in Roman Territory. Abū Ayyūb denounced the narration and said, 'I doubt that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ ever said what you have said.' I felt that too much, and I vowed to Allāh that if I remained alive in that holy battle, I would (go to Al-Madīna and) ask 'Itbān bin Mālik رضي الله عنه if he was still living in the mosque of his people. So when he returned, I assumed *Ihrām* for *Hajj* or '*Umra* and then I proceeded on till I reached Al-Madīna. I went to Banī Ṣālim and 'Itbān bin Mālik رضي الله عنه who was by then an old blind man was leading his people in the *Ṣalāt* (prayer). When he finished the *Ṣalāt* (prayer), I greeted him and introduced myself to him and then asked him about that narration. He told that narration again in the

فَحَبَسْتُهُ عَلَى خَزِيرٍ يُضْنَعُ لَهُ فَسَمِعَ أَهْلُ الدَّارِ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي بَيْتِي، فَثَابَ رِجَالٌ مِنْهُمْ حَتَّى كَثُرَ الرِّجَالُ فِي الْبَيْتِ. فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ مِنْهُمْ: مَا فَعَلَ مَالِكٌ؟ أَلَا أَرَاهُ. فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ مِنْهُمْ: ذَاكَ مُنَافِقٌ لَا يُحِبُّ اللَّهَ وَرَسُولَهُ. فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «لَا تَقُلْ ذَلِكَ، أَلَا تَرَاهُ قَالَ: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ، يَبْتَغِي بِذَلِكَ وَجَهَ اللَّهِ؟» فَقَالَ اللَّهُ وَرَسُولُهُ أَعْلَمُ، أَمَّا نَحْنُ فَوَاللَّهِ لَا نَرَى وَدَّهَ وَلَا حَدِيثَهُ إِلَّا إِلَى الْمُنَافِقِينَ. قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ قَدْ حَرَّمَ عَلَى النَّارِ مَنْ قَالَ: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ، يَبْتَغِي بِذَلِكَ وَجَهَ اللَّهِ». قَالَ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الرَّبِيعِ: فَحَدَّثْتُهَا قَوْمًا فِيهِمْ أَبُو أَيُّوبَ صَاحِبُ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي غَزْوَتِهِ الَّتِي تُوفِّيَ فِيهَا، وَيَزِيدُ ابْنُ مُعَاوِيَةَ عَلَيْهِمْ بَارِضُ الرُّومِ، فَأَنْكَرَهَا عَلَيَّ أَبُو أَيُّوبَ. قَالَ: وَاللَّهِ مَا أَظُنُّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ مَا قُلْتَ قَطُّ. فَكَبَّرَ ذَلِكَ عَلَيَّ فَجَعَلْتُ اللَّهُ عَلَيَّ إِنْ سَلَّمَنِي حَتَّى أَقْفَلَ مِنْ غَزَوَتِي أَنْ أَسْأَلَ عَنْهَا عِتْبَانُ بْنُ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ إِنْ وَجَدْتَهُ حَيًّا فِي مَسْجِدِ قَوْمِهِ فَقَعَلْتُ فَأَهْلَلْتُ بِحَجَّةٍ أَوْ بِعُمْرَةٍ، ثُمَّ سَرْتُ حَتَّى قَدِمْتُ الْمَدِينَةَ فَأَتَيْتُ بَنِي سَالِمٍ. فَإِذَا عِتْبَانُ شَيْخٌ أَعْمَى يُصَلِّي لِقَوْمِهِ. فَلَمَّا سَلَّمَ مِنَ الصَّلَاةِ سَلَّمْتُ

same manner as he had narrated it the first time.” [See *Ḥadith* No.425. Vol.I]

عَلَيْهِ وَأَخْبَرْتُهُ مَنْ أَنَا ثُمَّ سَأَلْتُهُ عَنْ  
ذَلِكَ الْحَدِيثِ. فَحَدَّثَنِيهِ كَمَا حَدَّثَنِيهِ  
أَوَّلَ مَرَّةٍ. [راجع: ٤٢٤]

(37) CHAPTER. To offer the *Nawāfil* prayers  
at home.

(٣٧) بَابُ التَّطَوُّعِ فِي الْبَيْتِ

1187. Narrated Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Offer some of your *Ṣalāt* (prayers) in your houses and do not make them graves.”

١١٨٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْأَعْلَى بْنُ  
حَمَّادٍ: حَدَّثَنَا وَهَيْبٌ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ  
وَعُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ  
ﷺ: «اجْعَلُوا فِي بُيُوتِكُمْ مِنْ  
صَلَاتِكُمْ وَلَا تَتَّخِذُوهَا قُبُورًا». تَابَعَهُ  
عَبْدُ الْوَهَّابِ عَنْ أَيُّوبَ. [راجع: ٤٣٢]



20 - THE BOOK OF THE  
SUPERIORITY OF OFFERING  
AŞ-ŞALĀT IN THE MOSQUE OF  
MAKKAH AND AL-MADĪNA

٢٠ - كتاب فضل الصلاة في  
مسجد مكة والمدينة

(1) CHAPTER. The superiority of offering Aş-Şalāt (the prayer) in the Mosque of Makkah (Al-Masjid-al-Ḥarām), and Al-Madīna (i.e. the Mosque of the Prophet ﷺ).

1188. Narrated Qaza'a: I heard Abū Sa'īd رضي الله عنه saying four words. He said, "I heard the Prophet ﷺ (saying — see *Ḥadīth* No. 1197)." He participated in twelve holy battles with the Prophet ﷺ.

1189. Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Do not set out on a journey except for three mosques i.e. Al-Masjid-al-Ḥarām (at Makkah), Masjid Ar-Rasūl ﷺ (the Mosque of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ at Al-Madina), and Masjid Al-Aqṣa (Mosque of Jerusalem)."

1190. Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "One Ṣalāt (prayer) in my mosque is better than one thousand Ṣalāt (prayer) in any other mosque except Al-Masjid-al-Ḥarām."

(١) بَابُ فَضْلِ الصَّلَاةِ فِي مَسْجِدِ  
مَكَّةَ وَالْمَدِينَةِ

١١٨٨ - حَدَّثَنَا حَفْصُ بْنُ عُمَرَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَبْدُ الْمَلِكِ بْنُ عُمَيْرٍ، عَنْ قَزَعَةَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا سَعِيدٍ أَرْبَعًا، قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ مِنَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَكَانَ غَزَا مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ ثِنْتَيْ عَشْرَةَ غَزْوَةً. ح [راجع: ٥٨٦]

١١٨٩ - وَحَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا تُشَدُّ الرَّحَالُ إِلَّا إِلَى ثَلَاثَةِ مَسَاجِدَ: الْمَسْجِدِ الْحَرَامِ، وَمَسْجِدِ الرَّسُولِ ﷺ، وَمَسْجِدِ الْأَقْصَى».

١١٩٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ رِبَاحٍ، وَعُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ: «صَلَاةٌ فِي مَسْجِدِي هَذَا خَيْرٌ مِنْ أَلْفِ صَلَاةٍ فِيمَا سِوَاهُ إِلَّا الْمَسْجِدَ الْحَرَامَ».

(2) CHAPTER. The *Masjid Qubā'* (the Mosque of Qubā').

(٢) بَابُ مَسْجِدِ قُبَاءٍ

1191. Narrated Nāfi': Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا never offered the *Duḥā* prayers except on two occasions:

(1) Whenever he reached Makkah; and he always used to reach Makkah in the forenoon. He would perform *Tawāf* round the Ka'bah and then offer two *Rak'ā* at the rear of *Maqām* (Ibrāhīm).

(2) Whenever he visited Qubā', for he used to visit it every Saturday. When he entered the mosque, he disliked to leave it without offering a *Ṣalāt* (prayer).

Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا narrated that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to visit the mosque of Qubā' (sometime) walking and (sometime) riding.

١١٩١ - حَدَّثَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ عَلِيَّةَ: أَخْبَرَنَا أَيُّوبُ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ: أَنَّ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا كَانَ لَا يُصَلِّي مِنَ الصُّحَى إِلَّا فِي يَوْمَيْنِ يَوْمَ يَفْدُمُ مَكَّةَ فَإِنَّهُ كَانَ يَفْدُمُهَا صُحَى فَيَطُوفُ بِالْبَيْتِ ثُمَّ يُصَلِّي رَكَعَتَيْنِ خَلْفَ الْمَقَامِ، وَيَوْمَ يَأْتِي مَسْجِدَ قُبَاءٍ فَإِنَّهُ كَانَ يَأْتِيهِ كُلُّ سَبْتٍ فَإِذَا دَخَلَ الْمَسْجِدَ كَرِهَ أَنْ يَخْرُجَ مِنْهُ حَتَّى يُصَلِّيَ فِيهِ. قَالَ: وَكَانَ يُحَدِّثُ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانَ يَزُورُهُ رَاكِبًا وَمَاشِيًا. [انظر: ١١٩٣،

[٧٣٢٦، ١١٩٤]

1192. And he (i.e. Ibn 'Umar) used to say, "I do only what my companions used to do and I don't forbid anybody to offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) at any time during the day or night except that one should not intend to offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) at sunrise or sunset."

١١٩٢ - قَالَ: وَكَانَ يَقُولُ لَهُ: إِنَّمَا أَصْنَعُ كَمَا رَأَيْتُ أَصْحَابِي يَصْنَعُونَ، وَلَا أَمْنَعُ أَحَدًا إِنْ صَلَّى فِي أَيِّ سَاعَةٍ شَاءَ مِنْ لَيْلٍ أَوْ نَهَارٍ غَيْرَ أَنْ لَا تَتَحَرَّوْا طُلُوعَ الشَّمْسِ وَلَا غُرُوبَهَا.

(3) CHAPTER. Whoever visited the mosque of Qubā' every Saturday.

(٣) بَابُ مَنْ أَتَى مَسْجِدَ قُبَاءٍ كُلَّ سَبْتٍ

1193. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Dīnār: Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا said, "The Prophet ﷺ used to go to the mosque of Qubā' every Saturday; (sometimes) walking and (sometimes) riding." 'Abdullāh (Ibn 'Umar) used to do the same.

١١٩٣ - حَدَّثَنِي مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَأْتِي مَسْجِدَ قُبَاءٍ كُلَّ سَبْتٍ

مَاشِيًا وَرَاكِبًا. وَكَانَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ  
اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَفْعَلُهُ. [راجع: ١١٩١]

(4) CHAPTER. To go to the Mosque of Qubā', walking or riding.

(٤) بَابُ إِيْتَانِ مَسْجِدِ قُبَاءَ مَاشِيًا  
وَرَاكِبًا

1194. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا:  
The Prophet ﷺ used to go to the Mosque of Qubā' (sometimes) walking and sometimes riding. Added Nāfi' (in another narration), "He then would offer two *Rak'āt* (prayer) (in the Mosque of Qubā')."

١١٩٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ:  
حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ:  
حَدَّثَنِي نَافِعٌ عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَأْتِي قُبَاءَ  
رَاكِبًا وَمَاشِيًا.

زَادَ ابْنُ ثُمَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ،  
عَنْ نَافِعٍ: فَيُصَلِّي فِيهِ رَكْعَتَيْنِ.  
[راجع: ١١٩١]

(5) CHAPTER. The superiority of the place between the pulpit and the grave (of the Prophet ﷺ).

(٥) بَابُ فَضْلِ مَا بَيْنَ الْقَبْرِ وَالْمِنْبَرِ

1195. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Zaid Al-Māzinī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Between my house and my pulpit there is a garden from amongst the gardens of Paradise."

١١٩٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ  
بْنِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ، عَنْ عَبَادِ بْنِ تَمِيمٍ، عَنْ  
عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ زَيْدٍ الْمَازِنِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ  
أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَا بَيْنَ بَيْتِي  
وَمِنْبَرِي رَوْضَةٌ مِنْ رِيَاضِ الْجَنَّةِ».

1196. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ:  
The Prophet ﷺ said, "Between my house and my pulpit there is a garden from amongst the gardens of Paradise, and my pulpit is over my *Haud*, (i.e. *Al-Kauthar*)."

١١٩٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ، عَنْ  
يَحْيَى، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي  
خُبَيْبُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ حَفْصِ  
بْنِ عَاصِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَا بَيْنَ بَيْتِي  
وَمِنْبَرِي رَوْضَةٌ مِنْ رِيَاضِ الْجَنَّةِ.  
وَمِنْبَرِي عَلَى حَوْضِي». [١١٨٨]

(6) CHAPTER. The mosque of Bait-ul-Maqdis (Jerusalem).

(٦) بَابُ مَسْجِدِ بَيْتِ الْمَقْدِسِ

1197. Narrated Qaza'a (freed slave of) Ziyād: I heard Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ narrating four things from the Prophet ﷺ and I appreciated them very much. He said conveying the words of the Prophet ﷺ:

“(1) No woman should travel on a journey of two days except with her husband or a *Dhū-Mahram*.

(2) No fasting is permissible on two days: (of) *'Eid-al-Fiṭr* and *'Eid-al-Adḥa*.

(3) No *Ṣalāt* (prayer) after two *Ṣalāt*, i.e., after the *Fajr* prayer till the sun rises and after the *ʿAṣr* prayer till the sun sets.

(4) Not to travel (for visiting) except to three mosques, i.e. at Al-Masjid Al-Ḥarām, the mosque of Aqṣā (at Jerusalem) and my mosque (at Al-Madina).

١١٩٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْوَلِيدِ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الْمَلِكِ: سَمِعْتُ قَزْعَةَ مَوْلَى زِيَادٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيَّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يُحَدِّثُ بِأَرْبَعٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، فَأَعْجَبَنِي وَأَتَّقَنِي. قَالَ: «لَا تُسَافِرِ الْمَرْأَةُ يَوْمَيْنِ إِلَّا وَمَعَهَا زَوْجُهَا أَوْ ذُو مَحْرَمٍ. وَلَا صَوْمَ فِي يَوْمَيْنِ: الْفِطْرِ وَالْأَضْحَى. وَلَا صَلَاةَ بَعْدَ صَلَاتَيْنِ: بَعْدَ الصُّبْحِ حَتَّى تَطْلُعَ الشَّمْسُ، وَبَعْدَ الْعَصْرِ حَتَّى تَغْرُبَ. وَلَا تُشَدُّ الرَّحَالُ إِلَّا إِلَى ثَلَاثَةِ مَسَاجِدَ: مَسْجِدِ الْحَرَامِ، وَمَسْجِدِ الْأَقْصَى، وَمَسْجِدِي». [راجع: ٥٨٦]

**21 - THE BOOK OF DEALING  
WITH ACTIONS IN  
AṢ-ṢALĀT (THE PRAYER)  
(which are irrelevant to the Ṣalāt).**

**(1) CHAPTER. To take the help of the hands while offering Ṣalāt (prayer) on condition that the movement should be in line with the rules of the Ṣalāt (prayer).**

Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said, "A person can take the help of any portion of his body," and Abū Ishāq took off and then put on his cap during the Ṣalāt (prayer). And 'Alī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ used to place his right palm over the left wrist except when he wanted to scratch his skin or arrange his clothes (he would lift it then).

**1198.** Narrated Kuraib, the freed slave of Ibn 'Abbās: 'Abdullāh bin 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said that he stayed overnight in the house of Maimūna, the Mother of the faithful-believers رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا, who was his aunt. He said, "I was lying on the cushion transversally in its breadthwise direction, and Allāh's Messenger ﷺ along with his wife lying in its lengthwise direction. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ slept till midnight or slightly before or after it. Then Allāh's Messenger ﷺ woke up, sat, and removed the traces of sleep by rubbing his hands over his face. Then he recited the last ten Verses of *Sūrat Āl-Imrān* (Sūrah No.3). Then he went towards a hanging leather water-container and performed a perfect ablution and then stood up for Ṣalāt (prayer)." 'Abdullāh bin 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا added, "I got up and did the same as Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had done and then went and stood by his (left) side. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ then put his right hand over my head and caught my right ear and twisted it (pulled me,

**٢١ - كتاب العمل في  
الصلاة**

**(١) بَابُ اسْتِعَانَةِ الْيَدِ فِي الصَّلَاةِ إِذَا  
كَانَ مِنْ أَمْرِ الصَّلَاةِ،**

وَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: يَسْتَعِينُ الرَّجُلُ فِي صَلَاتِهِ مِنْ جَسَدِهِ بِمَا شَاءَ. وَوَضَعَ أَبُو إِسْحَاقَ فَلَنْسُوْتُهُ فِي الصَّلَاةِ وَرَفَعَهَا. وَوَضَعَ عَلِيٌّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ كَفَّهُ عَلَى رُضْغِيهِ الْأَيْسَرِ إِلَّا أَنْ يَحْكُ جِلْدًا أَوْ يُصْلِحَ ثَوْبًا.

**١١٩٨ -** حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ مَخْرَمَةَ بْنِ سُلَيْمَانَ، عَنْ كُرَيْبٍ مَوْلَى ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ أَنَّهُ أَخْبَرَهُ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّهُ بَاتَ عِنْدَ مَيْمُونَةَ أُمِّ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا وَهِيَ خَالَتُهُ، قَالَ: فَاضْطَجَعْتُ عَلَى عَرَصِ الْوِسَادَةِ وَاضْطَجَعَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَأَهْلُهُ فِي طَوْلِيهَا. فَنَامَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ حَتَّى اتَّصَفَ اللَّيْلُ أَوْ قَبْلَهُ بِقَلِيلٍ أَوْ بَعْدَهُ بِقَلِيلٍ، ثُمَّ اسْتَيْقَظَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَجَلَسَ فَمَسَحَ النَّوْمَ عَنْ وَجْهِهِ بِيَدِهِ. ثُمَّ قَرَأَ الْعَشْرَ الْآيَاتِ خَوَاتِيمَ سُورَةِ آلِ عِمْرَانَ. ثُمَّ قَامَ إِلَى شَيْءٍ مُعَلَّقَةٍ فَتَوَضَّأَ مِنْهَا فَأَحْسَنَ وُضُوءَهُ،

and made me stand by his right side). He offered two *Rak'ā* (prayer), then two *Rak'ā* (prayer), then two *Rak'ā*, then two *Rak'ā* (prayer), then two *Rak'ā* (prayer), then two *Rak'ā* (prayer) and then offered one *Rak'ā* *Witr* prayer. Then he lay down till the *Mu'adh-dhin* came and then he offered two light *Rak'ā* (*Sunna* of the *Fajr* prayer) and went out and offered the early morning *Ṣalāt* (*Fajr* prayer)."

ثُمَّ قَامَ يُصَلِّي. قَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: فَقُمْتُ فَصَنَعْتُ مِثْلَ مَا صَنَعَ. ثُمَّ ذَهَبْتُ فَقُمْتُ إِلَى جَنْبِهِ، فَوَضَعَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَدَهُ الْيُمْنَى عَلَى رَأْسِي، وَأَخَذَ بِأُذُنِي الْيُمْنَى يَفْتِلُهَا بِيَدِهِ، فَصَلَّى رَكْعَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ رَكْعَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ رَكْعَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ رَكْعَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ رَكْعَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ رَكْعَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ أَوْتَرَ. ثُمَّ اضْطَجَعَ حَتَّى جَاءَهُ الْمُؤَدُّنُ. فَقَامَ فَصَلَّى رَكْعَتَيْنِ خَفِيفَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ خَرَجَ فَصَلَّى الصُّبْحَ.

[راجع: ١١٧]

## (2) CHAPTER. What speech is prohibited during the Aṣ-Ṣalāt (the prayer).

1199. Narrated 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: We used to greet the Prophet ﷺ while he was offering Aṣ-Ṣalāt (the prayer) and he used to answer our greetings. When we returned from An-Najāshī (the ruler of Ethiopia), we greeted him, but he did not answer us [during the *Ṣalāt* (prayer)] and [after finishing the *Ṣalāt* (prayer)] he said, "In *Ṣalāt* (prayer) one is occupied (with a more serious matter)."

## (٢) بَابُ مَا يُنْهَى مِنَ الْكَلَامِ فِي الصَّلَاةِ

١١٩٩ - حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ نُمَيْرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ فُضَيْلٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَلْقَمَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: كُنَّا نُسَلِّمُ عَلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَهُوَ فِي الصَّلَاةِ فَيَرُدُّ عَلَيْنَا. فَلَمَّا رَجَعْنَا مِنْ عِنْدِ النَّجَاشِيِّ سَلَّمْنَا عَلَيْهِ فَلَمْ يَرُدِّ عَلَيْنَا، وَقَالَ: «إِنَّ فِي الصَّلَاةِ شُغْلًا». [انظر: ١٢١٦، ٣٨٧٥]

حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ نُمَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ مَنْصُورٍ: حَدَّثَنَا هُرَيْمُ بْنُ سَفْيَانَ، عَنْ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَلْقَمَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ نَحْوَهُ.

1200. Narrated Zaid bin Arqam رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: In the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ we used to speak while offering Aş-Şalāt (the prayer), and one of us would tell his needs to his companion, till the Verse, "Guard strictly the (five obligatory) Aş-Şalāwat (the prayers)..." (V.2:238) was revealed. After that we were ordered to remain silent while offering Şalāt (prayer).

١٢٠٠ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ مُوسَى: أَخْبَرَنَا عِيسَى، عَنْ إِسْمَاعِيلَ، عَنِ الْحَارِثِ بْنِ شُبَيْلٍ، عَنْ أَبِي عَمْرٍو الشَّيْبَانِيِّ قَالَ: قَالَ لِي زَيْدُ بْنُ أَرْقَمَ: إِنَّ كُنَّا لَنَتَكَلَّمُ فِي الصَّلَاةِ عَلَى عَهْدِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، يُكَلِّمُ أَحَدُنَا صَاحِبَهُ بِحَاجَتِهِ حَتَّى نَزَلَتْ ﴿حَفِظُوا عَلَى الصَّلَوَاتِ﴾ [البقرة: ٢٣٨] الْآيَةَ فَأَمَرْنَا بِالسُّكُوتِ. [انظر: ٤٥٣٤]

(3) CHAPTER. What is allowed for the men as regards the saying of *Subhān Allāh* and *Al-hamdulillāh* during Aş-Şalāt (the prayer).

(٣) بَابُ مَا يَجُوزُ مِنَ التَّسْبِيحِ وَالْحَمْدِ فِي الصَّلَاةِ لِلرِّجَالِ

1201. Narrated Sahl bin Sa'd رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ went out to affect a reconciliation between the tribes of Banī 'Amr bin 'Aūf and the time for the Şalāt (prayer) became due; Bilāl went to Abū Bakr (prayer) became due; Bilāl went to Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ and said, "The Prophet ﷺ is detained. Will you lead the people in the Şalāt (prayer)?" Abū Bakr replied, "Yes, if you wish." So, Bilāl pronounced the *Iqāma* and Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ led the Şalāt (prayer). In the meantime the Prophet ﷺ came crossing the rows [of the people offering Şalāt (prayer)] till he stood in the first row and the people started clapping. Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ never looked hither and thither during the Şalāt (prayer), but when the people clapped too much, he looked back and saw the Prophet ﷺ in the (first) row. The Prophet ﷺ waved him to remain at his place, but Abū Bakr raised both his hands and said: *Al-Hamdu-lillāh* (i.e. all the praises be to Allāh) and then retreated and the Prophet ﷺ went forward and led the Şalāt (prayer). (See *Hadīth* No. 1203 & 1204).

١٢٠١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ أَبِي حَازِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ سَهْلِ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: «خَرَجَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يُصَلِّحُ بَيْنَ بَنِي عَمْرٍو بْنِ عَوْفٍ وَحَانَتِ الصَّلَاةُ، فَجَاءَ بِلَالٌ أَبَا بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ فَقَالَ: حُسِبَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَتَوُّمُ النَّاسُ؟ قَالَ: نَعَمْ، إِنْ شِئْتُمْ. فَأَقَامَ بِلَالٌ الصَّلَاةَ فَتَقَدَّمَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ فَصَلَّى، فَجَاءَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَمْشِي فِي الصُّفُوفِ يَشْفُهَا شَقًّا حَتَّى قَامَ فِي الصَّفِّ الْأَوَّلِ، فَأَخَذَ النَّاسُ بِالتَّصْفِيحِ. قَالَ سَهْلٌ: هَلْ تَذَرُونَ مَا التَّصْفِيحُ؟ هُوَ التَّصْفِيقُ. وَكَانَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللهُ تَعَالَى عَنْهُ لَا يَلْتَفِتُ فِي صَلَاتِهِ، فَلَمَّا أَكْثَرُوا، التَفَتَ فَإِذَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فِي الصَّفِّ، فَأَشَارَ إِلَيْهِ،

مَكَانَكَ، فَرَفَعَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ يَدَيْهِ فَحَمِدَ اللَّهَ  
ثُمَّ رَجَعَ الْفَهْقَرَى وَرَأَاهُ وَتَقَدَّمَ النَّبِيُّ  
ﷺ فَصَلَّى. [راجع: ٦٨٤]

(٤) بَابُ مَنْ سَمَّى قَوْمًا أَوْ سَلَّمَ فِي  
الصَّلَاةِ عَلَى غَيْرِهِ وَهُوَ لَا يَعْلَمُ

١٢٠٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُو بْنُ عَيْسَى:  
حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَبْدِ الصَّمَدِ عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ  
عَبْدِ الصَّمَدِ: حَدَّثَنَا حُصَيْنُ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ أَبِي وائِلٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ  
بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: كُنَّا  
نَقُولُ التَّحِيَّةَ فِي الصَّلَاةِ وَنُسَمِّي  
وَيُسَلِّمُ بَعْضُنَا عَلَى بَعْضٍ. فَسَمِعَهُ  
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «قُولُوا:  
التَّحِيَّاتُ لِلَّهِ، وَالصَّلَوَاتُ وَالطَّيَّاتُ،  
السَّلَامُ عَلَيْكَ أَيُّهَا النَّبِيُّ وَرَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ  
وَبَرَكَاتُهُ، السَّلَامُ عَلَيْنَا وَعَلَى عِبَادِ اللَّهِ  
الصَّالِحِينَ، أَشْهَدُ أَنْ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ،  
وَأَشْهَدُ أَنَّ مُحَمَّدًا عَبْدُهُ وَرَسُولُهُ.  
فَإِنَّكُمْ إِذَا فَعَلْتُمْ ذَلِكَ فَقَدْ سَلَّمْتُمْ عَلَى  
كُلِّ عَبْدٍ لِلَّهِ صَالِحٍ فِي السَّمَاءِ  
وَالْأَرْضِ». [راجع: ٨٣١]

(٥) بَابُ التَّصْفِيقِ لِلنِّسَاءِ

(4) CHAPTER. Whoever named some people  
or greeted somebody during Aṣ-Ṣalāt (the  
prayers) because of ignorance.

1202. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Mas'ūd رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: We used to say the greeting, name and  
greet each other in Aṣ-Ṣalāt (the prayer).  
Allāh's Messenger ﷺ heard it and said:

“Say, ‘At-taḥiyyātu lillāhi waṣ-ṣalawātu  
waṭ-ṭaiyibātu. Assalāmu ‘alaiḳa ayyuḥan  
Nabiyyu wa-raḥmatullāhi wa-barakātuhū.  
Assalāmu ‘alainā wa ‘alā ‘ibādillāhiṣ-ṣāliḥīn.  
Aṣḥḥadu an lā ilāha illallāh wa aṣḥḥadu anna  
Muḥammadan ‘abduhū wa Rasūluhū.”

[All the compliments are for Allāh and all  
the Ṣalawāt (prayers etc.) and all the good  
things (are for Allāh). Peace be on you, O  
Prophet, and Allāh's Mercy and Blessings  
(be on you). And peace be on us and on the  
good (pious) slaves – worshippers of Allāh. I  
testify that none has the right to be  
worshipped but Allāh; and I also testify  
that Muḥammad is His slave and His  
Messenger].

So, when you have said this, then you  
have surely sent the greetings to every good  
(pious) slave – worshipper of Allāh, whether  
he be in the heavens or on the earth.”

(5) CHAPTER. Clapping [during the Ṣalāt  
(prayer)] is permissible only for women.

1203. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ:  
The Prophet ﷺ said, “The saying *Subḥān  
Allāh*<sup>(1)</sup> is for men and clapping is for  
women.” [If something happens in the Ṣalāt  
(prayer), the men can invite the attention of  
the Imām by saying *Subḥān Allāh*, and

١٢٠٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا الزُّهْرِيُّ،  
عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ  
اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «التَّسْبِيحُ

(1) (H.1203) *Subḥān Allāh*: See glossary.



women, by clapping their hands].

1204. Narrated Sahl bin Sa'd رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "The saying *Subhān Allāh* is for men and clapping is for women."

(6) CHAPTER. Whoever came back or went forward during the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) because of some urgent need.

This has been narrated by Sahl bin Sa'd on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ.

1205. Narrated Anas bin Mālīk رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: While Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ was leading the people in the *Fajr* prayer on a Monday, the Prophet ﷺ surprised them suddenly having lifted the curtain of 'Aishah's house, and looked at them while they were standing in rows and smiled. Abū Bakr tried to retreat back thinking that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ wanted to come out for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer). The attention of the Muslims was diverted from the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) because they were delighted to see the Prophet ﷺ. The Prophet ﷺ waved his hand to them to complete their *Ṣalāt* (prayer), then he went back into the room and let down the curtain. The Prophet ﷺ expired on that very day.

(7) CHAPTER. If a mother calls her son while he is offering *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayer).

1206. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "A woman called

للرَّجَالِ وَالتَّصْفِيقُ لِلنِّسَاءِ".

١٢٠٤ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى: حَدَّثَنَا وَكِيعٌ، عَنْ سُفْيَانَ، عَنْ أَبِي حَازِمٍ، عَنْ سَهْلِ بْنِ سَعْدٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «التَّسْبِيحُ لِلرِّجَالِ وَالتَّصْفِيقُ لِلنِّسَاءِ». [راجع: ٦٨٤]

(٦) بَابٌ مَنْ رَجَعَ الْقَهْقَرَى فِي الصَّلَاةِ أَوْ تَقَدَّمَ بِأَمْرِ يَنْزِلُ بِهِ، رَوَاهُ سَهْلُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

١٢٠٥ - حَدَّثَنَا بِشْرُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ، أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ، قَالَ يُوسُفُ: قَالَ الزُّهْرِيُّ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَنَسُ بْنُ مَالِكٍ: أَنَّ الْمُسْلِمِينَ بَيْنَمَا هُمْ فِي الْفَجْرِ يَوْمَ الْاِثْنَيْنِ وَأَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يُصَلِّي بِهِمْ فَفَجَأَهُمُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَقَدْ كَسَفَ سِتْرَ حُجْرَةِ عَائِشَةَ فَنَظَرَ إِلَيْهِمْ وَهُمْ صُفُوفٌ فَتَبَسَّمَ يَضْحَكُ، فَكَصَّ أَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَلَى عَقْبِيهِ وَظَنَّ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يَخْرُجَ إِلَى الصَّلَاةِ، وَهُمْ الْمُسْلِمُونَ أَنْ يَقْتَتِلُوا فِي صَلَاتِهِمْ فَرَحًا بِالنَّبِيِّ ﷺ حِينَ رَأَوْهُ. فَأَشَارَ بِيَدِهِ أَنْ أَتَمُّوا، ثُمَّ دَخَلَ الْحُجْرَةَ وَأَرْخَى السِّتْرَ وَتَوَفَّى ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمَ". [راجع: ٦٨٠]

(٧) بَابٌ: إِذَا دَعَتْ الْأُمُّ وَلَدَهَا فِي الصَّلَاةِ

١٢٠٦ - وَقَالَ اللَّيْثُ: حَدَّثَنِي

her son while he was in his hermitage and said, 'O Juraij!'. He said, 'O Allāh, my mother (is calling me) and (I am offering) my Ṣalāt (prayer) (what shall I do)?' She again said, 'O Juraij!'. He said again, 'O Allāh! My mother (is calling me) and (I am offering) my Ṣalāt (prayer) (what shall I do)?' She again said, 'O Juraij!'. He again said, 'O Allāh! My mother (is calling me) and (I am offering) my Ṣalāt (prayer) (what shall I do)?' She said, 'O Allāh! Don't let Juraij die till he sees the faces of prostitutes.' A shepherdess used to come by his hermitage for grazing her sheep and she gave birth to a child. She was asked whose child that was, and she replied that it was from Juraij and that he had come out from his hermitage. Juraij said, 'Where is that woman who claims that her child is from me?' (When she was brought to him along with the child), Juraij asked the child, 'O Bābūs<sup>(1)</sup>, who is your father?' The child replied, 'The shepherd.' (See *Ḥadīth* No. 2482, Vol.3).

**(8) CHAPTER. The levelling of small stones during Aṣ-Ṣalāt (the prayer) (in front of the forehead).**

1207. Narrated Mu'āqib رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ talked about a man levelling the earth on prostrating, and said, "If you have to do so, then do it once."

**(9) CHAPTER. Spreading the clothes over the site of prostration while in Aṣ-Ṣalāt (the prayer).**

1208. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رضي الله عنه:

جَعَفَرُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ هُرْمُزٍ قَالَ: قَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «نَادَتْ امْرَأَةً ابْنَهَا وَهُوَ فِي صَوْمَعَتِهِ قَالَتْ: يَا جُرَيْجُ، فَقَالَ: اللَّهُمَّ أُمِّي وَصَلَاتِي. قَالَتْ: يَا جُرَيْجُ، قَالَ: اللَّهُمَّ أُمِّي وَصَلَاتِي. قَالَتْ: يَا جُرَيْجُ، قَالَ: اللَّهُمَّ أُمِّي وَصَلَاتِي. قَالَتْ: اللَّهُمَّ لَا يَمُوتُ جُرَيْجٌ حَتَّى يَنْظُرَ فِي وَجْهِ الْمَيَامِيسِ. وَكَانَتْ تَأْوِي إِلَى صَوْمَعَتِهِ رَاعِيَةً تَرْعَى الْعَنَمَ فَوَلَدَتْ، فَقِيلَ لَهَا: مِمَّنْ هَذَا الْوَلَدُ؟ قَالَتْ: مِنْ جُرَيْجٍ، نَزَلَ مِنْ صَوْمَعَتِهِ. قَالَ جُرَيْجُ: أَيْنَ هَذِهِ الَّتِي تَزْعُمُ أَنَّ وَلَدَهَا لِي؟ قَالَ: يَا بَابُوسُ، مَنِ أَبُوكَ؟ قَالَ: رَاعِي الْعَنَمِ». [انظر: ٢٤٨٢، ٣٤٣٦، ٣٤٦٦]

**(٨) بَابُ مَسْحِ الْحَصَى فِي الصَّلَاةِ**

١٢٠٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نَعِيمٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شَيْبَانُ، عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ: حَدَّثَنِي مُعَيْقِبٌ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ فِي الرَّجُلِ يُسَوِّي التُّرَابَ حَيْثُ يَسْجُدُ، قَالَ: «إِنْ كُنْتَ فَاعِلًا فَوَاحِدَةً».

**(٩) بَابُ بَسْطِ الثَّوْبِ فِي الصَّلَاةِ لِلْسُّجُودِ**

١٢٠٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا

(1) (H. 1206) "Bābūs": A newly born child in cradle.

We used to offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) with the Prophet ﷺ in scorching heat, and if someone of us could not put his face on the earth (because of the heat) then he would spread his clothes and prostrate over them.

يُشَرُّ: حَدَّثَنَا غَالِبٌ، عَنْ بَكْرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: كُنَّا نُصَلِّي مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِي شِدَّةِ الْحَرِّ فَإِذَا لَمْ يَسْتَطِعْ أَحَدُنَا أَنْ يُمَكِّنَ وَجْهَهُ مِنَ الْأَرْضِ بَسَطَ ثَوْبَهُ فَسَجَدَ عَلَيْهِ. [راجع: ٣٨٥]

**(10) CHAPTER. What kind of actions are permissible during Aṣ-Ṣalāt.**

**(١٠) بَابُ مَا يَجُوزُ مِنَ الْعَمَلِ فِي الصَّلَاةِ**

**1209.** Narrated 'Aishah رضي الله عنها: I used to stretch my legs towards the *Qiblah* of the Prophet ﷺ while he was offering *Ṣalāt* (prayer); whenever he prostrated he touched me, and I would withdraw my legs, and whenever he stood up, I would restretch my legs.

١٢٠٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ أَبِي النَّضْرِ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: كُنْتُ أُمِدُّ رِجْلِي فِي قِبْلَةِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَهُوَ يُصَلِّي فَإِذَا سَجَدَ غَمَرَنِي فَرَفَعْتُهَا فَإِذَا قَامَ مَدَدْتُهَا. [راجع: ٣٨٢]

**1210.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ once offered the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and said, "Satan came in front of me and tried to interrupt my *Ṣalāt* (prayer), but Allāh gave me an upper hand on him and I choked him. No doubt, I thought of tying him to one of the pillars of the mosque till you get up in the morning and see him. Then I remembered the statement of Prophet Sulaiman (Solomon) عليه السلام, 'My Lord! Forgive me, and bestow upon me a kingdom such as shall not belong to any other after me... (V.38:35).' Then Allāh made him (Satan) return with his head down (humiliated)."

١٢١٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مَحْمُودٌ: حَدَّثَنَا شَبَابَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ زِيَادٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ أَنَّهُ صَلَّى صَلَاةً فَقَالَ: «إِنَّ الشَّيْطَانَ عَرَضَ لِي فَشَدَّ عَلَيَّ لِيَقْطَعَ الصَّلَاةَ عَلَيَّ فَأُمَكِّنَنِي اللَّهُ مِنْهُ فَدَعَعْتُهُ، وَلَقَدْ هَمَمْتُ أَنْ أُوثِقَهُ إِلَى سَارِيَةٍ حَتَّى تُصْبِحُوا فَتَنْظُرُوا إِلَيْهِ فَذَكَرْتُ قَوْلَ سُلَيْمَانَ عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامُ: «وَهَبْ لِي مُلْكًا لَا يَنْبَغِي لِأَحَدٍ مِنْ بَعْدِي» [الطور: ١٣] فَرَدَّ اللَّهُ حَاسِبًا: ثُمَّ قَالَ النَّضْرُ بْنُ شُمَيْلٍ: فَدَعَعْتُهُ بِالذَّلَالِ أَيَّ حَقَّقْتُهُ وَدَعَعْتُهُ مِنْ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ

تَعَالَى: ﴿يَوْمَ يُدْعَوْنَ﴾ أَيُّ يُدْفَعُونَ.  
وَالصَّوَابُ الْأَوَّلُ إِلَّا أَنَّهُ كَذَا قَالَ  
بِتَشْدِيدِ الْعَيْنِ وَالتَّاءِ. [راجع: ٤٦١]

(11) CHAPTER. If an animal runs away while one is in Aṣ-Ṣalāt (the prayer).

(١١) بَابُ إِذَا انْفَلَتَتِ الدَّابَّةُ فِي الصَّلَاةِ،

Qatāda said, "If a thief takes away the clothes of a person in Ṣalāt (prayer) then he can leave the Ṣalāt (prayer) and follow the thief."

وَقَالَ قَتَادَةُ: إِنْ أَخَذَ ثَوْبُهُ يَتَّبِعُ السَّارِقَ وَيَدْعُ الصَّلَاةَ.

1211. Narrated Al-Azraq bin Qais: We were at Al-Ahwāz fighting the Al-Harūriya (tribe). While I was at the bank of a river a man was offering Ṣalāt (prayer) and the reins of his animal were in his hands and the animal was struggling and he was following the animal. (Shu'ba, a subnarrator, said that the man was Abū Barza Al-Aslamī). A man from the Khawārij said, "O Allāh! Be harsh to this Sheikh." And when the Sheikh (Abū Barza) finished his Ṣalāt (prayer), he said, "I heard your remark. No doubt, I participated with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ in six or seven or eight Ghazawāt (holy battles) and saw his leniency, and no doubt, I would rather retain my animal than let it return to its stable, as it would cause me much trouble."

١٢١١ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَزْرَقُ بْنُ قَيْسٍ: كُنَّا بِالْأَهْوَازِ نُقَاتِلُ الْحُرُورِيَّةَ فَبَيْنَا أَنَا عَلَى جُرْفٍ نَهْرٍ إِذَا رَجُلٌ يُصَلِّي وَإِذَا لِحَامٌ دَابَّتْهُ بِيَدِهِ فَجَعَلَتِ الدَّابَّةُ تُنَازِعُهُ، وَجَعَلَ يَتَّبِعُهَا. قَالَ شُعْبَةُ: هُوَ أَبُو بَرَزَةَ الْأَسْلَمِيُّ، فَجَعَلَ رَجُلٌ مِنَ الْخَوَارِجِ يَقُولُ: اللَّهُمَّ افْعَلْ بِهَذَا الشَّيْخِ. فَلَمَّا انْصَرَفَ الشَّيْخُ قَالَ: إِنِّي سَمِعْتُ قَوْلَكُمْ، وَإِنِّي عَزَوْتُ مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ سِتَّ عَزَوَاتٍ أَوْ سَبْعَ عَزَوَاتٍ أَوْ ثَمَانِيًا وَشَهِدْتُ تَبْسِيرَهُ. وَإِنِّي إِنْ كُنْتُ أَنْ أَرْجِعَ مَعَ دَابَّتِي أَحَبُّ إِلَيَّ مِنْ أَنْ أَدْعَاهَا تَرْجِعُ إِلَى مَا لَهَا فَيَسُقُ عَلَيَّ. [انظر: ٦١٢٧]

1212. Narrated 'Aishah رضي الله عنها: Once the sun eclipsed and Allāh's Messenger ﷺ stood up for the Ṣalāt (prayer) and recited a very long Sūrah and then bowed for a long while and then raised his head and started reciting another Sūrah. Then he bowed, and after finishing it (the Sūrah), he prostrated (twice) and did the same in the second Rak'ā

١٢١٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ مُقَاتِلٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا يُونُسُ: عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ قَالَ: قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ: خَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ فَقَامَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَرَأَ سُورَةَ طَوِيلَةً ثُمَّ رَكَعَ

and then said, "These (lunar and solar eclipses) are two signs from amongst the signs of Allāh; and if you see them, offer Ṣalāt till the eclipse has cleared. No doubt, while standing at this place I saw everything promised to me by Allāh and I saw (Paradise) and I wanted to pluck a bunch (of grapes) therefrom, at the time when you saw me stepping forward. No doubt, I saw Hell (with its different parts) destroying each other when you saw me retreating and in it I saw 'Amr bin Luhai who started the tradition of Aṣ-Ṣawaib (she-camels let loose for free pastures in the name of idols, and other false deities)."

فَأَطَالَ، ثُمَّ رَفَعَ رَأْسَهُ، ثُمَّ اسْتَفْتَحَ بِسُورَةٍ أُخْرَى ثُمَّ رَكَعَ حَتَّى قَضَاهَا، وَسَجَدَ، ثُمَّ فَعَلَ ذَلِكَ فِي الثَّانِيَةِ ثُمَّ قَالَ: «إِنَّهُمَا آيَتَانِ مِنْ آيَاتِ اللَّهِ، فَإِذَا رَأَيْتُمْ ذَلِكَ فَصَلُّوا حَتَّى يَفْرَجَ عَنْكُمْ. لَقَدْ رَأَيْتُ فِي مَقَامِي هَذَا كُلَّ شَيْءٍ وَعِدْنُهُ حَتَّى لَقَدْ رَأَيْتُ أُرِيدُ أَنْ أَخَذَ قِطْفًا مِنَ الْجَنَّةِ حِينَ رَأَيْتُمُونِي جَعَلْتُ أَمَقَّدَمُ، وَلَقَدْ رَأَيْتُ جَهَنَّمَ يَحِطُّمُ بَعْضُهَا بَعْضًا حِينَ رَأَيْتُمُونِي تَأَخَّرْتُ. وَرَأَيْتُ فِيهَا عَمْرُو بْنُ لُحَيٍّ وَهُوَ الَّذِي سَيَّبَ السَّوَائِبَ». [راجع: ١٠٤٤]

## (12) CHAPTER. What is said about blowing and spitting while in Aṣ-Ṣalāt (the prayer).

And 'Abdullāh bin 'Amr narrated that the Prophet ﷺ during the eclipse Ṣalāt (prayer), blew during his prostration.

## (١٢) بَابُ مَا يَجُوزُ مِنَ الْبَصَاقِ وَالنَّفْخِ فِي الصَّلَاةِ،

وَيُذَكَّرُ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَمْرٍو: نَفَخَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فِي سُجُودِهِ فِي كُسُوفٍ.

1213. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ saw some sputum on the wall facing the Qiblah of the mosque and became furious with the people of the mosque and said, "During the Ṣalāt (prayer), Allāh is in front of everyone of you and so he should not spit (or said, 'He should not expectorate')." Then he got down and scratched the sputum with his hand. Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said (after narrating), "If anyone of you has to spit during the Ṣalāt (prayer), he should spit to his left."

١٢١٣ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادٌ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ رَأَى نُخَامَةً فِي قِبْلَةِ الْمَسْجِدِ، فَتَغَيَّظَ عَلَى أَهْلِ الْمَسْجِدِ وَقَالَ: «إِنَّ اللَّهَ قَبْلَ أَحَدِكُمْ إِذَا كَانَ فِي صَلَاةٍ فَلَا يَزِفُّنَ. أَوْ قَالَ: لَا يَتَنَحَّعْنَ» ثُمَّ نَزَلَ فَحَتَّهَا بِيَدِهِ. وَقَالَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: إِذَا بَرَقَ أَحَدُكُمْ فَلْيَزِفُقْ عَلَى

يَسَارِهِ. [راجع: ٤٠٦]

1214. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Whenever anyone of you is in *Salāt* (prayer), he is speaking in private to his Lord (Allāh) and so, he should neither spit in front of him nor on his right side but to his left side under his left foot."

(13) CHAPTER. If a man claps during the *Salāt* (prayer) because of ignorance, then his *Salāt* (prayer) will not be invalid (rejected).  
(This has been narrated by Sahl bin Sa'd on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ).

(14) CHAPTER. If a person in *Salāt* (prayer) is asked to step forward, or is requested to wait and he waits, there will be no harm therein.

1215. Narrated Sahl bin Sa'd رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The people used to offer the *Salāt* (prayer) with the Prophet ﷺ with their waist-sheets tied round their necks because of the shortness of the sheets and the women were ordered not to lift their heads till the men had sat straight.

(15) CHAPTER. One should not return greetings during the *Salāt* (prayer).

1216. Narrated 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: I used to greet the Prophet ﷺ while he was in *As-Salāt* (the prayer) and he would return my greeting, but when we returned (from Ethiopia) I greeted the Prophet ﷺ (while

١٢١٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا عَنْدَرٌ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ قَتَادَةَ عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِذَا كَانَ أَحَدُكُمْ فِي الصَّلَاةِ فَإِنَّهُ يُنَاجِي رَبَّهُ فَلَا يَبْرُقَنَّ بَيْنَ يَدَيْهِ وَلَا عَنْ يَمِينِهِ وَلَكِنْ عَنْ شِمَالِهِ تَحْتَ قَدَمِهِ الْيُسْرَى». [راجع: ٢٤١]

(١٣) بَابٌ: مَنْ صَفَّقَ جَاهِلًا مِنَ الرِّجَالِ فِي صَلَاتِهِ لَمْ تَفْسُدْ صَلَاتُهُ، فِيهِ سَهْلُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

(١٤) بَابٌ: إِذَا قِيلَ لِلْمُصَلِّي تَقَدَّمَ أَوْ انْتَظِرْ فَانْتَظِرْ فَلَا بَأْسَ

١٢١٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ كَثِيرٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ أَبِي حَازِمٍ، عَنْ سَهْلِ ابْنِ سَعْدٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّاسُ يُصَلُّونَ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَهُمْ عَاقِدُو أُرْؤِهِمْ مِنَ الصَّغَرِ عَلَى رِقَابِهِمْ، فَقِيلَ لِلنِّسَاءِ: «لَا تَرْفَعَنَّ رُؤُوسَكُنَّ حَتَّى يَسْتَوِيَ الرِّجَالُ جُلُوسًا». [راجع: ٣٦٢]

(١٥) بَابٌ: لَا يَرُدُّ السَّلَامَ فِي الصَّلَاةِ

١٢١٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ أَبِي سَيِّبَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ فَضِيلٍ، عَنْ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَلْقَمَةَ،

he was offering Ṣalāt) but he did not return the greeting, and (after finishing the Ṣalāt) he said, "In Aṣ-Ṣalāt one is occupied (with a more serious matter)." (See H. No. 1199).

عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: كُنْتُ أَسْلَمُ عَلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَهُوَ فِي الصَّلَاةِ فَيَرُدُّ عَلَيَّ، فَلَمَّا رَجَعْنَا سَلَّمْتُ عَلَيْهِ فَلَمْ يَرُدَّ عَلَيَّ «وَقَالَ: إِنَّ فِي الصَّلَاةِ شُغْلًا».

[راجع: ١١٩٩]

1217. Narrated Jābir bin ‘Abdullāh رضي الله عنه: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ sent me for some job and when I had finished it, I returned and came to the Prophet ﷺ and greeted him but he did not return my greeting. So, I felt so sorry that only Allāh knows it and I said to myself, ‘Perhaps Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ is angry because I did not come quickly,’ then again I greeted him but he did not reply. I felt even more sorry than I did the first time. Again I greeted him and he returned the greeting and said, “The thing which prevented me from returning the greeting was that I was offering Ṣalāt (prayer).” And at that time he was on his Rāḥila (mount) and his face was not towards the Qiblah.

١٢١٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مَعْمَرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَارِثِ، حَدَّثَنَا كَثِيرُ بْنُ شَيْطِيرٍ، عَنْ عَطَاءِ بْنِ أَبِي رَبَاحٍ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: بَعَثَنِي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي حَاجَةٍ لَهُ فَاَنْطَلَقْتُ ثُمَّ رَجَعْتُ وَقَدْ قَضَيْتُهَا، فَاتَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ فَسَلَّمْتُ عَلَيْهِ، فَلَمْ يَرُدَّ عَلَيَّ فَوَقَعَ فِي قَلْبِي مَا اللَّهُ أَعْلَمُ بِهِ. فَقُلْتُ فِي نَفْسِي: لَعَلَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَجَدَ عَلَيَّ أَنِّي أَبْطَأْتُ عَلَيْهِ، ثُمَّ سَلَّمْتُ عَلَيْهِ فَلَمْ يَرُدَّ عَلَيَّ، فَوَقَعَ فِي قَلْبِي أَشَدُّ مِنَ الْمَرَّةِ الْأُولَى، ثُمَّ سَلَّمْتُ عَلَيْهِ فَرَدَّ عَلَيَّ فَقَالَ: «إِنَّمَا مَنَعَنِي أَنْ أَرُدَّ عَلَيْكَ أَنِّي كُنْتُ أَصْلِي». وَكَانَ عَلَى رَاحِلَتِهِ مُتَوَجِّهًا إِلَى غَيْرِ الْقِبْلَةِ.

(16) CHAPTER. To raise the hands in Ṣalāt (prayer) because of some necessity which one encounters during the Ṣalāt (prayer).

(١٦) بَابُ رَفْعِ الْأَيْدِي فِي الصَّلَاةِ لِأَمْرِ يَنْزِلُ بِهِ

1218. Narrated Sahl bin Sa’d رضي الله عنه: The news about the differences amongst the people of Banī ‘Amr bin ‘Aūf at Qubā’ reached Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ and so he went to them along with some of his Companions to effect a reconciliation. Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ was delayed there and the time for the Ṣalāt (prayer) became due. Bilāl came to

١٢١٨ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ، حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ، عَنْ أَبِي حَازِمٍ، عَنْ سَهْلِ بْنِ سَعْدٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: بَلَغَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَنَّ بَنِي عَمْرِو بْنِ عَوْفٍ بِقُبَاءَ كَانَ بَيْنَهُمْ شَيْءٌ فَخَرَجَ يُصْلِحُ بَيْنَهُمْ

Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ and said, "O Abū Bakr! Allāh's Messenger is detained (there) and the time for the Ṣalāt (prayer) is due. Will you lead the people in Ṣalāt (prayer)?" Abū Bakr replied, "Yes, if you wish." So Bilāl pronounced the *Iqāma* and Abū Bakr went forward and said *Takbīr* for the people. In the meantime, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came passing through the rows till he stood in the (first) row and the people started clapping. Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ would never look hither and thither during the Ṣalāt (prayer) but when the people clapped much, he looked back and (saw) Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. The Prophet ﷺ beckoned him to carry on. Abū Bakr raised both his hands, praised and thanked Allāh and retreated till he stood in the (first) row. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ went forward and led the people in the Ṣalāt (prayer). When he had completed the Ṣalāt (prayer), he faced the people and said, "O people! Why did you start clapping when something happened to you in the Ṣalāt (prayer)? Clapping is for women. Whenever one is confronted with something unusual in the Ṣalāt (prayer) one should say, 'Subhān Allāh'." Then the Prophet ﷺ looked towards Abū Bakr and asked, "What prevented you from leading the Ṣalāt (prayer) when I beckoned you to carry on?" Abū Bakr replied, "It does not befit the son of Abī Quḥāfa to lead the Ṣalāt (prayer) in the presence of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ." (See H. No. 684 and 1234).

في أناسٍ مِنْ أَصْحَابِهِ، فَحُبِسَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَحَانَتْ الصَّلَاةُ. فَجَاءَ بِلَالٌ إِلَى أَبِي بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا فَقَالَ: يَا أَبَا بَكْرٍ، إِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَدْ حُبِسَ وَقَدْ حَانَتْ الصَّلَاةُ، فَهَلْ لَكَ أَنْ تَوْمَّ النَّاسَ؟ قَالَ: نَعَمْ، إِنْ شِئْتَ. فَأَقَامَ بِلَالٌ الصَّلَاةَ وَتَقَدَّمَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ وَكَبَّرَ النَّاسُ، وَجَاءَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَمْشِي فِي الصُّفُوفِ يَسْقُهَا شَقًّا حَتَّى قَامَ مِنَ الصَّفِّ، فَأَخَذَ النَّاسُ فِي التَّصْفِيحِ - قَالَ سَهْلٌ: التَّصْفِيحُ هُوَ التَّصْفِيحُ - قَالَ: وَكَانَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ لَا يَلْتَفِتُ فِي صَلَاتِهِ. فَلَمَّا أَكْثَرَ النَّاسُ التَّفَتَّ فَإِذَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَأَشَارَ إِلَيْهِ بِأَمْرِهِ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ فَرَفَعَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَدَهُ فَحَمِدَ اللَّهَ، ثُمَّ رَجَعَ الْقَهْقَرَى وَرَأَاهُ حَتَّى قَامَ فِي الصَّفِّ وَتَقَدَّمَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَصَلَّى لِلنَّاسِ، فَلَمَّا فَرَغَ أَقْبَلَ عَلَى النَّاسِ فَقَالَ: «يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ، مَا لَكُمْ حِينَ نَابَكُمْ شَيْءٌ فِي الصَّلَاةِ أَخَذْتُمْ بِالتَّصْفِيحِ؟ إِنَّمَا التَّصْفِيحُ لِلنِّسَاءِ، مَنْ نَابَهُ شَيْءٌ فِي صَلَاتِهِ فَلْيَقُلْ: سُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ» ثُمَّ التَّفَتَّ إِلَى أَبِي بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فَقَالَ: «يَا أَبَا بَكْرٍ، مَا مَنَعَكَ أَنْ تُصَلِّيَ حَيْثُ أَشْرْتُ عَلَيْكَ؟» قَالَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ: مَا كَانَ يُبْغِي لَابِنِ أَبِي قُحَافَةَ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ بَيْنَ



يَدَي رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ. [راجع: ٦٨٤]

(17) CHAPTER. Keeping the hands on the hips during Aṣ-Ṣalāt (the prayers).

1219. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: It is forbidden to keep the hands on the hips during Aṣ-Ṣalāt (the prayer). (This is narrated by Abū Hurairah on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ).

1220. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: It is forbidden to offer Ṣalāt (prayer) with the hands over one's hips.

(18) CHAPTER. Thinking of something during Aṣ-Ṣalāt (the prayer).

'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, "I think of organizing my troops while I am in Ṣalāt (prayer)."

1221. Narrated 'Uqba bin Al-Hārith رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: I offered the 'Aṣr prayer with the Prophet ﷺ and after finishing the Ṣalāt (prayer) with Taslīm he got up quickly and went to some of his wives and then came out. He ﷺ noticed the signs of astonishment on the faces of the people caused by his speed. He then said, "I remembered while I was in my Ṣalāt (prayer) that a piece of gold was lying in my house and I disliked that it should remain with us throughout the night, and so I have ordered it to be distributed."

(١٧) بَابُ الْحَصْرِ فِي الصَّلَاةِ

١٢١٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الثَّعْمَانِ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادٌ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: نُهِيَ عَنِ الْحَصْرِ فِي الصَّلَاةِ. وَقَالَ هِشَامٌ وَأَبُو هِلَالٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ سِيرِينَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. [انظر: ١٢٢٠]

١٢٢٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ عَلِيٍّ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: نُهِيَ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ الرَّجُلُ مُتَخَصِّرًا. [راجع: ١٢١٩]

(١٨) بَابُ تَفَكُّرِ الرَّجُلِ الشَّيْءَ فِي الصَّلَاةِ،

وَقَالَ عَمْرُو رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: إِنِّي لِأَجْهَرُ جَيْشِي وَأَنَا فِي الصَّلَاةِ.

١٢٢١ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ مَنْصُورٍ: حَدَّثَنَا رَوْحٌ: حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو - هُوَ ابْنُ سَعِيدٍ - قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي ابْنُ أَبِي مَلِيكَةَ، عَنْ عُقْبَةَ بْنِ الْحَارِثِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: صَلَّيْتُ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ الْعَصْرَ، فَلَمَّا سَلَّمَ قَامَ سَرِيعًا دَخَلَ عَلَى بَعْضِ نِسَائِهِ، ثُمَّ خَرَجَ وَرَأَى مَا فِي وُجُوهِ الْقَوْمِ مِنْ تَعَجُّبِهِمْ لِسُرْعَتِهِ، فَقَالَ: «ذَكَرْتُ وَأَنَا فِي

الصَّلَاةَ يَثْرَأُ عِنْدَنَا فَكَرِهْتُ أَنْ يُمَسِّيَ  
أَوْ يَبِيْتُ عِنْدَنَا فَأَمَرْتُ بِقِسْمَتِهِ».

[راجع: ٨٥١]

1222. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allah's Messenger ﷺ said, "When the *Adhān* for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) is pronounced, then Satan takes to his heels passing wind so that he may not hear the *Adhān* and when the *Mu'adh-dhīn* finishes (the *Adhān*); he comes back; and when the *Iqāma* is pronounced he again takes to his heels. And when it is finished, he again comes back and continues reminding the person offering *Ṣalāt* (prayer) of things that he used not to remember when not in *Ṣalāt* (prayer), till he forgets how many *Rak'ā* he has offered."

Abū Salama bin 'Abdur-Raḥmān said, "If anyone of you encounters such a thing (forgetting the number of *Rak'ā* he has offered), he should perform two prostrations (of *Sahw* i.e. forgetfulness) while sitting." Abū Salama narrates this on the authority of Abū Hurairah.

1223. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: People say that I narrate too many narrations of the Prophet ﷺ; once I met a man (during the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ) and asked him, "Which *Sūrah* did Allāh's Messenger ﷺ recite yesterday in the *Ishā* (prayer)?" He said, "I do not know." I said, "Did you not attend the *Ṣalāt* (prayer)?" He said, "Yes, (I did)." I said, "I know. He recited such and such *Sūrah*."

١٢٢٢ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ جَعْفَرٍ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ قَالَ: قَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِذَا أُذِّنَ بِالصَّلَاةِ أَذْبَرَ الشَّيْطَانُ لَهُ ضُرَاطًا حَتَّى لَا يَسْمَعَ التَّاذِينَ، فَإِذَا سَكَتَ الْمُؤَذِّنُ أَقْبَلَ، فَإِذَا ثَوَّبَ أَذْبَرَ، فَإِذَا سَكَتَ أَقْبَلَ، فَلَا يَزَالُ بِالْمَرْءِ يَقُولُ لَهُ: اذْكُرْ، مَا لَمْ يَكُنْ يَذْكُرُ حَتَّى لَا يَدْرِيَ كَمْ صَلَّى». قَالَ أَبُو سَلَمَةَ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ: إِذَا فَعَلَ أَحَدُكُمْ ذَلِكَ فَلْيَسْجُدْ سَجْدَتَيْنِ وَهُوَ قَاعِدٌ. وَسَمِعَهُ أَبُو سَلَمَةَ مِنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ. [راجع: ٦٠٨]

١٢٢٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُثَنَّى: حَدَّثَنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ عُمَرَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي ذَلْبٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ الْمَقْبُرِيِّ قَالَ: قَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: يَقُولُ النَّاسُ أَكْثَرُ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ، فَلَقِيتُ رَجُلًا فَقُلْتُ: بِمَ قَرَأَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ الْبَارِحَةَ فِي الْعَتَمَةِ؟ فَقَالَ: لَا أَذْرِي. فَقُلْتُ: لَمْ تَشْهَدْهَا؟ قَالَ: بَلَى. قُلْتُ: لَكِنْ أَنَا أَذْرِي، قَرَأَ سُورَةَ كَذَا وَكَذَا.

## 22 - THE BOOK OF AŞ-SAHW

“*Sahw*”: Forgetting (here it means forgetting how many *Rak'ā* a person has prayed, in which case he should perform two prostrations of *Sahw*).

## ٢٢ - كتاب السهو

(1) CHAPTER. What is said regarding the *Sahw*. If someone gets up (for the third *Rak'ā* without sitting) after the second *Rak'ā* of a compulsory *Ṣalāt* (prayer).

(١) بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي السَّهْوِ إِذَا قَامَ مِنْ رَكَعَتَيِ الْفَرِيضَةِ

1224. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Buḥaina رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ once led us in a *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and offered two *Rak'ā* and got up (for the third *Rak'ā*) without sitting (after the second *Rak'ā*). The people also got up with him, and when he was about to finish his *Ṣalāt* (prayer), we waited for him to finish the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) with *Taslīm* but he said *Takbīr* before *Taslīm* and performed two prostrations (of *Sahw* while sitting and then finished the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) with *Taslīm*.

١٢٢٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكُ بْنُ أَنَسٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ بُحَيْنَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: صَلَّى لَنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ رَكَعَتَيْنِ مِنْ بَعْضِ الصَّلَوَاتِ ثُمَّ قَامَ فَلَمْ يَجْلِسْ، فَقَامَ النَّاسُ مَعَهُ فَلَمَّا قَضَى صَلَاتَهُ وَنَظَرْنَا تَسْلِيمَهُ كَبَّرَ قَبْلَ التَّسْلِيمِ فَسَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ وَهُوَ جَالِسٌ ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ. [راجع: ٨٢٩]

1225. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Buḥaina رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ got up after the second *Rak'ā* of the *Zuhr* prayer without sitting in between (the second and the third *Rak'ā*). When he finished the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) he performed two prostrations (of *Sahw*) and then finished the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) with *Taslīm*.

١٢٢٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكُ بْنُ أَنَسٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ بُحَيْنَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: إِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَامَ مِنْ اثْنَتَيْنِ مِنَ الظُّهْرِ لَمْ يَجْلِسْ بَيْنَهُمَا، فَلَمَّا قَضَى صَلَاتَهُ سَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ. [راجع: ٨٢٩]

(2) CHAPTER. If one offers five *Rak'ā* (instead of four).

(٢) بَابُ: إِذَا صَلَّى خَمْسًا

1226. Narrated 'Abdullāh رضي الله عنه:

١٢٢٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْوَلِيدِ،

Once Allāh's Messenger ﷺ offered five *Rak'ā* in the *Zuhr* prayer, and somebody asked him whether there was some increase in *Aş-Şalāt* (the prayer). Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "What is that?" He said, "You have offered five *Rak'ā*." So, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ performed two prostrations (of *Sahw*) after *Taslīm*.

(3) CHAPTER. If one finishes his *Şalāt* (prayer) with *Taslīm* after offering two or three *Rak'ā* (by mistake), then he should perform two prostrations (of *Sahw*) like ordinary prostrations of the *Şalāt* (prayer), or longer.

1227. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ led us in the *Aşr* prayer or the *Zuhr* prayer and finished it with *Taslīm*. *Dhul-Yadain* said to him, "O Allāh's Messenger! Has the *Şalāt* (prayer) been reduced?" The Prophet ﷺ asked his Companions, "Has he spoken the truth?" They replied in the affirmative. So, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ offered two more *Rak'ā* and then performed two prostrations (of *Sahw*).

Sa'd said, "I saw that 'Urwa bin Aẓ-Zubair had offered two *Rak'ā* in the *Mağhrib* prayer and finished it with *Taslīm*. He then talked (and when he was informed about it) he completed the rest of his *Şalāt* (prayer) and performed two prostrations (of *Sahw*), and said, 'The Prophet ﷺ offered *Şalāt* (prayer) like this.'"

(4) CHAPTER. Whoever did not recite *Taşḥah-hud* (*At-Taḥiyyāt*) after the two prostrations of *Sahw*.

And Anas and Al-Ḥasan did not recite it. And Qatāda said that *Taşḥah-hud* should not be recited (after the prostrations of *Sahw*).

حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ عَنْ الْحَكَمِ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَلْقَمَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ صَلَّى الظُّهْرَ خَمْسًا، فَقِيلَ لَهُ: أَزِيدُ فِي الصَّلَاةِ؟ فَقَالَ: «وَمَا ذَاكَ؟» قَالَ: صَلَّيْتُ خَمْسًا. فَسَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ بَعْدَمَا سَلَّمَ. [راجع: ٤٠١]

(٣) بَابُ: إِذَا سَلَّمَ فِي رَكْعَتَيْنِ أَوْ فِي ثَلَاثٍ سَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ مِثْلَ سُجُودِ الصَّلَاةِ أَوْ أَطْوَلَ

١٢٢٧ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ، حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: صَلَّى بِنَا النَّبِيِّ ﷺ الظُّهْرَ أَوْ الْعَصْرَ فَسَلَّمَ، فَقَالَ لَهُ دُو الْيَدَيْنِ: الصَّلَاةُ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ أَنْقَصَتْ؟ فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ لِأَصْحَابِهِ: «أَحَقُّ مَا يَقُولُ؟» قَالُوا: نَعَمْ، فَصَلَّى رَكْعَتَيْنِ أُخْرَيَيْنِ ثُمَّ سَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ. قَالَ سَعْدٌ: وَرَأَيْتُ عُروَةَ بِنَ الرَّبِيعِ صَلَّى مِنَ الْمَغْرِبِ رَكْعَتَيْنِ فَسَلَّمَ وَتَكَلَّمَ ثُمَّ صَلَّى مَا بَقِيَ وَسَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ وَقَالَ: هَكَذَا فَعَلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ. [راجع: ٤٨٢]

(٤) بَابُ مَنْ لَمْ يَتَشَهَّدْ فِي سَجْدَتَيْ السَّهْوِ،

وَسَلَّمَ أَنْسَ وَالْحَسَنُ وَلَمْ يَتَشَهَّدَا. وَقَالَ قَتَادَةُ: لَا يَتَشَهَّدُ.

1228. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Once Allāh's Messenger ﷺ offered two *Rak'ā* and finished his *Ṣalāt* (prayer). So *Dhul-Yadain* asked him, "Has the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) been reduced or have you forgotten?" Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Has *Dhul-Yadain* spoken the truth?" The people replied in the affirmative. Then Allāh's Messenger ﷺ stood up and offered the remaining two *Rak'ā* and performed *Taslim*, and then said *Takbīr* and performed two prostrations like his usual prostrations, or a bit longer, and then raised (his head) up [and finished his *Ṣalāt* (prayer) with *Taslim*].

Narrated Salama bin 'Alqama: I asked Muḥammad (bin Sīrīn) whether *Taṣḥah-hud* should be recited after the two prostrations of *Sahw*. He replied, "It is not (mentioned) in Abū Hurairah's narration."

#### (5) CHAPTER. To say *Takbīr* in the prostrations of *Sahw*.

1229. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ offered one of the evening *Ṣalāt* (prayer) (the subnarrator Muḥammad said, "I think that it was most probably the *Aṣr* prayer") and he finished it after offering two *Rak'ā* only. He then stood near a piece of wood in front of the mosque and put his hand over it. Abū Bakr and 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا were amongst those who were present, but they dared not talk to him about that (because of excessive respect for him), and those who were in a hurry went out. They said, "Has the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) been reduced?" A man who was called *Dhul-Yadain* by the

١٢٢٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكُ بْنُ أَنَسٍ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ بْنِ أَبِي تَمِيمَةَ السَّخْتِيَانِي، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ سِيرِينَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ انْصَرَفَ مِنْ اثْنَتَيْنِ فَقَالَ لَهُ دُو الْيَدَيْنِ: أَقْصَرْتَ الصَّلَاةُ أَمْ نَسِيتَ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ؟ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أَصَدَقَ دُو الْيَدَيْنِ؟» فَقَالَ النَّاسُ: نَعَمْ، فَقَامَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَصَلَّى اثْنَتَيْنِ أُخْرَيْنِ ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ ثُمَّ كَبَّرَ فَسَجَدَ مِثْلَ سُجُودِهِ أَوْ أَطْوَلَ، ثُمَّ رَفَعَ. [راجع: ٤٨٢] حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادٌ، عَنْ سَلَمَةَ بْنِ عَلْقَمَةَ قَالَ: قُلْتُ لِمُحَمَّدٍ: فِي سَجْدَتَيْ السَّهْوِ تَشَهُدٌ؟ قَالَ: لَيْسَ فِي حَدِيثِ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ.

#### (٥) بَابُ: يُكَبَّرُ فِي سَجْدَتَيْ السَّهْوِ

١٢٢٩ - حَدَّثَنَا حَفْصُ بْنُ عَمَرَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: صَلَّى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِحْدَى صَلَاتِي الْعِشِيِّ - قَالَ مُحَمَّدٌ: وَأَكْثَرُ ظَنِّي أَنَّهَا الْعَصْرُ - رَكَعَتَيْنِ. ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ، ثُمَّ قَامَ إِلَى خَشَبَةٍ فِي مَقْدَمِ الْمَسْجِدِ فَوَضَعَ يَدَهُ عَلَيْهَا وَفِيهِمْ أَبُو بَكْرٍ وَعُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا، فَهَابَا أَنْ يُكَلِّمَا،

Prophet ﷺ said (to the Prophet ﷺ), "Has the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) been reduced or have you forgotten?" He said, "Neither have I forgotten, nor has the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) been reduced." He said, "Certainly you have forgotten." So, the Prophet ﷺ offered two more *Rak'ā* and performed *Taslīm*, and then said *Takbīr* and performed a prostration (of *Sahw*), like his ordinary prostration or a bit longer and then raised his head and said *Takbīr* and then put his head down and performed a (second) prostration (of *Sahw*) like his ordinary prostration or a bit longer, and then raised his head up and said *Takbīr* (and then *Taslīm*).

1230. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Buḥaina Al-Asdī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ, the ally of Banī 'Abdul-Muṭṭalib : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ stood up for the *Ẓuhr* prayer and he should have sat (after the second *Rak'ā* but he stood up for the third *Rak'ā* without sitting for *Taṣḥah-hud*) and when he finished the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) he performed two prostrations (of *Sahw*) and said *Takbīr* on each prostration while sitting, before ending (the *Ṣalāt*) with *Taslīm*; and the people too performed the two prostrations with him for that sitting which he forgot.

(6) CHAPTER. When a person forgets whether he has offered three or four *Rak'ā* (then he should) perform two prostrations while sitting in his last *Rak'ā*.

1231. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "When the call for *Ṣalāt* (prayer) is made, Satan takes to his heels passing wind so that he may not hear the *Aḏḥān*. And when the call is finished he comes back, and when the *Iqāma* is

وَحَرَجَ سَرَعَانُ النَّاسِ فَقَالُوا: أَفْصَرَتِ الصَّلَاةُ؟ وَرَجُلٌ يَدْعُوهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ ذَا الْيَدَيْنِ فَقَالَ: أَنْسَيْتَ أَمْ فَصُرْتَ؟ فَقَالَ: «لَمْ أَنْسَ وَلَمْ تُفْصَرْ». قَالَ: بَلَى قَدْ نَسَيْتَ، فَصَلَّى رَكَعَتَيْنِ ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ ثُمَّ كَبَّرَ فَسَجَدَ مِثْلَ سُجُودِهِ أَوْ أَطْوَلَ، ثُمَّ رَفَعَ رَأْسَهُ فَكَبَّرَ، ثُمَّ وَضَعَ رَأْسَهُ فَكَبَّرَ فَسَجَدَ مِثْلَ سُجُودِهِ أَوْ أَطْوَلَ، ثُمَّ رَفَعَ رَأْسَهُ وَكَبَّرَ. [راجع: ٤٨٢]

١٢٣٠ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا لَيْثٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ بُحَيْنَةَ الْأَسَدِيِّ خَلِيفِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الْمُطَّلِبِ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَامَ فِي صَلَاةِ الظُّهْرِ وَعَلَيْهِ جُلُوسٌ فَلَمَّا أَتَمَّ صَلَاتَهُ سَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ يُكَبِّرُ فِي كُلِّ سَجْدَةٍ وَهُوَ جَالِسٌ قَبْلَ أَنْ يُسَلَّمَ وَسَجَدَهُمَا النَّاسُ مَعَهُ مَكَانَ مَا نَسِيَ مِنَ الْجُلُوسِ. تَابَعَهُ ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ فِي التَّكْبِيرِ.

(٦) بَابٌ: إِذَا لَمْ يَذَرِ كَمَّ صَلَّى ثَلَاثًا أَوْ أَرْبَعًا سَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ وَهُوَ جَالِسٌ

١٢٣١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُعَاذُ بْنُ فَضَالَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامُ بْنُ أَبِي عُبَيْدٍ اللَّهُ الدَّسْتَوَائِي، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ أَبِي كَثِيرٍ عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ

pronounced, Satan again takes to his heels; and when the *Iqāma* is finished he comes back again and tries to interfere with the person and his thoughts and say, 'Remember this and that (which he has not thought of before the *Ṣalāt*)', till the person offering *Ṣalāt* (prayer) forgets how much (*Rak'ā*) he has offered. If anyone of you does not remember whether he has offered three or four *Rak'ā* then he should perform two prostrations (of *Sahw*) while sitting.

اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِذَا نُودِيَ بِالصَّلَاةِ أَذْبَرَ الشَّيْطَانُ وَلَهُ ضُرَاطٌ حَتَّى لَا يَسْمَعَ الْأَذَانَ، فَإِذَا قُضِيَ الْأَذَانُ أَقْبَلَ، فَإِذَا ثَوَّبَ بِهَا أَذْبَرَ، فَإِذَا قُضِيَ التَّوْبِ أَقْبَلَ حَتَّى يَخْطُرَ بَيْنَ الْمَرْءِ وَنَفْسِهِ، يَقُولُ: أَذْكَرُ كَذَا وَكَذَا، مَا لَمْ يَكُنْ يَذْكُرُ حَتَّى يَظَلَّ الرَّجُلُ إِنْ يَدْرِي كَمْ صَلَّى، فَإِذَا لَمْ يَدْرِ أَحَدُكُمْ كَمْ صَلَّى ثَلَاثًا أَوْ أَرْبَعًا، فَلْيَسْجُدْ سَجْدَتَيْنِ وَهُوَ جَالِسٌ». [راجع: ٦٠٨]

#### (7) CHAPTER. *Sahw* (i.e. forgetfulness) in compulsory *Ṣalāt* (prayers) and *Nawāfil*.

Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا performed two prostrations (of *Sahw*) after the *Witr* prayer.

#### (٧) بَابُ السَّهْوِ فِي الْفَرَضِ وَالنَّوَافِلِ،

وَسَجَدَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا سَجْدَتَيْنِ بَعْدَ وَتْرِهِ.

1232. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "When anyone of you stands for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer), Satan comes and puts him in doubts till he forgets how many *Rak'ā* he has offered. So, if this happens to anyone of you, he should perform two prostrations (of *Sahw*) while sitting.

١٢٣٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ، أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ ابْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِنْ أَحَدُكُمْ إِذَا قَامَ يُصَلِّي جَاءَ الشَّيْطَانُ فَلَبَسَ عَلَيْهِ حَتَّى لَا يَدْرِي كَمْ صَلَّى، فَإِذَا وَجَدَ ذَلِكَ أَحَدُكُمْ فَلْيَسْجُدْ سَجْدَتَيْنِ وَهُوَ جَالِسٌ». [راجع: ٦٠٨]

#### (8) CHAPTER. If a person speaks to a person offering *Ṣalāt* (prayer), and the latter beckons with his hand and listens.

1233. Narrated Kuraib: I was sent to 'Āishah by Ibn 'Abbās, Al-Miswar bin Makhrama and 'Abdur-Rahmān bin Azhar

#### (٨) بَابُ: إِذَا كَلَّمَ وَهُوَ يُصَلِّي فَأَشَارَ بِيَدِهِ وَاسْتَمَعَ

١٢٣٣ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ وَهْبٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي

رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ. They told me to greet her on their behalf and to ask her about the offering of the two *Rak'ā* after the '*Aşr* and to say to her, "We were informed that you offer those two *Rak'ā* and we were told that the Prophet ﷺ had forbidden offering them." Ibn 'Abbās said, "I along with 'Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ used to beat the people whenever they offered them."

Kuraib further said: I went to 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا and conveyed her that message. 'Āishah said, "Go and ask Umm Salama about them." So I returned and informed them about her statement. They then told me to go to Umm Salama with the same question with which they had sent me to 'Āishah. Umm Salama رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا replied, "I heard the Prophet ﷺ forbidding them. Later I saw him offering them immediately after he had offered the '*Aşr*. He then entered my house at a time when some of the *Anṣārī* women from the tribe of Banī Ḥarām were sitting with me, so I sent my slave-girl to him having said to her, 'Stand beside him and tell him that Umm Salama says to you: "O Allāh's Messenger! I have heard you forbidding the offering of these (two *Rak'ā* after the '*Aşr* prayer) but I have seen you offering them. If he waves his hand then wait for him.' The slave-girl did that. The Prophet ﷺ beckoned her with his hand and she waited for him. When he had finished the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) he said, 'O daughter of Abī Umaiyya! You have asked me about the two *Rak'ā* after the '*Aşr* prayer. The people of the tribe of 'Abdul-Qais came to me and made me busy and I could not offer the two *Rak'āt* after the *Zuhr* prayer. These (two *Rak'ā* that I have just offered) are for those (missed) ones.'"

عَمْرُو، عَنْ بُكَيْرٍ، عَنْ كُرَيْبٍ: أَنَّ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ وَالْيُسُورَ بْنَ مَخْرَمَةَ وَعَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ ابْنَ أَزْهَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ أَرْسَلُوهُ إِلَى عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا، فَقَالُوا: اقْرَأْ عَلَيْهَا السَّلَامَ مِنَّا جَمِيعًا، وَسَلِّمْ عَنْ الرُّكْعَتَيْنِ بَعْدَ صَلَاةِ الْعَصْرِ، وَقُلْ لَهَا: إِنَّا أُخْبِرْنَا أَنَّكَ تُصَلِّيْنَهُمَا. وَقَدْ بَلَّغْنَا أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ نَهَى عَنْهَا. وَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ: وَكُنْتُ أَضْرِبُ النَّاسَ مَعَ عَمْرِ بْنِ الْخَطَّابِ عَنْهَا. قَالَ كُرَيْبٌ: فَدَخَلْتُ عَلَى عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا فَبَلَّغْتُهَا مَا أَرْسَلُونِي فَقَالَتْ: سَلْ أُمَّ سَلَمَةَ فَخَرَجْتُ إِلَيْهِنَّ فَأَخْبَرْتُهُمْ بِقَوْلِهَا فَرَدُّونِي إِلَى أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ بِمِثْلِ مَا أَرْسَلُونِي بِهِ إِلَى عَائِشَةَ. فَقَالَتْ أُمُّ سَلَمَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَنْهَى عَنْهَا، ثُمَّ رَأَيْتُهُ يُصَلِّيهِمَا حِينَ صَلَّى الْعَصْرَ ثُمَّ دَخَلَ عَلَيَّ وَعِنْدِي نِسْوَةٌ مِنْ بَنِي حَرَامٍ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ. فَأَرْسَلْتُ إِلَيْهِ الْجَارِيَةَ فَقُلْتُ: قُومِي بِجَنَّتِهِ قُولِي لَهُ: تَقُولُ لَكَ أُمُّ سَلَمَةَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ سَمِعْتُكَ تَنْهَى عَنْ هَاتَيْنِ وَأَرَاكَ تُصَلِّيهِمَا، فَإِنْ أَشَارَ بِيَدِهِ فَاسْتَأْخِرِي عَنْهُ، فَفَعَلْتُ الْجَارِيَةُ، فَأَشَارَ بِيَدِهِ فَاسْتَأْخَرْتُ عَنْهُ. فَلَمَّا انْصَرَفَ قَالَ: «يَا ابْنَةُ أَبِي أُمَيَّةَ، سَأَلْتِ عَنِ الرُّكْعَتَيْنِ بَعْدَ الْعَصْرِ. وَإِنَّهُ



أَتَانِي نَاسٌ مِنْ عَبْدِ الْقَيْسِ فَشَغَلُونِي  
عَنِ الرَّكْعَتَيْنِ اللَّتَيْنِ بَعْدَ الظُّهْرِ . فَهُمَا  
هَاتَانِ» . [انظر : ٤٣٧٠]

(9) CHAPTER. Beckoning during the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) [by a person in *Ṣalāt*].

Narrated Kuraib : "Umm Salama said as above on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ.

1234. Narrated Sahl bin Sa'd Aş-Şā'idī : The news about the differences amongst the people of Banī 'Amr bin 'Aūf reached Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and, so, he went to them along with some of his Companions to effect a reconciliation between them. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was delayed there, and the time for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) became due. Bilāl went to Abū Bakr ᷺ and said to him, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ has been delayed (there) and the time of *Ṣalāt* (prayer) is due. So, will you lead the people in *Ṣalāt* (prayer)?" Abū Bakr said, "Yes, if you wish." Bilāl pronounced the *Iqāma* and Abū Bakr ᷺ went forward and said *Takbīr* for the people. In the meantime Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came passing through the rows (of the people offering *Ṣalāt*) and stood in the (first) row and the people started clapping. Abū Bakr ᷺ would never look hither and thither during his *Ṣalāt* (prayer) but when the people clapped much, he looked back and (saw) Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. The Prophet ﷺ beckoned him to carry on. Abū Bakr ᷺ raised both his hands, praised and thanked Allāh, and retreated till he stood in the (first) row. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ went forward and led the people in the *Ṣalāt* (prayer). When he completed the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) he faced the people and said, "O people! Why did you start clapping when

قَالَ كُرَيْبٌ عَنْ أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ رَضِيَ  
اللهُ عَنْهَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ .

١٢٣٤ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ ،  
حَدَّثَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ ، عَنْ  
أَبِي حَازِمٍ ، عَنْ سَهْلِ بْنِ سَعْدٍ  
السَّاعِدِيِّ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ : أَنَّ رَسُولَ  
اللهِ ﷺ بَلَغَهُ أَنَّ بَنِي عَمْرِو بْنِ عَوْفٍ  
كَانَ بَيْنَهُمْ شَيْءٌ فَخَرَجَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ  
يُصْلِحُ بَيْنَهُمْ فِي أَنْاسٍ مَعَهُ . فَحُجِسَ  
رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ وَحَانَتِ الصَّلَاةُ ، فَجَاءَ  
بِلَالٌ إِلَى أَبِي بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ  
فَقَالَ : يَا أَبَا بَكْرٍ ، إِنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ  
قَدْ حُجِسَ وَقَدْ حَانَتِ الصَّلَاةُ ، فَهَلْ  
لَكَ أَنْ تَوْمَ النَّاسَ؟ قَالَ : نَعَمْ ، إِنْ  
شِئْتَ . فَأَقَامَ بِلَالٌ وَتَقَدَّمَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ  
رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ فَكَبَّرَ لِلنَّاسِ ، وَجَاءَ  
رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ يَمْشِي فِي الصُّفُوفِ  
حَتَّى قَامَ فِي الصَّفِّ فَأَخَذَ النَّاسُ فِي  
التَّصْفِيقِ ، وَكَانَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللهُ  
عَنْهُ لَا يَلْتَمِثُ فِي صَلَاتِهِ ، فَلَمَّا أَكْثَرَ  
النَّاسُ التَّفَتُّ فَإِذَا رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ  
فَأَسَارَ إِلَيْهِ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ بِأَمْرِهِ أَنْ  
يُصَلِّيَ ، فَرَفَعَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ

something unusual happened to you in the *Ṣalāt* (prayer)? Clapping is only for women. So whenever one is confronted with something unusual in the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) one should say, '*Subhān-Allāh*', for there is none who will not turn round on hearing him saying *Subhān-Allāh*. (Then turning towards Abū Bakr, he said) O Abū Bakr! What prevented you from leading the people in the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) when I beckoned you to do so?" Abū Bakr replied, "How dare the son of Abū Quhāfa lead the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) in front of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ?" (See H. No. 684 and 1218).

**1235.** Narrated Asmā': I went to 'Āishah رضي الله عنها and she was offering *Ṣalāt* (prayer) while standing and the people, too, were standing (offering *Ṣalāt*). So I said, "What is the matter with the people?" She beckoned with her head towards the sky. I said, "(Is there) a sign?" She nodded intending to say, "Yes."

**1236.** Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها the wife of the Prophet ﷺ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ during his illness offered *Ṣalāt* (prayer) in his house sitting, whereas some people followed him standing, but the Prophet ﷺ beckoned them to sit down. On completion of the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) he said, "The *Imām* is to be followed. So, bow when he bows, and raise

يَدَيْهِ، فَحَمِدَ اللَّهُ وَرَجَعَ الْقَهْقَرَى وَرَاءَهُ حَتَّى قَامَ فِي الصَّفِّ. فَقَدَّمَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَصَلَّى لِلنَّاسِ، فَلَمَّا قَرَعَ أَقْبَلَ عَلَى النَّاسِ وَقَالَ: «أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ، مَا لَكُمْ حِينَ نَابَكُمْ شَيْءٌ فِي الصَّلَاةِ أَخَذْتُمْ فِي التَّصْفِيقِ؟ إِنَّمَا التَّصْفِيقُ لِلنِّسَاءِ. مَنْ نَابَهُ شَيْءٌ فِي صَلَاتِهِ فَلْيَقُلْ: سُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ، فَإِنَّهُ لَا يَسْمَعُهُ أَحَدٌ حِينَ يَقُولُ: سُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ، إِلَّا التَّقَتَّ. يَا أَبَا بَكْرٍ، مَا مَنَعَكَ أَنْ تُصَلِّيَ لِلنَّاسِ حِينَ أَشَرْتُ إِلَيْكَ؟» فَقَالَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: مَا كَانَ يُنْبَغِي لَابْنِ أَبِي قُحَافَةَ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ بَيْنَ يَدَيِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ. [راجع: ٦٨٤]

**١٢٣٥ -** حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ وَهْبٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا الثَّوْرِيُّ عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ فَاطِمَةَ، عَنْ أَسْمَاءَ قَالَتْ: دَخَلْتُ عَلَى عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا وَهِيَ تُصَلِّيُ قَائِمَةً وَالنَّاسُ قِيَامًا، فَقُلْتُ: مَا شَأْنُ النَّاسِ؟ فَأَشَارَتْ بِرَأْسِهَا إِلَى السَّمَاءِ، قُلْتُ: آيَةٌ؟ فَأَشَارَتْ بِرَأْسِهَا أَيْ: نَعَمْ. [راجع: ٨٦]

**١٢٣٦ -** حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا زَوْجِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ أَنَّهَا قَالَتْ: صَلَّى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي بَيْتِهِ وَهُوَ شَاكٍ جَالِسًا، وَصَلَّى

your head, when he raises his head.” (See *Ḥadīth* No.689, Vol. I for taking the verdict).

وَرَاءَهُ قَوْمٌ قِيَامًا، فَأَشَارَ إِلَيْهِمْ أَنْ  
اجْلِسُوا، فَلَمَّا انْصَرَفَ قَالَ: «إِنَّمَا  
جُعِلَ الْإِمَامُ لِيُؤْتَمَّ بِهِ، فَإِذَا رَكَعَ  
فَارْكَعُوا، وَإِذَا رَفَعَ فَارْفَعُوا».

[راجع: ٦٨٨]

## 23 - THE BOOK OF FUNERALS [AL-JANĀ'IZ]

(1) CHAPTER. What is said about funerals, and those whose last words were: *Lā ilāha illallāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh).

Wahab bin Munabbih was asked, "Isn't the saying: '*Lā ilāha illallāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh)', the key of Paradise?" He replied in the affirmative, and said, "There is no key without teeth, and if you have the key which has teeth, it will open it for you, and if it is without teeth, then it will not open it for you."

1237. Narrated Abū Dhar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Someone came to me from my Lord (Allāh) and gave me the good tidings that whosoever of my followers dies worshipping none (in any way) along with Allāh, he will enter Paradise." I asked, "Even if he committed illegal sexual intercourse (adultery) and theft?" He replied, "Even if he committed illegal sexual intercourse (adultery) and theft."

1238. Narrated 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Whosoever dies worshipping others along with Allāh will definitely enter the Fire." I said, "Whosoever dies worshipping none along with Allāh will definitely enter Paradise."

## ٢٣ - كتاب الجنائز

(١) بَابُ: وَمَنْ كَانَ آخِرُ كَلَامِهِ: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ

وَقِيلَ لَوْهَبِ بْنِ مُنَبِّهٍ: أَلَيْسَ بِمِفْتَاحِ الْجَنَّةِ؟ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ قَالَ: بَلَى، وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَ بِمِفْتَاحٍ إِلَّا لَهُ أَسْنَانٌ، فَإِنْ جِئْتَ بِمِفْتَاحٍ لَهُ أَسْنَانٌ فَتِيحَ لَكَ وَإِلَّا لَمْ يَفْتَحْ لَكَ.

١٢٣٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ، حَدَّثَنَا مَهْدِيُّ بْنُ مَيْمُونٍ، حَدَّثَنَا وَاصِلُ الْأَحْذَبِ، عَنِ الْمَعْرُورِ بْنِ سُوَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي ذَرٍّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أَتَانِي آتٍ مِنْ رَبِّي فَأَخْبَرَنِي - أَوْ قَالَ: بَشَّرَنِي - أَنَّهُ مَنْ مَاتَ مِنْ أُمَّتِي لَا يُشْرِكُ بِاللَّهِ شَيْئًا دَخَلَ الْجَنَّةَ، فَقُلْتُ: وَإِنْ زَنَى وَإِنْ سَرَقَ؟ قَالَ: وَإِنْ زَنَى وَإِنْ سَرَقَ». [انظر: ١٤٠٨، ٢٣٨٨، ٣٢٢٢،

٥٨٢٧، ٦٤٤٤، ٦٤٤٣، ٦٢٦٨، ٧٤٨٧]

١٢٣٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ، حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ، حَدَّثَنَا شَقِيقٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «مَنْ مَاتَ يُشْرِكُ بِاللَّهِ دَخَلَ النَّارَ». وَقُلْتُ أَنَا: مَنْ مَاتَ لَا يُشْرِكُ بِاللَّهِ شَيْئًا دَخَلَ الْجَنَّةَ. [انظر: ٤٤٩٧، ٦٦٨٣]

## (2) CHAPTER. The order of following the funeral procession.

## (٢) بَابُ الْأَمْرِ بِاتِّبَاعِ الْجَنَائِزِ

1239. Narrated Al-Barā' bin 'Āzib رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ ordered us to do seven things and forbade us from doing other seven things. He ordered us:

- (1) to follow the funeral procession,
- (2) to visit the sick,
- (3) to accept invitations,
- (4) to help the oppressed,
- (5) to fulfil the oaths,
- (6) to return the greetings and
- (7) to reply to the sneezer: [saying "Yarhamu-ka-Allāh (may Allāh be Merciful to you)," provided the sneezer says, "Al-hamdu-lillah (all the praises are for Allāh)"]].

He forbade us to use silver utensils (and dishes) and to wear golden rings, silk (clothes), *Dibāj* (pure silk cloth), *Qussī* and *Istabraq* (two kinds of silk cloths).

1240. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, "The rights of a Muslim on a Muslim are five:

- (1) To return the greetings,
- (2) to visit the sick,
- (3) to follow the funeral processions,
- (4) to accept invitation and
- (5) to reply the sneezer. (See *Ḥadīth* No.1239).

١٢٣٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْوَلِيدِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنِ الْأَشْعَثِ: سَمِعْتُ مُعَاوِيَةَ ابْنَ سُوَيْدٍ بْنِ مَقْرِنٍ، عَنِ الْبَرَاءِ بْنِ عَازِبٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: أَمَرَنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِسَبْعٍ وَنَهَانَا عَنْ سَبْعٍ: أَمَرَنَا بِاتِّبَاعِ الْجَنَائِزِ، وَعِيَادَةِ الْمَرِيضِ، وَإِجَابَةِ الدَّاعِي، وَنَصْرِ الْمَظْلُومِ، وَإِبْرَارِ الْقَسَمِ، وَرَدِّ السَّلَامِ، وَتَشْمِيتِ الْعَاطِسِ. وَنَهَانَا عَنْ آيَةِ الْفِضَّةِ، وَخَاتَمِ الذَّهَبِ، وَالْحَرِيرِ، وَالذِّبَاجِ، وَالْقَسِيِّ، وَالْإِسْتَبْرَقِ. [انظر: ٢٤٤٥، ٥١٧٥، ٥٦٣٥، ٥٨٤٩، ٥٨٣٨، ٥٦٥٠، ٥٨٦٣]

١٢٤٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنِ الْأَوْزَاعِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي ابْنُ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَعِيدُ بْنُ الْمُسَيَّبِ: أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «حَقُّ الْمُسْلِمِ عَلَى الْمُسْلِمِ خَمْسٌ: رَدُّ السَّلَامِ، وَعِيَادَةُ الْمَرِيضِ، وَاتِّبَاعُ الْجَنَائِزِ، وَإِجَابَةُ الدَّعْوَةِ، وَتَشْمِيتُ الْعَاطِسِ». تَابَعَهُ عَبْدُ الرَّزَّاقِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، وَرَوَاهُ سَلَامَةُ بْنُ رَوْحٍ، عَنْ عَقِيلٍ.

(3) CHAPTER. Visiting the deceased person after he has been put in his shroud.

1241, 1242. Narrated رضي الله عنها 'Aishah: رضي الله عنه came riding his horse from his dwelling place in Aş-Şunḥ. He got down from it, entered the mosque and did not speak with anybody till he came to me and went directly to the Prophet ﷺ, who was covered with a blanket with markings on it. Abū Bakr uncovered his face. He knelt down and kissed him and then started weeping and said, "Let my father and my mother be sacrificed for you, O Allāh's Prophet! Allāh will not combine two deaths on you. You have died the death which was written for you."

Narrated Abū Salama: Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنه said, "Abū Bakr came out and 'Umar رضي الله عنه was addressing the people, and Abū Bakr told him to sit down but 'Umar refused. Abū Bakr again told him to sit down but 'Umar again refused. Then Abū Bakr recited the *Tashah-hud* (i.e. none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh and Muḥammad ﷺ is Allāh's Messenger) and the people attended to Abū Bakr and left 'Umar. Abū Bakr said, "*Ammā ba'du*, whoever amongst you worshipped Muḥammad, then Muḥammad ﷺ is dead, but whoever worshipped Allāh, Allāh is Alive and will never die. Allāh تعالى said: Muḥammad ﷺ is no more than a Messenger and indeed (many) Messengers have passed away before him. If he dies or is killed, will you then turn back on your heels (as disbelievers)?... (up to) are grateful.'" (V.3:144) (The narrator added, "By Allāh, it was as if the people never knew that Allāh had revealed this Verse before till Abū Bakr recited it and then whoever heard it, started reciting it.")

(٣) بَابُ الدُّخُولِ عَلَى الْمَيِّتِ بَعْدَ الْمَوْتِ إِذَا أُدْرِجَ فِي أَكْفَانِهِ

١٢٤١، ١٢٤٢ - حَدَّثَنَا بِشْرُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي مَعْمَرٌ وَيُونُسُ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبُو سَلَمَةَ أَنَّ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا أَخْبَرَتْهُ قَالَتْ: أَقْبَلَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَلَى قَرَسِهِ مِنْ مَسْكِنِهِ بِالسُّنْحِ حَتَّى نَزَلَ فَدَخَلَ الْمَسْجِدَ فَلَمْ يُكَلِّمِ النَّاسَ حَتَّى دَخَلَ عَلَى عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا فَتَيَمَّمِ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ وَهُوَ مُسَجًى بِبُرْدٍ حَبْرَةٍ، فَكَشَفَ عَنْ وَجْهِهِ، ثُمَّ أَكَبَّ عَلَيْهِ فَقَبَّلَهُ ثُمَّ بَكَى فَقَالَ: يَا أَبِي أَنْتَ وَأُمِّي يَا نَبِيَّ اللَّهِ، لَا يَجْمَعُ اللَّهُ عَلَيْكَ مَوْتَيْنِ. أَمَّا الْمَوْتَةُ الَّتِي كُتِبَتْ عَلَيْكَ فَقَدْ مَتَّهَا.

قَالَ أَبُو سَلَمَةَ: فَأَخْبَرَنِي ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ أَبَا بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ خَرَجَ وَعُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يُكَلِّمُ النَّاسَ فَقَالَ: اجْلِسْ. فَأَبَى. فَقَالَ: اجْلِسْ. فَأَبَى. فَتَشَهَّدَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ، فَمَالَ إِلَيْهِ النَّاسُ وَتَرَكُوا عُمَرَ. فَقَالَ: أَمَّا بَعْدُ، فَمَنْ كَانَ مِنْكُمْ يَعْبُدُ مُحَمَّدًا ﷺ فَإِنَّ مُحَمَّدًا ﷺ قَدْ مَاتَ، وَمَنْ كَانَ يَعْبُدُ اللَّهَ فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ حَيٌّ لَا يَمُوتُ. قَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَمَا مُحَمَّدٌ إِلَّا رَسُولٌ قَدْ خَلَتْ

مِنْ قَبْلِهِ الرُّسُلُ إِلَى الشَّاكِرِينَ﴾ [آل عمران: ١٤٤]. فَوَاللَّهِ لَكَأَنَّ النَّاسَ لَمْ يَكُونُوا يَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ اللَّهَ أَنْزَلَ الْآيَةَ حَتَّى تَلَاهَا أَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فَتَلَقَّاهَا مِنْهُ النَّاسُ فَمَا يُسْمَعُ بَشْرًا إِلَّا يَتْلُوها.

[الحديث: ١٢٤١ - انظر: ٣٦٦٧،

٣٦٦٩، ٤٤٥٢، ٤٤٥٥، ٥٧١٠]

[الحديث: ١٢٤٢ - انظر: ٣٦٦٨،

٣٦٧٠، ٤٤٥٣، ٤٤٥٤، ٤٤٥٧، ٥٧١١]

1243. Narrated Khārija bin Zaid bin Thabit: Umm Al-'Ala', an *Anṣārī* woman who gave the *Bai'ah* (pledge) to the Prophet ﷺ said to me, "The emigrants were distributed amongst us by drawing lots and we got in our share 'Uthmān bin Maz'ūn. We made him stay with us in our house. Then he suffered from a disease which proved fatal. When he died and was given a bath and was shrouded in his clothes, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came, I said, 'May Allāh be Merciful to you, O Abū Aṣ-Ṣā'ib! I testify that Allāh has honoured you'. The Prophet ﷺ said, 'How do you know that Allāh has honoured him?' I replied, 'O Allāh's Messenger! Let my father be sacrificed for you! On whom else shall Allāh bestow His Honour?' The Prophet ﷺ said, 'No doubt, death came to him. By Allāh, I too wish him good, but by Allāh, I do not know what Allāh will do with me though I am Allāh's Messenger'. She said, "By Allāh, I will never attest the piety of anyone after that."

١٢٤٣ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي خَارِجَةُ بْنُ زَيْدِ بْنِ ثَابِتٍ أَنَّ أُمَّ الْعَلَاءِ، امْرَأَةً مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ، بَايَعَتِ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ. أَخْبَرْتُهُ أَنَّهُ اقْتَسَمَ الْمُهَاجِرُونَ فُرْعَةً، فَطَارَ لَنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ مَطْعُونٍ فَأَنْزَلْنَاهُ فِي أَبْيَاتِنَا، فَوَجَعَ وَجَعَهُ الَّذِي تُوفِّي فِيهِ. فَلَمَّا تُوفِّيَ وَغُسِّلَ وَكُفِّنَ فِي أَثْوَابِهِ دَخَلَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقُلْتُ: رَحِمَهُ اللَّهُ عَلَيْكَ أبا السَّائِبِ فَشَهِدَتِي عَلَيْكَ، لَقَدْ أَكْرَمَكَ اللَّهُ. فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «وَمَا يُدْرِيكَ أَنَّ اللَّهَ قَدْ أَكْرَمَهُ؟» فَقُلْتُ: يَا أَبَي أَنْتَ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ فَمَنْ يُكْرِمُهُ اللَّهُ؟ فَقَالَ عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامُ: «أَمَّا هُوَ فَقَدْ جَاءَهُ الْيَقِينُ، وَاللَّهُ إِنِّي لَأَرْجُو لَهُ الْخَيْرَ، وَاللَّهُ مَا أَدْرِي وَأَنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ مَا يُفْعَلُ بِي». قَالَتْ:

فَوَاللَّهِ لَا أَرْكِي أَحَدًا بَعْدَهُ أَبَدًا.  
 حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ عُمَيْرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا  
 اللَّيْثُ مِثْلَهُ. وَقَالَ نَافِعُ بْنُ يَزِيدَ، عَنْ  
 عُقَيْلٍ: «مَا يُفْعَلُ بِهِ». وَتَابَعَهُ شُعَيْبٌ  
 وَعَمْرُو بْنُ دِينَارٍ وَمَعْمَرٌ. [انظر:  
 ٢٦٨٧، ٣٩٢٩، ٧٠٠٣، ٧٠٠٤، ٧٠١٨]

1244. Narrated Jābir bin ‘Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: When my father was martyred, I lifted the sheet from his face and wept and the people forbade me to do so but the Prophet ﷺ did not forbid me. Then my aunt Fāṭima began weeping and the Prophet ﷺ said, “It is all the same whether you weep or not. The angels were shading him continuously with their wings till you shifted him (from the field).”

١٢٤٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ  
 قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا غُنْدَرٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ  
 قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ مُحَمَّدَ ابْنَ الْمُنَكْدِرِ  
 قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ  
 اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: لَمَّا قُتِلَ أَبِي جَعَلْتُ  
 أَكْشِفُ الثُّوبَ عَنْ وَجْهِهِ أَبْكِي  
 وَيَنْهَوْنِي وَالنَّبِيُّ ﷺ لَا يَنْهَانِي.  
 فَجَعَلْتُ عَمَّتِي فَاطِمَةُ تَبْكِي. فَقَالَ  
 النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «تَبْكِينَ أَوْ لَا تَبْكِينَ، فَمَا  
 زَالَتِ الْمَلَائِكَةُ تُظِلُّهُ بِأَجْنَحَتِهَا حَتَّى  
 رَفَعْتُمُوهُ». تَابَعَهُ ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ، أَخْبَرَنِي  
 مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُنَكْدِرِ: سَمِعَ جَابِرًا رَضِيَ  
 اللَّهُ عَنْهُ. [انظر: ١٢٩٣، ٢٨١٦، ٤٠٨٠]

(4) CHAPTER. A man who informs the relatives of the deceased person (of his death) by himself.

1245. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ informed (the people) about the death of An-Najāshī on the very day he died. He went towards the *Muṣallā* [place for offering *Ṣalāt* (prayer)] and the people stood behind him in rows. He said four *Takbīr*<sup>(1)</sup> (i.e., offered the funeral *Ṣalāt*).

(٤) بَابُ الرَّجُلِ يَنْتَعِي إِلَى أَهْلِ  
 الْمَيِّتِ بِنَفْسِهِ

١٢٤٥ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ قَالَ:  
 حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ  
 سَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيَّبِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ  
 رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ  
 نَعَى النَّجَاشِيَّ فِي الْيَوْمِ الَّذِي مَاتَ  
 فِيهِ، خَرَجَ إِلَى الْمُصَلَّى فَصَفَّ بِهِمْ

(1) (H.1245) See the footnote of chapter 64 and *Hadith* No. 1333.



وَكَبَّرَ أَرْبَعًا. [انظر: ١٣١٨، ١٣٢٧،

[١٣٢٨، ١٣٣٣، ٣٨٨٠، ٣٨٨١]

1246. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Zaid took over the flag and was martyred. Then it was taken by Ja'far who was martyred as well. Then 'Abdullāh bin Rawāḥa took the flag but he too was martyred — and at that time the eyes of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ were overflowing with tears. Then Khālīd bin Al-Walīd took the flag without being nominated as a chief (beforehand) and was blessed with victory."

١٢٤٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مَعْمَرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَارِثِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَيُّوبُ، عَنْ حُمَيْدِ بْنِ هِلَالٍ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أَخَذَ الرَّايَةَ زَيْدٌ فَأُصِيبَ، ثُمَّ أَخَذَهَا جَعْفَرٌ فَأُصِيبَ، ثُمَّ أَخَذَهَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ رَوَاحَةَ فَأُصِيبَ»، وَإِنَّ عَيْنِي رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ لَتَذْرِفَانِ، «ثُمَّ أَخَذَهَا خَالِدُ بْنُ الْوَلِيدِ مِنْ غَيْرِ إِمْرَةٍ فَفُتِحَ لَهُ». [انظر: ٢٧٩٨، ٣٠٦٣، ٣٦٣٠،

[٣٧٥٧، ٤٢٦٢]

#### (٥) بَابُ الْإِذْنِ بِالْجَنَازَةِ،

(5) CHAPTER. What is said regarding conveying the news of the funeral (procession).

Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Once the Prophet ﷺ said (regarding a deceased person), "Why did you not inform me (about her or his death)?"

وَقَالَ أَبُو رَافِعٍ: عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أَلَا كُنْتُمْ آذَنْتُمُونِي؟».

1247. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: A person died and Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to visit him. He died at night and (the people) buried him at night. In the morning they informed the Prophet ﷺ about his death. He said, "What prevented you from informing me?" They replied, "It was night and it was a dark night and so we disliked to trouble you." The Prophet ﷺ went to his grave and offered the (funeral) prayer.

١٢٤٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو مُعَاوِيَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي إِسْحَاقَ الشَّيْبَانِيِّ، عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: مَاتَ إِنْسَانٌ كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَعُودُهُ فَمَاتَ بِاللَّيْلِ فَدَفَنُوهُ لَيْلًا، فَلَمَّا أَصْبَحَ أَخْبَرُوهُ فَقَالَ: «مَا مَنَعَكُمْ أَنْ تُعَلِّمُونِي؟» قَالُوا: كَانَ اللَّيْلُ فَكَّرْهُنَا، وَكَانَتْ ظُلُمَةً، أَنْ نَشُقَّ عَلَيْكَ. فَأَتَى قَبْرَهُ فَصَلَّى عَلَيْهِ. [راجع: ٨٥٧]

(6) CHAPTER. The superiority of the person whose child dies and he faces the event with patience hoping for Allāh's reward.

And the Statement of Allāh عَزَّ وَجَلَّ: ...Give glad tidings to *Aṣ-Ṣābirūn* (the patient). (V.2:155)

1248. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "A Muslim whose three children die before the age of puberty will be granted Paradise by Allāh due to His Mercy for them."

1249. Narrated Abū Sa'īd رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The women requested the Prophet ﷺ, "Please fix a day for us (to preach)." So the Prophet ﷺ preached them and said, "A woman whose three children died would be screened from the (Hell) Fire by them," Hearing that, a woman asked, "If two died?" The Prophet ﷺ replied, "Even two would screen her from the (Hell) Fire."

1250. And Abū Hurairah added, "Those children should be below the age of puberty."

1251. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "No Muslim whose three children died will go to the (Hell) Fire except for Allāh's Oath (i.e. everyone has to pass over the bridge on the Hell-fire)."

(٦) بَابُ فَضْلِ مَنْ مَاتَ لَهُ وَلَدٌ فَاحْتَسَبَ،

وَقَوْلِ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ: ﴿وَبَشِّرِ الصَّابِرِينَ﴾ [البقرة: ١٥٥].

١٢٤٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مَعْمَرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَارِثِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «مَا مِنْ النَّاسِ مِنْ مُسْلِمٍ يَتَوَفَّى لَهُ ثَلَاثَةٌ لَمْ يَبْلُغُوا الْحِنْثَ إِلَّا أَدْخَلَهُ اللَّهُ الْجَنَّةَ بِفَضْلِ رَحْمَتِهِ إِيَّاهُمْ».

[انظر: ١٣٨١]

١٢٤٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسْلِمٌ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ الْأَضْبَهَانِيِّ، عَنْ ذَكْوَانَ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ النِّسَاءَ قُلْنَ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ: اجْعَلْ لَنَا يَوْمًا. فَوَعَّظَهُنَّ فَقَالَ: «أَيُّمَا امْرَأَةٍ مَاتَ لَهَا ثَلَاثَةٌ مِنَ الْوَلَدِ كَانُوا لَهَا حِجَابًا مِنَ النَّارِ». قَالَتِ امْرَأَةٌ: وَاثْنَانِ؟ قَالَ: «وَإِثْنَانِ».

[راجع: ١٠١]

١٢٥٠ - وَقَالَ شَرِيكٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ الْأَضْبَهَانِيِّ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو صَالِحٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ وَأَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، قَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ: «لَمْ يَبْلُغُوا الْحِنْثَ».

[راجع: ١٠٢]

١٢٥١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ الرَّهْرَهْرِيَّ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيَّبِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ

And Abū Abdullāh said: There is not one of you but will pass over it (Hell) ...” (V.19:71)

**(7) CHAPTER. The saying of a man to a woman at the grave, “Be patient.”**

1252. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ passed by a woman who was sitting and weeping beside a grave and said to her, “Fear Allāh and be patient.”

**(8) CHAPTER. The bath of a dead (Muslim) and his ablution with water and *Sidr* (lot-tree leaves).**

And Ibn ‘Umar applied *Hanūt* (a kind of scent) to the dead body of the son of Sa’id bin Zaid and carried it and then offered the funeral prayers, but he did not perform ablution. Ibn ‘Abbās said, “A Muslim never becomes *Najas* (impure) whether dead or alive.” And Sa’d said, “If he had been impure then I would not have touched him.” And the Prophet ﷺ said, “A faithful believer never becomes *Najas* (impure).”

1253. Narrated Umm ‘Atiyya Al-Anṣāriya رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ came to us when his daughter died and said, “Wash her, three, or five times or more, if you see it necessary, with water and *Sidr* (lot-tree leaves) and then apply camphor, or some camphor at the end; and when you finish, notify me.” So when we finished it, we informed him and he gave us his waist-sheet and told us to shroud the dead body in it.

رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا يَمُوتُ مُسْلِمٌ ثَلَاثَةَ مَرَّاتٍ مِنَ الْوَلَدِ فَيَلْجَأُ النَّارَ إِلَّا تَحِلَّةَ الْقَسَمِ». [انظر: ٦٦٠٦]

**(٧) بَابُ قَوْلِ الرَّجُلِ لِلْمَرْأَةِ عِنْدَ الْقَبْرِ: اصْبِرِي**

١٢٥٢ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا ثَابِتٌ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: مَرَّ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِامْرَأَةٍ عِنْدَ قَبْرِ وَهْيَ تَبْكِي، فَقَالَ: «اتَّقِي اللَّهَ وَاصْبِرِي». [انظر: ١٢٨٣، ١٣٠٢، ٧١٥٤]

**(٨) بَابُ غُسْلِ الْمَيِّتِ وَوُضُوئِهِ بِالْمَاءِ وَالسِّدْرِ،**

وَحَظَّ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا ابْنًا لِسَعِيدِ بْنِ زَيْدٍ وَحَمَلَهُ وَصَلَّى وَلَمْ يَتَوَضَّأْ. وَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: الْمُسْلِمُ لَا يَنْجُسُ حَيًّا وَلَا مَيِّتًا. وَقَالَ سَعْدٌ: لَوْ كَانَ نَجَسًا مَا مَسِسْتُهُ. وَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «الْمُؤْمِنُ لَا يَنْجُسُ».

١٢٥٣ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ عَنْ أَيُّوبَ السَّخْتْيَانِيِّ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ سِيرِينَ، عَنْ أُمِّ عَطِيَّةِ الْأَنْصَارِيَّةِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: دَخَلَ عَلَيْنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ حِينَ تُوقِفُ ابْنَتُهُ فَقَالَ: «اغْسِلْنَهَا ثَلَاثًا أَوْ خَمْسًا أَوْ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ ذَلِكَ إِنْ رَأَيْتُنَّ ذَلِكَ بِمَاءٍ وَسِدْرٍ، وَاجْعَلْنَ فِي

الْآخِرَةَ كَافُوراً أَوْ شَيْئاً مِنْ كَافُورٍ،  
فَإِذَا فَرَعْتُمْ فَأَذِّنِي». فَلَمَّا فَرَعْنَا أَذْنَاهُ  
فَأَعْطَانَا حِقْوَهُ فَقَالَ: «أَشْعِرْنَهَا  
إِيَّاهَا». تَعْنِي: إِزَارَهُ. [راجع: ١٦٧]

(9) CHAPTER. It is desirable to wash (the dead body) for an odd number of times.

1254. Narrated Umm ‘Aṭīyya رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ came to us and we were giving a bath to his (dead) daughter and said, “Wash her three, five or more times with water and *Sidr* (*Nabiq* – lote-tree leaves) and sprinkle camphor on her at the end; and when you finish, notify me.” So when we finished, we informed him and he gave us his waist-sheet and told us to shroud her in it.

Ayyūb said that Ḥaṭṭa narrated to him a narration similar to that of Muḥammad in which it was said that the bath was to be given for an odd number of times, and the numbers 3, 5 or 7 were mentioned. It was also said that they were to start with the right side and with the parts which were washed in ablution, and that Umm ‘Aṭīyya also mentioned, “We combed her hair and divided them in three braids.”

(10) CHAPTER. To start from the right side while giving a bath to a dead body.

1255. Narrated Umm ‘Aṭīyya رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ, concerning his (dead) daughter’s bath, said, “Start with the right

١٢٥٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَهَّابِ الثَّقَفِيُّ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ أُمِّ عَطِيَّةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: دَخَلَ عَلَيْنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَنَحْنُ نَغْسِلُ ابْنَتَهُ فَقَالَ: «اغْسِلْنَهَا ثَلَاثًا أَوْ خَمْسًا أَوْ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ ذَلِكَ بِمَاءٍ وَسِدْرٍ، وَاجْعَلْنَ فِي الْآخِرَةِ كَافُوراً. فَإِذَا فَرَعْتُمْ فَأَذِّنِي»، فَلَمَّا فَرَعْنَا أَذْنَاهُ فَأَلْقَى إِلَيْنَا حِقْوَهُ فَقَالَ: «أَشْعِرْنَهَا إِيَّاهُ». [راجع: ١٦٧]

فَقَالَ أَيُّوبُ: وَحَدَّثَنِي حَفْصَةُ بِمِثْلِ حَدِيثِ مُحَمَّدٍ. وَكَانَ فِي حَدِيثِ حَفْصَةَ: «اغْسِلْنَهَا وَثْرًا»، وَكَانَ فِيهِ: «ثَلَاثًا أَوْ خَمْسًا أَوْ سَبْعًا». وَكَانَ فِيهِ: أَنَّهُ قَالَ: «ابْدَأَنَّ بِمَيَامِنِهَا بِمَوَاضِعِ الْوُضُوءِ مِنْهَا». وَكَانَ فِيهِ: أَنَّ أُمَّ عَطِيَّةَ قَالَتْ: وَمَسَّطُنَاهَا ثَلَاثَةَ فُرُوزٍ.

(١٠) بَابٌ: يُبْدَأُ بِمَيَامِنِ الْمَيِّتِ

١٢٥٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ:

side, and the parts which are washed in ablution."

حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدٌ، عَنْ حَفْصَةَ بِنْتِ سِيرِينَ، عَنْ أُمِّ عَطِيَّةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي غَسْلِ ابْنَتِهِ: «ابْدَأْ بِمَيَامِنِهَا وَمَوَاضِعِ الْوُضُوءِ مِنْهَا». [راجع: ١٦٧]

**(11) CHAPTER. (To start with) the parts of the dead body which are washed in ablution.**

**(١١) بَابُ مَوَاضِعِ الْوُضُوءِ مِنَ الْمَيِّتِ**

**1256.** Narrated Umm 'Aṭīyya رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: When we washed the deceased daughter of the Prophet ﷺ, he said to us, while we were washing her, "Start the bath from the right side and from the parts which are washed in ablution."

١٢٥٦ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ مُوسَى: حَدَّثَنَا وَكِيعٌ، عَنْ سُفْيَانَ، عَنْ خَالِدِ الْحَذَاءِ، عَنْ حَفْصَةَ بِنْتِ سِيرِينَ، عَنْ أُمِّ عَطِيَّةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: لَمَّا غَسَلْنَا ابْنَةَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ لَنَا وَنَحْنُ نَغْسِلُهَا: «ابْدُؤَا بِمَيَامِنِهَا وَمَوَاضِعِ الْوُضُوءِ». [راجع: ١٦٧]

**(12) CHAPTER. Can a woman be shrouded in the waist-sheet of a man?**

**(١٢) بَابُ: هَلْ تُكْفَنُ الْمَرْأَةُ فِي إِزَارِ الرَّجُلِ؟**

**1257.** Narrated Umm 'Aṭīyya رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: The daughter of the Prophet ﷺ expired, and he said to us, "Wash her three, or five times, or more if you see it necessary, and when you finish, notify me." So, (when we finished) we informed him and he unfastened his waist-sheet and told us to shroud her in it.

١٢٥٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ حَمَّادٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ عَوْنٍ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ أُمِّ عَطِيَّةَ قَالَتْ: تُوَفِّيتُ بِنْتَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ لَنَا: «اغْسِلْنَهَا ثَلَاثًا أَوْ خَمْسًا أَوْ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ ذَلِكَ إِنْ رَأَيْتُمْ، فَإِذَا فَرَعْتُمْ فَأَذِّنِي» فَأَذَّنَاهُ فَتَرَعَّ مِنْ حِفْوِهِ إِزَارُهُ وَقَالَ: «أَشْعِرْنَاهَا إِيَّاهُ». [راجع: ١٦٧]

**(13) CHAPTER. To sprinkle camphor on the dead body as the last thing (before shrouding).**

**(١٣) بَابُ: يَجْعَلُ الْكَافُورَ فِي الْأَخِيرَةِ**

**1258.** Narrated Muḥammad: Umm 'Aṭīyya رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا said, "One of the daughters of the Prophet ﷺ died and he

١٢٥٨ - حَدَّثَنَا حَامِدُ بْنُ عُمَرَ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ

came out and said, 'Wash her three, or five times or more, if you think it necessary, with water and *Sidr* (*Nabiq* — lot tree leaves), and last of all sprinkle camphor (or some camphor over her before shrouding) and when you finish, inform me.'” Umm ‘Atīyya added, “When we finished we informed him and he gave us his waist-sheet and said, ‘Shroud her in it.’”

**1259.** Umm ‘Atīyya (in another narration) added, “The Prophet ﷺ said, ‘Wash her three, five or seven times or more, if you think it necessary.’” Ḥafṣa said that Umm ‘Atīyya had also said, “We entwined her head-hair into three braids.”

#### (14) CHAPTER. To undo the hair of a (dead) female.

And Ibn Sirīn said, “There is no harm in undoing the hair of a (dead) female.”

**1260.** Narrated Ḥafṣa bint Sirīn: Umm ‘Atīyya said that they had entwined the head-hair of the daughter of Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ in three braids. They first undid her hair, washed and then entwined it in three braids.”

مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ أُمِّ عَطِيَّةَ قَالَتْ: تُوُفِّيَتْ إِحْدَى بَنَاتِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَخَرَجَ فَقَالَ: «اغْسِلْنَهَا ثَلَاثًا أَوْ خَمْسًا أَوْ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ ذَلِكَ إِنْ رَأَيْتُنَّ بِمَاءٍ وَسِدْرٍ. وَاجْعَلْنَ فِي الْأَجْرَةِ كَافُورًا أَوْ شَيْئًا مِنْ كَافُورٍ. فَإِذَا فَرَعْتُنَّ فَأَذْنِي». قَالَتْ: فَلَمَّا فَرَعْنَا أَذْنَاهُ فَأَلْقَى إِلَيْنَا حَقْوَهُ فَقَالَ: «أَشْعِرْنَهَا إِيَّاهُ». وَعَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ حَفْصَةَ، عَنْ أُمِّ عَطِيَّةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا بِنَحْوِهِ. [راجع: ١٦٧]

١٢٥٩ - وَقَالَتْ: إِنَّهُ قَالَ: «اغْسِلْنَهَا ثَلَاثًا أَوْ خَمْسًا أَوْ سَبْعًا أَوْ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ ذَلِكَ إِنْ رَأَيْتُنَّ». قَالَتْ حَفْصَةُ: قَالَتْ أُمُّ عَطِيَّةَ: وَجَعَلْنَا رَأْسَهَا ثَلَاثَةَ قُرُونٍ. [راجع: ١٦٧]

(١٤) بَابُ نَقْضِ شَعْرِ الْمَرْأَةِ، وَقَالَ ابْنُ سِيرِينَ: لَا بَأْسَ أَنْ يُنْقَضَ شَعْرُ الْمَيِّتِ.

١٢٦٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ وَهْبٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ: قَالَ أَيُّوبُ: وَسَمِعْتُ حَفْصَةَ بِنْتَ سِيرِينَ قَالَتْ: حَدَّثَنَا أُمُّ عَطِيَّةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّهُنَّ جَعَلْنَ رَأْسَ بِنْتِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ ثَلَاثَةَ قُرُونٍ، نَقَضْنَهُ ثُمَّ غَسَلْنَهُ ثُمَّ جَعَلْنَهُ ثَلَاثَةَ قُرُونٍ. [راجع: ١٦٧]

#### (15) CHAPTER. How to shroud a dead body.

And Al-Ḥasan said, “The fifth piece of cloth is for tying the thighs and hips and it

(١٥) بَابُ: كَيْفَ الْإِشْعَارُ لِلْمَيِّتِ؟ وَقَالَ الْحَسَنُ: الْخِرْقَةُ الْخَامِسَةُ

should be outside the shroud."

1261. Narrated Ibn Sīrīn: Umm 'Aṭīyya [an Anṣārī woman who gave the Bai'ah (pledge) to the Prophet ﷺ] came to Baṣrah to visit her son, but she could not find him. She narrated to us, "The Prophet ﷺ came to us while we were giving bath to his (dead) daughter, he said, 'Wash her three times, five times or more, if you think it necessary, with water and *Sidr* (*Nabiq* — lote-tree leaves), and last of all put camphor, and when you finish, notify me.'" Umm 'Aṭīyya added, "After finishing, we informed him and he gave us his waist-sheet and told us to shroud her in it and did not say more than that."

(16) CHAPTER. To entwine the head-hair of a (dead) woman in three braids.

1262. Narrated Umm 'Aṭīyya رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: We entwined the head-hair of the dead daughter of the Prophet ﷺ into three braids.

Wakī' said that Sufyān said, "One braid was entwined in front and the other two were entwined on the sides of the head."

يَشُدُّ بِهَا الْفَخَذَيْنِ وَالْوَرَكَيْنِ تَحْتَ الدَّرْعِ.

١٢٦١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ: حَدَّثَنَا

عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ وَهَبٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ أَنَّ أَيُّوبَ أَخْبَرَهُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ ابْنَ سِيرِينَ يَقُولُ: جَاءَتْ أُمُّ عَطِيَّةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا - امْرَأَةٌ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ مِنَ اللَّاتِي بَايَعْنَ - قَدِمَتِ الْبَصْرَةَ. ثَبَاذُرُ ابْنَا لَهَا فَلَمْ تُدْرِكْهُ. فَحَدَّثَنَا قَالَتْ: دَخَلَ عَلَيْنَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَنَحْنُ نَغْسِلُ ابْنَتَهُ. فَقَالَ: «اغْسِلْنَهَا ثَلَاثًا أَوْ خَمْسًا أَوْ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ ذَلِكَ إِنْ رَأَيْتُنَّ ذَلِكَ بِمَاءٍ وَسِدْرٍ، وَاجْعَلْنَ فِي الْأَجْرَةِ كَأَفُورًا. فَإِذَا فَرَعْتُنَّ فَأَذْنِنِي». قَالَتْ: فَلَمَّا فَرَعْنَا أَلْقَى إِلَيْنَا حِقْوَهُ فَقَالَ: «أَشْعِرْنَهَا إِيَّاهُ». وَلَمْ يَزِدْ عَلَى ذَلِكَ. وَلَا أَذْرِي أَيُّ بَنَاتِهِ. وَزَعَمَ أَنَّ الْإِشْعَارَ: الْفُقْنَهَا فِيهِ. وَكَذَلِكَ كَانَ ابْنُ سِيرِينَ يَأْمُرُ بِالْمَرْأَةِ أَنْ تُشَعَّرَ وَلَا تُؤَزَّرَ. [راجع: ١٦٧]

(١٦) بَابُ: يُجْعَلُ شَعْرُ الْمَرْأَةِ ثَلَاثَةً قُرُونٍ

١٢٦٢ - حَدَّثَنَا قَيْصَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا

سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أُمِّ الْهَذِيلِ، عَنْ أُمِّ عَطِيَّةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: صَفَرْنَا شَعْرَ بِنْتِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. نَعْنِي: ثَلَاثَةَ قُرُونٍ. وَقَالَ وَكِيعٌ: قَالَ سُفْيَانُ:

نَاصِيَتِهَا وَقَرْنَيْهَا. [راجع: ١٦٧]

## (17) CHAPTER. To make the hair of a (dead) woman fall at her back.

1263. Narrated Umm 'Aṭīyya رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: One of the daughters of the Prophet ﷺ expired and he came to us and said, "Wash her with (water and) *Sidr* (*Nabiq* — lote-tree leaves) for odd number of times, i.e., three, five or more, if you think it necessary, and in the last, put camphor or (some camphor on her), and when you finish, notify me." So when we finished we informed him. He gave his waist-sheet to us (to shroud her). We entwined the head-hair (of the deceased girl) in three braids and made them fall at her back.

## (١٧) بَابُ: يُلْقَى شَعْرُ الْمَرْأَةِ خَلْفَهَا

١٢٦٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى ابْنُ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ حَسَّانٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا حَفْصَةُ، عَنْ أُمِّ عَطِيَّةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: تُوَفِّيتُ إِحْدَى بَنَاتِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَأَتَانَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «اغْسِلْنَهَا بِالسِّدْرِ وَثَرًّا ثَلَاثًا أَوْ خَمْسًا أَوْ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ ذَلِكَ إِنْ رَأَيْتُنَّ ذَلِكَ. وَاجْعَلْنَ فِي الْآخِرَةِ كَافُورًا أَوْ شَيْئًا مِنْ كَافُورٍ، فَإِذَا فَرَعْتُنَّ فَأَذْنِي». فَلَمَّا فَرَعْنَا آذَنَاهُ فَأَلْقَى إِلَيْنَا حِقْوَهُ فَضَمَرْنَا شَعْرَهَا ثَلَاثَةَ قُرُونٍ وَأَلْقَيْنَاهَا خَلْفَهَا. [راجع: ١٦٧]

## (18) CHAPTER. White cloth for the shroud.

1264. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was shrouded in three Yemenite white *Sahūliyya* (pieces of cloth) of cotton, and in them there was neither a shirt nor a turban."

## (١٨) بَابُ الثِّيَابِ الْبَيْضِ لِلْكَفَنِ

١٢٦٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ مُقَاتِلٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا هِشَامُ بْنُ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ كُفِّنَ فِي ثَلَاثَةِ أَثْوَابٍ يَمَانِيَّةٍ بَيْضٍ سَحُولِيَّةٍ مِنْ كُرْسُفٍ، لَيْسَ فِيهِنَّ قَبِيصٌ وَلَا عِمَامَةٌ. [انظر: ١٢٧١، ١٢٧٢، ١٢٧٣، ١٢٨٧]

## (19) CHAPTER. Shrouding in two pieces of cloth.

1265. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: While a man was riding (his mount) at 'Arafāt, he fell down from it (his mount) and broke his neck or his neck was crushed by it (and died). The Prophet ﷺ said, "Wash him with water and *Sidr* (*Nabiq* — lote-tree

## (١٩) بَابُ الْكَفَنِ فِي ثَوْبَيْنِ

١٢٦٥ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الثَّعْمَانِ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادٌ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: بَيْنَمَا رَجُلٌ وَاقِفٌ بِعَرَفَةَ



leaves), and shroud him in two pieces of cloth, and neither perfume him, nor cover his head, for he will be resurrected on the Day of Resurrection saying, 'Labbaik,' (i.e. like a pilgrim)."

إِذْ وَقَعَ عَنْ رَاحِلَتِهِ فَوَقَصَتْهُ - أَوْ قَالَ: فَأَوَقَصَتْهُ - قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «اغْسِلُوهُ بِمَاءٍ وَسِدْرٍ وَكَفِّنُوهُ فِي ثَوْبَيْنِ وَلَا تَحْنَطُوهُ وَلَا تُحَمِّرُوا رَأْسَهُ، فَإِنَّهُ يُبْعَثُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ مُلَبَّيًّا». [انظر: ١٢٦٦، ١٢٦٧، ١٢٦٨، ١٨٣٩، ١٨٤٩، ١٨٥٠، ١٨٥١]

**(20) CHAPTER. The perfuming of a dead body with *Hanūt* (a kind of perfume).**

**(٢٠) بَابُ الْحَنُوطِ لِلْمَيِّتِ**

1266. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: While a man was at 'Arafāt (for *Hajj*) with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, he fell down from his mount and broke his neck or his neck was crushed by it (and he died). So Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Wash him with water and *Sidr* (*Nabiq* — lote-tree leaves) and shroud him in two pieces of cloth and neither perfume him, nor cover his head, for Allāh will resurrect him on the Day of Resurrection and he will be saying *Labbaik*."

١٢٦٦ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادٌ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: بَيْنَمَا رَجُلٌ وَاقِفٌ مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِعَرَفَةَ إِذْ وَقَعَ مِنْ رَاحِلَتِهِ فَأَقْصَعَتْهُ - أَوْ قَالَ: فَأَقْعَصَتْهُ - فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «اغْسِلُوهُ بِمَاءٍ وَسِدْرٍ، وَكَفِّنُوهُ فِي ثَوْبَيْنِ، وَلَا تُحْنَطُوهُ وَلَا تُحَمِّرُوا رَأْسَهُ فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ يَبْعَثُهُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ مُلَبَّيًّا».

**(21) CHAPTER. How to shroud a *Muhrim* (one assuming the *Ihram* state for *Hajj* or *Umra*).**

**(٢١) بَابُ: كَيْفَ يُكْفَنُ الْمُحْرِمُ؟**

1267. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: A man was killed by his camel while we were with the Prophet ﷺ and he was a *Muhrim*. So the Prophet ﷺ said, "Wash him with water and *Sidr*, and shroud him in two pieces of cloth; and neither perfume him nor cover his head, for Allāh will resurrect him on the Day of Resurrection and he will be saying *Labbaik*."

١٢٦٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الثَّعْمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو عَوَّانَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي شَيْبَةَ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَجُلًا وَقَصَهُ بَعِيرُهُ وَنَحْنُ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَهُوَ مُحْرِمٌ فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «اغْسِلُوهُ بِمَاءٍ وَسِدْرٍ وَكَفِّنُوهُ فِي ثَوْبَيْنِ وَلَا تَمْسُوهُ طَبِيبًا وَلَا

تُحْمَرُوا رَأْسَهُ فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ يَبْعَثُهُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ مُلَبِّيًّا».

1268. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: A man fell from his mount (and died) while he was with the Prophet ﷺ at 'Arafāt. The Prophet ﷺ said, "Wash him with water and *Sidr* and shroud him in two pieces of cloth and neither perfume him nor cover his head, for he will be resurrected on the Day of Resurrection saying *Labbaik*."

١٢٦٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ عَنْ عَمْرٍو، وَأَيُّوبَ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا، قَالَ: كَانَ رَجُلٌ وَاقِفًا مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بِعَرَفَةَ فَوَقَعَ عَنْ رَأْسِهِ. قَالَ أَيُّوبُ: فَوَقَصْتُهُ، وَقَالَ عَمْرٍو: فَأَقْصَعْتُهُ، فَمَاتَ فَقَالَ: «اغْسِلُوهُ بِمَاءٍ وَسِدْرٍ، وَكَفِّنُوهُ فِي ثَوْبَيْنِ، وَلَا تَحْنَطُوهُ وَلَا تُحْمَرُوا رَأْسَهُ، فَإِنَّهُ يَبْعَثُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ مُلَبِّيًّا». قَالَ أَيُّوبُ: «يُلَبِّي». وَقَالَ عَمْرٍو: «مُلَبِّيًّا».

(22) CHAPTER. To shroud one in a shirt, stitched or unstitched.

(٢٢) بَابُ الْكَفَنِ فِي الْقَمِيصِ الَّذِي يُكَفُّ أَوْ لَا يُكَفُّ

1269. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما: When 'Abdullāh bin Ubai (the chief of hypocrites) died, his son came to the Prophet ﷺ and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Please give me your shirt to shroud him in it, offer his funeral prayer and ask for Allāh's forgiveness for him." So, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ gave his shirt to him and said, "Inform me (when the funeral is ready) so that I may offer the funeral prayer." So, he informed him and when the Prophet ﷺ intended to offer the funeral prayer, 'Umar took hold of his hand and said, "Has Allāh not forbidden you to offer the funeral prayer for the hypocrites?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "I have been given the choice, for Allāh تعالى says: 'Whether you (O Muḥammad ﷺ) ask forgiveness for them (hypocrites) or ask not for forgiveness for

١٢٦٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي نَافِعٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَمْرٍو رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ أَبِي لَمَّا تَوَفَّيَ جَاءَ ابْنُهُ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: أَعْطِنِي قَمِيصَكَ أَكْفِنُهُ فِيهِ، وَصَلَّ عَلَيْهِ وَاسْتَغْفِرْ لَهُ. فَأَعْطَاهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ قَمِيصَهُ فَقَالَ: «إِذْنِي أَصْلِي عَلَيْهِ» فَادَّاهُ. فَلَمَّا أَرَادَ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ عَلَيْهِ جَذَبَهُ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فَقَالَ: أَلَيْسَ اللَّهُ نَهَاكَ أَنْ تُصَلِّيَ عَلَى الْمُنَافِقِينَ؟ فَقَالَ: «أَنَا بَيْنَ خَيْرَتَيْنِ، قَالَ اللَّهُ

them — (and even) if you ask seventy times for their forgiveness — Allāh will not forgive them...” (V.9:80) So the Prophet ﷺ offered the funeral prayer and on that the revelation came: “And never (O Muḥammad ﷺ) pray (funeral prayer) for any of them (i.e. hypocrites) who dies...” (V.9:84).

تعالى: ﴿أَسْتَغْفِرَ لَهُمْ أَوْ لَا تَسْتَغْفِرَ لَهُمْ إِنْ تَسْتَغْفِرَ لَهُمْ سَبْعِينَ مَرَّةً فَلَنْ يَغْفِرَ اللَّهُ لَهُمْ﴾ [التوبة: ٨٠] «فَصَلَّى عَلَيْهِ فَنَزَلَتْ ﴿وَلَا تُصَلِّ عَلَى أَحَدٍ مِنْهُمْ مَاتَ أَبَدًا﴾ [التوبة: ٨٤]. [انظر: ٤٦٧٠،

٤٦٦٢، ٥٧٩٦]

1270. Narrated Jābir رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ came to (the grave of) ‘Abdullāh bin Ubai after his body was buried. The body was brought out and then the Prophet ﷺ put his saliva over the body and clothed it in his shirt.

١٢٧٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مَالِكُ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ عُيَيْنَةَ، عَنْ عَمْرِو: سَمِعَ جَابِرًا رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: أَتَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ أَبِي بَعْدَ مَا دُفِنَ فَأَخْرَجَهُ فَتَقَشَّ فِيهِ مِنْ رِيقِهِ، وَأَلْبَسَهُ قَمِيصَهُ. [انظر: ١٣٥٠،

٣٠٠٨، ٥٧٩٥]

(23) CHAPTER. To shroud (a dead) body without using a shirt.

(٢٣) بَابُ الْكَفَنِ بِغَيْرِ قَمِيصٍ

1271. Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: The Prophet ﷺ was shrouded in three pieces of cloth which were made of *Suhūl* (a type of cotton), and neither a shirt nor a turban were used.

١٢٧١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: كُفِّنَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فِي ثَلَاثَةِ أَثْوَابٍ سُحُولٍ كُرْسُفٍ، لَيْسَ فِيهَا قَمِيصٌ وَلَا عِمَامَةٌ. [راجع: ١٢٦٤]

1272. Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ was shrouded in three pieces of cloth and neither a shirt nor a turban were used.

١٢٧٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى؛ عَنْ هِشَامٍ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ كُفِّنَ فِي ثَلَاثَةِ أَثْوَابٍ لَيْسَ فِيهَا قَمِيصٌ وَلَا عِمَامَةٌ. [راجع: ١٢٦٤]

(24) CHAPTER. Using no turban in shrouding.

(٢٤) بَابُ الْكَفَنِ بِلَا عِمَامَةٍ

1273. Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا:

١٢٧٣ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ قَالَ:

Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was shrouded in three pieces of cloth which were made of white *Suhūl* and neither a shirt nor a turban were used.

حَدَّثَنِي مَالُكٌ، عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ كُفِّنَ فِي ثَلَاثَةِ أَثْوَابٍ بَيْضَ سَحُولِيَّةٍ لَيْسَ فِيهَا قَمِيصٌ وَلَا عِمَامَةٌ. [راجع: ١٢٦٤]

(25) CHAPTER. To shroud one with (the price of) all of one's property.

(٢٥) بَابُ: الْكَفْنُ مِنْ جَمِيعِ الْمَالِ،

And this is said by 'Aṭā, 'Az-Zuhri, and 'Amr bin Dīnār and Qatāda. 'Amr bin Dīnār added, "Also *Hanūt* is to be taken from his property." And Ibrāhīm said, "Start with the shroud first then pay his debts, then follow his will." And Sufyān said, "The payment for the grave (digging etc.), and for washing the body is also included in the shroud expenses."

وَبِهِ قَالَ عَطَاءٌ وَالرُّهْرِيُّ وَعَمْرُو بْنُ دِينَارٍ وَقَتَادَةُ. وَقَالَ عَمْرُو بْنُ دِينَارٍ: الْحَنُوطُ مِنْ جَمِيعِ الْمَالِ. وَقَالَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ: يُبْدَأُ بِالْكَفْنِ، ثُمَّ بِالذِّنِّ، ثُمَّ بِالْوَصِيَّةِ. وَقَالَ سُفْيَانُ: أَجْرُ الْقَبْرِ وَالْعَسَلُ هُوَ مِنَ الْكَفَنِ.

1274. Narrated Sa'd that his father said, "Once the meal of 'Abdur-Rahmān bin 'Aūf رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ was brought in front of him, and he said, 'Muṣ'ab bin 'Umair was martyred and he was better than I, and he had nothing except his *Burda* (a black square narrow dress) to be shrouded in. Ḥamza or another person was martyred and he was also better than I and he had nothing to be shrouded in except his *Burda*. No doubt, I fear that the rewards of my deeds might have been given early in this world." Then he started weeping.

١٢٧٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ الْمَكِّيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ، عَنْ سَعْدٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: أَتَى عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ ابْنَ عَوْفٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَوْمًا بِطَعَامِهِ فَقَالَ: قُتِلَ مُضْعَبُ بْنُ عَمِيرٍ وَكَانَ خَيْرًا مِنِّي فَلَمْ يُوجَدْ لَهُ مَا يُكْفَنُ فِيهِ إِلَّا بُرْدَةٌ. وَقُتِلَ حَمَزَةُ أَوْ رَجُلٌ آخَرُ خَيْرٌ مِنِّي، فَلَمْ يُوجَدْ لَهُ مَا يُكْفَنُ فِيهِ إِلَّا بُرْدَةٌ. لَقَدْ خَشِيتُ أَنْ تَكُونَ قَدْ عُجِّلَتْ لَنَا طَيِّبَاتُنَا فِي حَيَاتِنَا الدُّنْيَا، ثُمَّ جَعَلَ يَبْكِي. [انظر: ١٢٧٥،

[٤٠٤٥]

(26) CHAPTER. If there is nothing except one piece of cloth (for shrouding).

(٢٦) بَابُ: إِذَا لَمْ يُوجَدْ إِلَّا ثَوْبٌ وَاحِدٌ

1275. Narrated Ibrāhīm رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Once a meal was brought to 'Abdur-Rahmān bin

١٢٧٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ

'Aūf رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ and he was fasting. He said, "Muṣ'ab bin 'Umair was martyred and he was better than I and was shrouded in his *Burda* and when his head was covered with it, his legs became bare, and when his legs were covered his head got uncovered. Ḥamza was martyred and was better than I. Now the worldly wealths have been bestowed upon us (or said a similar thing). No doubt, I fear that the rewards of my deeds might have been given earlier in this world." Then he started weeping and left his food.

مُقَاتِل: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، أَنَّ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ عَوْفٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَتَى بِطَعَامٍ وَكَانَ صَائِمًا فَقَالَ: قُتِلَ مُضْعَبُ بْنُ عُمَيْرٍ وَهُوَ خَيْرٌ مِنِّي، كُفِّنَ فِي بُرْدِهِ، إِنْ غُطِّيَ رَأْسُهُ بَدَتْ رِجْلَاهُ، وَإِنْ غُطِّيَ رِجْلَاهُ بَدَا رَأْسُهُ. وَأَرَاهُ قَالَ: وَقُتِلَ حَمَزَةُ وَهُوَ خَيْرٌ مِنِّي ثُمَّ بُسِطَ لَنَا مِنَ الدُّنْيَا مَا بُسِطَ. أَوْ قَالَ: أُعْطِينَا مِنَ الدُّنْيَا مَا أُعْطِينَا وَقَدْ خَشِينَا أَنْ تَكُونَ حَسَنَاتُنَا عُجِّلَتْ لَنَا. ثُمَّ جَعَلَ يَبْكِي حَتَّى تَرَكَ الطَّعَامَ. [راجع: ١٢٧٤]

(27) CHAPTER. If sufficient cloth for the shroud is not available but only that much which covers the head or the feet, then the head is to be covered.

(٢٧) بَابُ إِذَا لَمْ يَجِدْ كَفَنًا إِلَّا مَا يُوَارِي رَأْسَهُ أَوْ قَدَمَيْهِ غُطِّيَ بِهِ رَأْسُهُ

1276. Narrated Khabbāb رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: We emigrated with the Prophet ﷺ in Allāh's Cause, and so our reward was then surely incumbent on Allāh. Some of us died and they did not take anything from their rewards in this world, and amongst them was Muṣ'ab bin 'Umair; and the others were those who got their rewards. Muṣ'ab bin 'Umair was martyred on the day of the battle of Uḥud and we found nothing to shroud him in except his *Burda*. And when we covered his head his feet became bare and vice versa. So the Prophet ﷺ ordered us to cover his head only and to put *Idhkhīr* (a kind of shrub) over his feet.

١٢٧٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ: حَدَّثَنَا شَقِيقٌ: حَدَّثَنَا خَبَّابُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: هَاجَرْنَا مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ نَلْتَمِسُ وَجْهَ اللَّهِ، فَوَقَعَ أَجْرُنَا عَلَى اللَّهِ. فَمِنَّا مَنْ مَاتَ لَمْ يَأْكُلْ مِنْ أَجْرِهِ شَيْئًا، مِنْهُمْ مُضْعَبُ بْنُ عُمَيْرٍ، وَمِنَّا مَنْ أُيِّنَتْ لَهُ ثَمَرَتُهُ فَهُوَ يَهْدِيهَا قَتْلَ يَوْمٍ أُحِدٍ فَلَمْ نَجِدْ مَا نُكَفِّهُ بِهِ إِلَّا بُرْدَةً إِذَا غَطَّيْنَا بِهَا رَأْسَهُ خَرَجَتْ رِجْلَاهُ، وَإِذَا غَطَّيْنَا رِجْلَيْهِ خَرَجَ رَأْسُهُ فَأَمَرَنَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ أَنْ نَغْطِيَ رَأْسَهُ، وَأَنْ نَجْعَلَ عَلَى رِجْلَيْهِ

مَنْ الْإِذْخِرِ. [انظر: ٣٨٩٧، ٣٩١٣،

٣٩١٤، ٤٠٤٧، ٤٠٨٢، ٦٤٣٢، ٦٤٤٨]

(28) CHAPTER. (If) somebody prepared his shroud (before his death) (in the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ and the Prophet ﷺ did not object to that).

1277. Narrated Sahl رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: A woman brought a woven *Burda* (sheet) having frilled border to the Prophet ﷺ. Then Sahl رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ asked them whether they knew what is *Burda*, they said that *Burda* is a cloak and Sahl confirmed their reply. Then the woman said, "I have woven it with my own hands and I have brought it so that you may wear it." The Prophet ﷺ accepted it, and at that time he was in need of it. So he (ﷺ) came out wearing it as his waist-sheet. A man praised it and said, "Will you give it to me? How nice it is!" The other people said, "You have not done the right thing as the Prophet ﷺ is in need of it and you have asked for it when you know that he never turns down anybody's request." The man replied, "By Allāh, I have not asked for it to wear it but to make it my shroud." Later he was shrouded in it.

(29) CHAPTER. (Is it permissible for) women to accompany the funeral procession?

1278. Narrated Umm 'Aṭīyya رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: We were forbidden to accompany funeral processions but not strictly.

(٢٨) بَابٌ مَنِ اسْتَعَدَّ الْكَفْنَ فِي زَمَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَلَمْ يُنْكَرْ عَلَيْهِ

١٢٧٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي حَازِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ سَهْلِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ امْرَأَةً جَاءَتْ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ بِبُرْدَةٍ مَسْجُوحَةٍ فِيهَا حَاشِيَتُهَا. أَتَدْرُونَ مَا الْبُرْدَةُ؟ قَالُوا: الشَّمْلَةُ. قَالَ: نَعَمْ. قَالَتْ: نَسَجْتُهَا بِيَدَيَّ فَجِئْتُ لَأَكْسُوَكَهَا، فَأَحْذَا النَّبِيَّ ﷺ مُحْتَاجًا إِلَيْهَا فَخَرَجَ إِلَيْنَا وَإِنَّا إِزَارُهُ، فَحَسَنَّا فَلَانُ فَقَالَ: اكْسِينِيهَا مَا أَحْسَنَهَا. قَالَ الْقَوْمُ: مَا أَحْسَنْتَ، لَبِسَهَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ مُحْتَاجًا إِلَيْهَا ثُمَّ سَأَلْتُهُ وَعَلِمْتُ أَنَّهُ لَا يَرُدُّ. قَالَ: إِنِّي وَاللَّهِ مَا سَأَلْتُهُ لَأَلْبَسَهَا، إِنَّمَا سَأَلْتُهُ لَتَكُونَ كَفْنِي. قَالَ سَهْلٌ: فَكَانَتْ كَفَنَهُ. [انظر: ٥٨١٠، ٦٠٣٦]

(٢٩) بَابُ اتِّبَاعِ النِّسَاءِ الْجَنَائِزَةَ

١٢٧٨ - حَدَّثَنَا قَبِيصَةُ بْنُ عُقْبَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ خَالِدِ الْحَذَاءِ عَنْ أُمِّ الْهَذِيلِ، عَنْ أُمِّ عَطِيَّةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: نُهَيْتَا عَنِ اتِّبَاعِ الْجَنَائِزِ وَلَمْ يُعْزَمَ عَلَيْنَا. [راجع: ٣١٣]

(30) CHAPTER. The mourning of a woman for a dead person other than her husband.

1279. Narrated Muḥammad bin Sirīn: One of the sons of Umm 'Aṭīyya رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا died, and when it was the third day, she asked for a yellow perfume and put it over her body, and said, "We were forbidden to mourn for more than three days except for our husbands."

1280. Narrated Zainab bint Abī Salama: When the news of the death of Abū Sufyān reached from Sham, Umm Ḥabība رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا on the third day, asked for a yellow perfume and scented her cheeks and forearms and said, "No doubt, I would not have been in need of this, had I not heard the Prophet ﷺ saying: 'It is not legal for a woman who believes in Allāh and the Last Day to mourn for more than three days for any dead person except her husband, for whom she should mourn for four months and ten days.'"

1281. Narrated Zainab bint Abī Salama: I went to Umm Ḥabība رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا, the wife of Prophet ﷺ, who said, "I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, 'It is not legal for a woman who believes in Allāh and the Last Day to mourn for any dead person for more than three days

(٣٠) بَابُ إِخْدَادِ الْمَرْأَةِ عَلَى غَيْرِ زَوْجِهَا

١٢٧٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا بِشْرُ بْنُ الْمُفَضَّلِ: حَدَّثَنَا سَلَمَةُ بْنُ عَلْقَمَةَ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ سِيرِينَ قَالَ: تَوَفِّي ابْنُ لَأْمٍ عَطِيَّةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا. فَلَمَّا كَانَ يَوْمُ الثَّلَاثِ دَعَتْ بِصُفْرَةٍ فَتَمَسَّحَتْ بِهِ وَقَالَتْ: نُهِنَا أَنْ نُحَدِّدَ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ ثَلَاثٍ إِلَّا بِزَوْجٍ.

[راجع: ٣١٣]

١٢٨٠ - حَدَّثَنَا الْحُمَيْدِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَيُّوبُ بْنُ مُوسَى قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي حُمَيْدُ بْنُ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ رَبِيبَ بِنْتِ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ قَالَتْ: لَمَّا جَاءَ نَعْيُ أَبِي سُفْيَانَ مِنَ الشَّامِ دَعَتْ أُمَّ حَبِيبَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا بِصُفْرَةٍ فِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّلَاثِ، فَتَمَسَّحَتْ عَارِضِيهَا وَذَرَاعِيهَا وَقَالَتْ: إِنِّي كُنْتُ عَنْ هَذَا لَعَنِيَّةٌ لَوْلَا أَنِّي سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «لَا يَجِلُّ لَامْرَأَةٍ تُؤْمِنُ بِاللَّهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الْآخِرِ أَنْ تُحَدِّدَ عَلَى مَيِّتٍ فَوْقَ ثَلَاثٍ إِلَّا عَلَى زَوْجٍ فَإِنَّهَا تُحَدِّدُ عَلَيْهِ أَرْبَعَةَ أَشْهُرٍ وَعَشْرًا». انظر: ١٢٨١،

٥٣٣٤، ٥٣٣٩، ٥٣٤٥

١٢٨١ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ بْنِ عَمْرٍو بْنِ حَزْمٍ، عَنْ حُمَيْدِ بْنِ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ رَبِيبَ بِنْتِ

except for her husband, (for whom she should mourn) for four months and ten days.”

**1282.** Later I went to Zainab bint Jahsh when her brother died; she asked for some scent, and after using it she said, “I am not in need of scent, but I heard Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ saying, ‘It is not legal for a woman who believes in Allāh and the Last Day to mourn for more than three days for any dead person except her husband, (for whom she should mourn) for four months and ten days.’”

أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، أَخْبَرْتُهُ قَالَتْ: دَخَلْتُ عَلَى أُمِّ حَبِيبَةَ زَوْجِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَتْ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «لَا يَحِلُّ لَامْرَأَةٍ تُؤْمِنُ بِاللَّهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الْآخِرِ تَحِدُّ عَلَى مَيِّتٍ فَوْقَ ثَلَاثٍ إِلَّا عَلَى زَوْجٍ أَرْبَعَةَ أَشْهُرٍ وَعَشْرًا». [راجع: ١٢٨٠]

١٢٨٢ - ثُمَّ دَخَلْتُ عَلَى زَيْنَبِ بِنْتِ جَحْشٍ حِينَ تُؤَفِّي أَحُوهَا فَدَعَتْ بِطِيبٍ فَمَسَّتْ بِهِ ثُمَّ قَالَتْ: مَا لِي بِالطِّيبِ مِنْ حَاجَةٍ غَيْرَ أَنِّي سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَلَى الْمِنْبَرِ يَقُولُ: «لَا يَحِلُّ لَامْرَأَةٍ تُؤْمِنُ بِاللَّهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الْآخِرِ تَحِدُّ عَلَى مَيِّتٍ فَوْقَ ثَلَاثٍ إِلَّا عَلَى زَوْجٍ أَرْبَعَةَ أَشْهُرٍ وَعَشْرًا». [انظر: ٥٣٣٥]

### (31) CHAPTER. Visiting the graves.

**1283.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ passed by a woman who was weeping beside a grave. He told her to fear Allāh and be patient. She said to him, “Go away, for you have not been afflicted with a calamity like mine.” And she did not recognize him. Then she was informed that he was the Prophet ﷺ. So she went to the house of the Prophet ﷺ and there she did not find any guard. Then she said to him, “I did not recognize you.” He ﷺ said, “Verily, the patience is at the first stroke of a calamity.”

(٣١) بَابُ زِيَارَةِ الْقُبُورِ  
١٢٨٣ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا ثَابِتٌ عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: مَرَّ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بَامْرَأَةٍ تَبْكِي عِنْدَ قَبْرِ، فَقَالَ: «اتَّقِي اللَّهَ وَاصْبِرِي»، قَالَتْ: إِلَيْكَ عَنِّي، فَإِنَّكَ لَمْ تُصَبِّ بِمُصِيبَتِي، وَلَمْ تَعْرِفْهُ. فَقِيلَ لَهَا: إِنَّهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ. فَأَتَتْ بَابَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَلَمْ تَجِدْ عِنْدَهُ بَوَّابِينَ. فَقَالَتْ: لَمْ أَعْرِفْكَ. فَقَالَ: «إِنَّمَا الصَّبْرُ عِنْدَ الصَّدْمَةِ الْأُولَى». [راجع: ١٢٥٢]

**(32) CHAPTER. The statement of the Prophet ﷺ:** “The deceased is punished because of the weeping (with wailing) of

(٣٢) بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «يُعَذَّبُ الْمَيِّتُ بِبَعْضِ بُكَاءِ أَهْلِهِ عَلَيْهِ» إِذَا



some of his relatives, if wailing was the custom of that dead person.”

This is in agreement with the Statement of Allāh تعالى "...Ward off yourself and your families against a Fire (Hell) whose fuel is men and stones..." (V.66:6). And the Prophet ﷺ said, "All of you are guardians and responsible for your wards." If that (wailing) was not his custom, as 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا (quoting the Qur'ān) said: "And no bearer of burdens shall bear the burden of another." (V.6:164) "And if one heavily laden calls another to (bear) his load, nothing of it will be lifted..." (V.35:18). And what is said regarding the permission of weeping without wailing, and the Prophet ﷺ said, "Not a person is murdered unjustly but the first son of Ādam (who did this crime first of all) will have a share of the crime of his murdering because he was the first to start the tradition of murdering."

**1284.** Narrated Usāma bin Zaid رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The daughter of the Prophet ﷺ sent (a messenger) to the Prophet ﷺ requesting him to come as her child was dying (or was gasping), but the Prophet ﷺ returned the messenger and told him to convey his greeting to her and say: "Whatever Allāh takes is for Him and whatever He gives, is for Him, and everything with Him has a limited fixed term (in this world) and so she should be patient and hope for Allāh's Reward." She again sent for him, swearing that he should come. The Prophet ﷺ got up, and so did Sa'd bin 'Ubāda, Mu'adh bin Jabal, Ubai bin Ka'b, Zaid bin Thābit رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ and some other men. The child was brought to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ while his breath was disturbed in his chest (the sub-narrator thinks that Usāma added:) as if it was a leather water-skin. On that the eyes of the Prophet ﷺ started shedding tears. Sa'd said, "O

كَانَ النَّوْحُ مِنْ سُنَّتِهِ،

لِقَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿فَوَا أَنْفُسَكُمْ وَأَهْلِيكُمْ نَارًا﴾ [التحریم: ٦] وَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «كُلُّكُمْ رَاعٍ وَمَسْئُولٌ عَنْ رَعِيَّتِهِ». فَإِذَا لَمْ يَكُنْ مِنْ سُنَّتِهِ فَهُوَ كَمَا قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: ﴿وَلَا تَزِرُ وَازِرَةٌ وِزْرَ أُخْرَى﴾ [الأنعام: ١٦٤] وَهُوَ كَقَوْلِهِ: ﴿وَلَنْ تَدْعُ مُثْقَلَةٌ ذُنُوبًا إِلَىٰ جِثْمِهَا لَا يَتَحْمِلُ مِمَّنْ سِوَىٰ﴾ [فاطر: ١٨] وَمَا يُرْخِصُ مِنَ الْبُكَاءِ فِي غَيْرِ نَوْحٍ. وَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَا تُقْتَلُ نَفْسٌ ظُلْمًا إِلَّا كَانَ عَلَىٰ ابْنِ آدَمَ الْأَوَّلِ كِفْلٌ مِنْ دَمِهَا». وَذَلِكَ لِأَنَّهُ أَوَّلُ مَنْ سَنَّ الْقَتْلَ.

١٢٨٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ وَمُحَمَّدٌ قَالَا: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَاصِمُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ، عَنْ أَبِي عُثْمَانَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أُسَامَةُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: أَرْسَلَتْ بِنْتُ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ إِلَيْهِ: إِنَّ ابْنًا لِي قُبِضَ فَائْتِنَا. فَأَرْسَلَ يُقْرِئُ السَّلَامَ وَيَقُولُ: «إِنَّ اللَّهَ مَا أَخَذَ وَلَهُ مَا أُعْطِيَ وَكُلٌّ عِنْدَهُ بِأَجَلٍ مُّسَمًّى، فَلْتَصْبِرْ وَلْتَحْتَسِبْ». فَأَرْسَلَتْ إِلَيْهِ تُقْسِمُ عَلَيْهِ لِيَأْتِيَنَهَا. فَقَامَ وَمَعَهُ سَعْدُ بْنُ عُبَادَةَ وَمُعَاذُ بْنُ جَبَلٍ وَأُبَيُّ بْنُ كَعْبٍ وَزَيْدُ بْنُ ثَابِتٍ وَرِجَالٌ، فَرَفَعَ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ الصَّبِيَّ وَنَفْسُهُ تَتَفَقَّعُ، قَالَ: حَسِبْتُ أَنَّهُ

Allāh's Messenger! What is this?" He replied, "It is mercy which Allāh has lodged in the hearts of His slaves, and Allāh is merciful only to those of His slaves who are merciful (to others)."

قَالَ: كَأَنَّهَا شَرٌّ فَفَاضَتْ عَيْنَاهُ، فَقَالَ سَعْدٌ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ مَا هَذَا؟ فَقَالَ: «هَذِهِ رَحْمَةٌ جَعَلَهَا اللَّهُ فِي قُلُوبِ عِبَادِهِ، وَإِنَّمَا يَرْحَمُ اللَّهُ مَنْ عِبَادِهِ الرَّحِمَاءُ». [انظر: ٥٦٥٥، ٦٦٠٢،

[٧٤٤٨، ٧٣٧٧، ٦٦٥٥]

1285. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ :

We were (in the funeral procession) of one of the daughters of the Prophet ﷺ and he was sitting by the side of the grave. I saw his eyes shedding tears. He said, "Is there anyone among you who did not have sexual relation with his wife last night?" Abū Ṭalḥa replied in the affirmative. And so the Prophet ﷺ told him to get down in the grave. And so he got down in her grave.

١٢٨٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَامِرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا فُلَيْحُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ، عَنْ هِلَالِ بْنِ عَلِيٍّ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: شَهِدْنَا بِنْتَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: وَرَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ جَالِسٌ عَلَى الْقَبْرِ. قَالَ: فَرَأَيْتُ عَيْنَيْهِ تَذْمَعَانِ. قَالَ: فَقَالَ: «هَلْ مِنْكُمْ رَجُلٌ لَمْ يُقَارِفِ اللَّيْلَةَ؟» فَقَالَ أَبُو طَلْحَةَ: أَنَا. قَالَ: «فَانْزِلْ»، قَالَ: فَتَنَزَلَ فِي قَبْرِهَا. [انظر: ١٣٤٢]

1286. Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Ubaidullāh

bin Abī Mulaika: One of the daughters of ‘Uthman رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ died at Makkah. We went to attend her funeral procession. Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ and Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا were also present. I sat in between them (or said, I sat beside one of them. Then a man came and sat beside me). ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said to ‘Amr bin ‘Uthmān, "Will you not prohibit crying as Allāh's Messenger ﷺ has said, 'The dead person is tortured by the crying of his relatives.'?"

١٢٨٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عُثَيْدٍ اللَّهُ بْنُ أَبِي مُلَيْكَةَ قَالَ: تَوَفَّيْتُ بِنْتَ لِعُثْمَانَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ بِمَكَّةَ وَجِئْنَا لِنَشْهَدَهَا وَحَضَرَهَا ابْنُ عُمَرَ وَابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا، وَإِنِّي لَجَالِسٌ بَيْنَهُمَا أَوْ قَالَ: جَلَسْتُ إِلَى أَحَدِهِمَا ثُمَّ جَاءَ الْآخَرُ فَجَلَسَ إِلَى جَنْبِي، فَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا لِعُمَرَوِ بْنِ عُثْمَانَ أَلَا تَنْهَى عَنِ الْبُكَاءِ؟ فَإِنَّ

رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِنَّ الْمَيِّتَ لَيُعَذَّبُ بِبُكَاءِ أَهْلِهِ عَلَيْهِ».

1287. Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said, "Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ used to say so." Then he added narrating, "I accompanied 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ on a journey from Makkah till we reached Al-Baidā'. There, he saw some travellers in the shade of a *Samura* (a kind of forest tree). He said (to me), 'Go and see who those travellers are.' So I went and saw that one of them was Ṣuḥaib. I informed 'Umar about that, who then asked me to call him. So I went back to Ṣuḥaib and said to him, 'Depart and proceed to the chief of the faithful believers.' Later, when 'Umar was stabbed, Ṣuḥaib came weeping and saying, 'O my brother, O my friend!' On this 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said to him: O Ṣuḥaib! Are you weeping for me while the Prophet ﷺ said, 'The deceased is punished because of the weeping (with loud wailing) of some of his relatives?'"

١٢٨٧ - فَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: قَدْ كَانَ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ بَعْضُ ذَلِكَ ثُمَّ حَدَّثَ فَقَالَ: صَدَرْتُ مَعَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ مِنْ مَكَّةَ حَتَّى إِذَا كُنَّا بِالْبَيْدَاءِ إِذَا هُوَ بِرُكْبٍ تَحْتَ ظِلِّ سَمْرَةٍ، فَقَالَ: أَذْهَبُ فَنَنْظُرُ مَنْ هَؤُلَاءِ الرُّكْبُ. قَالَ: فَتَطَرْتُ فَإِذَا صُهَيْبٌ، فَأَخْبَرْتُهُ فَقَالَ: ادْعُهُ لِي، فَرَجَعْتُ إِلَى صُهَيْبٍ فَقُلْتُ: ارْتَحِلْ فَالْحَقْ بِأَمِيرِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ. فَلَمَّا أُصِيبَ عُمَرُ دَخَلَ صُهَيْبٌ يَبْكِي يَقُولُ: وَآ أَخَاهُ وَآ صَاحِبَاهُ. فَقَالَ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: يَا صُهَيْبُ، أَتَبْكِي عَلَيَّ وَقَدْ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِنَّ الْمَيِّتَ يُعَذَّبُ بِبَعْضِ بُكَاءِ أَهْلِهِ عَلَيْهِ»؟.

[انظر: ١٢٩٠، ١٢٩٢]

1288. Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا added, "When 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ died I told that to 'Āishah and she said, 'May Allāh be Merciful to 'Umar. By Allāh, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ did not say that a believer is punished by the weeping (crying aloud) of his relatives. But he said, 'Allāh increases the punishment of a disbeliever because of the weeping (crying aloud) of his relatives.'" 'Āishah further added, "The Qur'ān is sufficient for you (to clear up this point) as Allāh has stated: '...No bearer of burdens shall bear the burden of another...' (V.6:164). Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا then said, "Only Allāh makes to whom He wills laugh and makes (to

١٢٨٨ - قَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: فَلَمَّا مَاتَ عُمَرُ ذَكَرْتُ ذَلِكَ لَعَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا، فَقَالَتْ: يَرْحَمُ اللَّهُ عُمَرَ، وَاللَّهِ مَا حَدَّثَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَيُعَذَّبُ الْمُؤْمِنَ بِبُكَاءِ أَهْلِهِ عَلَيْهِ، وَلَكِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَيَزِيدُ الْكَافِرَ عَذَابًا بِبُكَاءِ أَهْلِهِ عَلَيْهِ». وَقَالَتْ: حَسْبُكُمْ الْقُرْآنُ ﴿وَلَا تَزِرُ وَازِرَةٌ وِزْرَ أُخْرَى﴾ [الأنعام: ١٦٤] قَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ

whom He wills) weep.” Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ did not say anything after that.

**1289.** Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا, the wife of the Prophet ﷺ: Once, Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ passed by (the grave of) a Jewess whose relatives were weeping over her. He said, “They are weeping (crying aloud) over her and she is being tortured in her grave”.

**1290.** Narrated Abū Burda that his father said: When ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ was stabbed, Ṣuḥaib started crying: “O my brother!” ‘Umar said, “Don’t you know that the Prophet ﷺ said, ‘The deceased is tortured for the weeping (with wailing) of the living?’”

**(33) CHAPTER. What (sort of) wailing over a deceased is disliked.**

‘Umar said, “Let them weep for Abū Sulaimān (Khalid bin Al-Walid) provided that they do not throw dust on their heads or cry loudly.”

**1291.** Narrated Al-Mughīra رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, “Ascribing false

اللهُ عَنْهُمَا عِنْدَ ذَلِكَ: وَاللهُ هُوَ أَضْحَكَ وَأَبْكَى. قَالَ ابْنُ أَبِي مُلَيْكَةَ: وَاللهُ مَا قَالَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا شَيْئًا”. [انظر: ١٢٨٩، ٣٩٧٨]

**١٢٨٩ -** حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ عُمَرَ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ أَنَّهَا أَخْبَرَتْهُ أَنَّهَا سَمِعَتْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا رَوَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ تَقُولُ: إِنَّمَا مَرَّ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ عَلَى يَهُودِيٍّ يَبْكِي عَلَيْهَا أَهْلُهَا فَقَالَ: «إِنَّهُمْ يَبْكُونَ عَلَيْهَا وَإِنَّهَا لَتُعَذَّبُ فِي قَبْرِهَا». [راجع: ١٢٨٨]

**١٢٩٠ -** حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ خَلِيلٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ مُسْهِرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو إِسْحَاقَ وَهُوَ الشَّيْبَانِيُّ، عَنْ أَبِي بُرْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: لَمَّا أُصِيبَ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ جَعَلَ صُهِيبٌ يَقُولُ: وَآخَاهُ. فَقَالَ عُمَرُ: أَمَا عَلِمْتُمْ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِنَّ الْمَيِّتَ لَيُعَذَّبُ بِبُكَاءِ الْحَيِّ»؟ [راجع: ١٢٨٧]

**(٣٣) بَابُ مَا يُكْرَهُ مِنَ النَّيَاحَةِ عَلَى الْمَيِّتِ،**

وَقَالَ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: دَعَهُنَّ يَبْكِينَ عَلَى أَبِي سُلَيْمَانَ مَا لَمْ يَكُنْ نَقْعٌ أَوْ لَقْلَقَةٌ. وَالنَّقْعُ: التُّرَابُ عَلَى الرَّأْسِ، وَاللَّقْلَقَةُ: الصَّوْتُ.

**١٢٩١ -** حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ قَالَ:

things to me is not like ascribing false things to anyone else. Whosoever tells a lie against me intentionally then surely let him occupy his seat in Hell-fire." Al-Mughīra added: I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, "The deceased who is wailed over is tortured for that wailing."

**1292.** Narrated 'Umar رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "The deceased is tortured in his grave for the wailing done over him."

Narrated Shu'ba رضي الله عنه: The deceased is tortured for the wailing of the living ones over him.

حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ عُبَيْدٍ، عَنْ عَلِيٍّ بْنِ رَبِيعَةَ، عَنِ الْمُغِيرَةِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «إِنَّ كَذِبًا عَلَيَّ لَيْسَ كَكَذِبٍ عَلَى أَحَدٍ، مَنْ كَذَبَ عَلَيَّ مُتَعَمِّدًا فَلْيَتَّبِعُوا مَقْعَدَهُ مِنَ النَّارِ». سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «مَنْ نَيَّحَ عَلَيْهِ يُعَذَّبُ بِمَا نَيَّحَ عَلَيْهِ».

١٢٩٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبِي، عَنْ شُعْبَةَ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيَّبِ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «الْمَيِّتُ يُعَذَّبُ فِي قَبْرِهِ بِمَا نَيَّحَ عَلَيْهِ». تَابَعَهُ عَبْدُ الْأَعْلَى: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ زُرْعَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا قَتَادَةُ. وَقَالَ آدَمُ عَنْ شُعْبَةَ: «الْمَيِّتُ يُعَذَّبُ بِبُكَاءِ الْحَيِّ عَلَيْهِ». [راجع: ١٢٨٧]

(٣٤) بَابُ:

#### (34) CHAPTER.

**1293.** Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رضي الله عنه: On the day of the battle of Uhud, my father was brought and he had been mutilated and was placed in front of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, and a sheet was over him. I went (forward) intending to uncover my father but my people forbade me; again I wanted to uncover him but my people forbade me. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ gave his order and he was shifted away. At that time he (ﷺ) heard the voice of a crying woman and asked, "Who is that?" They said, "It is the daughter or the sister of 'Amr." He said, "Why does she weep? (or said: "Don't weep"), for the angels had been shading

١٢٩٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ الْمُنْكَدِرِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: جِئْتُ أَبِي يَوْمَ أُحُدٍ قَدْ مَثَلَ بِهِ حَتَّى وُضِعَ بَيْنَ يَدَي رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَقَدْ سُجِّي ثَوْبًا، فَذَهَبْتُ أُرِيدُ أَنْ أَكْشِفَ عَنْهُ فَنَهَانِي قَوْمِي، ثُمَّ ذَهَبْتُ أَكْشِفُ عَنْهُ فَنَهَانِي قَوْمِي. فَأَمَرَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَرَفَعَ فَسَمِعَ صَوْتَ صَائِحَةٍ فَقَالَ: «مَنْ

him with their wings till he (i.e. the body of the martyr) was shifted away.”

**(35) CHAPTER. He who tears off his clothes (when afflicted with a calamity) is not from us.**

**1294.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh عنه رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, “He who slaps (his) cheeks, tears (his) clothes and calls to (or follows) the ways and traditions of the Days of Ignorance is not one of us.” (See H. No. 1297).

هذه؟» فقالوا: ابنته عمرو، أو أخت عمرو. قال: «فلم تبكي؟» أو: «لا تبكي فما زالت الملائكة تظله بأجنحتها حتى رفع». [راجع: ١٢٤٤]

**(٣٥) باب: ليس منا من شق الجيوب**

**١٢٩٤ -** حدثنا أبو نعيم: حدثنا سفيان: حدثنا زبيد الياضي، عن إبراهيم، عن مسروق، عن عبد الله رضي الله عنه قال: قال النبي ﷺ: «ليس منا من لطم الخدود وشق الجيوب، ودعا بدعوى الجاهلية».

[انظر: ١٢٩٧، ١٢٩٨، ٣٥١٩]

**(36) CHAPTER. The sorrow of the Prophet ﷺ for Sa'd bin Khaula.**

**1295.** Narrated Sa'd bin Abī Waqqās رضي الله عنه: In the year of the last *Hajj* of the Prophet ﷺ I became seriously ill and the Prophet ﷺ visited me enquiring about my health. I told him, “I am reduced to this state because of illness and I am wealthy and have no inheritors except a daughter. Should I give two-third of my property in charity?” He said, “No.” I asked, “Half?” He said, “No.” then he added, “One-third, and even one third is much. You'd better leave your inheritors wealthy rather than leaving them poor, begging others. You will get a reward for whatever you spend for Allāh's sake, even for what you put in your wife's mouth.” I said, “O Allāh's Messenger! Will I be left alone after my companions have gone?” He said, “If you are left behind, whatever good deeds you will do will up-grade you and raise you high. And perhaps you will have a long

**(٣٦) باب رثاء النبي ﷺ سعد بن خولة**

**١٢٩٥ -** حدثنا عبد الله بن يوسف: أخبرنا مالك، عن ابن شهاب، عن عامر بن سعد بن أبي وقاص، عن أبيه رضي الله عنه قال: كان رسول الله ﷺ يعودني عام حجة الوداع من وجع اشتد بي، فقلت: إني قد بلغ بي من الوجع وأنا ذو مال، ولا يرثني إلا ابنتي. أفأتصدق بثلثي مالي؟ قال: «لا». فقلت: بالشرط؟ فقال: «لا»، ثم قال: «الثلث والثلث كثير أو كثير. إنك أن تذر ورثتك أغنياء خير من أن تذرهم عالة يتكفون الناس، وإنك لن تنفق

life, so that some people will be benefitted by you while others will be harmed by you. O Allāh! Complete the emigration of my Companions and do not turn them renegades.” But, Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ felt sorry for poor Sa’d bin Khaula as he died in Makkah.” (But Sa’d bin Abi Waqqās lived long after the Prophet ﷺ).

نَفَقَةً تَبْتَغِي بِهَا وَجْهَ اللَّهِ إِلَّا أَجِزَتْ بِهَا حَتَّى مَا تَجْعَلَ فِي فِي أَمْرَاتِكَ. قُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَخْلَفْتُ بَعْدَ أَصْحَابِي؟ قَالَ: «إِنَّكَ لَنْ تُخْلَفَ فَتَعْمَلَ عَمَلًا صَالِحًا إِلَّا أَزْدَدْتُ بِهِ دَرَجَةً وَرِفْعَةً. ثُمَّ لَعَلَّكَ أَنْ تُخْلَفَ حَتَّى يَتَّبِعَ بِكَ أَقْوَامٌ، وَيُضَرَّ بِكَ آخَرُونَ. اللَّهُمَّ أَمْضِ لِأَصْحَابِي هِجْرَتَهُمْ. وَلَا تَرُدَّهُمْ عَلَى أَغْقَابِهِمْ. لَكِنَّ الْبَائِسُ سَعْدُ بْنُ خَوْلَةَ» يَرْتِي لَهُ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَنْ مَاتَ بِمَكَّةَ.

(37) CHAPTER. Shaving the head on the falling of a calamity is forbidden.

(٣٧) بَابُ مَا يُنْهَى مِنَ الْحَلْقِ عِنْدَ الْمُصِيبَةِ

1296. Narrated Abū Burda bin Mūsā رضي الله عنه: Abū Mūsā got seriously ill, fainted and could not reply to his wife while he was lying with his head in her lap. When he came to his senses, he said, “I am innocent of those, of whom Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ was innocent. Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ is innocent of a woman who cries aloud (or slaps her face) who shaves her head and who tears off her clothes (on the falling of a calamity).”

١٢٩٦ - وَقَالَ الْحَكَمُ بْنُ مُوسَى: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ حَمْرَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ جَابِرٍ أَنَّ الْقَاسِمَ بْنَ مُخَيَّمَةَ حَدَّثَهُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو بُرْدَةَ بْنُ أَبِي مُوسَى رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: وَجَعَ أَبُو مُوسَى وَجَعًا فَعُشِّي عَلَيْهِ وَرَأْسُهُ فِي حَجَرِ امْرَأَةٍ مِنْ أَهْلِهِ فَلَمْ يَسْتَطِعْ أَنْ يَرُدَّ عَلَيْهَا شَيْئًا. فَلَمَّا أَفَاقَ قَالَ: أَنَا بَرِيءٌ وَمَنْ بَرِيءٌ مِنْهُ مُحَمَّدٌ ﷺ. إِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ بَرِيءٌ مِنَ الصَّالِقَةِ وَالْحَالِقَةِ وَالشَّاقَّةِ.

(38) CHAPTER. He who slaps his cheeks is not from us.

(٣٨) بَابُ: لَيْسَ مِنَّا مَنْ ضَرَبَ الْخُدُودَ

1297. Narrated ‘Abdullāh رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, “He who slaps (his) cheeks, tears (his) clothes and calls to (or follows) the

١٢٩٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ،

tradition of the Days of Ignorance is not from us."

**(39) CHAPTER. Prohibition of wailing and following the traditions of the Days of Ignorance when afflicted with a calamity.**

**1298.** Narrated 'Abdullāh عنه رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "He who slaps cheeks, tears (his) clothes and calls to or follows the traditions of the Days of Ignorance is not from us."

**(40) CHAPTER. Whoever sat down and looked sad when afflicted with a calamity.**

**1299.** Narrated 'Āishah عنها رضي الله عنها: When the Prophet ﷺ got the news of the death of (Zaid) Ibn Hāritha, Ja'far and Ibn Rawāḥa, he sat down and looked sad and I was looking at him through the chink of the door. A man came and told him about the crying of the women of Ja'far. The Prophet ﷺ ordered him to forbid them. The man went and came back saying that he had told them but they did not listen to him. The Prophet ﷺ said, "Forbid them." So, again he went and came back for the third time and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! By Allāh, they did not listen to us at all." ('Āishah added): Allāh's Messenger ﷺ ordered him to go and put dust in their mouths. I said (to that man), "May Allāh stick your nose in the dust (i.e. humiliate

عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ مُرَّةَ، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَيْسَ مِنَّا مَنْ ضَرَبَ الْخُدُودَ، وَشَقَّ الْجُبُوبَ، وَدَعَا بِدَعْوَى الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ».

[راجع: ١٢٩٤]

**(٣٩) بَابُ مَا يُنْهَى مِنَ الْوَيْلِ وَدَعْوَى الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ عِنْدَ الْمُصِيبَةِ**

**١٢٩٨ -** حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ مُرَّةَ، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «لَيْسَ مِنَّا مَنْ ضَرَبَ الْخُدُودَ، وَشَقَّ الْجُبُوبَ، وَدَعَا بِدَعْوَى الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ». [راجع: ١٢٩٤]

**(٤٠) بَابُ مَنْ جَلَسَ عِنْدَ الْمُصِيبَةِ يُعْرِفُ فِيهِ الْحُزْنَ**

**١٢٩٩ -** حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُثَنَّى: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَهَّابِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ يَحْيَى قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَمْرَةُ قَالَتْ: سَمِعْتُ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: لَمَّا جَاءَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ قَتْلُ ابْنِ حَارِثَةَ وَجَعْفَرِ بْنِ رَوَاحَةَ جَلَسَ يُعْرِفُ فِيهِ الْحُزْنَ وَأَنَا أَنْظُرُ مِنْ صَائِرِ الْبَابِ - شَقَّ الْبَابِ - فَأَتَاهُ رَجُلٌ فَقَالَ: إِنَّ نِسَاءَ جَعْفَرٍ، وَذَكَرَ بُكَاءَهُنَّ. فَأَمَرَهُ أَنْ يَنْهَاهُنَّ. فَذَهَبَ ثُمَّ أَتَاهُ الثَّانِيَةَ لَمْ يُطِئِعْنَهُ. فَقَالَ:



you)! You could neither (persuade the women to) fulfil the order of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ nor did you relieve Allāh's Messenger ﷺ from (his) distress."

**1300.** Narrated Anas رضي الله عنه: When *Al-Qurrā'* [the reciters of the Qur'ān (by heart)] were martyred, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ recited *Qunūt* for one month, and I never saw him (i.e. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ) so sad as he was on that day.

**(41) CHAPTER. Whoever shows no signs of grief and sorrow on the falling of a calamity.**

And Muḥammad bin Ka'b Al-Quraẓī said, "Impatience means a bad saying or a bad thought," and Prophet Ya'qūb (Jacob) عليه السلام said, "I only complain of my grief and sorrow to Allāh..." (V.12:86)

**1301.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رضي الله عنه: One of the sons of Abū Ṭalḥa (became sick and) died and Abū Ṭalḥa at that time was not at home. When his wife saw that he was dead, she prepared him (washed and shrouded him) and placed him somewhere in the house. When Abū Ṭalḥa came, he asked, "How is the boy?" She said, "The child is quiet and I hope he is in peace." Abū Ṭalḥa thought that she had spoken the truth. Abū Ṭalḥa passed the night and in the

«انْهَضْ». فَأَتَاهُ الثَّالِثَةُ قَالَ: وَاللَّهِ غَلَبَنَّا يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ. فَرَعَمَتْ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: «فَاحْتُ فِي أَفْوَاهِهِنَّ التُّرَابُ». فَقُلْتُ: أَرْعَمَ اللَّهُ أَنْفَكَ، لَمْ تَفْعَلْ مَا أَمَرَكَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَلَمْ تَتْرُكْ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ مِنَ الْعَنَاءِ». [انظر: ١٣٠٥،

[٤٢٦٣]

١٣٠٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ عَلِيٍّ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ فُضَيْلٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَاصِمُ الْأَحْوَلِ، عَنْ أَنَسِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَتَلَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ شَهْرًا جِئْنَ قُتِلَ الْقُرَاءُ فَمَا رَأَيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ حَزَنَ حُزْنًا قَطُّ أَشَدَّ مِنْهُ. [راجع:

[١٠٠١]

**(٤١) بَابُ مَنْ لَمْ يُظْهِرْ حُزْنَهُ عِنْدَ الْمُصِيبَةِ،**

وَقَالَ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ كَعْبٍ الْقُرَظِيُّ: الْجَزَعُ الْقَوْلُ السَّيِّئُ، وَالظَّنُّ السَّيِّئُ. وَقَالَ يَعْقُوبُ عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامُ: ﴿إِنَّمَا أَشْكُوا بَنِي وَحَزَفَ إِلَى اللَّهِ﴾ [يوسف: ٨٦].

١٣٠١ - حَدَّثَنَا بِشْرُ بْنُ الْحَكَمِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ بْنُ عُيَيْنَةَ: أَخْبَرَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي طَلْحَةَ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: اشْتَكَى ابْنُ لَأَبِي طَلْحَةَ قَالَ: فَمَاتَ وَأَبُو طَلْحَةَ خَارِجٌ. فَلَمَّا رَأَتْ أَمْرَاتُهُ أَنَّهُ قَدْ مَاتَ هَيَّأَتْ شَيْئًا وَنَحْنَتْهُ

morning took a bath and when he intended to go out, she told him that his son had died. Abū Ṭalḥa offered the (morning) *Ṣalāt* (prayer) with the Prophet ﷺ and informed the Prophet ﷺ of what had happened to them. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "May Allāh bless you both concerning your night." (That is, may Allāh bless you with good offspring).

Sufyān said, "A man from the *Anṣār* said, 'They (i.e., Abū Ṭalḥa and his wife) had nine sons and all of them became reciters of the Qur'ān (by heart).'"

فِي جَانِبِ الْبَيْتِ. فَلَمَّا جَاءَ أَبُو طَلْحَةَ قَالَ: كَيْفَ الْغُلَامُ؟ قَالَتْ: قَدْ هَدَأَتْ نَفْسُهُ وَأَرْجُو أَنْ يَكُونَ قَدْ اسْتَرَاخَ. وَظَنَّ أَبُو طَلْحَةَ أَنَّهَا صَادِقَةٌ، قَالَ: فَبَاتَ فَلَمَّا أَصْبَحَ اغْتَسَلَ فَلَمَّا أَرَادَ أَنْ يَخْرُجَ أَعْلَمَتْهُ أَنَّهُ قَدْ مَاتَ. فَصَلَّى مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ ثُمَّ أَخْبَرَ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ بِمَا كَانَ مِنْهُمَا، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «لَعَلَّ اللَّهَ أَنْ يُيَارِكَ لَكُمَا فِي لَيْلَتِكُمَا». قَالَ: سُفْيَانُ: فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ: فَرَأَيْتَ لَهَا تِسْعَةَ أَوْلَادٍ كُلُّهُمْ قَدْ قَرَأَ الْقُرْآنَ.

[انظر: ٥٤٧٠]

#### (42) CHAPTER. Patience is to be observed at the first stroke of a calamity.

'Umar رضي الله عنه said, "How good the two equals are and how good the reward is for those who when afflicted with calamity, say: *Innā lil-lāhi wa innā ilaihi rāji'ūn* (...Truly! To Allāh we belong and truly, to Him we shall return). They are those on whom are the *Ṣalawāt* (i.e. who are blessed and will be forgiven) from their Lord and (they are those who) receive His Mercy, and it is they who are the guided-ones." (V.2:156,157). And the Statement of Allāh تعالى: "And seek help in patience and *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayer) and truly, it is extremely heavy and hard except for the *Al-Khaṣṣi'ūn*, [i.e. true believers in Allāh - those who obey Allāh with full submission, fear much from His Punishment and believe in His promise (Paradise) and in His Warning (Hell)] (V.2:45).

#### (٤٢) بَابُ الصَّبْرِ عِنْدَ الصَّدْمَةِ الْأُولَى،

وَقَالَ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: نِعْمَ الْعِدْلَانِ، وَنِعْمَ الْعِلَاوَةُ ﴿الَّذِينَ إِذَا أَصَابَتْهُمْ مُصِيبَةٌ قَالُوا إِنَّا لِلَّهِ وَإِنَّا إِلَيْهِ رَاجِعُونَ﴾ ﴿١٥٦﴾ أُولَئِكَ عَلَيْهِمْ صَلَوَاتٌ مِنْ رَبِّهِمْ وَرَحْمَةٌ وَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الْمُفْتَخِرُونَ ﴿١٥٧﴾ [البقرة: ١٥٦ - ١٥٧]. وَقَوْلُهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَاسْتَعِينُوا بِالصَّبْرِ وَالصَّلَاةِ وَإِنَّهَا لَكَبِيرَةٌ إِلَّا عَلَى الْخَاشِعِينَ﴾ ﴿٤٥﴾ [البقرة: ١٤٥].

1302. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ The Prophet ﷺ said, "The real patience is at the first stroke of a calamity."

(43) CHAPTER. The saying of the Prophet ﷺ (at the death of his son Ibrāhīm) "Indeed we are grieved by your separation."

And Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا said, "The Prophet ﷺ said, 'The eyes shed tears and the heart grieves.'"

1303. Narrated Anas bin Mālīk رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: We went with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ to the blacksmith Abū Saif, and he was the husband of the wet-nurse of Ibrāhīm (the son of the Prophet ﷺ). Allāh's Messenger ﷺ took Ibrāhīm and kissed him and smelled him. Later we entered Abū Saif's house and at that time Ibrāhīm was in his last breaths, and the eyes of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ started shedding tears. 'Abdur Raḥmān bin 'Aūf said, "O Allāh's Messenger, even you are weeping!" He said, "O Ibn 'Auf, this is mercy." Then he wept more and said, "The eyes are shedding tears and the heart is grieved, and we will not say except what pleases our Lord (Allah), O Ibrāhīm! Indeed we are grieved by your separation."

١٣٠٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عُذْرٌ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ ثَابِتٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَنَسًا رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «الصَّبْرُ عِنْدَ الصَّدْمَةِ الْأُولَى». [راجع: ١٢٥٢]

(٤٣) بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «إِنَّا بِكَ لَمَحْزُونُونَ»،

وقال ابن عمر رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا عن النبي ﷺ: «تدمع العين ويحزن القلب».

١٣٠٣ - حَدَّثَنِي الْحَسَنُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ: حَدَّثَنِي يَحْيَى بْنُ حَسَّانٍ: حَدَّثَنَا قُرَيْشٌ هُوَ ابْنُ حَيَّانَ، عَنْ ثَابِتٍ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: دَخَلْنَا مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَلَى أَبِي سَنَيْفٍ الْقَيْنِ، وَكَانَ ظُفْرًا لِإِبْرَاهِيمَ فَأَخَذَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ إِبْرَاهِيمَ فَقَبَّلَهُ وَشَمَّهُ، ثُمَّ دَخَلْنَا عَلَيْهِ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ وَإِبْرَاهِيمَ يَجُودُ بِنَفْسِهِ. فَجَعَلَتْ عَيْنَا رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ تَذْرِفَانِ. فَقَالَ لَهُ عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ عَوْفٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: وَأَنْتَ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ؟ فَقَالَ: «يَا ابْنَ عَوْفٍ، إِنَّهَا رَحْمَةٌ» ثُمَّ أَتْبَعَهَا بِأُخْرَى. فَقَالَ ﷺ: «إِنَّ الْعَيْنَ تَذْمَعُ، وَالْقَلْبَ يَحْزَنُ، وَلَا تَقُولُ إِلَّا مَا يَرْضَى رَبُّنَا وَإِنَّا بِفِرَاقِكَ يَا إِبْرَاهِيمَ لَمَحْزُونُونَ». رَوَاهُ مُوسَى، عَنْ سُلَيْمَانَ بْنِ الْمُغِيرَةِ، عَنْ ثَابِتٍ،

عَنْ أَنَسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

#### (44) CHAPTER. To weep near a patient.

1304. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Sa'd bin 'Ubāda became sick and the Prophet ﷺ along with 'Abdur Raḥmān bin 'Aūf, Sa'd bin Abī Waqqāṣ and 'Abdullāh bin Mas'ūd رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ visited him to enquire about his health. When he came to him, he found him surrounded by his household and he asked, "Has he died?" They said, "No, O Allāh's Messenger." The Prophet ﷺ wept and when the people saw the weeping of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ they all wept. He said, "Will you listen? Allāh does not punish or bestows His Mercy for shedding tears, nor for the grief of the heart, but He punishes because of this," and he pointed to his tongue and added, "The deceased is punished for the wailing of his relatives over him." 'Umar used to beat with a stick and throw stones and put dust over the faces (of those who used to wail over the dead).

#### (٤٤) بَابُ الْبُكَاءِ عِنْدَ الْمَرِيضِ

١٣٠٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَصْبَغُ، عَنْ ابْنِ وَهْبٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَمْرُو، عَنْ سَعِيدِ ابْنِ الْحَارِثِ الْأَنْصَارِيِّ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: اشْتَكَى سَعْدُ ابْنِ عُبَادَةَ شَكْوَى لَهُ فَأَتَاهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَمُودُهُ مَعَ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ عَوْفٍ وَسَعْدِ بْنِ أَبِي وَقَّاصٍ وَعَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ، فَلَمَّا دَخَلَ عَلَيْهِ فَوَجَدَهُ فِي غَاشِيَةِ أَهْلِهِ فَقَالَ: «قَدْ قَضَى؟» فَقَالُوا: لَا يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ. فَبَكَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَلَمَّا رَأَى الْقَوْمَ بُكَاءَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ بَكَوْا، فَقَالَ: «أَلَا تَسْمَعُونَ؟ إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يُعَذِّبُ بِدُمْعِ الْعَيْنِ وَلَا بِحُزَنِ الْقَلْبِ، وَلَكِنْ يُعَذِّبُ بِهَذَا - وَأَشَارَ إِلَى لِسَانِهِ - أَوْ يَرْحَمُ. وَإِنَّ الْمَيِّتَ يُعَذِّبُ بِبُكَاءِ أَهْلِهِ عَلَيْهِ». وَكَانَ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَضْرِبُ فِيهِ بِالْعَصَا وَيَرْمِي بِالْحِجَارَةِ وَيَحْثِي بِالتُّرَابِ.

#### (45) CHAPTER. The forbiddance of wailing and crying aloud; and scolding those who practise them.

1305. Narrated 'Aishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: When the news of the martyrdom of Zaid bin Hāritha, Ja'far and 'Abdullāh bin Rawāḥa came, the Prophet ﷺ sat down looking sad, and I was looking through the chink of the door. A man came and said, 'O Allāh's

#### (٤٥) بَابُ مَا يُنْهَى مِنَ النُّوحِ

وَالْبُكَاءِ وَالرَّجْرَجِ عَنْ ذَلِكَ

١٣٠٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ابْنِ حَوْشِبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَهَّابِ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى ابْنُ سَعِيدٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرْتَنِي عَمْرَةُ قَالَتْ: سَمِعْتُ

Messenger! The women of Ja'far," and then he mentioned their crying. The Prophet ﷺ ordered him to stop them from crying. The man went and came back and said, "I tried to stop them but they disobeyed". The Prophet ﷺ ordered him for the second time to forbid them. He went again and came back and said, "They did not listen to me (or "us", the sub-narrator Muhammad bin Haushab is in doubt as to which is right)." 'Aishah added: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Put dust in their mouths." I said (to that man), "May Allāh stick your nose in the dust (i.e., humiliate you). By Allāh, you could neither (stop the women from crying) fulfil the order, nor did you relieve Allāh's Messenger ﷺ from (his) distress."

عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا تَقُولُ: لَمَّا جَاءَ قَتْلُ زَيْدِ بْنِ حَارِثَةَ وَجَعْفَرٍ وَعَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنِ رَوَاحَةَ جَلَسَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يُعْرِفُ فِيهِ الْحُزْنَ، وَأَنَا أَطْلُعُ مِنْ شَقِّ الْبَابِ فَأَتَاهُ رَجُلٌ فَقَالَ: أَيُّ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ، إِنَّ نِسَاءَ جَعْفَرٍ، وَذَكَرَ بُكَاءَهُنَّ فَأَمَرَهُ أَنْ يَنْهَاهُنَّ فَذَهَبَ الرَّجُلُ ثُمَّ أَتَى فَقَالَ: قَدْ نَهَيْتُهُنَّ، وَذَكَرَ أَنَّهُ لَمْ يُطِيعْنَهُ. فَأَمَرَهُ الثَّانِيَةَ أَنْ يَنْهَاهُنَّ فَذَهَبَ ثُمَّ أَتَى فَقَالَ: وَاللَّهِ لَقَدْ غَلَبَنِي - أَوْ غَلَبْنَا، الشُّكُّ مِنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ حَوْشَبٍ - فَرَعَمْتُ أَنْ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ: «فَاخُثْ فِي أَفْوَاهِهِنَّ التُّرَابَ». فَقُلْتُ: أَرْعَمَ اللَّهُ أَنْفَكَ، فَوَاللَّهِ مَا أَنْتَ بِفَاعِلٍ وَمَا تَرَكْتَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ مِنْ الْعَنَاءِ. [راجع: ١٢٩٩]

1306. Narrated Umm 'Atiyya رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: At the time of giving the *Bai'ah* (pledge) to the Prophet ﷺ one of the conditions was that we would not wail, but it was not fulfilled except by five women, and they were, Umm Sulaim, Umm Al-'Alā' - the daughter of Abī Sabra, the wife of Mu'adh, and two other women; or the daughter of Abī Sabra and the wife of Mu'adh and another woman.

١٣٠٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْوَهَّابِ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَيُّوبُ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ أُمِّ عَطِيَّةَ قَالَتْ: أَخَذَ عَلَيْنَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عِنْدَ الْبَيْعَةِ أَنْ لَا نَتُوحَّ، فَمَا وَفَتْ مِنَّا امْرَأَةٌ غَيْرُ خَمْسٍ نِسْوَةٍ: أُمِّ سُلَيْمٍ، وَأُمِّ الْعَلَاءِ، وَابْنَةُ أَبِي سَبْرَةَ امْرَأَةٌ مُعَاذٍ، وَامْرَأَتَيْنِ أَوْ ابْنَةُ أَبِي سَبْرَةَ، وَامْرَأَةٌ مُعَاذٍ، وَامْرَأَةٌ أُخْرَى. [انظر:

[٧٢١٥، ٤٨٩٢]

(46) CHAPTER. Standing for the funeral procession.

1307. Narrated 'Āmir bin Rabī'a رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ:

(٤٦) بَابُ الْقِيَامِ لِلْحَنَازَةِ

١٣٠٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ

عنه : The Prophet ﷺ said, "Whenever you see a funeral procession, stand up till the procession goes ahead of you." Al-Humaidī added, "Till the coffin leaves you behind or is put down."

**(47) CHAPTER. When should one sit after standing for the funeral procession?**

**1308.** Narrated 'Āmir bin Rabī'a رضي الله عنه : The Prophet ﷺ said, "If anyone of you see a funeral procession and he is not going along with it, then he should stand and remain standing till he gets behind it, or it leaves him behind, or the coffin is put down before it goes ahead of him."

**1309.** Narrated Sa'īd Al-Maqburī that his father said, "While we were accompanying a funeral procession, Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه caught hold of the hand of Marwān and they sat down before the coffin was put down. Then Abū Sa'īd came and took hold of Marwān's hand and said, 'Get up. By Allāh, no doubt this (i.e., Abū Hurairah) knows that the Prophet ﷺ forbade us to do that.' Abū Hurairah said, 'He (Abū Sa'īd) has spoken the truth.'

**(48) CHAPTER. Whoever accompanies a funeral procession should not sit till the**

الله: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا الزُّهْرِيُّ عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَامِرِ بْنِ رَبِيعَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِذَا رَأَيْتُمُ الْجَنَازَةَ فَقُومُوا حَتَّى تُخَلِّفَكُمْ». قَالَ: سُفْيَانُ: قَالَ الزُّهْرِيُّ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَالِمٌ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَامِرُ بْنُ رَبِيعَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، زَادَ الْحُمَيْدِيُّ: «حَتَّى تُخَلِّفَكُمْ أَوْ تُوضَعَ». [انظر: ١٣٠٨]

**(٤٧) بَابٌ: مَتَى يَقْعُدُ إِذَا قَامَ لِلْجَنَازَةِ؟**

**١٣٠٨ -** حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ، حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا، عَنْ عَامِرِ بْنِ رَبِيعَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِذَا رَأَى أَحَدُكُمْ جَنَازَةً، فَإِنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ مَاشِياً مَعَهَا فَلْيَقُمْ حَتَّى يُخَلِّفَهَا أَوْ تُخَلِّفَهُ، أَوْ تُوضَعَ مِنْ قَبْلِ أَنْ تُخَلِّفَهُ». [راجع: ١٣٠٧]

**١٣٠٩ -** حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ يُونُسَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي ذَنْبٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ الْمَقْبُرِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: كُنَّا فِي جَنَازَةٍ فَأَخَذَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ بِيَدِ مَرْوَانَ فَجَلَسَا قَبْلَ أَنْ تُوضَعَ، فَجَاءَ أَبُو سَعِيدٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فَأَخَذَ بِيَدِ مَرْوَانَ فَقَالَ: قُمْ، فَوَاللَّهِ لَقَدْ عَلِمَ هَذَا أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ نَهَاَنَا عَنْ ذَلِكَ. فَقَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ: صَدَقَ. [انظر: ١٣١٠]

**(٤٨) بَابٌ مَنْ تَبَعَ جَنَازَةً فَلَا يَقْعُدُ**

coffin is put down from the shoulders of men, and if someone sits before this, then he is to be ordered to stand up.

1310. Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "When you see a funeral procession, you should stand up, and whoever accompanies it should not sit till the coffin is put down."

(49) CHAPTER. Standing for the funeral procession of a Jew.

1311. Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رضي الله عنه: A funeral procession passed in front of us and the Prophet ﷺ stood up and we too stood up. We said, "O Allāh's Messenger! This is the funeral procession of a Jew." He said, "Whenever you see a funeral procession, you should stand up."<sup>(1)</sup>

1312. Narrated 'Abdur Raḥmān bin Abi Lailā: Sahl bin Hunaif and Qais bin Sa'd were sitting in the city of Al-Qādisiyya. A funeral procession passed in front of them and they stood up. They were told that that funeral procession was of one of the inhabitants of the land, i.e., of a disbeliever, under the protection of Muslims. They said, "A funeral procession passed in front of the Prophet ﷺ and he stood up. When he was told that it was the coffin of a Jew, he said, "Is it not a human being?" [See the footnote of H. No.1311].

حَتَّى تَوْضَعَ عَنْ مَنَاكِبِ الرِّجَالِ، فَإِنْ قَعَدَ أَمَرَ بِالْقِيَامِ

١٣١٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسْلِمٌ، حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِذَا رَأَيْتُمُ الْجَنَازَةَ فَقُومُوا فَمَنْ تَبِعَهَا فَلَا يَقْعُدْ حَتَّى تَوْضَعَ». [راجع: ١٣٠٩]

(٤٩) بَابٌ مَنْ قَامَ لَجَنَازَةِ يَهُودِيٍّ

١٣١١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُعَاذُ بْنُ فَصَالَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ مِقْسَمٍ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: مَرَّ بَنَا جَنَازَةٌ فَقَامَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَقُمْنَا فَقُلْنَا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ إِنَّهَا جَنَازَةٌ يَهُودِيٍّ، قَالَ: «إِذَا رَأَيْتُمُ الْجَنَازَةَ فَقُومُوا».

١٣١٢ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ مَرَّةٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ ابْنَ أَبِي لَيْلَى قَالَ: كَانَ سَهْلُ بْنُ حُنَيْفٍ وَقَيْسُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ قَاعِدَيْنِ بِالْقَادِسِيَّةِ، فَمَرُّوا عَلَيْهِمَا بِجَنَازَةٍ فَقَامَا، فَقِيلَ لَهُمَا: إِنَّهَا مِنْ أَهْلِ الْأَرْضِ، أَيْ مِنْ أَهْلِ الدِّمَةِ. فَقَالَا: إِنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ مَرَّتْ بِهِ جَنَازَةٌ فَقَامَ، فَقِيلَ لَهُ: إِنَّهَا جَنَازَةٌ يَهُودِيٍّ، فَقَالَ: «أَلَيْسَتْ نَفْسًا؟».

(1) (H.1311) This order was cancelled by last action according to the *Hadīth* narrated by 'Alī in *Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim*. See *Fath Al-Bārī*.

1313. As above.

١٣١٣ - وَقَالَ أَبُو حَمَزَةَ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ عَمْرِو، عَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي لَيْلَى قَالَ: كُنْتُ مَعَ قَيْسٍ وَسَهْلٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا فَقَالَ: كُنَّا مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. وَقَالَ زَكَرِيَاءُ، عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي لَيْلَى: كَانَ أَبُو مَسْعُودٍ وَقَيْسٌ يَقُومَانِ لِلْجَنَازَةِ.

(50) CHAPTER. Men, and not women, are to carry the coffin.

(٥٠) بَابُ حَمْلِ الرِّجَالِ الْجَنَازَةَ دُونَ النِّسَاءِ

1314. Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "When the funeral is ready and the men carry it on their shoulders, if the deceased was righteous it will say, 'Present me (hurriedly)', and if he was not righteous, it will say, 'Woe to it (me)! Where are they taking it (me)?' Its voice is heard by everything except mankind, and if he heard it he would fall unconscious."

١٣١٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ الْمَقْبُرِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَا سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيَّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِذَا وُضِعَتِ الْجَنَازَةُ وَاحْتَمَلَهَا الرِّجَالُ عَلَى أَغْنَاقِهِمْ فَإِنْ كَانَتْ صَالِحَةً قَالَتْ: قَدُمُونِي. وَإِنْ كَانَتْ غَيْرَ صَالِحَةٍ قَالَتْ: يَا وَيْلَهَا أَيْنَ تَذْهَبُونَ بِهَا؟ يَسْمَعُ صَوْتَهَا كُلُّ شَيْءٍ إِلَّا الْإِنْسَانَ. وَلَوْ سَمِعَهُ صَبَقَ». [انظر: ١٣١٦، ١٣٨٠]

(51) CHAPTER. Hurrying up with the coffin.

(٥١) بَابُ السَّرْعَةِ بِالْجَنَازَةِ،

And Anas said, "Whenever you accompany a funeral procession, you should go in front, behind, to the right and to the left of the coffin." Someone else also (said the same and) added, "Close to it."

وَقَالَ أَنَسٌ: أَنْتُمْ مُسَيِّعُونَ، فَاْمَشِ بَيْنَ يَدَيْهَا وَخَلْفَهَا وَعَنْ يَمِينِهَا وَعَنْ شِمَالِهَا. وَقَالَ غَيْرُهُ: قَرِيباً مِنْهَا.

1315. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Hurry up with the

١٣١٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ:



dead body for if it was righteous, you are forwarding it to a good thing and if it was otherwise (not righteous), then you are putting off an evil thing down your necks."

(52) CHAPTER. The saying of the deceased while he is being carried on the bier, "Take me quickly."

1316. Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "When a funeral is ready and the men carry it (the deceased) on their shoulders, if it was pious then it will say, 'Present me quickly (or take me ahead)', and if it was not pious, then it will say, 'Woe to it (me), where are they taking it (me)?' And its voice is audible to everything except a human being and if he heard it he would fall unconscious."

(53) CHAPTER. Whoever aligned in two or three rows behind the *Imām* for a funeral *Ṣalāt* (prayer).

1317. Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ offered the funeral prayer for An-Najāshī and I was in the second or third row.

حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ قَالَ: حَفِظْنَاهُ مِنَ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيْبِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «أُسْرِعُوا بِالْجَنَازَةِ فَإِنْ تَكَ صَالِحَةً فَخَيْرٌ تُقَدِّمُونَهَا إِلَيْهِ، وَإِنْ تَكَ سِوَى ذَلِكَ فَشَرٌّ تَضَعُونَهُ عَنْ رِقَابِكُمْ».

(٥٢) بَابُ قَوْلِ الْمَيِّتِ وَهُوَ عَلَى الْجَنَازَةِ: قَدِّمُونِي

١٣١٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدٌ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَا سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيَّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «إِذَا وُضِعَتِ الْجَنَازَةُ فَاحْتَمَلَهَا الرِّجَالُ عَلَى أَعْنَاقِهِمْ، فَإِنْ كَانَتْ صَالِحَةً قَالَتْ: قَدِّمُونِي، وَإِنْ كَانَتْ غَيْرَ ذَلِكَ قَالَتْ لِأَهْلِهَا: يَا وَيْلَهَا أَيْنَ يَذْهَبُونَ بِهَا؟ يَسْمَعُ صَوْتَهَا كُلُّ شَيْءٍ إِلَّا الْإِنْسَانَ، وَلَوْ سَمِعَ الْإِنْسَانُ لَصَعِقَ». [راجع: ١٣١٤]

(٥٣) بَابُ مَنْ صَفَّ صَفِّينِ أَوْ ثَلَاثَةً عَلَى الْجَنَازَةِ خَلْفَ الْإِمَامِ

١٣١٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ، عَنْ أَبِي عَوَّانَةَ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ عَطَاءٍ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ صَلَّى عَلَى النَّجَاشِيِّ فَكُنْتُ فِي الصَّفِّ الثَّانِي أَوْ الثَّلَاثِ. [انظر: ١٣٢٠، ١٣٣٤، ٣٨٧٧، ٣٨٧٨، ٣٨٧٩]

## (54) CHAPTER. The rows for funeral prayer.

1318. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ informed his Companions about the death of An-Najāshī and then he went ahead (to lead the funeral prayer) and the people lined up behind him in rows and he said four *Takbīr*.

1319. Narrated Ash-Shaibānī : Ash-Sha'bi said, "I was informed by a man who saw the Prophet ﷺ coming to a grave that was separate from the other graves. He aligned the people in rows and said four *Takbīr*." I said, "O Abū 'Amr! Who narrated (that) to you?" He said, "Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا."

1320. Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Today a pious man from Ethiopia (i.e. An-Najāshī) has expired, come on to offer the funeral prayer." (Jābir said): We lined up in rows and the Prophet ﷺ offered the funeral prayer for him, and we were in rows. Jābir added, "I was in the second row."

## (55) CHAPTER. The lining up of boys in rows with men in the funeral prayer.

1321. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ passed by a grave of a deceased who had been buried at night. He asked, "When was this (deceased) buried?" The people said, "Yesterday." He said,

## (٥٤) بَابُ الصُّفُوفِ عَلَى الْجَنَازَةِ

١٣١٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا

يَزِيدُ بْنُ زُرَيْعٍ: حَدَّثَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: نَعَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِلَى أَصْحَابِهِ النَّجَاشِيِّ ثُمَّ تَقَدَّمَ فَصَفُّوا خَلْفَهُ فَكَبَّرَ أَرْبَعًا. [راجع: ١٢٤٥]

١٣١٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسْلِمٌ: حَدَّثَنَا

شُعْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا الشَّيْبَانِيُّ، عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي مَنْ شَهِدَ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ أَتَى عَلَى قَبْرِ مَنبُؤِذٍ فَصَفَّهُمْ وَكَبَّرَ أَرْبَعًا، قُلْتُ يَا أَبَا عَمْرٍو: مَنْ حَدَّثَكَ؟ قَالَ: ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ. [راجع: ٨٥٧]

١٣٢٠ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ

مُوسَى: أَخْبَرَنَا هِشَامُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ أَنَّ ابْنَ جُرَيْجٍ أَخْبَرَهُمْ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَطَاءٌ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَقُولُ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «قَدْ تُوْفِّيَ الْيَوْمَ رَجُلٌ صَالِحٌ مِنَ الْحَبَشِ فَهَلُمَّ فَصَلُّوا عَلَيْهِ». قَالَ: فَصَفَّفْنَا فَصَلَّى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَلَيْهِ. قَالَ أَبُو الزَّبِيرِ عَنْ جَابِرٍ: كُنْتُ فِي الصَّفِّ الثَّانِي. [راجع: ١٣١٧]

## (٥٥) بَابُ صُّفُوفِ الصِّبْيَانِ مَعَ

الرِّجَالِ فِي الْجَنَازَةِ

١٣٢١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ

إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَاحِدِ: حَدَّثَنَا الشَّيْبَانِيُّ، عَنْ عَامِرٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ

"Why did you not inform me?" They said, "We buried him when it was dark and so we disliked to wake you up." He (ﷺ) stood up and we lined up behind him. (Ibn 'Abbās said): I was one of them, and the Prophet (ﷺ) offered the funeral prayer.

رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ مَرَّ بِقَبْرِ قَدْ دُفِنَ لَيْلًا فَقَالَ: «مَتَى دُفِنَ هَذَا؟» فَقَالُوا: الْبَارِحَةَ، قَالَ: «أَفَلَا أَذَنُّمُونِي؟» قَالُوا: دَفَنَاهُ فِي ظُلْمَةِ اللَّيْلِ فَكَرِهْنَا أَنْ نُوقِظَكَ، فَقَامَ فَصَفَّفْنَا خَلْفَهُ. قَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ: وَأَنَا فِيهِمْ فَصَلَّى عَلَيْهِ. [راجع: ٨٥٧]

#### (56) CHAPTER. The legal way of offering the funeral prayer.

#### (٥٦) بَابُ سُنَّةِ الصَّلَاةِ عَلَى الْجَنَائِزِ

And the Prophet (ﷺ) said, "Whoever offered the funeral prayer," and also said, "Offer the funeral prayer for your friend." And also said, "Offer the funeral prayer for An-Najāshī." He called it a *Ṣalāt* (prayer) although there is neither bowing, prostration, nor loud recitation in it, and there are *Takbīr* and *Taslīm*. Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنه never offered the (funeral) *Ṣalāt* (prayer) without ablution, nor at sunrise or at sunset and used to raise both his hands (at the time of saying *Takbīr*). Al-Ḥasan (Al-Baṣrī) said, "I noticed the people (i.e. the Prophet's Companions) regarding as the most deserving man to lead the funeral *Ṣalāt* (prayer) the one whom they were satisfied with to lead them in compulsory *Ṣalāt* (prayer). If a person has *Ḥadath* on the 'Eid Day (during the 'Eid prayer), or during the funeral prayer, he should look for water (to do ablution) and should not perform *Tayammum*. If anyone happens to pass by a funeral and the people are offering the (funeral) prayer, then it is advisable for him to join them by saying *Takbīr*. Ibn Al-Musaiyab said, "(In funeral prayers) there are four *Takbīr*, whether the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) is offered at night or by day, in journey or at home." Anas said, "One *Takbīr* for starting

وَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «مَنْ صَلَّى عَلَى الْجَنَازَةِ». وَقَالَ: «صَلُّوا عَلَى صَاحِبِكُمْ». وَقَالَ: «صَلُّوا عَلَى النَّجَاشِيِّ»، سَمَّاها صَلَاةَ لَيْسَ فِيهَا رُكُوعٌ وَلَا سُجُودٌ وَلَا يُتَكَلَّمُ فِيهَا. وَفِيهَا تَكْبِيرٌ وَتَسْلِيمٌ. وَكَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ لَا يُصَلِّي إِلَّا طَاهِرًا، وَلَا يُصَلِّي عِنْدَ طُلُوعِ الشَّمْسِ وَلَا غُرُوبِهَا. وَيَرْفَعُ يَدَيْهِ. وَقَالَ الْحَسَنُ: أَذَرَكْتُ النَّاسَ وَأَحَقُّهُمْ عَلَى جَنَائِزِهِمْ مَنْ رَضَوْهُ لِمَرَاتِبِهِمْ. وَإِذَا أَخَذْتَ يَوْمَ الْعِيدِ أَوْ عِنْدَ الْجَنَازَةِ يَطْلُبُ الْمَاءَ وَلَا يَتَيَمَّمُ. وَإِذَا انْتَهَى إِلَى الْجَنَازَةِ وَهُمْ يُصَلُّونَ يَدْخُلُ مَعَهُمْ بِتَكْبِيرَةٍ. وَقَالَ ابْنُ الْمُسَيَّبِ: يُكَبِّرُ بِاللَّيْلِ وَالنَّهَارِ وَالسَّهْرِ وَالْحَضَرِ أَرْبَعًا. وَقَالَ أَنَسٌ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: تَكْبِيرَةُ الْوَاحِدَةِ اسْتِفْتَاخُ الصَّلَاةِ. وَقَالَ: ﴿وَلَا تُصَلِّ عَلَى أَحَدٍ مِنْهُمْ مَاتَ أَبَدًا﴾ [التوبة: ٨٤]. وَفِيهِ

the *Ṣalāt* (prayer),” and quoting Qur’ān he said, “And never (O Muḥammad ﷺ) pray (funeral prayer) anyone of them (hypocrites) who dies, (V.9:84)...” And in the funeral prayer there are rows and *Imām*.

صُفُوفٌ وَإِمَامٌ.

1322. Narrated Ash-Shaibānī: Ash-Sha‘bī said, “Somebody who passed along with your Prophet ﷺ by a grave that was separate from the other graves informed me (saying), “The Prophet ﷺ led us (in the funeral prayer) and we aligned behind him.” We said, “O Abū ‘Amr! who told you this narration?” He replied, “Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا.”

١٣٢٢ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنِ الشَّيْبَانِيِّ، عَنِ السَّعْبِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي مَنْ مَرَّ مَعَ نَبِيِّكُمْ ﷺ عَلَى قَبْرِ مَبُودٍ فَأَمَّنَا فَصَفَّفْنَا خَلْفَهُ فَقُلْنَا: يَا أَبَا عَمْرٍو وَمَنْ حَدَّثَكَ؟ قَالَ: ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا. [راجع: ٨٥٧]

#### (57) CHAPTER. Superiority of accompanying funeral processions;

And Zaid bin Thābit رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, “If you have offered (the funeral prayer) then you have paid what was due on you.” Ḥumaid bin Hilāl said, “We do not think that it is necessary to take the permission of the relatives of the deceased to return from the funeral procession. But whoever returns after the funeral prayer will have a reward equal to one *Qirāṭ* (it is a great reward).”

#### (٥٧) بَابُ فَضْلِ اتِّبَاعِ الْجَنَائِزِ،

وَقَالَ زَيْدُ بْنُ ثَابِتٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: إِذَا صَلَّيْتَ فَقَدْ قَضَيْتَ الَّذِي عَلَيْكَ. وَقَالَ حُمَيْدُ بْنُ هِلَالٍ: مَا عَلِمْنَا عَلَى الْجَنَازَةِ إِذْنَا، وَلَكِنْ مَنْ صَلَّى ثُمَّ رَجَعَ فَلَهُ قِيرَاطٌ.

1323. Narrated Nāfi‘: Ibn ‘Umar was told that Abū Ḥurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, “Whoever accompanies the funeral procession will have a reward equal to one *Qirāṭ*.” Ibn ‘Umar said, “Abū Ḥurairah talks of an enormous reward.”

١٣٢٣ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو النُّعْمَانِ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرُ بْنُ حَارِثٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ نَافِعًا يَقُولُ: حَدَّثَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ: أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ يَقُولُ: مَنْ تَبَعَ جَنَازَةً فَلَهُ قِيرَاطٌ، فَقَالَ: أَكْثَرَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ عَلَيْنَا. [راجع: ٤٧]

1324. ‘Āishah (رضي الله عنها) attested Abū Hurairah’s narration and said, “I heard Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ saying like that.” Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said, “Indeed we have lost numerous *Qirāṭ*.”

١٣٢٤ - فَصَدَقَتْ - يَعْنِي عَائِشَةَ - أبا هُرَيْرَةَ وَقَالَتْ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُهُ. فَقَالَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ

(58) CHAPTER. Whoever waits till the deceased is buried.

اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: لَقَدْ فَرَّطْنَا فِي قَرَارِيطِ  
كَثِيرَةٍ. فَرَّطْتُ: ضَيَّعْتُ، مِنْ أَمْرِ اللَّهِ.  
(٥٨) بَابُ مَنْ انْتَظَرَ حَتَّى تُدْفَنَ

1325. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Whoever attends the funeral procession till he offers the funeral prayer for it, will get a reward equal to one *Qirāṭ*, and whoever accompanies it till burial, will get a reward equal to two *Qirāṭ*." It was asked, "What are two *Qirāṭ*?" He replied, "Like two huge mountains."

١٣٢٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
مَسْلَمَةَ قَالَ: قَرَأْتُ عَلَى ابْنِ أَبِي  
ذَيْبٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ  
الْمَقْبَرِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ أَنَّهُ سَأَلَ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ  
ﷺ. [راجع: ٤٧]

حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ شَيْبٍ عَنْ سَعِيدِ  
قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا يُونُسُ: قَالَ  
ابْنُ شِهَابٍ ح وَحَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ  
الْأَعْرَجُ أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ  
قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «مَنْ شَهِدَ  
الْجَنَازَةَ حَتَّى يُصَلِّيَ فَلَهُ قِيرَاطٌ وَمَنْ  
شَهِدَ حَتَّى تُدْفَنَ كَانَ لَهُ قِيرَاطَانِ». .  
قِيلَ: وَمَا الْقِيرَاطَانِ؟ قَالَ: «مِثْلُ  
الْجَبَلَيْنِ الْعَظِيمَيْنِ».

(59) CHAPTER. The offering of the funeral *Salāt* (prayer) by boys along with the men.

(٥٩) بَابُ صَلَاةِ الصِّبْيَانِ مَعَ النَّاسِ  
عَلَى الْجَنَائِزِ

1326. Narrated 'Āmir : Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا (who was at that time a boy) said, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came to a grave and the people said, 'He or she was buried yesterday.'" Ibn 'Abbās added, "We aligned behind the Prophet ﷺ and he offered the funeral prayer for the deceased."

١٣٢٦ - حَدَّثَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ  
إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ أَبِي بُكَيْرٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا زَائِدَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو إِسْحَاقَ  
الشَّيْبَانِيُّ، عَنْ عَامِرٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: أَتَى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ  
ﷺ قَبْرًا فَقَالُوا: هَذَا ذُوْنُ أَوْ دُفِنَتْ  
الْبَارِحَةُ. قَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ

عَنْهُمَا: فَصَفَفْنَا خَلْفَهُ ثُمَّ صَلَّى عَلَيْهَا. [راجع: ٨٥٧]

(60) CHAPTER. To offer the funeral *Ṣalāt* (prayer) at a *Muṣallā* and in the mosque.

(٦٠) بَابُ الصَّلَاةِ عَلَى الْجَنَائِزِ بِالْمُصَلَّى وَالْمَسْجِدِ

1327. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ informed about the news of the death of An-Najāshī (King of Ethiopia) on the day he expired. He said, "Ask Allāh's forgiveness for your brother."

١٣٢٧ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيَّبِ وَأَبِي سَلَمَةَ: أَنَّهُمَا حَدَّثَاهُ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: نَعَى لَنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ النَّجَاشِيَّ صَاحِبَ الْحَبَشَةِ الْيَوْمَ الَّذِي مَاتَ فِيهِ، فَقَالَ: «اسْتَغْفِرُوا لِأَخِيكُمْ». [راجع: ١٢٤٥]

1328. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ made them align in rows at the *Muṣallā* and said four *Takbīr* (offered the funeral prayer for him).

١٣٢٨ - وَعَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي سَعِيدُ بْنُ الْمُسَيَّبِ أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: إِنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ صَفَّ بِهِمْ بِالْمُصَلَّى فَكَبَّرَ عَلَيْهِ أَرْبَعًا. [راجع: ١٢٤٥]

1329. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Jews brought to the Prophet ﷺ a man and a woman from amongst them who have committed illegal sexual intercourse (adultery). He ordered both of them to be stoned (to death), near the place of offering the funeral prayer beside the mosque."

١٣٢٩ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ الْمُنْذِرِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو صَمْرَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ عُقَبَةَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ الْيَهُودَ جَاؤُوا إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بِرَجُلٍ مِنْهُمْ وَامْرَأَةٍ زَنِيَا، فَأَمَرَ بِهِمَا فَرُجِمَا قَرِيبًا مِنْ مَوْضِعِ الْجَنَائِزِ عِنْدَ الْمَسْجِدِ. [انظر: ٣٦٣٥، ٤٥٥٦،

٦٨١٩، ٦٨٤١، ٧٣٣٢، ٧٥٤٣]

(61) CHAPTER. What is disliked of establishing places for worship (mosques) over the graves.

(٦١) بَابُ مَا يُكْرَهُ مِنْ اتِّخَاذِ الْمَسَاجِدِ عَلَى الْقُبُورِ،

When Al-Hasan bin Al-Hasan bin 'Ali expired, his wife pitched a tent on his grave and it remained there for one year and then was demolished. They heard a voice saying, "Have they found what they lost?" A second voice replied, "No, they returned in despair."

1330. Narrated 'Urwa : رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا 'Āishah said, "The Prophet ﷺ in his fatal illness said, 'Allāh cursed the Jews and the Christians because they took the graves of their Prophets as places for worship (mosques).'" 'Āishah added, "Had it not been for that the grave of the Prophet ﷺ would have been made prominent, but I am afraid it might be taken (as a) place for worship (mosque)."

(62) CHAPTER. The offering of the funeral *Ṣalāt* of a woman who died during the delivery (of a child).

1331. Narrated Samura bin Jundab رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: I offered the funeral *Ṣalāt* (prayer) behind the Prophet ﷺ for a woman who had died during childbirth and he stood up by the middle of the coffin.

(63) CHAPTER. Where should the *Imām* stand while leading the funeral prayer of a female or a male?<sup>(1)</sup>

1332. Narrated Samura bin Jundab رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ:

وَلَمَّا مَاتَ الْحَسَنُ بْنُ الْحَسَنِ بْنِ عَلِيٍّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ صَرَبَتْ امْرَأَتُهُ الْقَبَّةَ عَلَى قَبْرِهِ سَنَةً ثُمَّ رُفِعَتْ. فَسَمِعُوا صَائِحًا يَقُولُ: أَلَا هَلْ وَجَدُوا مَا فَقَدُوا؟ فَأَجَابَهُ آخَرُ: بَلَى يَكُونُوا فَانْقَلَبُوا.

١٣٣٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُوسَى، عَنْ شَيْبَانَ، عَنْ هِلَالٍ هُوَ الْوَرَّانُ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ فِي مَرَضِهِ الَّذِي مَاتَ فِيهِ: «لَعَنَ اللَّهُ الْيَهُودَ وَالنَّصَارَى، اتَّخَذُوا قُبُورَ أَنْبِيَائِهِمْ مَسْجِدًا». قَالَتْ: وَلَوْلَا ذَلِكَ لَأُبْرِزَ قَبْرُهُ غَيْرَ أَنِّي أَخْشَى أَنْ يُتَّخَذَ مَسْجِدًا. [راجع: ٤٣٥]

(٦٢) بَابُ الصَّلَاةِ عَلَى النِّسَاءِ إِذَا مَاتَتْ فِي نِفَاسِهَا

١٣٣١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ زُرْعٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حُسَيْنٌ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ بُرَيْدَةَ قَالَ، عَنْ سَمُرَةَ بْنِ جُنْدَبٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: صَلَّيْتُ وَرَاءَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ عَلَى امْرَأَةٍ مَاتَتْ فِي نِفَاسِهَا فَقَامَ عَلَيْهَا وَسَطَهَا. [راجع: ٣٣٢]

(٦٣) بَابُ: أَيْنَ يَقُومُ مِنَ الْمَرَأَةِ وَالرَّجُلِ؟

١٣٣٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عِمْرَانُ بْنُ

(1) (Ch.63) For a male, *Imām* should stand by the head of the deceased's coffin, and for a female *Imām* should stand by the middle of the coffin.

عنه: I offered the funeral prayer behind the Prophet ﷺ for a woman who had died during childbirth, and he stood up by the middle of the coffin.

مَيْسَرَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَارِثِ، حَدَّثَنَا حُسَيْنٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ بُرَيْدَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سَمُرَةُ بْنُ جُنْدَبٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: صَلَّيْتُ وَرَاءَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ عَلَى امْرَأَةٍ مَاتَتْ فِي نَفْسِهَا فَقَامَ عَلَيْهَا وَسَطَهَا.

[راجع: ٣٣٢]

(64) CHAPTER. There are four *Takbīr*<sup>(1)</sup> in the funeral prayers.

(٦٤) بَابُ التَّكْبِيرِ عَلَى الْجَنَازَةِ أَرْبَعًا،

Humaid said: "Anas led a funeral prayer and said three *Takbīr* and then performed *Taslīm*. When he was told about it he faced the *Qiblah* and said the fourth *Takbīr* and performed *Taslīm* (again)."

وَقَالَ حُمَيْدٌ: صَلَّى بَنَّا أَنَسٌ فَكَبَّرَ ثَلَاثًا، ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ فَقِيلَ لَهُ: فَاسْتَقْبَلَ الْقِبْلَةَ ثُمَّ كَبَّرَ الرَّابِعَةَ، ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ.

1333. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ informed about the news of the death of An-Najāshī on the day he died. He went out with us to the *Muṣallā* and we aligned in rows and he said four *Takbīr*<sup>(1)</sup> for An-Najāshī's funeral prayer.

١٣٣٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيَّبِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ نَعَى النَّجَاشِيَّ فِي الْيَوْمِ الَّذِي مَاتَ فِيهِ وَخَرَجَ بِهِمْ إِلَى الْمُصَلَّى فَصَفَّ بِهِمْ وَكَبَّرَ عَلَيْهِ أَرْبَعَ تَكْبِيرَاتٍ.

[راجع: ١٢٤٥]

1334. Narrated Jābir رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ offered the funeral prayer for Aṣḥama An-Najāshī and said four *Takbīr*<sup>(1)</sup>.

١٣٣٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ سِنَانٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سَلِيمُ بْنُ حَبَّانَ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ مِينَاءَ، عَنْ جَابِرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ صَلَّى عَلَى أَصْحَمَةَ النَّجَاشِيَّ فَكَبَّرَ أَرْبَعًا. وَقَالَ يَزِيدُ بْنُ

(1) (H.No.1333 and Chap.64).

a) After the first *Takbīr* one should recite *Sūrat Al-Fātiha* (سورة الفاتحة).

b) After the second *Takbīr* one should recite *Ṣalāt* upon the Prophet ﷺ. See H. No.3370. اللهم صل على محمد وعلى آل محمد كما صليت على إبراهيم ولى آل إبراهيم انك حميد مجيد.

c) After the third *Takbīr* one should invoke Allāh for the dead.

d) After the fourth *Takbīr* one should invoke Allāh for himself and other Muslims.



هَارُونَ وَعَبْدُ الصَّمَدِ عَنْ سَلِيمٍ:  
أُضَحِّمَهُ. [راجع: ١٣١٧]

**(65) CHAPTER. The recitation of *Sūrat-al-Fātiḥa* in the funeral *Ṣalāt*.**

Al-Ḥasan said, "Recite *Al-Fātiḥa* in the funeral *Ṣalāt* for a child and then say:

'*Allāhumma ij-'alhu lanā salafan farāḥan wa salafan wa aḥran.* (O Allāh! Make him, as the one who prepares the way for us and as a source of reward for us.)

**(٦٥) بَابُ قِرَاءَةِ فَاتِحَةِ الْكِتَابِ عَلَى الْجَنَازَةِ،**

وَقَالَ الْحَسَنُ: يَقْرَأُ عَلَى الطِّفْلِ بِفَاتِحَةِ الْكِتَابِ وَيَقُولُ: اللَّهُمَّ اجْعَلْهُ لَنَا سَلَفًا وَفَرَطًا وَسَلَفًا وَأَجْرًا.

**1335.** Narrated Ṭalḥa bin 'Abdullāh bin 'Aūf: I offered the funeral prayer behind Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا, (and he) recited *Al-Fātiḥa* and said, "You should know that it (i.e. recitation of *Al-Fātiḥa*) in the funeral prayer is the *Sunna* (legal way of Prophet Muḥammad ﷺ)." ."

١٣٣٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا غُنْدَرٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ سَعْدٍ، عَنْ طَلْحَةَ قَالَ: صَلَّيْتُ خَلْفَ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا. حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ كَثِيرٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ طَلْحَةَ ابْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَوْفٍ قَالَ: صَلَّيْتُ خَلْفَ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ عَلَى جَنَازَةٍ فَقَرَأَ بِفَاتِحَةِ الْكِتَابِ، قَالَ: لِتَعْلَمُوا أَنَّهَا سُنَّةٌ.

**(66) CHAPTER. To offer the (funeral) *Ṣalāt* (prayer) on the grave after the burial of the deceased.**

**1336.** Narrated Sulaimān Ash-Shaibānī: I heard Ash-Sha'bī saying, "I was told by a man, who along with the Prophet ﷺ, had passed by a grave that was separate from the other graves; that he (the Prophet ﷺ) led them in the (funeral) *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and they offered *Ṣalāt* (funeral prayer) behind him." I said, "O Abū 'Amr! Who narrated that to you?" He replied, "Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا."

**(٦٦) بَابُ الصَّلَاةِ عَلَى الْقَبْرِ بَعْدَ مَا يُدْفَنُ**

١٣٣٦ - حَدَّثَنَا حَجَّاجُ بْنُ مِنْهَالٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي سُلَيْمَانُ الشَّيْبَانِيُّ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ الشَّعْبِيَّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي مَنْ مَرَّ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ عَلَى قَبْرِ مَبْنُودٍ فَأَمَّهُمْ وَصَلُّوا خَلْفَهُ. قُلْتُ: مَنْ حَدَّثَكَ هَذَا يَا أَبَا عَمْرٍو؟ قَالَ: ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا. [راجع: ٨٥٧]

1337. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: A black person, a male or a female who used to clean the mosque, died. The Prophet ﷺ did not know about his death. One day the Prophet ﷺ remembered him and said, "What happened to that person?" The people replied, "O Allāh's Messenger! He died." He said, "Why did you not inform me?" They said, "His story was so-and-so (i.e., regarded him as insignificant)." He said, "Show me his grave." He then went to his grave and offered the funeral prayer for him.

١٣٣٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْفَضْلِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ ثَابِتٍ، عَنْ أَبِي رَافِعٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ أَسْوَدَ رَجُلًا أَوْ امْرَأَةً كَانَ يَقُمُ الْمَسْجِدَ فَمَاتَ وَلَمْ يَعْلَمْ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِمَوْتِهِ. فَذَكَرَهُ ذَاتَ يَوْمٍ فَقَالَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَاةُ وَالسَّلَامُ: «مَا فَعَلَ ذَلِكَ الْإِنْسَانُ؟» قَالُوا: مَاتَ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ. قَالَ: «أَفَلَا آذَنْتُمُونِي؟» فَقَالُوا: إِنَّهُ كَانَ كَذَاً وَكَذَا قِصَّتُهُ. قَالَ: فَحَقَرُوا شَأْنَهُ. قَالَ: «فَدَلُّونِي عَلَى قَبْرِهِ». فَأَتَى قَبْرَهُ فَصَلَّى عَلَيْهِ.

[راجع: ٤٥٨]

(67) CHAPTER. A dead person hears the footsteps (of the living).

(٦٧) بَابُ الْمَيِّتِ يَسْمَعُ خَفَقَ النَّعَالِ

1338. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "When a human being is laid in his grave and his companions return and he even hears their footsteps, two angels come to him and make him sit up and ask him: 'What did you use to say about this man, Muḥammad ﷺ?' He will say: 'I testify that he is Allāh's slave and His Messenger.' Then it will be said to him, 'Look at your place in the Hell-Fire. Allāh has changed for you a place in Paradise instead of it.'" The Prophet ﷺ further said, "The dead person will see both his places. But a disbeliever or a hypocrite will say to the angels, 'I do not know, but I used to say what the people used to say!' It will be said to him, 'Neither did you know nor did you take the guidance<sup>(1)</sup> (by following the Qur'ān).' Then he will be hit

١٣٣٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عِيَّاشٌ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْأَعْلَى: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدٌ ح وَقَالَ لِي خَلِيفَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ زُرَيْعٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدٌ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «الْعَبْدُ إِذَا وُضِعَ فِي قَبْرِهِ وَتَوَلَّى وَذَهَبَ أَصْحَابُهُ حَتَّى إِنَّهُ لَيَسْمَعُ قَرْعَ نِعَالِهِمْ، أَنَاهُ مَلَكَانِ فَأَقْعَدَاهُ فَيَقُولَانِ لَهُ: مَا كُنْتَ تَقُولُ فِي هَذَا الرَّجُلِ مُحَمَّدٍ ﷺ؟» فَيَقُولُ: أَشْهَدُ أَنَّهُ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ وَرَسُولُهُ. فَيَقَالُ: انْظُرْ إِلَى مَقْعَدِكَ مِنَ النَّارِ أَبْدَلَكَ اللَّهُ بِهِ مَقْعَدًا مِنَ الْجَنَّةِ». قَالَ

(1) (H.1338) See *Fath Al-Bārī*. This is quoted by *Musnad Al-Aḥmad*.

with an iron hammer between his two ears, and he will cry, and that cry will be heard by whatever is near to him except human beings and jinn."

النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «فَيَرَاهُمَا جَمِيعاً. وَأَمَّا الْكَافِرُ أَوْ الْمُنَافِقُ فَيَقُولُ: لَا أَذْرِي، كُنْتُ أَقُولُ مَا يَقُولُ النَّاسُ. فَيَقَالُ: لَا دَرَيْتَ وَلَا تَلَيْتَ. ثُمَّ يُضْرَبُ بِمِطْرَقَةٍ مِنْ حَدِيدٍ ضَرْبَةً بَيْنَ أُذُنَيْهِ فَيَصِيحُ صَيْحَةً يَسْمَعُهَا مَنْ يَلِيهِ إِلَّا الثَّقَلَيْنِ». [انظر: ١٣٧٤]

(68) CHAPTER. Whoever desired to be buried in the Sacred Land or something like it.

1339. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The angel of death was sent to Mūsa (Moses) عليه السلام, and when he came to him, Mūsa slapped him and spoiled one of his eyes. The angel went back to his Lord (Allāh), and said, "You sent me to a slave who does not want to die." Allāh restored his eye and said, "Go back and tell him (i.e. Mūsa عليه السلام) to place his hand over the back of an ox, for he will be allowed to live for the number of years equal to the number of hairs coming under his hand." (So the angel came to him and told him the same). Then Mūsa asked, "O my Lord! What will be then?" He said, "Death will be then." He said, "(Let it be) now." He asked Allāh that He bring him near the Sacred Land at a distance of a stone's throw. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Were I there, I would show you the grave of Mūsa by the way near the red sand-hill."

(٦٨) بَابُ مَنْ أَحَبَّ الدَّفْنَ فِي الْأَرْضِ الْمُقَدَّسَةِ أَوْ نَحْوِهَا

١٣٣٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَّاقِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ طَاوُسٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: أُرْسِلَ مَلَكُ الْمَوْتِ إِلَى مُوسَى عَلَيْهِمَا السَّلَامُ فَلَمَّا جَاءَهُ صَغَهُ فَرَجَعَ إِلَى رَبِّهِ فَقَالَ: أُرْسَلْتَنِي إِلَى عَبْدٍ لَا يُرِيدُ الْمَوْتَ. فَقَرَدَ اللَّهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ عَلَيْهِ عَيْنَهُ وَقَالَ: ارْجِعْ فَقُلْ لَهُ يَضَعُ يَدَهُ عَلَى مَتْنِ ثَوْرٍ، فَلَهُ بِكُلِّ مَا غَطَّتْ بِهِ يَدُهُ بِكُلِّ شَعْرَةٍ سَنَةٌ. قَالَ: أَيُّ رَبِّ، ثُمَّ مَاذَا؟ قَالَ: ثُمَّ الْمَوْتُ. قَالَ: فَالآنَ، فَسَأَلَ اللَّهُ أَنْ يُذْنِبَهُ مِنَ الْأَرْضِ الْمُقَدَّسَةِ رَمِيَةً بِحَجَرٍ، قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «فَلَوْ كُنْتُ ثُمَّ لَأَرَيْتُكُمْ قَبْرَهُ إِلَى جَانِبِ الطَّرِيقِ عِنْدَ الْكُتَيْبِ الْأَحْمَرِ».

(69) CHAPTER. Burial at night and Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ was buried at night.

(٦٩) بَابُ الدَّفْنِ بِاللَّيْلِ، وَدُفِنَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ لَيْلاً.

**1340.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ offered the funeral prayer of a man one night after he was buried, he and his Companions stood up (for the *Ṣalāt* — prayer). He had asked them about him before standing, saying, “Who is this?” They said, “He is so-and-so and was buried last night.” So, all of them offered the funeral prayer for him.

**(70) CHAPTER. Building a mosque (a place of worship) at a grave.**

**1341.** Narrated ‘Āishah رضي الله عنها: When the Prophet ﷺ became ill, some of his wives talked about a church which they had seen in Ethiopia and it was called Māriya. Umm Salma and Umm Habiba رضي الله عنهما had been to Ethiopia, and both of them narrated its (the church’s) beauty and the pictures it contained. The Prophet ﷺ raised his head and said, “Those are the people who, whenever a pious man dies amongst them, make a mosque (a place of worship) at his grave and then they make those pictures in it. Those are the worst creatures in front of Allāh.”

**(71) CHAPTER. Who may get down in the grave of a woman.**

**1342.** Narrated Anas رضي الله عنه: We were in the funeral procession of the daughter of Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ, and Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ was sitting near the grave and I saw his eyes full of tears. He said, “Is there anyone amongst you who did not had sexual relation

١٣٤٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ أَبِي شَيْبَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرٌ، عَنِ الشَّيْبَانِيِّ عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: صَلَّى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَلَى رَجُلٍ بَعْدَ مَا دُفِنَ بَلَيْلَةً، قَامَ هُوَ وَأَصْحَابُهُ، وَكَانَ سَأَلَ عَنْهُ فَقَالَ: «مَنْ هَذَا؟» فَقَالُوا: فُلَانٌ دُفِنَ الْبَارِحَةَ، فَصَلُّوا عَلَيْهِ. [راجع: ٨٥٧]

**(٧٠) بَابُ بِنَاءِ الْمَسْجِدِ عَلَى الْقَبْرِ**

١٣٤١ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: لَمَّا اسْتَكَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ ذَكَرْتُ بَعْضَ نِسَائِهِ كَنِيسَةً رَأَيْتُهَا بِأَرْضِ الْحَبَشَةِ يُقَالُ لَهَا: مَارِيَّةٌ. وَكَانَتْ أُمُّ سَلَمَةَ وَأُمُّ حَبِيبَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَتَا أَرْضَ الْحَبَشَةِ فَذَكَرْنَا مِنْ حُسْنِهَا وَتَصَاوِيرِ فِيهَا، فَرَفَعَ رَأْسَهُ فَقَالَ: «أُولَئِكَ إِذَا مَاتَ مِنْهُمْ الرَّجُلُ الصَّالِحُ بَنَوْا عَلَى قَبْرِهِ مَسْجِدًا ثُمَّ صَوَّرُوا فِيهِ تِلْكَ الصُّورَةَ، أُولَئِكَ شِرَارُ الْخَلْقِ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ». [راجع: ٤٢٧]

**(٧١) بَابُ مَنْ يَدْخُلُ قَبْرَ الْمَرْأَةِ**

١٣٤٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ سِينَانَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا فُلَيْحُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِلَالُ بْنُ عَلِيٍّ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: شَهِدْنَا بِنْتَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ

with his wife last night?" Abū Ṭalḥa replied in the affirmative. And so, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ told him to get down in her grave and he got down in her grave and buried her.

وَرَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ جَالِسٌ عَلَى الْقَبْرِ،  
فَرَأَيْتُ عَيْنَيْهِ تَدْمَعَانِ، فَقَالَ: «هَلْ  
فِيكُمْ مِنْ أَحَدٍ لَمْ يُقَارِفِ اللَّيْلَةَ؟»  
فَقَالَ أَبُو طَلْحَةَ: أَنَا، قَالَ: «فَانْزِلْ  
فِي قَبْرِهَا»، فَتَزَلَّ فِي قَبْرِهَا فَقَبَّرَهَا.

قَالَ ابْنُ الْمُبَارَكِ: قَالَ فُلَيْحٌ:  
أَرَاهُ يَغْنِي الذَّنْبُ. قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ:  
﴿وَلْيَقْرَأُوا﴾ [الأعوام: ١١٣]:

لِيَكْتَسِبُوا. [راجع: ١٢٨٥]

(72) CHAPTER. The funeral *Ṣalāt* (prayer) of a martyr.

(٧٢) بَابُ الصَّلَاةِ عَلَى الشَّهِيدِ

1343. Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ collected every two martyrs of Uḥud in one piece of cloth, then he would ask, "Which of them had (knew) more of the Qur'ān?" And if one of them was pointed out for him (as having more knowledge of it), he would put that one first in the grave and say, "I will be a witness on these on the Day of Resurrection." He ordered them to be buried with their blood on their bodies and they were neither washed nor was funeral prayer offered for them.

١٣٤٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي  
ابْنُ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ  
كَعْبٍ بْنِ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ  
اللَّهِ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَجْمَعُ بَيْنَ  
الرَّجُلَيْنِ مِنْ قَتْلَى أَحَدٍ فِي ثَوْبٍ  
وَاحِدٍ، ثُمَّ يَقُولُ: «أَيُّهُمَا أَكْثَرُ أَخَذًا  
لِلْقُرْآنِ؟» فَإِذَا أُشِيرَ لَهُ إِلَى أَحَدِهِمَا  
قَدَّمَهُ فِي اللَّحْدِ وَقَالَ: «أَنَا شَهِيدٌ  
عَلَى هَؤُلَاءِ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ». وَأَمَرَ  
بَدْفِنِهِمْ فِي دِمَائِهِمْ وَلَمْ يُغَسَّلُوا وَلَمْ  
يُصَلَّ عَلَيْهِمْ. [انظر: ١٣٤٥، ١٣٤٦،

١٣٤٧، ١٣٤٨، ١٣٥٣، ٤٠٧٩]

1344. Narrated 'Uqba bin 'Amir رضي الله عنه: One day the Prophet ﷺ went out and offered the funeral prayer for the martyrs of Uḥud, he then went up the pulpit and said, "I will pave the way for you as your predecessor and will be a witness over you.

١٣٤٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ: حَدَّثَنِي يَزِيدُ  
بْنُ أَبِي حَبِيبٍ، عَنْ أَبِي الْخَيْرِ عَنْ  
عُقْبَةَ بْنِ عَامِرٍ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ خَرَجَ

By Allāh! I am looking at my *Haud* (Tank *Al-Kauthar*) just now and I have been given the keys of all the treasures of the earth (or the keys of the earth). By Allāh! I am not afraid that you will worship others along with Allāh after me (my death), but I am afraid that you will fight with one another (for worldly things).” (See H. No. 6590)

يَوْمًا فَصَلَّى عَلَى أَهْلِ أُحُدٍ صَلَاتَهُ عَلَى الْمَيِّتِ. ثُمَّ انْصَرَفَ إِلَى الْمِنْبَرِ فَقَالَ: «إِنِّي فَرَطُ لَكُمْ وَأَنَا شَهِيدٌ عَلَيْكُمْ. وَإِنِّي وَاللَّهِ لَأَنْظُرُ إِلَى حَوْضِي الْآنَ. وَإِنِّي أُعْطِيتُ مَفَاتِيحَ خَزَائِنِ الْأَرْضِ أَوْ مَفَاتِيحَ الْأَرْضِ. وَإِنِّي وَاللَّهِ مَا أَخَافُ عَلَيْكُمْ أَنْ تُشْرِكُوا بَعْدِي. وَلَكِنْ أَخَافُ عَلَيْكُمْ أَنْ تَنَافَسُوا فِيهَا». [٤٠٨٥، ٦٤٢٦، ٦٥٩٠]

(73) CHAPTER. The burial of two or three men in one grave.

1345. Narrated Jābir bin ‘Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ buried every two martyrs of Uḥud in one grave.

(٧٣) بَابُ دَفْنِ الرَّجُلَيْنِ وَالثَّلَاثَةِ فِي قَبْرِ

١٣٤٥ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ كَعْبٍ أَنَّ جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ يَجْمَعُ بَيْنَ الرَّجُلَيْنِ مِنْ قَتْلَى أُحُدٍ. [راجع: ١٣٤٣]

(٧٤) بَابُ مَنْ لَمْ يَرِ غَسَلَ الشَّهَدَاءَ

(74) CHAPTER. Whoever thinks that no bath is required for the martyrs.

1346. Narrated Jābir رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, “Bury them (i.e. martyrs) with their blood.” (That was) on the day of the battle of Uḥud. He did not give them *Ghusl* (bath — by washing of the whole body).

١٣٤٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْوَلِيدِ: حَدَّثَنَا لَيْثٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ كَعْبٍ، عَنْ جَابِرٍ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «ادْفِنُوهُمْ فِي دِمَائِهِمْ»، يَعْنِي يَوْمَ أُحُدٍ وَلَمْ يَغْسِلْهُمْ. [راجع: ١٣٤٣]

(75) CHAPTER. Who should be put first in the *Lahd* (a side extension of a grave) and it is called *Lahd* because it is to the side. If it is

(٧٥) بَابُ مَنْ يَقْدَمُ فِي اللَّحْدِ، وَسُمِّيَ اللَّحْدُ لِأَنَّهُ فِي نَاحِيَةٍ،

a straight one (i.e. has no side extension), it is called *Darih*.

1347. Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ shrouded every two men from amongst the martyrs of Uḥud in one piece of cloth, and then he would ask, "Which of them had (knew) more of the Qur'ān?" And if one of them was pointed out for him (as having more knowledge of it), he would put that one first in the grave and say, "I will be a witness on these (on the Day of Resurrection)." Then he ordered them to be buried with blood on their bodies. Neither he offered their funeral prayer nor he gave them *Ghusl* (bath).

1348. Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا added: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to ask about the martyrs of Uḥud as to which of them knew more of the Qur'ān. And when one of them was pointed out as having more of it, he would put him first in the grave and then his companion. (Jābir added): My father and my uncle were shrouded in one sheet.

وَكُلُّ جَائِرٍ مُلْحِدٍ، ﴿مُلْتَحِكًا﴾ [الكهف: ٢٧] مَعْدِلًا، وَلَوْ كَانَ مُسْتَقِيمًا كَانَ ضَرْبِيًّا.

١٣٤٧ - حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ مِقَاتٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا اللَّيْثُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ كَعْبٍ بْنِ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانَ يَجْمَعُ بَيْنَ الرَّجُلَيْنِ مِنْ قَتْلَى أَحَدٍ فِي ثَوْبٍ وَاحِدٍ. ثُمَّ يَقُولُ: «أَيُّهُمَا أَكْثَرُ أَخَذًا لِلْقُرْآنِ؟» فَإِذَا أُشِيرَ لَهُ إِلَى أَحَدِهِمَا قَدَّمَهُ فِي اللَّحْدِ، وَقَالَ: «أَنَا شَهِيدٌ عَلَى هَؤُلَاءِ». وَأَمَرَ بِدَفْنِهِمَا بِدِمَائِهِمَا، وَلَمْ يَصَلِّ عَلَيْهِمَا وَلَمْ يُغَسِّلْهُمَا.

[راجع: ١٣٤٣]

١٣٤٨ - قَالَ ابْنُ الْمُبَارَكِ: وَأَخْبَرَنَا الْأَوْزَاعِيُّ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ لِقَتْلَى أَحَدٍ: «أَيُّ هَؤُلَاءِ أَكْثَرُ أَخَذًا لِلْقُرْآنِ؟» فَإِذَا أُشِيرَ لَهُ إِلَى رَجُلٍ قَدَّمَهُ فِي اللَّحْدِ قَبْلَ صَاحِبِهِ. وَقَالَ جَابِرٌ: فَكُفِّنَ أَبِي وَعَمِّي فِي نَمِرَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ.

[راجع: ١٣٤٣]

وَقَالَ سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ كَثِيرٍ: حَدَّثَنِي الزُّهْرِيُّ حَدَّثَنِي مَنْ سَمِعَ جَابِرًا رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ.

(76) CHAPTER. The placing of *Idhkhir* (a kind of shrub with a fragrant smell) and grass in the grave.

1349. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Allāh has made Makkah a sanctuary (sacred place) and it was a sanctuary before me and will be so after me. It was made legal for me (to fight in it) for a few hours of the day. None is allowed to uproot its thorny shrubs, or to cut its trees, or to chase its game, or to pick up its fallen things except a person who announces it publicly." On that Al-'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said (to the Prophet ﷺ), "Except *Al-Idhkhir* for our goldsmiths and for our graves." And so the Prophet ﷺ added, "Except *Al-Idhkhir*."

And Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ narrated that the Prophet ﷺ said, "Except *Al-Idhkhir* for our graves and houses." And Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said, "For their goldsmiths and houses."

(٧٦) بَابُ الْإِذْخِرِ وَالْحَشِيشِ فِي الْقَبْرِ

١٣٤٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ابْنِ حَوْشَبٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَهَّابِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدٌ، عَنْ عِكْرِمَةَ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «حَرَّمَ اللَّهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ مَكَّةَ فَلَمْ تَحِلَّ لِأَحَدٍ قَبْلِي وَلَا لِأَحَدٍ بَعْدِي، أُحِلَّتْ لِي سَاعَةٌ مِنْ نَهَارٍ، لَا يُحْتَلَى خَلَاهَا، وَلَا يُعَصَّدُ شَجَرُهَا، وَلَا يُنْقَرُ صَيْدُهَا، وَلَا تُلْتَقَطُ لِقَطْعَتُهَا إِلَّا لِمُعْرِفٍ». فَقَالَ الْعَبَّاسُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: إِلَّا الْإِذْخِرَ لِمَصَاعِنَتِنَا وَقُبُورِنَا. فَقَالَ: «إِلَّا الْإِذْخِرَ». وَقَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «لِقُبُورِنَا وَبُيُوتِنَا». وَقَالَ أَبَانُ بْنُ صَالِحٍ، عَنْ الْحَسَنِ بْنِ مُسْلِمٍ عَنْ صَفِيَّةَ بِنْتِ شَيْبَةَ: سَمِعَتِ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ مِثْلَهُ. وَقَالَ مُجَاهِدٌ، عَنْ طَاوُسٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: لِقَيْنِهِمْ وَبُيُوتِهِمْ. [انظر: ١٥٨٧، ١٨٣٣، ١٨٣٤، ٢٠٩٠، ٢٤٣٣، ٢٧٨٣، ٢٨٢٥، ٣٠٧٧، ٣١٨٩، ٤٣١٣]

(77) CHAPTER. Can the dead body be taken out of its grave and *Laḥd* for some reason?

1350. Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came to 'Abdullāh bin Ubāi (a hypocrite) after his death, and he has been laid in his pit (grave). He ordered (that he be taken out of the

(٧٧) بَابُ: هَلْ يُخْرَجُ الْمَيِّتُ مِنَ الْقَبْرِ وَاللَّحْدِ لِعِلَّةٍ؟

١٣٥٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: قَالَ عَمْرُو: سَمِعْتُ جَابِرَ ابْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ



grave), and he was taken out. Then he placed him on his knees and threw some of his saliva on him and clothed him in his (the Prophet's) own shirt. Allāh knows better (why he did so). 'Abdullāh bin Ubāi had given his shirt to Al-'Abbās to wear. Abū Hārūn said, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ at that time had two shirts, and the son of 'Abdullāh bin Ubāi said to him, 'O Allāh's Messenger! Clothe my father in your shirt which has been in contact with your skin.'" Sufyān added, "Thus people think that the Prophet ﷺ clothed 'Abdullāh bin Ubāi in his shirt in lieu of what he ('Abdullāh) had done (for Al-'Abbās, the Prophet's uncle.)"

1351. Narrated Jābir رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: When the time of the battle of Uhūd approached, my father called me at night and said, "I think that I will be the first amongst the Companions of the Prophet ﷺ to be martyred. I do not leave anyone after me dearer to me than you, except Allāh's Messenger and I owe some debt and you should repay it and treat your sisters favourably (nicely and politely)." So in the morning he was the first to be martyred and was buried along with another (martyr). I did not like to leave him with the other (martyr), so I took his body out of the grave after six months of his burial and he was in the same condition as he was on the day of burial, except a slight change near his ear.

1352. Narrated Jābir رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: A man was buried along with my father and I did not like it till I took him (i.e. my father) out and

عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: أَتَى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ أَبِي بَعْدَ مَا أُذْخِلَ حُفْرَتُهُ فَأَمَرَ بِهِ فَأَخْرَجَ فَوَضَعَهُ عَلَى رُكْبَتَيْهِ وَنَفَثَ عَلَيْهِ مِنْ رَيْقِهِ وَالْبَسَهُ قَمِيصَهُ، فَاللَّهُ أَعْلَمُ. وَكَانَ كَسَا عَبَّاسًا قَمِيصًا، قَالَ سُفْيَانُ: وَقَالَ أَبُو هَارُونَ: وَكَانَ عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَمِيصَانِ، فَقَالَ لَهُ ابْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ أَلَيْسَ أَبِي قَمِيصَكَ الَّذِي يَلْبِي جِلْدَكَ. قَالَ سُفْيَانُ: فَيَرَوْنَ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ أَلْبَسَ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ قَمِيصَهُ مُكَافَأَةً لِمَا صَنَعَ.

١٣٥١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا بِشْرُ بْنُ الْمُفَضَّلِ: حَدَّثَنَا حُسَيْنُ الْمُعَلَّمِ، عَنْ عَطَاءٍ، عَنْ جَابِرِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: لَمَّا حَضَرَ أَحَدُ دَعَانِي أَبِي مِنَ اللَّيْلِ فَقَالَ: مَا أُرَانِي إِلَّا مَقْتُولًا فِي أَوَّلِ مَنْ يُقْتَلُ مِنْ أَصْحَابِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، وَإِنِّي لَا أَتْرُكُ بَعْدِي أَعَزَّ عَلَيَّ مِنْكَ، غَيْرَ نَفْسِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ. وَإِنَّ عَلَيَّ دَيْنًا فَاقْضِ وَاسْتَوْصِ بِأَخَوَاتِكَ خَيْرًا. فَأَصْبَحْنَا فَكَانَ أَوَّلَ قَتِيلٍ وَدُفِنَ مَعَهُ آخَرُ فِي قَبْرِ، ثُمَّ لَمْ تَطْلُبْ نَفْسِي أَنْ أَتْرُكَهُ مَعَ الْآخَرِ فَاسْتَخْرَجْتُهُ بَعْدَ سِتَّةِ أَشْهُرٍ فَإِذَا هُوَ كَيَوْمٍ وَضَعْتُهُ هُنَيْئَةً غَيْرَ أُذُنِهِ. [انظر:

[١٣٥٢]

١٣٥٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ عَامِرٍ، عَنْ

buried him in a separate grave.

شُعْبَةَ عَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي نَجِيجٍ عَنْ عَطَاءٍ،  
عَنْ جَابِرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ، قَالَ: دُفِنَ  
مَعَ أَبِي رَجُلٌ فَلَمْ تَطْبُ نَفْسِي حَتَّى  
أُخْرِجْتُهُ فَجَعَلْتُهُ فِي قَبْرِ عَلَى حِدَةٍ.

[راجع: ١٣٥١]

(78) CHAPTER. The *Laḥd* and the (straight) cut in the grave (see Chapter 74).

(٧٨) بَابُ اللَّحْدِ وَالشَّقِّ فِي الْقَبْرِ

1353. Narrated Jābir bin ‘Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ put every two martyrs of Uhud (in one grave) and then he would ask, “Which of them had (knew) more of the Qur’ān?” And if one of them was pointed out for him (as having more knowledge), he would put him first in the *Laḥd* and say, “I will be a witness on these on the Day of Resurrection.” Then he ordered them to be buried with their blood on their bodies and he did not have them washed.

١٣٥٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا  
عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا اللَّيْثُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ قَالَ:  
حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ  
بْنِ كَعْبٍ ابْنِ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ  
عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَ  
النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَجْمَعُ بَيْنَ رَجُلَيْنِ مِنْ قَتْلَى  
أَحَدٍ ثُمَّ يَقُولُ: «أَيُّهُمَا أَكْثَرُ أَخْذًا  
لِلْقُرْآنِ؟» فَإِذَا أُشِيرَ لَهُ إِلَى أَحَدِهِمَا  
قَدَّمَهُ فِي اللَّحْدِ، فَقَالَ: «أَنَا شَهِيدٌ  
عَلَى هَؤُلَاءِ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ». فَأَمَرَ بِدَفْنِهِمْ  
بِدِمَائِهِمْ وَلَمْ يُغْسَلْهُم. [راجع: ١٣٤٣]

(79) CHAPTER. If a boy becomes a Muslim and then dies, should a funeral prayer be offered for him? Should Islām be explained to a boy (below the age of puberty)?

(٧٩) بَابُ: إِذَا أَسْلَمَ الصَّبِيُّ  
فَمَاتَ، هَلْ يُصَلَّى عَلَيْهِ؟ وَهَلْ يُعْرَضُ  
عَلَى الصَّبِيِّ الْإِسْلَامُ؟

And Al-Ḥasan, Shuraiḥ, Ibrāhīm and Qatāda said, “If one of the parents of the boy becomes a Muslim, then the boy will be with the Muslim parent.” And Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ was with his mother who was amongst the weak and the poor people, and was not with his father who was on the religion of his nation. And said, “Islām is always superior and never inferior.”

وَقَالَ الْحَسَنُ وَشُرَيْحٌ وَإِبْرَاهِيمُ  
وَقَتَادَةُ: إِذَا أَسْلَمَ أَحَدُهُمَا فَالْوَلَدُ مَعَ  
الْمُسْلِمِ. وَكَانَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُمَا مَعَ أُمِّهِ مِنَ الْمُسْتَضْعَفِينَ، وَلَمْ  
يَكُنْ مَعَ أَبِيهِ عَلَى دِينِ قَوْمِهِ. وَقَالَ:  
الْإِسْلَامُ بَعْلُو وَلَا يُعْلَى.

1354. Narrated (‘Abdullāh) Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: ‘Umar (رضى الله عنه) set out along

١٣٥٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا

with the Prophet ﷺ with a group of people to Ibn Ṣaiyyād till they saw him playing with the boys near the hillocks of Banī Mughālā. Ibn Ṣaiyyād, at that time was nearing his puberty and did not notice (us) until the Prophet ﷺ stroked him with his hand and said to him, "Do you testify that I am Allāh's Messenger?" Ibn Ṣaiyyād looked at him and said, "I testify that you are the Messenger of illiterates." Then Ibn Ṣaiyyād asked the Prophet ﷺ, "Do you testify that I am Allāh's Messenger?" The Prophet ﷺ refuted it and said, "I believe in Allāh and His Messenger." Then he said (to Ibn Ṣaiyyād),<sup>(1)</sup> "What do you think?" Ibn Ṣaiyyād answered, "True people and liars visit me." The Prophet ﷺ said, "You have been confused as to this matter."

Then the Prophet ﷺ said to him, "I have kept something (in my mind) for you, (can you tell me that?)" Ibn Ṣaiyyād said, "It is *Al-Dukh* (the smoke)."<sup>(2)</sup> The Prophet ﷺ said, "Let you be in ignominy. You cannot cross your limits." On that 'Umar رضي الله عنه said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Allow me to chop his head off." The Prophet ﷺ said, "If he is he (i.e. *Ad-Dajjāl*), then you cannot over-power him, and if he is not, then there is no use of murdering him." (See H. No. 3055).

عَبْدُ اللَّهِ، عَنْ يُوسُفَ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَالِمُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ أَنَّ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ عُمَرَ انْطَلَقَ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِي رَهْطٍ قِيلَ ابْنُ صَيَّادٍ حَتَّى وَجَدُوهُ يَلْعَبُ مَعَ الصَّبِيَّانِ عِنْدَ أَطْمِ بَنِي مَعَالَةَ، وَقَدْ قَارَبَ ابْنُ صَيَّادٍ الْحُلُمَ فَلَمْ يَشْعُرْ حَتَّى ضَرَبَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِيَدِهِ ثُمَّ قَالَ لِابْنِ صَيَّادٍ: «أَتَشْهَدُ أَنِّي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ؟» فَظَرَّ إِلَيْهِ ابْنُ صَيَّادٍ فَقَالَ: أَشْهَدُ أَنَّكَ رَسُولُ الْأُمِّيِّينَ، فَقَالَ ابْنُ صَيَّادٍ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ: أَتَشْهَدُ أَنِّي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ؟ فَرَفَضَهُ، وَقَالَ: «أَمَنْتُ بِاللَّهِ وَبِرُسُلِهِ». فَقَالَ لَهُ: «مَاذَا تَرَى؟» قَالَ ابْنُ صَيَّادٍ: يَأْتِينِي صَادِقٌ وَكَاذِبٌ. فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «حَاطَّ عَلَيْكَ الْأَمْرُ». ثُمَّ قَالَ لَهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِنِّي قَدْ خَبَأْتُ لَكَ خَبِيئًا»، فَقَالَ ابْنُ صَيَّادٍ: هُوَ الدُّخُّ، فَقَالَ: أَحْسَا، فَلَنْ تَعْدُوَ قَدْرَكَ. فَقَالَ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: دَغْنِي يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ أَضْرِبُ عُنُقَهُ، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِنْ يَكُنْهُ فَلَنْ تُسَلِّطَ عَلَيْهِ، وَإِنْ لَمْ يَكُنْهُ فَلَا خَيْرَ لَكَ فِي قَتْلِهِ». [انظر:

[٣٠٥٥، ٦١٧٣، ٦٦١٨]

1355. Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما added: Later on Allāh's Messenger ﷺ once again went along with Ubāi bin Ka'b to the date-palm

١٣٥٥ - وَقَالَ سَالِمٌ: سَمِعْتُ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَقُولُ:

(1) (H.1354) Ibn Ṣaiyyād: was a soothsayer. (See the footnote of *Hadīth* No.3055, Vol.4.)  
 (2) (H.1354) i.e., Verse No.10 of the *Sūrah-Ad-Dukhān*, 44:10. (The Qur'ān).

trees (garden) where Ibn Saiyyād was staying. The Prophet ﷺ wanted to hear something from Ibn Saiyyād before Ibn Saiyyād could see him, and the Prophet ﷺ saw him lying, covered with a sheet and from where his murmurs were heard. Ibn Saiyyād's mother saw Allāh's Messenger ﷺ while he was hiding himself behind the trunks of the date-palm trees. She addressed Ibn Saiyyād, "O Sāf! (and that was the name of Ibn Saiyyād) Here is Muḥammad." And with that Ibn Saiyyād got up.

The Prophet ﷺ said, "Had this woman left him (had she not disturbed him), then Ibn Saiyyād would have revealed the reality of his case."

انْطَلَقَ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَأَبِي بَنْ كَعْبٍ إِلَى النَّخْلِ الَّتِي فِيهَا ابْنُ صَيَّادٍ وَهُوَ يَخْتَلُ أَنْ يَسْمَعَ مِنْ ابْنِ صَيَّادٍ سَيِّئًا قَبْلَ أَنْ يَرَاهُ ابْنُ صَيَّادٍ. فَرَأَهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَهُوَ مُضْطَجِعٌ، يَعْنِي فِي قَطِيفَةٍ لَهُ فِيهَا رَمْزَةٌ أَوْ رَمْزَةٌ، فَرَأَتْ أُمُّ ابْنِ صَيَّادٍ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَهُوَ يَتَّقِي بِجُدُوعِ النَّخْلِ فَقَالَتْ لِابْنِ صَيَّادٍ: يَا صَافٍ - وَهُوَ اسْمُ ابْنِ صَيَّادٍ - هَذَا مُحَمَّدٌ ﷺ، فَتَارَ ابْنُ صَيَّادٍ، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَوْ تَرَكْتُهُ بَيْنَ». وَقَالَ شُعَيْبٌ رَمْزَةً. فَرَفَضَهُ وَقَالَ إِسْحَاقُ الْكَلْبِيُّ وَعُقَيْلٌ: رَمْزَةً. وَقَالَ مَعْمَرٌ: رَمْزَةٌ. [انظر: ٢٦٣٨،

٣٠٣٣، ٣٠٥٦، ٦١٧٤]

**1356.** Narrated Anas رضي الله عنه: A young Jewish boy used to serve the Prophet ﷺ and he became sick. So, the Prophet ﷺ went to visit him. He sat near his head and asked him to embrace Islām. The boy looked at his father, who was sitting there; the latter told him to obey Abul-Qāsim ﷺ, and the boy embraced Islām. The Prophet ﷺ came out saying: "All the praises and thanks be to Allah Who saved the boy from the Hell-fire."

١٣٥٦ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادٌ وَهُوَ ابْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ ثَابِتٍ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: كَانَ غُلَامٌ يَهُودِيٌّ يَخْدُمُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ فَمَرَضَ فَأَنَاهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَعُودُهُ، فَقَعَدَ عِنْدَ رَأْسِهِ فَقَالَ لَهُ: «أَسْلَمَ»، فَنَظَرَ إِلَى أَبِيهِ وَهُوَ عِنْدَهُ فَقَالَ لَهُ: أَطْعَمَ أَبَا الْقَاسِمِ ﷺ فَأَسْلَمَ فَخَرَجَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَهُوَ يَقُولُ: «الْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ الَّذِي أَنْقَذَهُ مِنَ النَّارِ». [انظر: ٥٦٥٧]

**1357.** Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: My mother and I were among the weak and oppressed. I from among the children, and my mother from among the women.

١٣٥٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ قَالَ: قَالَ عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ: سَمِعْتُ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا

يَقُولُ: كُنْتُ أَنَا وَأُمِّي مِنَ  
الْمُسْتَضَعِّينَ، أَنَا مِنَ الْوِلْدَانِ وَأُمِّي مِنَ  
النِّسَاءِ. [انظر: ٤٥٨٧، ٤٥٨٨، ٤٥٩٧]

**1358.** Narrated Ibn Shihāb: The funeral prayer should be offered for every child, even if he were the son of a prostitute, as he was born with a true faith of Islām (i.e., to worship none but Allāh Alone). If his parents are Muslims, particularly the father, even if his mother were a non-Muslim, and if he after the delivery cries (even once) before his death (i.e., born alive) then the funeral prayer must be offered. And if the child does not cry after his delivery (i.e., born dead) then his funeral prayer should not be offered, and he will be considered as a miscarriage. Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ narrated that the Prophet ﷺ said, "Every child is born with a true faith (i.e. to worship none but Allāh Alone), but his parents convert him to Judaism or to Christianity or to Magianism, as an animal gives birth to a perfect baby animal. Do you find it mutilated?" Then Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ recited the holy Verses: '...Allāh's *Fitrah* (i.e., Allāh's Islāmic Monotheism), with which He has created mankind...' (V.30:30).

١٣٥٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ:  
أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ: قَالَ ابْنُ شِهَابٍ:  
يُصَلَّى عَلَى كُلِّ مَوْلُودٍ مُتَوَفَّى وَإِنْ كَانَ  
لِعَيَّةٍ مِنْ أَجْلِ أَنَّهُ وُلِدَ عَلَى فِطْرَةِ  
الْإِسْلَامِ، يَدْعِي أَبَوَاهُ الْإِسْلَامَ أَوْ  
أَبُوهُ خَاصَّةً. وَإِنْ كَانَتْ أُمُّهُ عَلَى غَيْرِ  
الْإِسْلَامِ إِذَا اسْتَهْلَ صَارِحًا صَلَّيْ  
عَلَيْهِ وَلَا يُصَلَّى عَلَى مَنْ لَا يَسْتَهْلُ  
مَنْ أَجْلُ أَنَّهُ سَقَطَ، فَإِنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ كَانَ يُحَدِّثُ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ  
ﷺ: «مَا مِنْ مَوْلُودٍ إِلَّا يُولَدُ عَلَى  
الْفِطْرَةِ، فَأَبَوَاهُ يُهَوِّدَانِهِ أَوْ يُنَصِّرَانِهِ أَوْ  
يُمَجِّسَانِهِ. كَمَا تُنْتَجِ الْبَهِيمَةُ بِهَيْمَةٍ  
جَمْعَاءَ، هَلْ تُجَسَّوْنَ فِيهَا مِنْ  
جَذَعَاءٍ؟» ثُمَّ يَقُولُ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ  
اللَّهُ عَنْهُ ﴿فِطَرَتُ اللَّهِ أَلَى فِطَرِ النَّاسِ  
عَلَيْهَا﴾ [الروم: ٣٠] الْآيَةَ. [انظر:

١٣٥٩، ١٣٨٥، ٤٧٧٥، ٦٥٩٩]

**1359.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Every child is born on *Fitrah* [true faith of Islāmic Monotheism (i.e. to worship none but Allāh Alone)] but his parents convert him to Judaism, Christianity or Magianism, as an animal gives birth to a perfect baby animal. Do you find it mutilated?" Then Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ recited the holy Verses: "Allāh's *Fitrah* (i.e. Allāh's Islāmic Monotheism) with which He has created

١٣٥٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا  
عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا يُونُسُ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ  
قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبُو سَلَمَةَ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
الرَّحْمَنِ: أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ  
قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «مَا مِنْ  
مَوْلُودٍ إِلَّا يُولَدُ عَلَى الْفِطْرَةِ، فَأَبَوَاهُ  
يُهَوِّدَانِهِ أَوْ يُنَصِّرَانِهِ أَوْ يُمَجِّسَانِهِ، كَمَا

mankind. No change let there be in *Khalq-illāh* (i.e. the Religion of Allāh - Islamic Monotheism), that is the Straight Religion (Islām)...." (V.30:30)

تُنْتَجِ الْبَهِيمَةُ بِبَهِيمَةٍ جَمْعَاءَ، هَلْ تُحْسِنُونَ فِيهَا مِنْ جَذْعَاءَ؟. ثُمَّ يَقُولُ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: ﴿فَطَرَتِ اللَّهُ الَّتِي فَطَرَ النَّاسَ عَلَيْهَا لَا يَبْدِيلُ لِخَلْقِ اللَّهِ ذَلِكَ الْبَدِيلُ أَلَيْسَ الْغَيْبُ﴾.

[الروم: ٣٠]. راجع: [١٣٥٨]

(80) CHAPTER. If *Al-Mushrik*<sup>(1)</sup> says, "*Lā ilāha illallāh*" (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh) at the time of his death.

(٨٠) بَابُ: إِذَا قَالَ الْمُشْرِكُ عِنْدَ الْمَوْتِ: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ

1360. Narrated Al-Musaiyab: When the time of the death of Abū Tālib approached, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ went to him and found Abū Jahl bin Hishām and 'Abdullāh bin Abī Umaiyya bin Al-Mughira by his side. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said to Abū Tālib, "O uncle! Say: '*Lā ilāha illallāh*' (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh)", a sentence with which I shall be a witness (i.e., argue) for you before Allāh." Abū Jahl and 'Abdullāh bin Abī Umaiyya said, "O Abū Tālib! Are you going to denounce the religion of 'Abdul Muṭṭalib?" Allāh's Messenger ﷺ kept on inviting Abū Tālib to say it (i.e.: *Lā ilāha illallāh*) while they (Abū Jahl and 'Abdullāh) kept on repeating their statement till Abū Tālib said as his last statement, that he was on the religion of 'Abdul Muṭṭalib and refused to say: *Lā ilāha illallāh*. Then Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "I will keep on asking Allāh's Forgiveness for you unless I am forbidden (by Allāh) to do so." So Allāh revealed (the Verse) concerning him [i.e., "It is not (proper) for the Prophet ﷺ and those who believe, to ask Allāh's Forgiveness for the *Mushrikūn*<sup>(2)</sup> even though they be of

١٣٦٠ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ: أَخْبَرَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ قَالَ حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي عَنْ صَالِحٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَعِيدُ بْنُ الْمُسَيَّبِ عَنْ أَبِيهِ أَنَّهُ أَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّهُ لَمَّا حَضَرَتْ أَبَا طَالِبٍ الْوَفَاةُ جَاءَهُ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَوَجَدَ عِنْدَهُ أَبَا جَهْلٍ بْنَ هِشَامٍ وَعَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ أَبِي أُمَيَّةَ ابْنَ الْمُغِيرَةِ، قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ لِأَبِي طَالِبٍ: «يَا عَمَّ، قُلْ: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ، كَلِمَةً أَشْهَدُ لَكَ بِهَا عِنْدَ اللَّهِ». فَقَالَ أَبُو جَهْلٍ وَعَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ أَبِي أُمَيَّةَ: يَا أَبَا طَالِبٍ، أَرَتَّعَبَ عَنْ مِلَّةِ عَبْدِ الْمُطَّلِبِ؟ فَلَمْ يَزَلْ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَعْزِضُهَا عَلَيْهِ وَيَعُودَانِ بِتِلْكَ الْمَقَالَةِ حَتَّى قَالَ أَبُو طَالِبٍ آخَرًا مَا كَلَّمَهُمْ هُوَ عَلَى مِلَّةِ عَبْدِ الْمُطَّلِبِ، وَأَبَى أَنْ يَقُولَ: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ. فَقَالَ

(1) (Ch.79) *Al-Mushrik* (*Al-Mushrikūn*): Polytheists, pagans, idolaters, and disbelievers in the Oneness of Allah and in His Messenger Muhammad ﷺ.

(2) (H.1360) *Al-Mushrikūn*: Polytheists, pagans, idolaters, and disbelievers in the=

kin, after it has become clear to them that they are dwellers of the Fire”] (V.9:113).

رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أَمَّا وَاللَّهِ لَأَسْتُغْفِرَنَّ لَكَ مَا لَمْ أَتِهِ عَنْكَ» فَأَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى فِيهِ آيَةً [التوبة: ١١٣]. [انظر:

٣٨٨٤، ٤٦٧٥، ٤٧٧٢، ٦٦٨١]

#### (81) CHAPTER. Placing a leaf of a date-palm over the grave.

And Buraida Al-Aslamī asked that two leaves of a date-palm be put on his grave. Ibn ‘Umar saw a tent made of hair (of goats) over the grave of ‘Abdur Raḥmān and said, “O Boy! Remove it from the grave for his deeds will shade him.”

And Khārija bin Zaid said, “(I remember) when we were young during the caliphate of ‘Uthmān رضي الله عنه we (used to jump over the graves and) used to consider as the best jumper the one who would jump over the grave of Uthmān bin Maz‘ūn.”

Uthmān bin Ḥakīm said, “Khārija caught hold of my hand and made me sit over a grave and informed me that his uncle Yazid bin Thābit said, ‘Sitting over a grave is disliked for one with the purpose of doing *Ḥadath* over it.’” And Nāfi’ said, “Ibn ‘Umar رضي الله عنه used to sit over the graves.” [See *Fath Al-Bari*].

1361. Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ once passed by two graves, and those two persons (in the graves) were being tortured. He said, “They are being tortured not for a great thing (to avoid). One of them never saved himself from being soiled with his urine, while the other was going about with calumnies (to make enmity between friends).” He then took a green branch of a date-palm tree, split it into two pieces and fixed one on each grave. The people said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Why

#### (٨١) بَابُ الْجَرِيدَةِ عَلَى الْقَبْرِ،

وَأَوْصَى بُرَيْدَةُ الْأَسْلَمِيُّ أَنْ يُجْعَلَ فِي قَبْرِهِ جَرِيدَتَانِ. وَرَأَى ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا فُسْطَاطًا عَلَى قَبْرِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ فَقَالَ: انْزِعْهُ يَا غُلَامُ فَإِنَّمَا يُظِلُّهُ عَمَلُهُ. وَقَالَ خَارِجَةُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ: رَأَيْتُنِي وَنَحْنُ شُبَّانٌ فِي زَمَنِ عُثْمَانَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ وَإِنَّا أَشَدُّنَا وَثْبَةً الَّذِي يَثْبُقُ قَبْرَ عُثْمَانَ بْنِ مَطْعُونٍ حَتَّى يُجَاوِرَهُ. وَقَالَ عُثْمَانُ بْنُ حَكِيمٍ: أَخَذَ بِيَدِي خَارِجَةُ فَأَجْلَسَنِي عَلَى قَبْرِ وَأَخْبَرَنِي عَنْ عَمِّهِ يَزِيدَ بْنِ ثَابِتٍ قَالَ: إِنَّمَا كُرِهَ ذَلِكَ لِمَنْ أَحْدَثَ عَلَيْهِ. وَقَالَ نَافِعٌ: كَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَجْلِسُ عَلَى الْقُبُورِ.

١٣٦١ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مُعَاوِيَةَ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ مُجَاهِدٍ، عَنْ طَاوُسٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: أَنَّهُ مَرَّ بِقَبْرَيْنِ يُعَذَّبَانِ فَقَالَ: «إِنَّهُمَا لَيُعَذَّبَانِ وَمَا يُعَذَّبَانِ فِي كَبِيرٍ. أَمَّا أَحَدُهُمَا فَكَانَ لَا يَسْتَتِرُ مِنَ الْبَوْلِ، وَأَمَّا الْآخَرُ فَكَانَ يَمْشِي

have you done so?" He replied, "I hope that their punishment may be lessened till they (the leaf) become dry."<sup>(1)</sup> (See H.No. 216 and its footnote).

بِالنَّمِيمَةِ». ثُمَّ أَخَذَ جَرِيدَةً رَطْبَةً فَشَقَّهَا بِنِصْفَيْنِ ثُمَّ عَرَزَ فِي كُلِّ قَبْرِ وَاحِدَةٍ، فَقَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ لِمَ صَنَعْتَ هَذَا؟ فَقَالَ: «لَعَلَّهُ أَنْ يُخَفَّفَ عَنْهُمَا مَا لَمْ يَبْسَا». [راجع: ٢١٦]

(82) CHAPTER. Preacher delivering a lecture at a grave and the sitting of his companions around him.

(٨٢) بَابُ مَوْعِظَةِ الْمُحَدِّثِ عِنْدَ الْقَبْرِ وَقُعُودِ أَصْحَابِهِ حَوْلَهُ،

﴿يَوْمَ يَخْرُجُونَ مِنَ الْأَجْدَاثِ﴾ [المعارج: ٤٣] الْأَجْدَاثُ: الْقُبُورُ. ﴿بُعِثَرَتْ﴾ [الانفطار: ٤]: أُثِيرَتْ. بَعِثَرْتُ حَوْضِي جَعَلْتُ أَسْفَلَهُ أَغْلَاهُ. الْإِيْقَاضُ: الْإِسْرَاقُ. وَقَرَأَ الْأَعْمَشُ ﴿إِلَى نَصْبٍ يُوفُونَ﴾ [المعارج: ٤٣] إِلَى شَيْءٍ مَنْصُوبٍ يَسْتَبِقُونَ إِلَيْهِ. وَالنَّصْبُ وَاحِدٌ. وَالنَّصْبُ مَضْرَرٌ. ﴿يَوْمَ الْخُرُوجِ﴾ [ق: ٤٣] مِنْ قُبُورِهِمْ ﴿يَسْلُوكُ﴾ [يس: ٥١]: يَخْرُجُونَ.

١٣٦٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عُثْمَانُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرٌ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ، عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ عُبَيْدَةَ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ عَلِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: كُنَّا فِي جَنَازَةٍ فِي بَقِيعِ الْعَرْقَدِ فَأَتَانَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَقَعَدَ وَقَعَدْنَا حَوْلَهُ وَمَعَهُ مِخْصَرَةٌ فَكَسَّرَ فَجَعَلَ يَنْكُثُ بِمِخْصَرَتِهِ، ثُمَّ قَالَ: «مَا مِنْكُمْ مِنْ أَحَدٍ، مَا مِنْ نَفْسٍ مَنفُوسَةٍ إِلَّا كُتِبَ مَكَانُهَا مِنَ الْجَنَّةِ وَالنَّارِ، وَإِلَّا قَدْ كُتِبَتْ شَقِيَّةٌ أَوْ

1362. Narrated 'Alī رضي الله عنه: We were accompanying a funeral procession in Baqī'il-Gharqad. The Prophet ﷺ came to us and sat and we sat around him. He had a small stick in his hand, then he bent his head and started scraping the ground with the stick. He then said, "There is none among you, nor any person created, but has a place either in Paradise or in Hell assigned for him and it is also determined for him whether he will be among the blessed or wretched." A man said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Should we not depend on what has been written for us and leave the deeds, as whoever amongst us is

(1) (H. 1361) This action was a kind of invocation on the part of the Prophet ﷺ for the deceased persons. [See *Fath-Al-Bārī*].



blessed will do the deeds of a blessed person, and whoever amongst us is wretched, will do the deeds of a wretched person?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "The good deeds are made easy for the blessed, and bad deeds are made easy for the wretched." Then he recited the Verses:-

"As for him who gives (in charity) and keeps his duty to Allāh and fears Him. And believes in *Al-Husna* [(the best) i.e., either *Lā ilāha illallāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh) or a reward from Allāh i.e., Allāh will compensate him for what he will spend in Allāh's Way or bless him with Paradise]. [V.92: 5-7]

### (83) CHAPTER. What is said about committing suicide.

**1363.** Narrated Thābit bin Ad-Ḍaḥḥāk: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Whoever intentionally swears falsely by a religion other than Islām, then he is what he has said, (e.g., if he says, 'If such thing is not true then I am a Jew,' he is really a Jew if he is a liar). And whoever commits suicide with a piece of iron will be punished with the same piece of iron in the Hell-fire."

**1364.** Narrated Jundab: The Prophet ﷺ said, "A man was inflicted with wounds and he committed suicide, and so Allāh said: My slave has caused death on himself hurriedly, so I forbid Paradise for him."

سَعِيدَةً». فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَفَلَا نَتَّكِلُ عَلَى كِتَابِنَا وَنَدْعُ الْعَمَلَ؟ فَمَنْ كَانَ مِنَّا مِنْ أَهْلِ السَّعَادَةِ فَسَيَصِيرُ إِلَى عَمَلِ أَهْلِ السَّعَادَةِ. وَأَمَّا مَنْ كَانَ مِنَّا مِنْ أَهْلِ الشَّقَاوَةِ فَسَيَصِيرُ إِلَى عَمَلِ أَهْلِ الشَّقَاوَةِ. قَالَ: «أَمَّا أَهْلُ السَّعَادَةِ فَيُيسَّرُونَ لِعَمَلِ السَّعَادَةِ، وَأَمَّا أَهْلُ الشَّقَاوَةِ فَيُيسَّرُونَ لِعَمَلِ الشَّقَاوَةِ». ثُمَّ قَرَأَ: ﴿فَأَمَّا مَنْ أَعْطَى وَاتَّقَى ۖ وَصَدَّقَ بِالْحُسْنَى ۖ﴾ [الليل: ٥-٦] الْآيَةِ. [انظر: ٤٩٤٥، ٤٩٤٦،

٤٩٤٧، ٤٩٤٨، ٦٢١٧، ٦٦٠٥، ٧٥٥٢]

### (٨٣) بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي قَاتِلِ النَّفْسِ

**١٣٦٣ -** حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ زُرَيْعٍ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدٌ، عَنْ أَبِي قِلَابَةَ، عَنْ ثَابِتِ بْنِ الصَّحَّاحِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَنْ حَلَفَ بِمِلَّةِ غَيْرِ الْإِسْلَامِ كَذِبًا مُتَعَمِّدًا فَهُوَ كَمَا قَالَ، وَمَنْ قَتَلَ نَفْسَهُ بِحَدِيدَةٍ عُدَّ بِه فِي نَارِ جَهَنَّمَ». [انظر: ٤١٧١، ٤٨٤٣، ٦٠٤٧، ٦١٠٥،

٦٦٥٢]

**١٣٦٤ -** وَقَالَ حَجَّاجُ بْنُ مِهَالٍ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرُ بْنُ حَارِظٍ، عَنِ الْحَسَنِ: حَدَّثَنَا جُنْدَبٌ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فِي هَذَا الْمَسْجِدِ فَمَا نَسِينَا وَمَا نَخَافُ أَنْ يَكْذِبَ جُنْدَبٌ عَلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ:

«كَانَ بِرَجُلٍ جِرَاحٌ، قَتَلَ نَفْسَهُ فَقَالَ  
اللَّهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ: بَدَرْنِي عَبْدِي بِنَفْسِهِ،  
حَرَمْتُ عَلَيْهِ الْجَنَّةَ». [انظر: ٣٤٦٣]

1365. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ:  
The Prophet ﷺ said, “He who commits  
suicide by throttling shall keep on throttling  
himself in the Hell-fire (forever), and he who  
commits suicide by stabbing himself shall  
keep on stabbing himself in the Hell-fire.”

١٣٦٥ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ:  
أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الزِّنَادِ، عَنِ  
الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «الَّذِي  
يَخْنُقُ نَفْسَهُ يَخْنُقُهَا فِي النَّارِ، وَالَّذِي  
يَظْعُنُهَا يَظْعُنُهَا فِي النَّارِ». [انظر:

[٥٧٧٨]

(84) CHAPTER. It is disliked to offer the  
funeral prayer for the hypocrites, and to ask  
Allāh's Forgiveness for the *Mushrikūn*  
(polytheists, pagans, etc.).

This is narrated by Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا  
on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ.

1366. Narrated 'Umar bin Al-Khattāb  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: When 'Abdullāh bin Ubaī bin  
Salūl died, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was  
requested to offer his funeral prayer. When  
Allāh's Messenger ﷺ stood up to offer the  
prayer. I got up quickly and said, “O Allāh's  
Messenger! Are you going to offer prayer for  
Ibn Ubaī and he said so-and-so on such and  
such occasions?” And started mentioning all  
that he had said. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ  
smiled and said, “O 'Umar! Leave me.”  
When I talked too much he said, “I have  
been given the choice and I have chosen (to  
offer the prayer). Had I known that he would  
be forgiven by asking for Allāh's Forgiveness  
for more than seventy times, surely I would  
have done so.” ('Umar added): Allāh's  
Messenger ﷺ offered his funeral prayer and  
returned and after a short while the two  
Verses of *Sūrat Barā'* (*At-Tauba*) were  
revealed: “And never (O Muḥammad ﷺ)

(٨٤) بَابُ مَا يُكْرَهُ مِنَ الصَّلَاةِ عَلَى  
الْمُنَافِقِينَ وَالْإِسْتِغْفَارِ لِلْمُشْرِكِينَ،  
رَوَاهُ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا  
عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

١٣٦٦ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ  
قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنْ  
ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ  
اللَّهِ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ، عَنْ عُمَرَ بْنِ  
الْخَطَّابِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ أَنَّهُ قَالَ:  
لَمَّا مَاتَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ أَبِي بَرْسَةَ سَلُولُ  
دُعِيَ لَهُ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ لِيُصَلِّيَ عَلَيْهِ.  
فَلَمَّا قَامَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَبُتَ إِلَيْهِ  
فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ أَتُصَلِّيُ عَلَى ابْنِ  
أُبَيٍّ؟ وَقَدْ قَالَ يَوْمَ كَذَا وَكَذَا. كَذَا  
وَكَذَا، أَعَدُّ عَلَيْهِ قَوْلَهُ. فَتَبَسَّمَ رَسُولُ  
اللَّهِ ﷺ وَقَالَ: «أَخْرَعَنِي يَا عُمَرُ»،  
فَلَمَّا أَكْثَرْتُ عَلَيْهِ قَالَ: «إِنِّي خَيْرْتُ  
فَاخْتَرْتُ لَوْ أَعْلَمُ أَنِّي لَوْ زِدْتُ عَلَى

pray (funeral prayer) for any of them (hypocrites) who dies... (to the end of the Verse) while they were *Fāsiqun* (rebellious...) V.9:84. ('Umar added), "Later I was astonished at my daring before Allāh's Messenger ﷺ on that day. And Allāh and His Messenger know better."

#### (85) CHAPTER. The praising of a deceased by the people.

1367. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: A funeral procession passed and the people praised the deceased. The Prophet ﷺ said, "It has been affirmed to him." Then another funeral procession passed and the people spoke badly of the deceased. The Prophet ﷺ said, "It has been affirmed to him". 'Umar bin Al-Khattāb asked (Allāh's Messenger ﷺ), "What has been affirmed?" He replied, "You have praised this one, so Paradise has been affirmed to him; and you have dispraised (spoken badly of) the other, so Fire (Hell) has been affirmed to him. You people are Allāh's witnesses on earth."

1368. Narrated Abū Al-Aswad: I came to Al-Madīna when an epidemic disease had broken out. While I was sitting with 'Umar bin Al-Khattāb رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ a funeral procession passed by and the people praised the deceased. 'Umar said, "It has been affirmed to him." And another funeral procession passed by and the people praised the deceased. 'Umar said, "It has been

السَّعِينِ يُعْفَرُ لَهُ لَزِدْتُ عَلَيْهَا. قَالَ: فَصَلَّى عَلَيْهِ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ ثُمَّ انْصَرَفَ فَلَمْ يَمُكِّنْ إِلَّا يَسِيرًا حَتَّى نَزَلَتْ الْآيَاتَانِ مِنْ بَرَاءَةِ [٨٠] ﴿وَلَا تُصَلِّ عَلَى أَحَدٍ مِنْهُمْ مَاتَ أَبَدًا﴾ إِلَى قَوْلِهِ ﴿وَهُمْ فَسِقُونَ﴾ قَالَ: فَعَجِبْتُ بَعْدُ مِنْ جُرْأَتِي عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَوْمَئِذٍ، وَاللَّهُ وَرَسُولُهُ أَعْلَمُ. [انظر: ٤٦٧١]

#### (٨٥) بَابُ ثَنَاءِ النَّاسِ عَلَى الْمَيِّتِ

١٣٦٧ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ صُهَيْبٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: مَرَّ بِجَنَازَةٍ فَأَثْنُوا عَلَيْهَا خَيْرًا، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «وَجَبَتْ». ثُمَّ مَرُّوا بِأُخْرَى فَأَثْنُوا عَلَيْهَا شَرًّا، فَقَالَ: «وَجَبَتْ». فَقَالَ عُمَرُ بْنُ الْخَطَّابِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: مَا وَجَبَتْ؟ قَالَ: «هَذَا أَثْنَيْتُمْ عَلَيْهِ خَيْرًا فَوَجَبَتْ لَهُ الْجَنَّةُ، وَهَذَا أَثْنَيْتُمْ عَلَيْهِ شَرًّا فَوَجَبَتْ لَهُ النَّارُ، أَنْتُمْ شُهَدَاءُ اللَّهِ فِي الْأَرْضِ». [انظر: ٢٦٤٢]

١٣٦٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَفَّانُ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ هُوَ الصَّفَّارُ: حَدَّثَنَا دَاوُدُ بْنُ الْفَرَاتِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ بُرَيْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي الْأَسْوَدِ قَالَ: قَدِمْتُ الْمَدِينَةَ وَقَدْ وَغَعَ بِهَا مَرَضٌ فَجَلَسْتُ إِلَى عُمَرَ بْنِ الْخَطَّابِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فَمَرَّتْ بِهِمْ

affirmed to him.” A third (funeral procession) passed by and the people dispraised (spoke badly) of the deceased. He said, “It has been affirmed to him.” I (Abū Al-Aswad) asked, “O chief of the believers! What has been affirmed?” He replied, “I said the same as the Prophet ﷺ had said, that is: if four persons testify the piety of a Muslim, Allāh will grant him Paradise.’ We asked, ‘If three persons testify his piety?’ He (the Prophet ﷺ) replied, ‘Even three.’ Then we asked, ‘If two?’ He replied, ‘Even two.’ We did not ask him regarding one witness.”

#### (86) CHAPTER. What is said regarding the punishment in the grave.

And the Statement of Allāh تعالى :-

“...If you could but see, when the *Zalimūn* (polytheists and wrongdoers etc.) are in the agonies of death, while the angels are stretching forth their hands (saying): Deliver your souls! This day you shall be recompensed with the torment of degradation...” (V.6:93).

And also the Statement of Allāh :

“...We shall punish them twice, and thereafter, they shall be brought back to a great (horrible) torment.” (V.9:101).

And also the Statement of Allāh تعالى :

“...While an evil torment encompassed Fir'aun's (Pharaoh) people. The Fire; they are exposed to it morning and afternoon, and on the Day when the Hour will be established (it will be said to the angels): Cause Fir'aun's (Pharaoh) people to enter the severest torment!” (V.40:45,46)

جَنَازَةً فَأُثْنِيَ عَلَى صَاحِبِهَا خَيْرًا. فَقَالَ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: وَجِبَتْ. ثُمَّ مَرَّ بِأُخْرَى فَأُثْنِيَ عَلَى صَاحِبِهَا خَيْرًا فَقَالَ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: وَجِبَتْ، ثُمَّ مَرَّ بِالثَّالِثَةِ فَأُثْنِيَ عَلَى صَاحِبِهَا شَرًّا، فَقَالَ: وَجِبَتْ. فَقَالَ أَبُو الْأَسْوَدِ: فَقُلْتُ: وَمَا وَجِبَتْ يَا أَمِيرَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ؟ قَالَ: قُلْتُ كَمَا قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أَيُّمَا مُسْلِمٍ شَهِدَ لَهُ أَرْبَعَةٌ بِخَيْرٍ أَدْخَلَهُ اللَّهُ الْجَنَّةَ». فَقُلْنَا: وَثَلَاثَةٌ؟ قَالَ: «وِثَلَاثَةٌ». فَقُلْنَا: وَاثْنَانِ؟ قَالَ: «وَاثْنَانِ»، ثُمَّ لَمْ نَسْأَلْهُ عَنِ الْوَاحِدِ. [انظر: ٢٦٤٣]

(٨٦) **بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي عَذَابِ الْقَبْرِ،**  
وَقَوْلُهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَلَوْ تَرَى إِذِ الظَّالِمُونَ فِي غَمَرَاتِ الْمَوْتِ وَالْمَلَائِكَةُ بَاسِطُوا أَيْدِيهِمْ أَخْرِجُوا أَنْفُسَكُمُ الْيَوْمَ تُجْزَوْنَ عَذَابَ الْهُونِ﴾ [الأنعام: ٩٣]  
قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: الْهُونُ هُوَ الْهَوَانُ. وَالْهُونُ: الرَفَقُ. وَقَوْلُهُ جَلَّ ذِكْرُهُ: ﴿سُعَذِبْنَاهُمْ مَرَّتَيْنِ ثُمَّ يُرَدُّونَ إِلَىٰ عَذَابٍ عَظِيمٍ﴾ [التوبة: ١٠١] وَقَوْلُهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿فَوَقَدْنَا اللَّهُ سَيِّئَاتِ مَا مَكَرُوا وَحَاقَ بِحَالِ فِرْعَوْنَ سُوءُ الْعَذَابِ ۝ النَّارُ يُعْرَضُونَ عَلَيْهَا غُدُوًّا وَعَشِيًّا وَيَوْمَ تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ أَدْخِلُوا آلَ فِرْعَوْنَ أَشَدَّ الْعَذَابِ ۝﴾ [المؤمن: ٤٦]

**1369.** Narrated Al-Barā' bin 'Āzib رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "When a faithful believer is made to sit in his grave, then (the angels) come to him and he testifies that *Lā ilāha illallāh, wa anna Muḥammad-ar-Rasūl Allāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh and Muḥammad ﷺ is Allāh's Messenger)." And that corresponds to Allāh's Statement: "Allāh will keep firm those who believe, with the word that stands firm..." (V.14:27).

Narrated Shu'ba (same as above) and added, "Allāh will keep firm those who believe... (14:27) was revealed concerning the punishment in the grave."

**1370.** Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ looked at the dead people of the well (the well in which there were the bodies of those *Mushrikūn*<sup>(1)</sup> killed during the battle of Badr) and said, "Have you found true what your Lord promised you?" Somebody said to him, "You are addressing dead people." He replied, "You do not hear better than they but they cannot reply."

**1371.** Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: The Prophet ﷺ said, "They (the Quraish *Mushrikūn*<sup>(2)</sup> killed during the battle of Badr) now realise that what I used to tell them was the truth." And Allāh تعالى said, "Verily! You cannot make the dead to hear (i.e. benefit them, and similarly the

١٣٦٩ - حَدَّثَنَا حَفْصُ بْنُ عُمَرَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ عَلْقَمَةَ بْنِ مَرْثَدٍ، عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ عُبَيْدَةَ عَنِ الْبَرَاءِ بْنِ عَازِبٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِذَا أُفْعِدَ الْمُؤْمِنُ فِي قَبْرِهُ أَتَى ثُمَّ شَهِدَ أَنْ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ، وَأَنَّ مُحَمَّدًا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ، فَذَلِكَ قَوْلُهُ: ﴿يُثَبِّتُ اللَّهُ الَّذِينَ ءَامَنُوا بِالْقَوْلِ الثَّابِتِ﴾ [إبراهيم: ٢٧].

حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ: حَدَّثَنَا غُنْدَرٌ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ بِهِذَا، وَزَادَ ﴿يُثَبِّتُ اللَّهُ الَّذِينَ ءَامَنُوا﴾ نَزَلَتْ فِي عَذَابِ الْقَبْرِ. [انظر: ٤٦٩٩]

١٣٧٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي، عَنْ صَالِحٍ: حَدَّثَنِي نَافِعٌ أَنَّ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَخْبَرَهُ قَالَ: أَطَّلَعَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَلَى أَهْلِ الْقَلْبِ فَقَالَ: «وَجَدْتُمْ مَا وَعَدَ رَبُّكُمْ حَقًّا؟» فَقِيلَ لَهُ: أَتَدْعُو أَمْوَاتًا فَقَالَ: «مَا أَنْتُمْ بِأَسْمَعَ مِنْهُمْ وَلَكِنْ لَا يُجِيبُونَ». [انظر: ٣٩٨٠، ٤٠٢٦]

١٣٧١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: إِنَّمَا قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِنَّهُمْ لَيَعْلَمُونَ الْآنَ أَنَّ مَا كُنْتُ أَقُولُ

(1) (H. 1370, 1371) *Al-Mushrikūn*: Polytheists, pagans, idolaters, and disbelievers in the Oneness of Allāh and in His Messenger Muhammad (ﷺ).

disbelievers)...” (V.27:80).

1372. Narrated 'Aishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا A Jewess came to me and mentioned the punishment in the grave and said, “May Allāh protect you from the punishment in the grave.” 'Aishah then asked Allāh's Messenger ﷺ about the punishment in the grave. He said, “Yes, (there is) punishment in the grave.” 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا added, “After that I never saw Allāh's Messenger ﷺ but seeking refuge with Allāh from the punishment in the grave in every *Ṣalāt* (prayer) he offered.”

1373. Narrated Asmā' bint Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا Allāh's Messenger ﷺ once stood up delivering a *Khuṭba* (religious talk) and mentioned the *Fitnah* (trial and affliction) in the grave which people will face in their grave. When he mentioned that, the Muslims started crying loudly.

1374. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, “When (Allāh's) slave is put in his grave and his companions return and he even hears their footsteps, two angels come to him and make him sit and ask, ‘What did you use to say about this man

لَهُمْ حَقٌّ. وَقَدْ قَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿إِنَّكَ لَا تَسْمِعُ الْمَوْتَى﴾ [النحل: ٨٠].

[انظر: ٣٩٧٩، ٣٩٨١]

١٣٧٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ، أَخْبَرَنِي أَبِي عَنْ شُعْبَةَ: سَمِعْتُ الْأَشْعَثَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ يَهُودِيَّةً دَخَلَتْ عَلَيْهَا فَذَكَرَتْ عَذَابَ الْقَبْرِ فَقَالَتْ لَهَا: أَعَاذُكَ اللَّهُ مِنْ عَذَابِ الْقَبْرِ. فَسَأَلْتُ عَائِشَةَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَنْ عَذَابِ الْقَبْرِ، فَقَالَتْ: «نَعَمْ عَذَابُ الْقَبْرِ». قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: فَمَا رَأَيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ بَعْدُ صَلَّى صَلَاةً إِلَّا تَعَوَّذَ مِنْ عَذَابِ الْقَبْرِ. وَزَادَ غُنْدَرٌ «عَذَابُ الْقَبْرِ حَقٌّ».

١٣٧٣ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ وَهْبٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي يُونُسُ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي عُرْوَةُ بْنُ الزُّبَيْرِ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَسْمَاءَ بِنْتَ أَبِي بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا تَقُولُ: قَامَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ خَطِيبًا فَذَكَرَ فِتْنَةَ الْقَبْرِ الَّتِي يَمُوتُونَ فِيهَا الْمَرُءُ، فَلَمَّا ذَكَرَ ذَلِكَ ضَجَّ الْمُسْلِمُونَ ضَجَّةً. [راجع: ٨٦]

١٣٧٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عِيَّاشُ بْنُ الْوَلِيدِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْأَعْلَى: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدٌ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّهُ حَدَّثَهُمْ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ

(i.e. Muḥammad ﷺ)? Then as regards a faithful believer, he will say, 'I testify that he is Allāh's slave and His Messenger.' Then they will say to him, 'Look at your place in the Fire (Hell); Allāh has changed for you a place in Paradise instead of it.' So, he will see both his places." (Qatāda said, "We were informed that his grave would be made spacious.") Then Qatāda went back to the narration of Anas who said:) "Whereas a hypocrite or a disbeliever will be asked, 'What did you use to say about this man. He will reply, 'I do not know; but I used to say what the people used to say.' So, they will say to him, 'Neither did you know nor did you take the guidance (by following the Qur'ān).' Then he will be hit with iron hammers and he will make such a cry as everything near to him will hear, except jinn and human beings." (See Ḥadīth No. 1338).

قَالَ: «إِنَّ الْعَبْدَ إِذَا وُضِعَ فِي قَبْرِهِ وَتَوَلَّى عَنْهُ أَصْحَابُهُ، وَإِنَّهُ لَيَسْمَعُ قَرْعَ نِعَالِهِمْ، أَتَاهُ مَلَكَانِ فَيَقْعِدَانِهِ فَيَقُولَانِ: مَا كُنْتَ تَقُولُ فِي هَذَا الرَّجُلِ لِمُحَمَّدٍ ﷺ؟ فَأَمَّا الْمُؤْمِنُ فَيَقُولُ: أَشْهَدُ أَنَّهُ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ وَرَسُولُهُ. فَيُقَالُ لَهُ: انْظُرْ إِلَى مَقْعِدِكَ مِنَ النَّارِ قَدْ أَبْدَلَكَ اللَّهُ بِهِ مَقْعِدًا مِنَ الْجَنَّةِ. فَيَرَاهُمَا جَمِيعًا. قَالَ قَتَادَةُ: وَذُكِرَ لَنَا أَنَّهُ يُفْسَحُ لَهُ فِي قَبْرِهِ. ثُمَّ رَجَعَ إِلَى حَدِيثِ أَنَسٍ قَالَ: «وَأَمَّا الْمُنَافِقُ وَالْكَافِرُ فَيُقَالُ لَهُ: مَا كُنْتَ تَقُولُ فِي هَذَا الرَّجُلِ؟ فَيَقُولُ: لَا أَذْرِي، كُنْتُ أَقُولُ مَا يَقُولُهُ النَّاسُ. فَيُقَالُ: لَا ذَرَيْتَ وَلَا تَلَيْتَ، وَيُضْرَبُ بِمِطَارِقٍ مِنْ حَدِيدٍ ضَرْبَةً فَيَصْبِحُ صَنِحَةً يَسْمَعُهَا مَنْ يَلِيهِ غَيْرَ الثَّقَلَيْنِ». [راجع: ١٣٣٨]

(87) CHAPTER. To seek refuge with Allāh from the punishment in the grave.

(٨٧) بَابُ التَّعَوُّذِ مِنْ عَذَابِ الْقَبْرِ

1375. Narrated Abū Ayyūb رضي الله عنه: Once the Prophet ﷺ went out after sunset and heard a (dreadful) voice, and said, "The Jews are being punished in their graves."

١٣٧٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُثَنَّى: أَخْبَرَنَا يَحْيَى: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَوْنُ ابْنِ أَبِي جُحَيْفَةَ عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنِ الْبَرَاءِ بْنِ عَازِبٍ، عَنْ أَبِي أَيُّوبَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ قَالَ: خَرَجَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَقَدْ وَجَبَتِ الشَّمْسُ، فَسَمِعَ صَوْتًا فَقَالَ: «يَهُودُ تُعَذَّبُ فِي قُبُورِهَا».

وَقَالَ التَّصَرُّ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعْبَةُ:

حَدَّثَنَا عَوْنٌ: سَمِعْتُ أَبِي قَالَ:  
سَمِعْتُ الْبَرَاءَ عَنْ أَبِي أَيُّوبَ عَنِ  
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

1376. Narrated Mūsā bin 'Uqba: The daughter of Khālīd bin Sa'īd bin Al-'Āṣ said that she had heard the Prophet ﷺ seeking refuge with Allāh from the punishment in the grave.

١٣٧٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُعَلَّى: حَدَّثَنَا  
وُهَيْبٌ، عَنْ مُوسَى بْنِ عُقْبَةَ قَالَ:  
حَدَّثَنِي ابْنَةُ خَالِدِ بْنِ سَعِيدِ بْنِ  
الْعَاصِي: أَنَّهَا سَمِعَتِ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ وَهُوَ  
يَتَعَوَّذُ مِنْ عَذَابِ الْقَبْرِ. [انظر: ٦٣٦٤]

1377. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to invoke (Allāh):  
"Allāhumma innī a'ūdhu bika min  
'aḍḥābil-qabr, wa min 'aḍḥābin-nār, wa min  
fitnatil-mahyā wal-mamāt, wa min fitnatil-  
Masīh Ad-Dajjāl. (O Allāh! I seek refuge  
with you from the punishment in the grave,  
and from the punishment in the Hell-fire,  
and from the *Fitnah* of life and death, and the  
*Fitnah* (trial and the affliction) of *Al-Masīh*  
*Ad-Dajjāl*."

١٣٧٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسْلِمٌ بْنُ  
إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى،  
عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ  
اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ  
يَدْعُو: «اللَّهُمَّ إِنِّي أَعُوذُ بِكَ مِنْ  
عَذَابِ الْقَبْرِ، وَمِنْ عَذَابِ النَّارِ، وَمِنْ  
فِتْنَةِ الْمَحْيَا وَالْمَمَاتِ، وَمِنْ فِتْنَةِ  
الْمَسِيحِ الدَّجَالِ».

(88) CHAPTER. Punishment in the grave because of back-biting and soiling one's clothes with one's urine.

(٨٨) بَابُ عَذَابِ الْقَبْرِ مِنَ الْغِيَةِ  
وَالْبَوْلِ

1378. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ once passed by two graves and said, "They (the deceased persons in those graves) are being tortured not for a great thing to avoid." And then added, "Yes, (they are being punished for a big sin) for one of them used to go about with calumnies; while the other never saved himself from being soiled with his urine." (Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا added): Then he took a green branch of (a date-palm) and split it into two pieces and fixed one piece on each grave and said, "May their punishment be abated till these (two pieces) get dry". (See *Ḥadīth* No.1361 and its footnote).

١٣٧٨ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا  
جَرِيرٌ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ مُجَاهِدٍ،  
عَنْ طَاوُسٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ  
اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: مَرَّ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَلَى قَبْرَيْنِ  
فَقَالَ: «إِنَّهُمَا لَيُعَذَّبَانِ وَمَا يُعَذَّبَانِ فِيهِ  
كَبِيرٌ». ثُمَّ قَالَ: «بَلَى، أَمَا أَحَدُهُمَا  
فَكَانَ يَسْعَى بِالنَّمِيمَةِ. وَأَمَا الْآخَرُ  
فَكَانَ لَا يَسْتَتِرُ مِنْ بَوْلِهِ». قَالَ: ثُمَّ  
أَخَذَ عُودًا رَطْبًا فَكَسَرَهُ بَاثْنَيْنِ ثُمَّ  
عَزَزَ كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْهُمَا عَلَى قَبْرِ ثُمَّ



قَالَ: «لَعَلَّهُ يُخَفَّفُ عَنْهُمَا مَا لَمْ يَبْسُ». [راجع: ٢١٦]

(89) CHAPTER. The deceased is shown his actual place (in Paradise or in Hell) both in the morning and in the afternoon.

1379. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "When anyone of you dies, he is shown his place both in the morning and in the afternoon. If he is one of the people of Paradise; he is shown his place in it, and if he is from the people of the Hell-fire; he is shown his place therein. Then it is said to him, 'This is your place till Allāh resurrects you on the Day of Resurrection.'"

(٨٩) بَابُ الْمَيِّتِ يُغْرَضُ عَلَيْهِ مَقْعَدُهُ بِالْغَدَاةِ وَالْعَشِيِّ

١٣٧٩ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِنَّ أَحَدَكُمْ إِذَا مَاتَ غُرِضَ عَلَيْهِ مَقْعَدُهُ بِالْغَدَاةِ وَالْعَشِيِّ، إِنْ كَانَ مِنْ أَهْلِ الْجَنَّةِ فَمِنْ أَهْلِ الْجَنَّةِ، وَإِنْ كَانَ مِنْ أَهْلِ النَّارِ فَمِنْ أَهْلِ النَّارِ، فَيُقَالُ: هَذَا مَقْعَدُكَ حَتَّى يَبْعَثَكَ اللَّهُ إِلَى يَوْمِ الْقِيَامَةِ». [انظر: ٦٥١٥، ٣٢٤٠]

(90) CHAPTER. The speech of the deceased after it is lifted upon the bier.

1380. Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "When the funeral is ready (for its burial) and the people lift it on their shoulders, then if the deceased is a righteous person he says, 'Take me ahead (or present me, quickly), and if he is not a righteous one he says, 'Woe to it (me)! Where are you taking it (me)?' And his voice is audible to everything except human beings; and if they heard it they would fall down unconscious."

(٩٠) بَابُ كَلَامِ الْمَيِّتِ عَلَى الْجَنَازَةِ

١٣٨٠ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَا سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيَّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِذَا وُضِعَتِ الْجَنَازَةُ فَاحْتَمَلَهَا الرِّجَالُ عَلَى أَغْنَانِهِمْ فَإِنْ كَانَتْ صَالِحَةً قَالَتْ: قَدَّمُونِي قَدَّمُونِي. وَإِنْ كَانَتْ غَيْرَ صَالِحَةٍ قَالَتْ: يَا وَيْلَهَا، أَيْنَ يَذْهَبُونَ بِهَا؟ يَسْمَعُ صَوْتَهَا كُلُّ شَيْءٍ إِلَّا الْإِنْسَانَ وَلَوْ سَمِعَهَا الْإِنْسَانُ لَصَعَقَ». [راجع: ١٣١٤]

## (91) CHAPTER. What is said regarding the dead children of Muslims.

And Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ narrated that the Prophet ﷺ said "He whose three children died before the age of puberty, they will shield him from the Hell-fire, or will make him enter Paradise."

1381. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Any Muslim whose three children died before the age of puberty will be granted Paradise by Allāh because of His Mercy to them."

1382. Narrated Al-Barā' رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: When Ibrāhīm (the son of Prophet ﷺ) expired, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "There is a wet-nurse for him in Paradise."

(92) CHAPTER. What is said regarding the (dead) children of *Al-Mushrikūn*.<sup>(1)</sup>

1383. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was asked about the children of *Al-Mushrikūn*.<sup>(2)</sup> The Prophet ﷺ replied, "Since Allāh created them, He knows what sort of deeds they would have done."

## (٩١) بَابُ مَا قِيلَ فِي أَوْلَادِ الْمُسْلِمِينَ،

وقال أبو هريرة رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ عَنْ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «مَنْ مَاتَ لَهُ ثَلَاثَةٌ مِنَ الْوَلَدِ لَمْ يَنْتَلِعُوا الْحِثَّ كَانَ لَهُ حِجَابًا مِنَ النَّارِ أَوْ دَخَلَ الْجَنَّةَ».

١٣٨١ - حَدَّثَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ عُيَيْنَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ صُهَيْبٍ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «مَا مِنَ النَّاسِ مُسْلِمٌ يَمُوتُ لَهُ ثَلَاثَةٌ لَمْ يَنْتَلِعُوا الْحِثَّ إِلَّا أَدْخَلَهُ اللهُ الْجَنَّةَ بِفَضْلِ رَحْمَتِهِ إِيَّاهُمْ».

[راجع: ١٢٤٨]

١٣٨٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْوَلِيدِ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ عَدِيِّ بْنِ ثَابِتٍ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ الْبَرَاءَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: لَمَّا تُوفِّيَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامُ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «إِنَّ لَهُ مَرْضِعًا فِي الْجَنَّةِ».

[انظر: ٣٢٥٥، ٦١٩٥]

## (٩٢) بَابُ مَا قِيلَ فِي أَوْلَادِ الْمُشْرِكِينَ

١٣٨٣ - حَدَّثَنَا جَبَّانٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ أَبِي بَشِيرٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ ابْنِ جُبَيْرٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: سُئِلَ

(1) & (2) (Ch. 92 and H.1383) *Al-Mushrikūn*: Polytheists, pagans, idolaters, and disbelievers in the Oneness of Allāh and in His Messenger Muhammad (ﷺ).

رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَنْ أَوْلَادِ الْمُشْرِكِينَ؟  
فَقَالَ: «اللَّهُ إِذْ خَلَقَهُمْ أَعْلَمُ بِمَا كَانُوا  
عَامِلِينَ». [انظر: ٦٥٩٧]

1384. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ:  
The Prophet ﷺ was asked about the  
offspring of *Al-Mushrikūn*,<sup>(1)</sup> so he said,  
“Allāh knows what sort of deeds they would  
have done.”

١٣٨٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ:  
أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ:  
أَخْبَرَنِي عَطَاءُ بْنُ يَزِيدَ اللَّيْثِيُّ: أَنَّهُ  
سَمِعَ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ:  
سُئِلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَنْ ذَرَارِيِّ الْمُشْرِكِينَ؟  
فَقَالَ: «اللَّهُ أَعْلَمُ بِمَا كَانُوا عَامِلِينَ».  
[انظر: ٦٥٩٨، ٦٦٠٠]

1385. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ:  
The Prophet ﷺ said, “Every child is born on  
*Al-Fitrah* [with a true faith of Islāmic  
Monotheism (i.e. to worship none but  
Allāh Alone)] and his parents convert him  
to Judaism or Christianity or Magianism, as  
an animal gives birth to a perfect baby  
animal. Do you find it mutilated?” (See H.  
No. 1358)

١٣٨٥ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ  
أَبِي ذَيْبٍ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي  
سَلَمَةَ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ أَبِي  
هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ  
اللَّهِ ﷺ: «كُلُّ مَوْلُودٍ يُوْلَدُ عَلَى  
الْفِطْرَةِ فَأَبَوَاهُ يُهَوِّدَانِهِ أَوْ يُنَصِّرَانِهِ أَوْ  
يُمَجِّسَانِهِ، كَمَا تَلِدُ الْبَيْهَمَةُ تُنْجِ  
الْبَيْهَمَةَ، هَلْ تَرَى فِيهَا جَدْعَاءَ؟»  
[راجع: ١٣٥٨]

## (93) CHAPTER:

## (٩٣) بَابُ:

1386. Narrated Samura bin Jundab رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ:  
Whenever the Prophet ﷺ finished the  
*Fajr* prayer, he would face us and ask, “Who  
amongst you had a dream last night?” So, if  
anyone had a dream he would narrate it. The  
Prophet ﷺ would say: “*Mā shā’ Allāh*” (an  
Arabic maxim meaning literally, ‘What Allāh  
wished,’ and it indicates a good omen.) One  
day, he asked us whether anyone of us had a  
dream. We replied in the negative. The

١٣٨٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ  
إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرُ بْنُ حَارِثٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو رَجَاءٍ، عَنْ سَمُرَةَ بْنِ  
جُنْدَبٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ، قَالَ: كَانَ  
النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِذَا صَلَّى صَلَاةَ أَقْبَلَ عَلَيْنَا  
بُوجْهِهِ فَقَالَ: «مَنْ رَأَى مِنْكُمْ اللَّيْلَةَ  
رُؤْيَا؟» قَالَ: فَإِنْ رَأَى أَحَدٌ قَصَّهَا

(1) (H. 1384) (See the footnote of H. 1383).

Prophet ﷺ said, "But I had seen (a dream) last night that two men came to me, caught hold of my hands, and took me to the Sacred Land. There, I saw a person sitting and another standing with an iron hook in his hand; pushing it inside the mouth of the former till it reached the jaw-bone, and then tore off one side of his cheek, and then did the same with the other side; in the meantime the first side of his cheek became normal again and then he repeated the same operation again. I said, 'What is this?' They told me to proceed on, and we went on till we came to a man lying in a prone position, and another man standing at his head carrying a stone or a piece of rock, and crushing the head of the lying man with that stone. Whenever he struck him, the stone rolled away. The man went to pick it up and by the time he returned to him, the crushed head returned to its normal state and the man came back and struck him again (and so on). I said, 'Who (what) is this?' They told me to proceed on; so we proceeded on and passed by a hole like *Tannūr* (a kind of baking oven); with a narrow top and wide bottom, and the fire was kindling underneath that oven. Whenever the fire-flame went up, the people were lifted up to such an extent that they were about to get out of it, and whenever the fire abated, the people went down into it, and there were naked men and women in it. I said, 'Who (what) is this?' They told me to proceed on. So, we proceeded on till we reached a river of blood and there was a man in it, and another man (was standing at its bank) with stones in front of him, the latter confronted the former who was in the river. Whenever the man in the river wanted to come out, the other one threw a stone in his mouth and caused him to retreat to his original position ;

فَيَقُولُ: «مَا شَاءَ اللَّهُ»، فَسَأَلْنَا يَوْمًا فَقَالَ: «هَلْ رَأَى أَحَدٌ مِنْكُمْ رُؤْيَا؟» قُلْنَا: لَا، قَالَ: «لِكَيْتِي رَأَيْتُ اللَّيْلَةَ رَجُلَيْنِ أَتَيَانِي فَأَخَذَا بِيَدِي فَأَخْرَجَانِي إِلَى الْأَرْضِ الْمُقَدَّسَةِ، فَإِذَا رَجُلٌ جَالِسٌ وَرَجُلٌ قَائِمٌ، بِيَدِهِ - قَالَ بَعْضُ أَصْحَابِنَا عَنْ مُوسَى - كَلُوبٌ مِنْ حَدِيدٍ»، : «يُدْخِلُهُ فِي شِدْقِهِ حَتَّى يَبْلُغَ قَفَاهُ، ثُمَّ يَفْعَلُ بِشِدْقِهِ الْآخَرَ مِثْلَ ذَلِكَ وَبَلْتُمُ شِدْقَهُ هَذَا، فَيَعُودُ فَيَضَعُ مِثْلَهُ. قُلْتُ: مَا هَذَا؟ قَالَا: انْطَلِقْ، فَاَنْطَلَقْنَا حَتَّى أَتَيْنَا عَلَى رَجُلٍ مُضْطَجِعٍ عَلَى قَفَاهُ، وَرَجُلٌ قَائِمٌ عَلَى رَأْسِهِ بِفَهْرٍ أَوْ صَخْرَةٍ فَيَشْدُخُ بِهِ رَأْسَهُ. فَإِذَا ضَرَبَهُ تَذَهَدَ الْحَجَرُ فَاَنْطَلَقَ إِلَيْهِ لِيَأْخُذَهُ فَلَا يَرْجِعُ إِلَى هَذَا حَتَّى يَلْتُمُ رَأْسَهُ وَعَادَ رَأْسُهُ كَمَا هُوَ فَعَادَ إِلَيْهِ فَضَرَبَهُ قُلْتُ: مَنْ هَذَا؟ قَالَا: انْطَلِقْ، فَاَنْطَلَقْنَا إِلَى ثَقَبٍ مِثْلِ التَّنُّورِ أَعْلَاهُ ضِيقٌ وَأَسْفَلُهُ وَاسِعٌ يَتَوَقَّدُ تَحْتَهُ نَارًا فَإِذَا اقْتَرَبَ ارْتَفَعُوا حَتَّى كَادَ أَنْ يَخْرُجُوا، فَإِذَا خَمَدَتْ رَجَعُوا فِيهَا. وَفِيهَا رِجَالٌ وَنِسَاءٌ عُرَاةٌ، فَقُلْتُ: مَنْ هَذَا؟ قَالَا: انْطَلِقْ، فَاَنْطَلَقْنَا حَتَّى أَتَيْنَا عَلَى نَهْرٍ مِنْ دَمٍ فِيهِ رَجُلٌ، قَائِمٌ عَلَى وَسْطِ النَّهْرِ رَجُلٌ بَيْنَ يَدَيْهِ حِجَارَةٌ. فَاَقْبَلَ الرَّجُلُ الَّذِي فِي النَّهْرِ، فَإِذَا أَرَادَ أَنْ

and so whenever he wanted to come out the other would throw a stone in his mouth,' and he would retreat to his original position. I asked, 'What is this?' They told me to proceed on, and we did so till we reached a well-flourished green garden having a huge tree and near its base was sitting an old man with some children. (I saw) another man near the tree with fire in front of him and he was kindling it up. Then they (i.e., my two companions) made me climb up the tree and made me enter a *Dār* (abode, dwelling place, house, etc.), better than which I had never seen. In it were some old men and young men, women and children. Then they took me out of this house and made me climb up the tree and made me enter another *Dār* that was better and superior (to the first) containing old and young people. I said to them (i.e., my two companions), 'You have made me go around all the night. Tell me all about that I have seen.' They said, 'Yes. As for the one whose cheek you saw being torn away, he was a liar and he used to tell lies, and the people would report those lies on his authority till they spread all over the world. So, he will be punished like that till the Day of Resurrection. The one whose head you saw being crushed is the one whom Allāh had given the knowledge of the Qur'ān (i.e. knowing it by heart), but he used to sleep at night (i.e., he did not recite it then) and did not use to act upon it (i.e., upon its orders etc.) by day; and so this punishment will go on till the Day of Resurrection. And those whom you saw in the hole (like oven) were adulterers (those men and women who commit illegal sexual intercourse). And those whom you saw in the river of blood were those dealing in *Ribā* (usury). And the old man who was sitting at the base of the tree was Ibrāhīm (Abraham) عليه السلام and

يُخْرِجُ رَمَى الرَّجُلِ بِحَجَرٍ فِي فِيهِ فَرَدَّهُ حَيْثُ كَانَ، فَجَعَلَ كُلُّمَا جَاءَ لِيَخْرُجَ رَمَى فِي فِيهِ بِحَجَرٍ، فَيَرْجِعُ كَمَا كَانَ. فَقُلْتُ: مَا هَذَا؟ قَالَا: انْطَلِقْ، فَاَنْطَلَقْنَا حَتَّى انْتَهَيْنَا إِلَى رَوْضَةٍ خَضِرَاءَ فِيهَا شَجَرَةٌ عَظِيمَةٌ وَفِي أَصْلِهَا شَيْخٌ وَصِيبَانٌ، وَإِذَا رَجُلٌ قَرِيبٌ مِنَ الشَّجَرَةِ بَيْنَ يَدَيْهِ نَارٌ يُوقِدُهَا فَصَعِدَا بِي فِي الشَّجَرَةِ، وَأَدْخَلَانِي دَارًا لَمْ أَرِ قَطُّ أَحْسَنَ مِنْهَا. فِيهَا رَجَالٌ شُيُوخٌ وَشَبَابٌ وَنِسَاءٌ وَصِيبَانٌ. ثُمَّ أَخْرَجَانِي مِنْهَا فَصَعِدَا بِي الشَّجَرَةَ فَأَدْخَلَانِي دَارًا هِيَ أَحْسَنُ وَأَفْضَلُ، فِيهَا شُيُوخٌ وَشَبَابٌ. فَقُلْتُ: طَوَّقْتُمَانِي اللَّيْلَةَ، فَأَخْبِرَانِي عَمَّا رَأَيْتُ؟ قَالَا: نَعَمْ، أَمَّا الَّذِي رَأَيْتَهُ يُسَقُّ شِدْقُهُ فَكَذَّابٌ يُحَدِّثُ بِالْكَذِبَةِ فَتُحْمَلُ عَنْهُ حَتَّى تَبْلُغَ الْآفَاقَ فَيُصْنَعُ بِهِ مَا رَأَيْتَ إِلَى يَوْمِ الْقِيَامَةِ. وَالَّذِي رَأَيْتَهُ يُشَدُّ رَأْسُهُ فَرَجُلٌ عَلَّمَهُ اللَّهُ الْقُرْآنَ فَنَامَ عَنْهُ بِاللَّيْلِ وَلَمْ يَعْمَلْ فِيهِ بِالنَّهَارِ، يُفْعَلُ بِهِ إِلَى يَوْمِ الْقِيَامَةِ. وَالَّذِي رَأَيْتَهُ فِي الثَّقْبِ فَهُمْ الزُّنَاةُ. وَالَّذِي رَأَيْتَهُ فِي النَّهْرِ آكِلُو الرِّبَا. وَالشَّيْخُ فِي أَصْلِ الشَّجَرَةِ: إِبْرَاهِيمُ عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامُ وَالصِّيبَانُ حَوْلُهُ فَأَوْلَادُ النَّاسِ. وَالَّذِي يُوقِدُ النَّارَ مَالِكُ خَازِنُ النَّارِ وَالذَّارُ الْأُولَى الَّتِي

the little children around him were the offspring of the people. And the one who was kindling the fire was Mālik, the gate-keeper of the Hell-fire. And the first *Dār* in which you entered was the house of the common believers, and the second *Dār* was of the martyrs. I am Jibrīl (Gabriel) and this is Mikāel (Michael). Raise your head.' I raised my head and saw a thing like a cloud over me. They said, 'That is your place.' I said, 'Let me enter my place.' They said, 'You still have some life which you have not yet completed, and when you complete (that remaining portion of your life) you will then enter your place.' (See H.No. 7047).

#### (94) CHAPTER. Dying on Monday.

1387. Narrated Hishām's father: 'Ā'ishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا said, "I went to Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ (during his fatal illness) and he asked me, 'In how many garments was the Prophet ﷺ shrouded?' She replied, 'In three *Sahūliyya* pieces of white cloth of cotton, and there was neither a shirt nor a turban among them.' Abū Bakr further asked her, 'On which day did the Prophet ﷺ died?' She replied, 'He died on Monday.' He asked, 'What (day) is today?' She replied, 'Today is Monday.' He added, 'I hope I shall die sometime between this morning and tonight.' Then he looked at a garment that he was wearing during his illness and it had some stains of saffron. Then he said, 'Wash this garment of mine and add two more garments and shroud me in them.' I said, 'This is worn out.' He said, 'A living person has more right to wear new clothes than a dead one; the shroud is only for the body's pus.' He did not die till it was the night of Tuesday and was buried before the morning."

دَخَلْتُ، دَارَ عَامَّةِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ. وَأَمَّا هَذِهِ الدَّارُ فَدَارُ الشُّهَدَاءِ، وَأَنَا جِبْرِيلُ وَهَذَا مِيكَائِيلُ، فَارْفَعْ رَأْسَكَ. فَرَفَعْتُ رَأْسِي فَإِذَا قَوْيَ مِثْلُ السَّحَابِ، قَالَا: ذَاكَ مَنَزْلُكَ. قُلْتُ: دَعَانِي أَدْخُلْ مَنَزْلِي، قَالَا: إِنَّهُ بَقِيَ لَكَ عُمُرٌ لَمْ تَسْتَكْمِلْهُ، فَلَوْ اسْتَكْمَلْتَ أَتَيْتَ مَنَزْلَكَ. [راجع: ٨٤٥]

#### (٩٤) بَابُ مَوْتِ يَوْمِ الْاِثْنَيْنِ

١٣٨٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُعَلَّى بْنُ أَسَدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا وَهَيْبٌ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: دَخَلْتُ عَلَى أَبِي بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فَقَالَ: فِي كَمْ كَفَنْتُمُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ؟ قَالَتْ: فِي ثَلَاثَةِ أَثْوَابٍ بِبُضٍ سَحُولِيَّةٍ، لَيْسَ فِيهَا قَمِيصٌ وَلَا عِمَامَةٌ. وَقَالَ لَهَا: فِي أَيِّ يَوْمٍ تُوفِّيَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ؟ قَالَتْ: يَوْمَ الْاِثْنَيْنِ. قَالَ: فَأَيُّ يَوْمٍ هَذَا؟ قَالَتْ: يَوْمُ الْاِثْنَيْنِ. قَالَ: أَرْجُو فِيمَا بَيْنِي وَبَيْنَ اللَّيْلِ، فَظَنَرُ إِلَى ثَوْبٍ عَلَيْهِ كَانَ يَمْرُضُ فِيهِ، بِهِ رَدْعٌ مِنْ زَعْفَرَانٍ. فَقَالَ: اغْسِلُوا ثَوْبِي هَذَا وَزِيدُوا عَلَيْهِ ثَوْبَيْنِ فَكَفِّنُونِي فِيهِمَا. قُلْتُ: إِنَّ هَذَا خَلَقَ. قَالَ: إِنَّ الْحَيَّ أَحَقُّ بِالْجَدِيدِ مِنَ الْمَيِّتِ، إِنَّمَا هُوَ لِلْمُهْلَةِ. فَلَمْ يُتَوَفَّ حَتَّى

أَمْسَى مِنْ لَيْلَةِ الثَّلَاثَاءِ، وَدُفِنَ قَبْلَ أَنْ يُصْبَحَ.

(95) CHAPTER. Sudden unexpected death.

(٩٥) بَابُ مَوْتِ الْفَجَاةِ الْبَغْتَةِ

1388. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: A man said to the Prophet ﷺ, "My mother died suddenly and I thought that if she had lived she would have given alms. So, if I give alms now on her behalf, will she get the reward?" The Prophet ﷺ replied in the affirmative.

١٣٨٨ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي مَرْيَمَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي هِشَامٌ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ رَجُلًا قَالَ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «إِنَّ أُمِّي افْتَلَتَتْ نَفْسَهَا وَأُطْنِهَا لَوْ تَكَلَّمْتُ تَصَدَّقْتُ، فَهَلْ لَهَا أَجْرٌ إِنْ تَصَدَّقْتُ عَنْهَا؟ قَالَ: «نَعَمْ».

[انظر: ٢٧٦٠]

(96) CHAPTER. What is said regarding the graves of the Prophet ﷺ, Abū Bakr, and 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا.

(٩٦) بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي قَبْرِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، وَأَبِي بَكْرٍ وَعُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا،

قَوْلُ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ ﴿فَأَقْبِرْهُ﴾ [عبس: ٢١]. أَقْبِرْتُ الرَّجُلَ: إِذَا جَعَلْتَ لَهُ قَبْرًا. وَقَبْرُهُ: دَفْنَتُهُ. ﴿كَفَاتَا﴾ [المرسلات: ٢٥]: يَكُونُونَ فِيهَا أَحْيَاءَ وَيُذْفَنُونَ فِيهَا أَمْوَاتًا.

1389. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ during his sickness was asking repeatedly, "Where am I today? Where will I be tomorrow?" And he was waiting for the day of my turn (impatiently). Then, when my turn came, Allāh took his soul away (in my lap) between my chest and arms and he was buried in my house.

١٣٨٩ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي سُلَيْمَانُ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ. ح وَحَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مَرْوَانَ يَحْيَى بْنُ أَبِي زَكَرِيَّا، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ: إِنْ كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ لَيَتَعَذَّرُ فِي مَرَضِهِ: «أَيْنَ أَنَا الْيَوْمَ؟ أَيْنَ أَنَا غَدًا؟» اسْتَبْطَاءً لِيَوْمِ عَائِشَةَ. فَلَمَّا كَانَ

يَوْمِي قَبْضَهُ اللَّهُ بَيْنَ سَحْرِي وَنَحْرِي،  
وَدُفِنَ فِي بَيْتِي. [راجع: ٨٩٠]

1390. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ in his fatal illness said, "Allāh cursed the Jews and the Christians, for they built places of worship at the graves of their Prophets." And if that had not been the case, then the Prophet's grave would have been made prominent before the people. So, (the Prophet ﷺ) was afraid, or the people were afraid that his grave might be taken as a place for worship.

Narrated Abū Bakr bin 'Ayyāsh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Sufyān At-Tammār told me that he had seen the grave of the Prophet ﷺ, elevated and convex.

Narrated 'Urwa: When the wall (around the graves of the Prophet ﷺ, Abū Bakr and Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا) collapsed during the caliphate of Al-Walīd bin 'Abdul Mālik; the people started repairing it, and a foot appeared to them. The people got scared and thought that it was the foot of the Prophet ﷺ. No one could be found who could tell them about it till I ('Urwa) said to them, "By Allāh, this is not the foot of the Prophet ﷺ, but it is the foot of 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ."

١٣٩٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَوَانَةَ، عَنْ هِلَالٍ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي مَرَضِهِ الَّذِي لَمْ يَقُمْ مِنْهُ: «لَعَنَ اللَّهُ الْيَهُودَ وَالنَّصَارَى، اتَّخَذُوا قُبُورَ أَنْبِيَائِهِمْ مَسَاجِدَ». لَوْلَا ذَلِكَ أُبْرِزَ قَبْرُهُ غَيْرَ أَنَّهُ خَشِيَ أَوْ خَشِيَ أَنْ يُتَّخَذَ مَسْجِدًا. وَعَنْ هِلَالٍ قَالَ: كُنَانِي عُرْوَةُ بْنُ الزُّبَيْرِ وَلَمْ يُولَدْ لِي. [راجع: ٤٣٥]

حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ مُقَاتِلٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو بَكْرِ بْنُ عَيَّاشٍ: عَنْ سُفْيَانَ الثَّمَارِ: أَنَّهُ حَدَّثَهُ أَنَّهُ رَأَى قَبْرَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ مُسْتَمًا.

حَدَّثَنَا قُرُوءَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ: لَمَّا سَقَطَ عَلَيْهِمُ الْحَائِطُ فِي زَمَانِ الْوَلِيدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الْمَلِكِ أَخَذُوا فِي بِنَائِهِ فَبَدَتْ لَهُمْ قَدَمٌ فَفَزِعُوا وَظَنُوا أَنَّهَا قَدَمُ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، فَمَا وَجَدُوا أَحَدًا يَعْلَمُ ذَلِكَ حَتَّى قَالَ لَهُمْ عُرْوَةُ: لَا وَاللَّهِ، مَا هِيَ قَدَمُ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، مَا هِيَ إِلَّا قَدَمُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ.

1391. 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا narrated that she made a will to 'Abdullāh bin Zubair رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Do not bury me with them (the Prophet

١٣٩١ - وَعَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا أَنَّهَا



ﷺ and his two Companions) but bury me with my companions (wives of the Prophet ﷺ) in Al-Baqī' as I would not like to be looked upon as better than I really am (by being buried near the Prophet ﷺ).

**1392.** Narrated 'Amr bin Maimūn Al-Audī: I saw 'Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ (when he was stabbed) saying, "O 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar! Go to the mother of the believers 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا and say, 'Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb sends his greetings to you,' and request her to allow me to be buried with my companions." (So Ibn 'Umar conveyed the message to 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا). She said, "I had the idea of having this place for myself but today I prefer him ('Umar) to myself (and allow him to be buried there)." When 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar returned, 'Umar asked him, "What (news) do you have?" He replied, "O chief of the believers! She has allowed you (to be buried there)." On that 'Umar said, "Nothing was more important to me than to be buried in that (sacred) place. So, when I expire, carry me there and pay my greetings to her ('Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا) and say, 'Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb asks permission; and if she gives permission, then bury me (there) and if she does not, then take me to the grave-yard of the Muslims. I do not think any person has more right for the caliphate than those with whom Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was always pleased till his death. And whoever is chosen by the people after me will be the caliph, and you people must listen to him and obey him." Then he mentioned the name of 'Uthmān, 'Alī, Ṭalḥa, Az-Zubair, 'Abdur-Raḥmān bin 'Auf and Sa'd bin Abī Waqqās. By this time a young man from Anṣār came and said, "O chief of the believers! Be happy with Allāh's glad tidings. The grade which you have in Islām is known to you, then you

أَوْصَتْ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ ابْنَ الزُّبَيْرِ: لَا تَذْفِنِي مَعَهُمْ وَادْفِنِي مَعَ صَوَاحِبِي بِالْبَقِيعِ .  
لَا أُرْكَى بِهِ أَبَدًا. [انظر: ٧٣٢٧]

١٣٩٢ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْحَمِيدِ: حَدَّثَنَا حُصَيْنُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ مَيْمُونِ الْأَوْدِيِّ قَالَ: رَأَيْتُ عُمَرَ بْنَ الْخَطَّابِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: يَا عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ، اذْهَبْ إِلَى أُمِّ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا فَقُلْ: يَقْرَأُ عَمْرُ بْنُ الْخَطَّابِ عَلَيْكَ السَّلَامَ. ثُمَّ سَلَهَا أَنْ أُدْفَنَ مَعَ صَاحِبِي، قَالَتْ: كُنْتُ أُرِيدُهُ لِنَفْسِي فَلَاؤِثْرَتُهُ الْيَوْمَ عَلَى نَفْسِي، فَلَمَّا أَقْبَلَ قَالَ لَهُ: مَا لَدَيْكَ؟ قَالَ أَذِنْتُ لَكَ يَا أَمِيرَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ. قَالَ: مَا كَانَ شَيْءٌ أَهَمَّ إِلَيَّ مِنْ ذَلِكَ الْمَضْجِعِ. فَإِذَا فُيِّضْتُ فَاحْمِلُونِي ثُمَّ سَلُّوْا، ثُمَّ قُلْ: يَسْتَأْذِنُ عَمْرُ بْنُ الْخَطَّابِ، فَإِنْ أَذِنْتَ لِي فَادْفِنُونِي وَإِلَّا فَرُدُّونِي إِلَى مَقَابِرِ الْمُسْلِمِينَ. إِنِّي لَا أَعْلَمُ أَحَدًا أَحَقَّ بِهَذَا الْأَمْرِ مِنْ هَؤُلَاءِ النَّفَرِ الَّذِينَ تَوَقَّي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَهُوَ عَنْهُمْ رَاضٍ. فَمَنْ اسْتَحْلَفُوا بَعْدِي فَهُوَ الْخَلِيفَةُ فَاسْمَعُوا لَهُ وَأَطِيعُوا. فَسَمَى عُثْمَانَ وَعَلِيًّا وَطَلْحَةَ وَالزُّبَيْرَ، وَعَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنَ عَوْفٍ وَسَعْدَ بْنَ أَبِي وَقَّاصٍ. وَوَلَجَّ

became the caliph and you ruled with justice ; and then you have been awarded martyrdom after all this.” ‘Umar replied, “O son of my brother! Would that all that privileges will counterbalance (my short comings), so that I neither lose nor gain anything. I recommend my successor to be good to the early emigrants and realize their rights and to protect their honour. And, I also recommend him to be good to the *Anṣār* who before them, had homes (in Al-Madina) and had adopted the Faith. He should accept the good of the righteous among them and should excuse their wrongdoers. I recommend him to abide by the rules and regulations concerning the *Dhimmīs* (protected non-Muslims) of Allāh and His Messenger ﷺ, to fulfil their contracts completely, and fight for them and not to tax (overburden) them beyond their capabilities.”

عَلَيْهِ شَاطِئٌ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ فَقَالَ: أَبَشِّرُ يَا أَمِيرَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ بِبُشْرَى اللَّهِ، كَانَ لَكَ مِنَ الْقَدَمِ فِي الْإِسْلَامِ مَا قَدْ عَلِمْتَ، ثُمَّ اسْتَخْلِفْتَ فَعَدَلْتَ، ثُمَّ الشَّهَادَةُ بَعْدَ هَذَا كُلِّهِ. فَقَالَ: لَيْتَنِي يَا ابْنَ أَخِي وَذَلِكَ كِفَافًا لَا عَلَيَّ وَلَا لِي. أَوْصِيي الْخَلِيفَةَ مِنْ بَعْدِي بِالْمُهَاجِرِينَ الْأَوَّلِينَ خَيْرًا؛ أَنْ يَعْرِفَ لَهُمْ حَقَّهُمْ، وَأَنْ يَحْفَظَ لَهُمْ حُرْمَتَهُمْ. وَأَوْصِيي بِالْأَنْصَارِ خَيْرًا، الَّذِينَ تَبَوَّأُوا الدَّارَ وَالْإِيمَانَ أَنْ يُقْبَلَ مِنْ مُحْسِنَتِهِمْ وَيُعْفَى عَنْ مُسِيئَتِهِمْ. وَأَوْصِيي بِذِمَّةِ اللَّهِ وَذِمَّةِ رَسُولِهِ ﷺ أَنْ يُوْفَى لَهُمْ بِعَهْدِهِمْ وَأَنْ يُقَاتَلَ مِنْ وَرَائِهِمْ، وَأَنْ لَا يُكَلَّفُوا فَوْقَ طَاقَتِهِمْ. [انظر: ٣٠٥٢، ٣١٦٢،

[٣٧٠٠، ٤٨٨٨، ٧٢٠٧]

(97) CHAPTER. What is forbidden as regards : Abusing the dead.

1393. Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: The Prophet ﷺ said, “Don’t abuse the dead, because they have reached the destination of what they forwarded.”

(٩٧) بَابُ مَا يُنْهَى مِنْ سَبِّ الْأَمْوَاتِ

١٣٩٣ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ مُجَاهِدٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَا تَسُبُّوا الْأَمْوَاتَ فَإِنَّهُمْ قَدْ أَفْضَوْا إِلَى مَا قَدَّمُوا».

وَرَوَاهُ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْقُدُّوسِ وَمُحَمَّدُ بْنُ أَنَسٍ عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ. تَابَعَهُ عَلِيُّ بْنُ الْجَعْدِ وَابْنُ عَزْرَةَ وَابْنُ أَبِي عَدِيٍّ عَنْ شُعْبَةَ. [انظر: ٦٥١٦]

(98) CHAPTER. Talking about the wicked among the dead.

(٩٨) بَابُ ذِكْرِ شِرَارِ الْمَوْتَى

1394. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Abū Lahab, may Allāh curse him, once said to the Prophet ﷺ, "Perish you all the day."

Then the Divine Revelation came: "Perish the two hands of Abī Lahab!" (V.111:1).

١٣٩٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ: حَدَّثَنِي عَمْرُو بْنُ مُرَّةَ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَالَ أَبُو لَهَبٍ لَعَنَهُ اللَّهُ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ: تَبَّأَ لَكَ سَائِرَ الْيَوْمِ. فَنَزَلَتْ ﴿تَبَّتْ يَدَا أَبِي لَهَبٍ﴾. [انظر: ٣٥٢٥، ٣٥٢٦، ٤٧٧٠، ٤٨٠١، ٤٩٧١، ٤٩٧٢، ٤٩٧٣]

24 - THE BOOK OF ZAKĀT <sup>(1)</sup>

## ٢٤ - كتاب الزكاة

(1) CHAPTER. The obligation of Zakāt<sup>(1)</sup>.

## (١) بَابُ وَجُوبِ الزَّكَاةِ،

And the Statement of Allāh تعالى: “And perform *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (*Iqamat-aṣ-Ṣalāt*) and give *Zakāt*.” (V.2:43) Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا said: Abū Sufyān رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ narrated to me the *Ḥadīth* about the Prophet ﷺ [the conversation which happened between him (Abū Sufyān) and Heraclius] and quoted from it: “He (the Prophet ﷺ) ordered us to offer *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayers) to pay the *Zakāt*, to keep good relations with kith and kin, and to be chaste.” (See H.No. 7, Vol.1).

وَقَوْلُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَأَقِيمُوا الصَّلَاةَ وَآتُوا الزَّكَاةَ﴾ [البقرة: ٤٣] وَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو سُفْيَانَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فَذَكَرَ حَدِيثَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: يَأْمُرُنَا بِالصَّلَاةِ وَالزَّكَاةِ وَالصَّلَةِ وَالْعَفَافِ.

1395. Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: the Prophet ﷺ sent Mu‘adh رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ to Yemen and said, “Invite the people to testify that *Lā ilāha illallāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh) and I am Allāh’s Messenger (Islāmīc Monotheism), and if they obey you to do so, then inform them that Allāh has enjoined on them five *Ṣalāt* (prayer) in every day and night (in twenty-four hours), and if they obey you to do so, then inform them that Allāh has made it obligatory for them to pay the *Sadaqā*<sup>(2)</sup>

١٣٩٥ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَاصِمٍ الضَّحَّاكُ ابْنُ مَخْلَدٍ، عَنْ زَكَرِيَّا بْنِ إِسْحَاقَ، عَنْ يَحْيَى ابْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ صَيْفِيٍّ، عَنْ أَبِي مَعْبُدٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ بَعَثَ مُعَاذًا إِلَى الْيَمَنِ، فَقَالَ: «ادْعُهُمْ إِلَى شَهَادَةِ أَنْ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ، وَأَنِّي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ، فَإِنْ هُمْ أَطَاعُوا

(1) *Zakāt*: A certain fixed proportion of the wealth and of every kind of the property liable to *Zakāt* of a Muslim to be paid yearly for the benefit of the poor in the Muslim community. The payment of *Zakāt* is obligatory, as it is one of the five pillars of Islām. *Zakāt* is the major economic means for establishing social justice and leading the Muslim society to prosperity and security. *Zakāt* is meant for eight types of people, as mentioned in the Noble Qur’ān: *Aṣ-Ṣadaqa* (here it means *Zakāt*) are only for the (1) *Fuqārā* (poor), (2) and *Al-Masākīn* (poor), (3) and those employed to collect (the funds), (4) and for to attract the hearts of those who have been inclined (towards Islām); (5) and to free the captives; (6) and for those in debt; (7) and for Allāh’s Cause (i.e. for *Mujāhidūn* - those fighting in a holy battle), (8) and for the way-farer (a traveller who is cut off from everything); a duty imposed by Allāh. And Allāh is All-Knower, All-Wise. (V.9:60).

(2) (H.1395) *Sadaqa*: Whatever is given in charity is called in Arabic, *Sadaqa*. *Zakāt* is one specific kind of *Sadaqa* which is to be collected, according to certain rules and regulations, from the rich Muslims and distributed among the poor ones. The *Aḥadīth*

(Zakāt) from their properties, and it is to be taken from the wealthy among them and given to the poor among them.” [See *Hadīth* No.1496].

لِذَلِكَ فَأَعْلِمَهُمْ أَنَّ اللَّهَ افْتَرَضَ عَلَيْهِمْ  
خَمْسَ صَلَوَاتٍ فِي كُلِّ يَوْمٍ وَلَيْلَةٍ،  
فَإِنْ هُمْ أَطَاعُوا لِذَلِكَ فَأَعْلِمَهُمْ أَنَّ  
اللَّهَ افْتَرَضَ عَلَيْهِمْ صَدَقَةً فِي  
أَمْوَالِهِمْ، تُؤْخَذُ مِنْ أَغْنِيَائِهِمْ وَتُرَدُّ  
عَلَى فَقَرَائِهِمْ». [انظر: ١٤٥٨، ١٤٩٦،

[٢٤٤٨، ٤٣٤٧، ٧٣٧١، ٧٣٧٢]

**1396.** Narrated Abū Ayyūb رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: A man said to the Prophet ﷺ, “Inform me of such a deed as will make me enter Paradise.” The people said, “What is the matter with him? What is the matter with him?” The Prophet ﷺ said, “He has something to ask. (What he needs greatly)”. The Prophet said, “(In order to enter Paradise) you should worship Allāh (Alone, and none else) and do not ascribe any partners to Him, perform *Iqāmat-aṣ-Ṣalāt*<sup>(1)</sup> (prayer), pay the *Zakāt* and keep good relations with your kith and kin.” (See *Hadīth* No. 5983 Vol. 8).

١٣٩٦ - حَدَّثَنَا حَفْصُ بْنُ عُمَرَ:  
حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُثْمَانَ بْنِ عَبْدِ  
اللَّهِ ابْنِ مَوْهَبٍ، عَنْ مُوسَى بْنِ  
طَلْحَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي أَيُّوبَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ  
أَنَّ رَجُلًا قَالَ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ: أَخْبِرْنِي  
بِعَمَلٍ يَدْخِلُنِي الْجَنَّةَ. قَالَ: مَا لَهُ مَا  
لَهُ؟ وَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أَرَبُّ مَا لَهُ؟  
تَعْبُدُ اللَّهَ وَلَا تُشْرِكُ بِهِ شَيْئًا. وَتُقِيمُ  
الصَّلَاةَ، وَتُؤْتِي الزَّكَاةَ وَتَصِلُ  
الرَّحِمَ». وَقَالَ بَهْزٌ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ  
قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عُثْمَانَ وَأَبُوهُ  
عُثْمَانُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ أَنَّهُمَا سَمِعَا مُوسَى  
بْنَ طَلْحَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي أَيُّوبَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ  
ﷺ بِهَذَا. قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: أَخَشَى  
أَنْ يَكُونَ مُحَمَّدٌ غَيْرَ مَحْفُوظٍ، إِنَّمَا  
هُوَ عَمْرُو. [انظر: ٥٩٨٢، ٥٩٨٣]

**1397.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: A bedouin came to the Prophet ﷺ and said, “Inform me of such a deed as will make me

١٣٩٧ - حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
الرَّحِيمِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَفَّانُ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ

of this part= of the book give the details concerning this religious duty, which is regarded as one of the five major pillars of the Islāmic Faith. Wherever *Ṣadaqa* occurs with the meaning of *Zakāt*, the '*Zakāt*' has been used; otherwise, "giving in charity" is used to stand for the general meaning of *Ṣadaqa*.

(1) (H.1396) *Iqāmat-aṣ-Ṣalāt*: See glossary.

enter Paradise, if I do it." The Prophet ﷺ said, "(In order to enter Paradise) you should worship Allah (Alone and none else) and do not ascribe any partners to Him, perform *Iqāmat-aṣ-Ṣalāt*, pay the compulsory *Zakāt*, and observe *Ṣaum* (fast) in the month of *Ramaḍān*." The bedouin said, "By Him, in Whose Hands my soul (life) is, I will not do more than this." When he (the bedouin) left, the Prophet ﷺ said, "Whoever likes to see a man of Paradise, then he may look at this man."

قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا وَهَيْبٌ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ ابْنِ حَيَّانَ، عَنْ أَبِي زُرْعَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ أَعْرَابِيًّا أَتَى النَّبِيَّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: دُلَّنِي عَلَى عَمَلٍ إِذَا عَمِلْتُهُ دَخَلْتُ الْجَنَّةَ. قَالَ: «تَعْبُدُ اللَّهَ لَا تُشْرِكُ بِهِ شَيْئًا. وَتُقِيمُ الصَّلَاةَ الْمَكْتُوبَةَ، وَتُؤَدِّي الزَّكَاةَ الْمَفْرُوضَةَ، وَتَصُومُ رَمَضَانَ». قَالَ: وَالَّذِي نَفْسِي بِيَدِهِ لَا أَزِيدُ عَلَى هَذَا. فَلَمَّا وَلَّى قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «مَنْ سَرَّهُ أَنْ يَنْظُرَ إِلَى رَجُلٍ مِنْ أَهْلِ الْجَنَّةِ فَلْيَنْظُرْ إِلَى هَذَا». حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ، عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنْ أَبِي حَيَّانَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبُو زُرْعَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بِهَذَا.

1398. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: A delegation of the tribe of 'Abdul Qais came to the Prophet ﷺ and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! We are from the tribe of Rabi'a, and the infidels of the tribe of Muḍar stands between us and you; so we cannot come to you except during the Sacred Months. Please order us to do something (religious deeds) which we may take it from you (carry out); and also invite to it our people whom we have left behind." The Prophet ﷺ said, "I order you to do four things and forbid you four others: (I order you) to have faith in Allāh, and confess that *Lā ilāha illallāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh) [and the Prophet ﷺ gestured with his hand like this (i.e., one knot)] and to perform *Iqāmat-aṣ-Ṣalāt* and to pay the compulsory *Zakāt*, and to pay one-fifth of the booty in Allāh's Cause. And I forbid you to use *Dubbā'*, *Hantam*, *Naqir* and

١٣٩٨ - حَدَّثَنَا حَجَّاجٌ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو جَمْرَةَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَقُولُ: قَدِيمٌ وَقَدْ عُبِدَ الْقَيْسُ عَلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ إِنَّا هَذَا الْحَيَّ مِنْ رِبْعَةٍ قَدْ حَالَتْ بَيْنَنَا وَبَيْنَكَ كِفَارٌ مُضَرٌّ، وَلَسْنَا نَخْلُصُ إِلَيْكَ إِلَّا فِي الشَّهْرِ الْحَرَامِ. فَمُرْنَا بِشَيْءٍ نَأْخُذُهُ عَنْكَ وَنَدْعُو إِلَيْهِ مِنْ وَرَاءِنَا. قَالَ: «أَمُرْكُمْ بِأَرْبَعٍ وَأَنْهَأْكُمْ عَنْ أَرْبَعٍ: الْإِيمَانِ بِاللَّهِ، وَشَهَادَةِ أَنْ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ، وَعَقْدَ يَدِهِ هَكَذَا. وَإِقَامَ الصَّلَاةِ، وَإِتْيَاءَ الزَّكَاةِ، وَأَنْ تُؤَدُّوا خُمْسَ مَا غَنِمْتُمْ. وَأَنْهَأْكُمْ عَنِ

*Muzaffat* (all these are the names of utensils used for preparing alcoholic drinks)."

1399. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: When Allāh's Messenger ﷺ died and Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ became the caliph, some Arabs renegaded (reverted to disbelief) (Abū Bakr decided to fight against them), 'Umar said to Abū Bakr, "How can you fight with these people although Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, 'I have been ordered (by Allāh) to fight the people till they say: *Lā ilāha illallāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh), and whoever said it, then he will save his life and property from me except on trespassing (Islamic) law (rights and conditions for which he will be punished justly), and his accounts will be with Allāh.'" (See H.No. 25).

1400. In continuation of the narration of Abū Hurairah (No. 1399) Abū Bakr said, "By Allāh! I will fight those who differentiate between *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayer) and the *Zakāt*; as *Zakāt* is the compulsory right to be taken from the property (according to Allāh's Orders). By Allāh! If they refuse to pay me even a she-kid which they used to pay at the time of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, I will fight with them for withholding it". Then 'Umar said, "By Allāh, it was nothing, but Allāh opened Abū Bakr's chest towards the decision (to fight) and I came to know that his decision was right."

الدُّبَّاءِ وَالْحَنْتَمِ وَالنَّقِيرِ وَالْمُرَقَّتِ». وَقَالَ سُلَيْمَانُ وَأَبُو الثُّعْمَانِ عَنْ حَمَّادٍ: «الْإِيمَانُ بِاللَّهِ: شَهَادَةُ أَنْ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ». [راجع: ٥٣]

١٣٩٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ الْحَكَمُ بْنُ نَافِعٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبُ بْنُ أَبِي حَمْزَةَ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عُيَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُتْبَةَ بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: لَمَّا تُوفِّي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ، وَكَانَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ وَكَفَرَ مَنْ كَفَرَ مِنَ الْعَرَبِ فَقَالَ عُمَرُ: فَكَيْفَ تُقَاتِلُ النَّاسَ؟ وَقَدْ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أُمِرْتُ أَنْ أَقَاتِلَ النَّاسَ حَتَّى يَقُولُوا لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ، فَمَنْ قَالَهَا فَقَدْ عَصَمَ مِنِّي مَالَهُ وَنَفْسَهُ إِلَّا بِحَقِّهِ، وَحِسَابُهُ عَلَى اللَّهِ». [انظر: ١٤٥٧، ٦٩٢٤،

[٧٢٨٤]

١٤٠٠ - فَقَالَ: وَاللَّهِ لَأُقَاتِلَنَّ مَنْ فَرَّقَ بَيْنَ الصَّلَاةِ وَالزَّكَاةِ، فَإِنَّ الزَّكَاةَ حَقُّ الْمَالِ. وَاللَّهُ لَوْ مَنَعُونِي عَنَاقًا كَانُوا يُؤَدُّونَهَا إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ لَقَاتَلْتُهُمْ عَلَى مَنَعِهَا. قَالَ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: فَوَاللَّهِ مَا هُوَ إِلَّا أَنْ شَرَحَ اللَّهُ صَدْرَ أَبِي بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فَعَرَفْتُ أَنَّهُ الْحَقُّ. [انظر: ١٤٥٦،

[٧٢٨٥، ٦٩٢٥]

## (2) CHAPTER. To give *Bai'ah* (pledge) for paying *Zakāt*.

And Allāh's Statement: 'But if they repent, and perform *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (*Iqāmat-aṣ-Ṣalāt*) and give *Zakāt*, then they are your brethren in religion...' (V.9:11)

1401. Narrated Jarir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: I gave the *Bai'ah* (pledge) to the Prophet ﷺ for (1) *Iqāmat-aṣ-Ṣalāt* [offering *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (prayer)], (2) giving *Zakāt* and (3) to be sincere and true to every Muslim [i.e., to order them for *Al-Ma'rūf* (i.e., Islamic Monotheism and all that Islām orders one to do) and forbid them from *Al-Munkar* (i.e., disbelief, polytheism and all that Islām has forbidden), to help them, to be kind and merciful to them etc.]. [See *Hadīth* No. 57, vol. I, along with its chapter 42].

## (3) CHAPTER. The sin of a person who does not pay *Zakāt*.

And the Statement of Allāh تعالى:

"...And those who hoard up gold and silver (*Al-Kanz* - money, gold and silver, the *Zakāt* of which has not been paid) and spend them not in the Way of Allāh, announce unto them a painful torment. On the Day when that (*Al-Kanz*) will be heated in the fire of Hell and with it will be branded their foreheads and their flanks, and their backs (and it will be said to them): 'This is the treasure which you hoarded for yourselves. Now taste of what you used to hoard.' (V.9:34-35)

1402. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "(On the Day of Resurrection) camels will come to their owners in the best state of health they have ever had (in the world), and if he had not paid their *Zakāt* (in the world) then they

## (٢) بَابُ الْبَيْعَةِ عَلَى إِيْتَاءِ الزَّكَاةِ،

﴿فَإِنْ تَابُوا وَأَقَامُوا الصَّلَاةَ وَآتَوُا الزَّكَاةَ فَإِخْوَانُكُمْ فِي الدِّينِ﴾ [التوبة: ٥].

١٤٠١ - حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ نُمَيْرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي، قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ عَنْ قَيْسٍ قَالَ: قَالَ جَرِيرُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: بَايَعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ عَلَى إِقَامِ الصَّلَاةِ، وَإِيْتَاءِ الزَّكَاةِ، وَالنَّصْحِ لِكُلِّ مُسْلِمٍ. [راجع: ٥٧]

## (٣) بَابُ إِنْ مَنَعَ الزَّكَاةَ،

وَقَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿يَتَذَكَّرُ أَلَّذِينَ آمَنُوا إِنَّ كَثِيرًا مِمَّنْ الْأَخْبَارِ وَالرَّهْبَانِ لَيَأْكُلُونَ أَمْوَالَ النَّاسِ بِالْبَاطِلِ وَيَصُدُّونَ عَنْ سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ وَالَّذِينَ يَكْتُمُونَ الذَّهَبَ وَالْفِضَّةَ وَلَا يُمْسِكُونَهَا فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ فَبَشِّرْهُمْ بِعَذَابٍ أَلِيمٍ ﴿٣٤﴾ يَوْمَ يُخَمَّى عَلَيْهَا فِي نَارِ جَهَنَّمَ فَيُكَوِّدُ بِهَا جِبَاهَهُمْ وَجُنُوبَهُمْ وَظُهُورَهُمْ هَذَا مَا كَنَزْتُمْ لِأَنْفُسِكُمْ فَذُوقُوا مَا كُنْتُمْ تَكْتُمُونَ ﴿٣٥﴾﴾ [التوبة: ٣٤ - ٣٥].

١٤٠٢ - حَدَّثَنَا الْحَكَمُ بْنُ نَافِعٍ، أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الزُّنَادِ أَنَّ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ ابْنَ هُرَيْرَةَ الْأَعْرَجَ حَدَّثَهُ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ،



would tread him with their feet; and similarly, sheep will come to their owners in the best state of health they have ever had in the world, and if he had not paid their *Zakāt*, then they would tread him with their hooves and would butt him with their horns.” The Prophet ﷺ added, “One of their rights is that they should be milked while water is kept in front of them.” The Prophet ﷺ added, “I do not want anyone of you to come to me on the Day of Resurrection, carrying over his neck a sheep that will be bleating. Such a person will (then) say, ‘O Muḥammad! (please intercede for me,)’ I will say to him, ‘I can’t help you, for I conveyed Allāh’s Message to you.’ Similarly, I do not want anyone of you to come to me carrying over his neck a camel that will be grunting. Such a person (then) will say, ‘O Muḥammad! (please intercede for me,)’ I will say to him, ‘I can’t help you for I conveyed Allāh’s Message to you.’”

يَقُولُ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «تَأْتِي الْإِبِلُ عَلَى صَاحِبِهَا عَلَى خَيْرٍ مَا كَانَتْ، إِذَا هُوَ لَمْ يُعْطَ فِيهَا حَقَّهَا، تَطْوُهُ بِأَخْفَافِهَا. وَتَأْتِي الْغَنَمُ عَلَى صَاحِبِهَا عَلَى خَيْرٍ مَا كَانَتْ، إِذَا لَمْ يُعْطَ فِيهَا حَقَّهَا، تَطْوُهُ بِأُظْلَافِهَا وَتَنْطَحُهُ بِقُرُونِهَا. قَالَ: وَمِنْ حَقِّهَا أَنْ تُحْلَبَ عَلَى الْمَاءِ. قَالَ: وَلَا يَأْتِي أَحَدُكُمْ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ بِشَاةٍ يَحْمِلُهَا عَلَى رَقَبَتِهِ لَهَا يُعَارُ، فَيَقُولُ: يَا مُحَمَّدُ، فَأَقُولُ: لَا أَمْلِكُ لَكَ شَيْئًا، قَدْ بَلَغْتُ. وَلَا يَأْتِي بِبَعِيرٍ يَحْمِلُهُ عَلَى رَقَبَتِهِ لَهُ رُغَاءٌ فَيَقُولُ: يَا مُحَمَّدُ، فَأَقُولُ: لَا أَمْلِكُ مِنْ اللَّهِ لَكَ شَيْئًا، قَدْ بَلَغْتُ». [انظر:

[٦٩٥٨، ٣٠٧٣، ٢٣٧٨]

**1403.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Whoever is made wealthy by Allāh and does not pay the *Zakāt* of his wealth, then on the Day of Resurrection his wealth will be made like a bald-headed poisonous male snake with two black spots over the eyes (or two poisonous glands in its mouth)<sup>(1)</sup>. The snake will encircle his neck and bite his cheeks and say, ‘I am your wealth, I am your treasure.’” Then the Prophet ﷺ recited the holy Verses: “Let not those who covetously withhold...” (to the end of the Verse). (V.3:180).

١٤٠٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا هَاشِمُ بْنُ الْقَاسِمِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي صَالِحٍ السَّمَانِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «مَنْ آتَاهُ اللَّهُ مَالًا فَلَمْ يُؤَدِّ زَكَاتَهُ مُثِّلَ لَهُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ شُجَاعًا أَقْرَعَ لَهُ زَيْبَتَانِ، يُطَوِّفُهُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ، ثُمَّ يَأْخُذُ بِلَهْزِمَتَيْهِ، يَعْنِي بِشِدْقَيْهِ، ثُمَّ يَقُولُ: أَنَا مَالُكَ، أَنَا كَزْرُكَ». ثُمَّ تَلَا «وَلَا يَحْسَبَنَّ الَّذِينَ يَبْخُلُونَ» الْآيَةَ [آل عمران: ١٨٠].

[انظر: ٦٩٥٧، ٤٦٥٩، ٤٥٦٥]

(1) (H.1403) See *Fath Al-Bārī*.

(4) CHAPTER. A property from which the *Zakāt* is paid is not a *Al-Kanz* (hoarded-money).

According to the statement of the Prophet ﷺ: “There is no *Zakāt* on property mounting to less than five *Uqiyā* (of silver)” – (one *Uqiyā* equals 128 grams.)

1404. Narrated *Khālīd bin Aslam*: We went out with ‘*Abdullāh bin ‘Umar* رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ and a bedouin said (to ‘*Abdullāh*), “Tell me about Allāh’s Saying: “And those who hoard up gold and silver (*Al-Kanz* – money, gold, silver etc., the *Zakāt* of which has not been paid) and spend it not in the Way of Allāh (V.9:34).” Ibn ‘*Umar* said, “Whoever hoarded them and did not pay the *Zakāt* thereof, then woe to him. But these holy Verses were revealed before the Verses of *Zakāt*. So when the Verses of *Zakāt* were revealed Allāh made *Zakāt* a purifier of the property.”

1405. Narrated *Abū Sa‘īd* رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “No *Zakāt* is due on property mounting to less than five *Uqiyā* (of silver), and no *Zakāt* is due on less than five camels, and there is no *Zakāt* on less than five *Wasq*.” (A *Wasq* equals 60 *Šā’*) & (1 *Šā’* = 3 kgms approx.)<sup>(1)</sup> [See *Nisāb* in the Glossary]

(٤) بَابُ مَا أَدَّى زَكَاتُهُ فَلَيْسَ بِكَنْزٍ،

لِقَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «لَيْسَ فِيْمَا دُونَ خَمْسِ أَوْاقٍ صَدَقَةٌ».

١٤٠٤ - وَقَالَ أَحْمَدُ بْنُ شَيْبٍ  
بْنِ سَعِيدٍ، حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: عَنْ يُونُسَ،  
عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ خَالِدِ بْنِ أَسْلَمَ  
قَالَ: خَرَجْنَا مَعَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا، فَقَالَ أَعْرَابِيٌّ:  
أَخْبِرْنِي عَنْ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ: ﴿وَالَّذِينَ  
يَكْذِبُونَ الذَّهَبَ وَالْفِضَّةَ وَلَا يُمْسِكُونَهَا  
فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ﴾ [التوبة: ٣٤] قَالَ ابْنُ  
عُمَرَ: مَنْ كَنَزَهَا فَلَمْ يُؤَدِّ زَكَاتَهَا فَوَيْلٌ  
لَّهُ. إِنَّمَا كَانَ هَذَا قَبْلَ أَنْ تُنْزَلَ الزَّكَاةُ  
فَلَمَّا أُنْزِلَتْ جَعَلَهَا اللَّهُ طَهْرًا  
لِلْأَمْوَالِ. [انظر: ٤٦٦١]

١٤٠٥ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ  
يَزِيدَ، أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبُ بْنُ إِسْحَاقَ: قَالَ  
الْأَوْزَاعِيُّ: أَخْبَرَنِي يَحْيَى بْنُ أَبِي  
كَثِيرٍ أَنَّ عَمْرُو بْنَ يَحْيَى بْنِ عُمَارَةَ،  
أَخْبَرَهُ عَنْ أَبِيهِ يَحْيَى بْنِ عُمَارَةَ بْنِ  
أَبِي الْحَسَنِ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَا سَعِيدٍ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ  
ﷺ: «لَيْسَ فِيْمَا دُونَ خَمْسِ أَوْاقٍ  
صَدَقَةٌ. وَلَيْسَ فِيْمَا دُونَ خَمْسِ دَوْدِ  
صَدَقَةٌ. وَلَيْسَ فِيْمَا دُونَ خَمْسِ أَوْسُقٍ

(1) (H.1405) See *Nisāb*: in the glossary.

صَدَقَهُ. [انظر: ١٤٤٧، ١٤٥٩، ١٤٨٤]

**1406.** Narrated Zaid bin Wahab: "I passed by a place called Ar-Rabadha and by chance I met Abū Dhar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ and asked him, "What has brought you to this place?" He said, "I was in Sham and differed with Mu'āwiyā on the meaning of (the following Verses of the Qur'ān): 'And those who hoard up gold and silver (*Al-Kanz* – money, the *Zakāt* of which is not paid) and spend it not in the Way of Allāh.' (V.9:34).

Mu'āwiyā said, "This Verse is revealed regarding the people of the Scriptures." I said, "It was revealed regarding us and also the people of the Scriptures." So we had a quarrel and Mu'āwiyā sent a complaint against me to 'Uthmān رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ. 'Uthmān wrote to me to come to Al-Madīna, and I came to Al-Madīna. Many people came to me as if they had not seen me before. So, I told this to 'Uthmān who said to me, "You may depart and live nearby if you wish." That was the reason for my being here for even if an Ethiopian had been nominated as my ruler, I would have obeyed him.

١٤٠٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيٌّ، سَمِعَ هُشَيْمًا، أَخْبَرَنَا حُصَيْنٌ، عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ وَهَبٍ قَالَ: مَرَرْتُ بِالرَّبَذَةِ فَإِذَا أَنَا بِأَبِي ذَرٍّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ، فَقُلْتُ لَهُ: مَا أَنْزَلَكَ مَنْزِلَكَ هَذَا؟ قَالَ: كُنْتُ بِالشَّامِ فَاخْتَلَفْتُ أَنَا وَمُعَاوِيَةُ فِي: ﴿وَالَّذِينَ يَكْتُمُونَ الذَّهَبَ وَالْفِضَّةَ وَلَا يَفْقَهُونَهَا فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ﴾ [التوبة: ٣٤] قَالَ مُعَاوِيَةُ: نَزَلَتْ فِي أَهْلِ الْكِتَابِ. فَقُلْتُ: نَزَلَتْ فِيْنَا وَفِيهِمْ. فَكَانَ بَيْنِي وَبَيْنَهُ فِي ذَلِكَ، وَكَتَبَ إِلَى عُثْمَانَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَشْكُونِي، فَكَتَبَ إِلَيَّ عُثْمَانُ: أَنْ أَقْدِمَ الْمَدِينَةَ، فَقَدِمْتُهَا. فَكَثُرَ عَلَيَّ النَّاسُ حَتَّى كَانَهُمْ لَمْ يَرُونِي قَبْلَ ذَلِكَ. فَذَكَرْتُ ذَلِكَ لِعُثْمَانَ فَقَالَ لِي: إِنْ شِئْتَ تَنَحَّيْتَ فَكُنْتَ قَرِيبًا. فَذَاكَ الَّذِي أَنْزَلَنِي هَذَا الْمَنْزِلَ، وَلَوْ أَمَرُوا عَلَيَّ حَبَشِيًّا لَسَمِعْتُ وَأَطَعْتُ.

[انظر: ٤٦٦٠]

**1407.** Narrated Al-Aḥnaf bin Qais: While I was sitting with some people from Quraish, a man with very rough hair, clothes, and appearance came and stood in front of us, greeted us and said, "Inform those who hoard wealth, that a stone will be heated in the Hell-fire and will be put on the nipples of their breasts till it comes out from the bones of their shoulders, and then put on the bones of their shoulders till it comes through the nipples of their breasts, the stone will be

١٤٠٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عِيَّاشٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعُزَّى قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْجَرِيرِيُّ، عَنْ أَبِي الْعَلَاءِ، عَنِ الْأَخْنَفِ بْنِ قَيْسٍ قَالَ: جَلَسْتُ. ح وَحَدَّثَنِي إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ مَنْصُورٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ الصَّمَدِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا الْجَرِيرِيُّ، حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْعَلَاءِ ابْنُ

moving and hitting.” After saying that, that person retreated and sat by the side of the pillar, I followed him and sat beside him, and I did not know who he was. I said to him, “I think the people disliked what you had said.” He said, “These people do not understand anything.”

السَّخِيرِ أَنْ الْأَخْنَفَ بْنَ قَيْسٍ حَدَّثَهُمْ قَالَ: جَلَسْتُ إِلَى مَلَأٍ مِنْ قُرَيْشٍ فَجَاءَ رَجُلٌ خَشِنُ الشَّعْرِ وَالثِّيَابِ وَالْهَيْئَةِ حَتَّى قَامَ عَلَيْهِمْ فَسَلَّمَ ثُمَّ قَالَ: بَشِّرِ الْكَانِزِينَ بِرَضْفٍ يُحْمَى عَلَيْهِمْ فِي نَارِ جَهَنَّمَ ثُمَّ يُوضَعُ عَلَى حَلْمَةِ نَذْيِ أَحَدِهِمْ حَتَّى يَخْرُجَ مِنْ نُعْضٍ كَنَفِهِ وَيُوضَعُ عَلَى نُعْضٍ كَنَفِهِ حَتَّى يَخْرُجَ مِنْ حَلْمَةِ نَذْيِهِ يَتَزَلْزَلُ. ثُمَّ وَلَّى فَجَلَسَ إِلَى سَارِيَةٍ وَتَبِعْتُهُ وَجَلَسْتُ إِلَيْهِ وَأَنَا لَا أَدْرِي مَنْ هُوَ. فَقُلْتُ لَهُ: لَا أَرَى الْقَوْمَ إِلَّا قَدْ كَرَهُوا الَّذِي قُلْتَ. قَالَ: إِنَّهُمْ لَا يَعْقِلُونَ شَيْئًا.

**1408.** Abū Dhar added: “My friend told me.” I asked, “Who is your friend?” He said, “The Prophet ﷺ said (to me), ‘O Abū Dhar! Do you see the mountain of Uhud?’ And on that I (Abū Dhar) started looking towards the sun to judge how much remained of the day, as I thought that Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ wanted to send me to do something for him and I said, ‘Yes!’ He said, ‘I do not love to have gold equal to the mountain of Uhud unless I spend it all (in Allāh’s Cause) except three Dīnārs. These people do not understand and collect worldly wealth. No, by Allāh, neither I ask them for worldly benefits nor am I in need of their religious verdicts and advices till I meet Allāh, the Honourable, the Majestic.’”

١٤٠٨ - قَالَ لِي خَلِيلِي - قَالَ: قُلْتُ: وَمَنْ خَلِيلُكَ؟ قَالَ: النَّبِيُّ ﷺ - يَا أَبَا ذَرٍّ، أَنْبِصِرْ أُحُدًا؟ قَالَ: فَتَظَرْتُ إِلَى الشَّمْسِ مَا بَقِيَ مِنَ النَّهَارِ وَأَنَا أُرَى أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يُرْسِلُنِي فِي حَاجَةٍ لَهُ، قُلْتُ: نَعَمْ. قَالَ: «مَا أَحَبُّ أَنْ لِي مِثْلَ أُحُدٍ ذَهَبًا أَنْفَقَهُ كُلَّهُ إِلَّا ثَلَاثَةَ دَنَانِيرٍ». وَإِنَّ هَؤُلَاءِ لَا يَعْقِلُونَ، إِنَّمَا يَجْمَعُونَ الدُّنْيَا. وَلَا وَاللَّهِ لَا أَسْأَلُهُمْ دُنْيَا وَلَا أَسْتَفْتِيهِمْ عَنْ دِينٍ حَتَّى أَلْقَى اللَّهَ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ.

[راجع: ١٢٣٧]

**(5) CHAPTER. To spend money in the right way.**

**1409.** Narrated Ibn Mas‘ūd رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ I

**(٥) بَابُ إِنْفَاقِ الْمَالِ فِي حَقِّهِ**  
١٤٠٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ

heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, "There is no envy (or not to wish to be the like of) except in two: a person whom Allāh has given wealth and he spends it in the right way, and a person whom Allāh has given wisdom (i.e. religious knowledge of the Qur'ān and *Sunna* – legal way of Prophet Muhammad ﷺ) and he gives his decisions accordingly and teaches it to the others."

#### (6) CHAPTER. Giving alms for showing off.

And the Statement of Allāh تعالى: "O you who believe! Do not render in vain your *Ṣadaqa* (charity) by reminders of your generosity or by injury.. up to.. And Allāh does not guide the disbelieving people." (V.2:264).

#### (7) CHAPTER. No charity is accepted from what is grabbed from the war booty in an illegal way.

And charity is accepted only from honestly-earned money, as Allāh's Statement:

"Kind words and forgiving of faults are better than *Ṣadaqa* (charity) followed by injury.. up to.. (He is) Most Forbearing." (V.2:263)

#### (8) CHAPTER. *Aṣ-Ṣadaqa* (Charity must be from money earned honestly.

As Allāh's Statement asserts: "Allāh will destroy *Riba* (usury) and will give increase for *Ṣadaqāt* (deeds of charity, alms, etc.). And Allāh likes not the disbelievers, sinners. Truly those who believe and do deeds of righteousness, and perform *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (*Iqāmat-aṣ-Ṣalāt*), and give *Zakāt*, they will

المُتَّقِينَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ إِسْمَاعِيلَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي قَيْسٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ مَسْعُودٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «لَا حَسَدَ إِلَّا فِي اثْنَتَيْنِ: رَجُلٍ آتَاهُ اللَّهُ مَالًا فَاسْلَطَهُ عَلَى هَلَكْتِهِ فِي الْحَقِّ. وَرَجُلٍ آتَاهُ اللَّهُ حِكْمَةً فَهُوَ يَقْضِي بِهَا وَيُعَلِّمُهَا». [راجع: ٧٣]

#### (٦) بَابُ الرِّيَاءِ فِي الصَّدَقَةِ،

لِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿يَتَأْتِيَهَا الَّذِينَ ءَامَنُوا لَا يُبْطِلُوا صَدَقَتِكُمْ بِالْمَنِّ وَالْأَذَى﴾ إِلَى قَوْلِهِ: ﴿وَاللَّهُ لَا يَهْدِي الْقَوْمَ الْكَافِرِينَ﴾ [البقرة: ٢٦٤]. وَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: ﴿صَلَّدًا﴾: لَيْسَ عَلَيْهِ شَيْءٌ. وَقَالَ عِكْرِمَةُ: ﴿وَإِبِلٌ﴾: مَطَرٌ شَدِيدٌ. (وَالْظَلُّ): النَّدَى.

(٧) بَابٌ: لَا تُقْبَلُ صَدَقَةٌ مِنْ غُلُولٍ، وَلَا يَقْبَلُ إِلَّا مَنْ كَسَبَ طَيِّبٌ لِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿قَوْلٌ مَعْرُوفٌ وَمَغْفِرَةٌ خَيْرٌ مِنْ صَدَقَةٍ يَتْبَعُهَا أَذَى﴾ إِلَى قَوْلِهِ: ﴿حَلِيمٌ﴾ [البقرة: ٢٣٦].

(٨) بَابُ الصَّدَقَةِ مِنْ كَسَبٍ طَيِّبٍ. لِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿يَمْحَقُ اللَّهُ الرِّبَا وَيُزِيلُ الصَّدَقَاتِ وَاللَّهُ لَا يُحِبُّ كُلَّ كَفَّارٍ أَثِيمٍ﴾ (٧) إِنَّ الَّذِينَ ءَامَنُوا وَعَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ وَأَقَامُوا الصَّلَاةَ وَآتَوُا الزَّكَاةَ لَهُمْ أَجْرُهُمْ عِنْدَ رَبِّهِمْ وَلَا خَوْفٌ عَلَيْهِمْ

have their reward with their Lord. On them shall be no fear, nor shall they grieve.” (V.2: 276, 277)

1410. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, “If one gives in charity what equals one date-fruit from the honestly earned money – and Allāh accepts only the honestly earned money – Allāh takes it in His Right (Hand) and then enlarges its reward for that person (who has given it), as anyone of you brings up his baby horse, so much so that it becomes as big as a mountain.”

وَلَا هُمْ يَحْزَنُونَ ﴿٢٧٦﴾ [البقرة: ٢٧٦ - ٢٧٧].

١٤١٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُنِيرٍ: سَمِعَ أَبَا النَّضْرِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ هُوَ ابْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ أَبِي صَالِحٍ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «مَنْ تَصَدَّقَ بِعَدْلِ تَمْرَةٍ مِنْ كَسْبٍ طَيِّبٍ، وَلَا يَقْبَلُ اللَّهُ إِلَّا الطَّيِّبَ، وَإِنَّ اللَّهَ يَتَقَبَّلُهَا بِيَمِينِهِ. ثُمَّ يُرَبِّيها لِصَاحِبِهِ كَمَا يُرَبِّي أَحَدُكُمْ فَلُوَّهُ حَتَّى تَكُونَ مِثْلَ الْجَبَلِ». تَابَعَهُ سُلَيْمَانُ عَنْ ابْنِ دِينَارٍ. وَقَالَ وَرَقَاءُ، عَنْ ابْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ يَسَارٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. وَرَوَاهُ مُسْلِمٌ بْنُ أَبِي مَرْيَمَ، وَزَيْدُ بْنُ أَسْلَمَ، وَسُهَيْلٌ، عَنْ أَبِي صَالِحٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

[انظر: ٧٤٣٠]

(9) CHAPTER. To practise charity (as early as possible) before such time comes when nobody would accept it.

1411. Narrated Hāritha bin Wahab رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, “O people! Give in charity as a time will come upon you when a person will wander about with his object of charity and will not find anybody to accept it, and one (who will be requested to take it) will say, ‘If you had brought it yesterday, I would have taken it, but today I am not in need of it.’”

(٩) بَابُ الصَّدَقَةِ قَبْلَ الرَّدِّ

١٤١١ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا مَعْبُدُ بْنُ خَالِدٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ حَارِثَةَ ابْنَ وَهْبٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «تَصَدَّقُوا فَإِنَّهُ يَأْتِي عَلَيْكُمْ زَمَانٌ يَمْشِي الرَّجُلُ بِصَدَقَتِهِ فَلَا يَجِدُ مَنْ يَقْبَلُهَا. يَقُولُ الرَّجُلُ: لَوْ جِئْتُ بِهَا بِالْأَمْسِ

لَقِيلَتْهَا، فَأَمَّا الْيَوْمَ فَلَا حَاجَةَ لِي

بِهَا». [انظر: ١٤٢٤، ٧١٢٠]

**1412.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "The Hour (the Day of Judgement) will not be established till your wealth increases so much so that one will be worried, for no one will accept his Zakāt and the person to whom he will give it, will reply, 'I am not in need of it.'"

١٤١٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ، أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الزِّنَادِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَا تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى يَكْثُرَ فِيكُمْ الْمَالُ فَيَفِضُ حَتَّى يُهِمَّ رَبَّ الْمَالِ مَنْ يَقْبَلُ صَدَقَتَهُ. وَحَتَّى يَعْرِضَهُ فَيَقُولَ الَّذِي يَعْرِضُهُ عَلَيْهِ: لَا أَرَبَ لِي». [راجع: ٨٥]

**1413.** Narrated ‘Adī bin Hātim رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: While I was sitting with Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ, two persons came to him; one of them complained about his poverty and the other complained about the prevalence of robberies. Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, "As regards stealing and robberies, there will shortly come a time when a caravan will go to Makkah (from Al-Madīna) without any guard. And regarding poverty, The Hour (the Day of Judgement) will not be established till one of you wanders about with his object of charity and will not find anybody to accept it. And (no doubt) each one of you will stand in front of Allāh تعالى and there will be neither a screen nor an interpreter between him and Allāh, and Allāh تعالى will ask him, 'Did not I give you wealth?' He will reply in the affirmative. Allāh تعالى will further ask, 'Didn't I send a Messenger to you?' And again that person will reply in the affirmative. Then he will look to his right and he will see nothing but Hell-fire, and then he will look to his left and will see nothing but Hell-fire. So, let each one of you save himself from the Hell-fire even by giving half of a date-fruit (in charity). And if

١٤١٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ، حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَاصِمٍ النَّبِيلُ، أَخْبَرَنَا سَعْدَانُ بْنُ بَشِيرٍ، حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مُجَاهِدٍ، حَدَّثَنَا مُجَلُّ بْنُ خَلِيفَةَ الطَّائِي قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَدِيَّ بْنَ حَاتِمٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: كُنْتُ عِنْدَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَجَاءَهُ رَجُلَانِ: أَحَدُهُمَا يَسْكُو الْعِيْلَةَ، وَالْآخَرُ يَسْكُو قَطْعَ السَّبِيلِ. فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أَمَّا قَطْعُ السَّبِيلِ فَإِنَّهُ لَا يَأْتِي عَلَيْكَ إِلَّا قَلِيلٌ حَتَّى تَخْرُجَ الْعِيرُ إِلَى مَكَّةَ بِغَيْرِ خَفِيرٍ. وَأَمَّا الْعِيْلَةُ فَإِنَّ السَّاعَةَ لَا تَقُومُ حَتَّى يَطُوفَ أَحَدُكُمْ بِصَدَقَتِهِ، لَا يَجِدُ مَنْ يَقْبَلُهَا مِنْهُ. ثُمَّ لَيَقْفَنَ أَحَدُكُمْ بَيْنَ يَدَيِ اللَّهِ، لَيْسَ بَيْنَهُ وَبَيْنَهُ حِجَابٌ وَلَا تَرْجُمَانٌ يُرْجَمُ لَهُ، ثُمَّ لَيَقُولَنَّ لَهُ: أَلَمْ أُوتِكَ مَا لَا؟ فَلَيَقُولَنَّ: بَلَى. ثُمَّ لَيَقُولَنَّ: أَلَمْ أُرْسِلْ إِلَيْكَ رَسُولًا؟

you do not find a half date-fruit, then (you can do it through saying) a good pleasant word (to your Muslim brother).” (See *Hadith* No.3595, Vol.4).

فَلَقِيْمُوْلَرٍ: بَلَى، فَيَنْظُرُ عَنْ يَمِيْنِهِ فَلَا يَرَى إِلَّا النَّارَ، ثُمَّ يَنْظُرُ عَنْ شِمَالِهِ فَلَا يَرَى إِلَّا النَّارَ. فَلْيَتَقَيِّنْ أَحَدَكُمْ النَّارَ فَإِنْ لَمْ يَجِدْ فَيَكَلِمَةِ طَيِّبَةٍ. [انظر: ١٤١٧، ٣٥٩٥، ٦٠٢٣، ٦٥٣٩،

[٦٥٤٠، ٧٤٤٣، ٧٥١٢]

**1414.** Narrated Abū Mūsā رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, “A time will come upon the people when a person will wander about with gold as *Zakāt* and will not find anybody to accept it, and one man will be seen followed by forty women to be their guardian because of scarcity of men and great number of women.”

١٤١٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْعَلَاءِ، حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ، عَنْ بُرَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي بُرْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَيَأْتِيَنَّ عَلَى النَّاسِ زَمَانٌ يَطُوفُ الرَّجُلُ فِيهِ بِالصَّدَقَةِ مِنَ الذَّهَبِ ثُمَّ لَا يَجِدُ أَحَدًا يَأْخُذُهَا مِنْهُ. وَيَرَى الرَّجُلُ الْوَاحِدَ يَتَّبِعُهُ أَرْبَعُونَ امْرَأَةً يُلْذَنَ بِهِ مِنْ قِلَّةِ الرِّجَالِ وَكَثْرَةِ النِّسَاءِ».

**(10) CHAPTER. “Protect yourself from Hell-fire even with a half date, or with a little object of charity.”**

And Allāh’s Statement :

“And the likeness of those who spend their wealth ..up to.. all kinds of fruits for him therein.” (V.2:265, 266).

(١٠) **بَابُ: اتَّقُوا النَّارَ وَلَوْ بِشِقِّ تَمْرَةٍ وَالْقَلِيلِ مِنَ الصَّدَقَةِ،**  
﴿وَمَثَلُ الَّذِينَ يُنْفِقُونَ أَمْوَالَهُمْ﴾  
إِلَى قَوْلِهِ: ﴿فِيهَا مِنْ كُلِّ الثَّمَرَاتِ﴾  
[البقرة: ٢٦٥ - ٢٦٦].

**1415.** Narrated Abū Mas’ūd رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: When the Verses of charity were revealed, we used to work as porters. A man came and distributed objects of charity in a great amount. And they (the people) said, “He is showing off.” And another man came and gave a *Šā’* (a small measure of food grains); they said, “Allāh is not in need of this small amount of charity.” And then the Divine Revelation came: “Those who defame such of the believers who give in charity (in Allāh’s Cause) voluntarily, and such who could not

١٤١٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ، حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو التَّعْمَانِ هُوَ الْحَكَمُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ الْبَصْرِيُّ، حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ عَنْ سُلَيْمَانَ عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ، عَنْ أَبِي مَسْعُودٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: لَمَّا نَزَلَتْ آيَةُ الصَّدَقَةِ كُنَّا نَحْمِلُ، فَجَاءَ رَجُلٌ فَتَصَدَّقَ بِشَيْءٍ كَثِيرٍ، فَقَالُوا: مُرَائِي. وَجَاءَ رَجُلٌ فَتَصَدَّقَ بِصَاعٍ، فَقَالُوا:



find to give in charity (in Allāh's Cause) except what is available to them..." (V.9:79).

إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَغَنِيٌّ عَنْ صَاعِ هَذَا. فَتَزَلَتْ ﴿الَّذِينَ يَلْمِزُونَ الْمُطَّوِّعِينَ مِنَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ فِي الصَّدَقَاتِ وَالَّذِينَ لَا يَجِدُونَ إِلَّا جُهْدَهُمْ﴾ [الآيَةُ] [التوبة: ٧٩]. [انظر: ١٤١٦، ٤٦٦٨، ٤٦٦٩]

**1416.** Narrated Abū Mas'ūd Al-Ansārī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Whenever Allāh's Messenger ﷺ ordered us to give in charity, we used to go to the market and work as porters and get a *Mudd* (a special measure of grain) and then give it in charity. (Those were the days of poverty) and today some of us have one hundred thousand.

١٤١٦ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ يَحْيَى، حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي، حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ، عَنْ شَقِيقٍ، عَنْ أَبِي مَسْعُودٍ الْأَنْصَارِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ إِذَا أَمَرَنَا بِالصَّدَقَةِ انْطَلَقَ أَحَدُنَا إِلَى السُّوقِ فَيَحَامِلُ فَيُصِيبُ الْمُدَّ. وَإِنَّ لِبَعْضِهِمُ الْيَوْمَ لِمِائَةَ أَلْفٍ. [راجع: ١٤١٥]

**1417.** Narrated 'Adī bin Ḥātim رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying: "Save yourself from Hell-fire even by giving half a date-fruit in charity."

١٤١٧ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ، حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ أَبِي إِسْحَاقَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ مَعْقِلٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَدِيَّ بْنَ حَاتِمٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «اتَّقُوا النَّارَ وَلَوْ بِشِقِّ تَمْرَةٍ». [راجع: ١٤١٣]

**1418.** Narrated 'Aishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: A lady along with her two daughters came to me asking (for some alms), but she found nothing with me except one date-fruit which I gave to her and she divided it between her two daughters, and did not eat anything herself, and then she got up and went away. Then the Prophet ﷺ came and I informed him about this story. He said, "Whoever is put to trial by these daughters and he treats them generously (with benevolence) then these daughters will act as a shield for him

١٤١٨ - حَدَّثَنَا بِشْرُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ، أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ أَبِي بَكْرٍ بْنُ حَزْمٍ عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: دَخَلَتْ امْرَأَةٌ مَعَهَا ابْنَتَانِ لَهَا تَسْأَلُ. فَلَمْ تَجِدْ عِنْدِي شَيْئًا غَيْرَ تَمْرَةٍ فَأَعْطَيْتُهَا إِيَّاهَا، فَقَسَمْتُهَا بَيْنَ ابْنَتَيْهَا، وَلَمْ تَأْكُلْ مِنْهَا.

from Hell-fire.” (See *Hadīth* No.5995, Vol.8).

ثُمَّ قَامَتْ فَخَرَجَتْ. فَدَخَلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَلَيْنَا فَأَخْبَرْتُهُ فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ: «مَنْ ابْتُلِيَ مِنْ هَذِهِ الْبَنَاتِ بِشَيْءٍ كُنَّ لَهُ سِتْرًا مِنَ النَّارِ». [انظر: ٥٩٩٥]

(11) CHAPTER. What kind of *Aṣ-Ṣadaqa* (charity etc.) is superior? The superiority of charity practised by a niggardly healthy person, as is said in the Statement of Allāh تعالى:

“And spend (in charity) of that with which We have provided you, before death comes to one of you...” (V.63:10) And Allāh’s Statement: “O you who believe! Spend of that with which We have provided for you, before the Day comes when there will be no bargaining...” (V.2:254)

(١١) بَابُ فَضْلِ صَدَقَةِ الشَّحِيحِ الصَّحِيحِ لِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: «وَأَنْفِقُوا مِنْ مَّا رَزَقْنَاكُمْ مِنْ قَبْلِ أَنْ يَأْتِيَ أَحَدَكُمُ الْمَوْتُ» [الآية [المنافقون: ١٠] وَقَوْلِهِ: «يَتَأْتِيهَا الَّذِينَ ءَامَسُوا أَنْفِقُوا مِنَّا رَزَقْنَاكُمْ مِنْ قَبْلِ أَنْ يَأْتِيَ يَوْمٌ لَا بَيْعَ فِيهِ» [الآية [البقرة: ٢٥٤].

1419. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: A man came to the Prophet ﷺ and asked, “O Allāh’s Messenger! What kind of *Aṣ-Ṣadaqa* (charity etc.) is the most superior in reward?” He replied, “The charity which you practise while you are healthy, niggardly and afraid of poverty and wish to become wealthy. Do not delay it to the time of approaching death and then say, ‘Give so much to such and such, and so much to such and such.’ And it has already belonged to such and such (his heirs).”

١٤١٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ، حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَاحِدِ، حَدَّثَنَا عُمَارَةُ بْنُ الْقَعْقَاعِ، حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو زُرْعَةَ، حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: جَاءَ رَجُلٌ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ أَيُّ الصَّدَقَةِ أَكْثَرُ أَجْرًا؟ قَالَ: «أَنْ تَصَّدَّقَ وَأَنْتَ صَحِيحٌ شَحِيحٌ تَخْشَى الْفَقْرَ، وَتَأْمُلُ الْغِنَى وَلَا تُنْهَلُ حَتَّى إِذَا بَلَغْتَ الْحُلُقُومَ قُلْتَ: لِفُلَانٍ كَذَا وَلِفُلَانٍ كَذَا، وَقَدْ كَانَ لِفُلَانٍ». [انظر: ٢٧٤٨]

## CHAPTER

1420. Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Some of the wives of the Prophet ﷺ asked him, “Who amongst us will be the first to follow you (i.e., die after you)?” He said, “Whoever has the longest hand.” So, they started measuring their hands with a stick and

١٤٢٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَوَانَةَ، عَنْ فِرَاسٍ، عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ بَعْضَ

بَابُ:

Sauda's hand turned out to be the longest. (When Zainab bint Jahsh died first of all in the caliphate of 'Umar), we came to know that the long hand was a symbol of practising charity, so, she was the first to follow the Prophet ﷺ and she used to love to practise charity. (Sauda died later in the caliphate of Mu'awiya).

أَرْوَاجَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قُلْنَ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ: أَئِنَّا أَسْرَعُ بِكَ لِحُوقًا؟ قَالَ: «أَطْوَلُكُمْ يَدًا»، فَأَخَذُوا قَصَبَةً يَذْرَعُونَهَا فَكَانَتْ سَوْدَةً أَطْوَلَهُنَّ يَدًا. فَعَلِمْنَا بَعْدَ أَنَّمَا كَانَتْ طُولَ يَدِهَا الصَّدَقَةُ، وَكَانَتْ أَسْرَعَنَا لِحُوقًا بِهِ، وَكَانَتْ تُحِبُّ الصَّدَقَةَ.

#### (12) CHAPTER. To give in charity openly.

And the Statement of Allāh:

“Those who spend their wealth (in Allāh's Cause) by night and day, in secret and in public ... up to ... on them shall be no fear, nor shall they grieve.” (V.2:274).

(١٢) بَابُ صَدَقَةِ الْعَلَانِيَةِ، وَقَوْلُهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ: ﴿الَّذِينَ يُنْفِقُونَ أَمْوَالَهُمْ يَإْتِيلَ وَالْثَّكَارِ سِرًّا وَعَلَانِيَةً﴾ إِلَى قَوْلِهِ: ﴿وَلَا هُمْ يَحْزَنُونَ﴾ [البقرة: ٢٧٤].

#### (13) CHAPTER. To give in charity secretly.

Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ that the Prophet ﷺ said, “A person who gives in charity so secretly that his left hand does not know what his right hand has given (then he will be under the shade of Allāh on the Day of Resurrection).” [See *Hadīth* No. 1423].

And the Statement of Allāh تعالى: “If you disclose your *Ṣadaqāt* (alms-giving) it is well, but if you conceal them, and give them to the poor, that is better for you...” (V.2:271)

(١٣) بَابُ صَدَقَةِ السِّرِّ، وَقَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «وَرَجُلٌ تَصَدَّقَ بِصَدَقَةٍ فَأَخْفَاهَا حَتَّى لَا تَعْلَمَ شِمَالُهُ مَا صَنَعَتْ يَمِينُهُ». وَقَوْلُهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿إِنْ بُدِّئُوا الصَّدَقَاتِ فَنِعِمَّا هِيَ وَإِنْ تُخْفَوْهَا وَتُؤْتَوْهَا الْفُقَرَاءَ فَهُوَ خَيْرٌ لَكُمْ﴾ الْآيَةُ [البقرة: ٢٧١].

#### (14) CHAPTER. If one gives an object of charity to a wealthy person unknowingly (one's act of charity is accepted by Allāh).

1421. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, “A man said that he would give something in charity. He went out with his object of charity and unknowingly gave it to a thief. Next morning, the people said that he had given his object of charity to a thief. (On hearing that) he said, ‘O Allāh! All the praises and thanks are for You. I will give alms again.’

(١٤) بَابُ: إِذَا تَصَدَّقَ عَلَى غَنِيٍّ وَهُوَ لَا يَعْلَمُ

١٤٢١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الزُّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «قَالَ رَجُلٌ: لَا تَصَدَّقَنَّ بِصَدَقَةٍ، فَخَرَجَ بِصَدَقَتِهِ فَوَضَعَهَا فِي يَدِ سَارِقٍ

And so, he again went out with his alms and (unknowingly) gave it to an adulteress. Next morning, the people said that he had given his alms to an adulteress last night. The man said, 'O Allāh! All the praises and thanks are for You. (I gave my alms) to an adulteress. I will give alms again.' So, he went out with his alms again and (unknowingly) gave it to a rich person. (The people) next morning said that he had given his alms to a wealthy person. He said, 'O Allāh! All the praises and thanks are for You. (I had given alms) to a thief, to an adulteress and to a wealthy man.' Then someone came and said to him, "The alms which you gave to the thief, might make him abstain from stealing, and that given to the adulteress might make her abstain from illegal sexual intercourse (adultery), and that given to the wealthy man might make him take a lesson from it and spend his wealth which Allāh has given him, in Allāh's Cause.'"

فَأُصْبَحُوا يَتَحَدَّثُونَ: تُصَدِّقَ عَلَى سَارِقٍ. فَقَالَ: اللَّهُمَّ لَكَ الْحَمْدُ. لَا تُصَدِّقَنَّ بِصَدَقَتِي، فَخَرَجَ بِصَدَقَتِي فَوَضَعَهَا فِي يَدِ زَانِيَةٍ. فَأُصْبَحُوا يَتَحَدَّثُونَ: تُصَدِّقَ اللَّيْلَةَ عَلَى زَانِيَةٍ. فَقَالَ: اللَّهُمَّ لَكَ الْحَمْدُ عَلَى زَانِيَةٍ. لَا تُصَدِّقَنَّ بِصَدَقَتِي، فَخَرَجَ بِصَدَقَتِي فَوَضَعَهَا فِي يَدِ غَنِيِّ فَأُصْبَحُوا يَتَحَدَّثُونَ: تُصَدِّقَ عَلَى غَنِيِّ. فَقَالَ: اللَّهُمَّ لَكَ الْحَمْدُ عَلَى سَارِقٍ، وَعَلَى زَانِيَةٍ، وَعَلَى غَنِيِّ. فَأَتَيْ قَبِيلَ لَهُ: أَمَّا صَدَقَتُكَ عَلَى سَارِقٍ، فَلَعَلَّهُ أَنْ يَسْتَعِفَّ عَنْ سَرِقَتِهِ. وَأَمَّا الزَّانِيَةُ فَلَعَلَّهَا أَنْ تَسْتَعِفَّ عَنْ زِنَاهَا. وَأَمَّا الْغَنِيُّ فَلَعَلَّهُ أَنْ يَتَعَبَّرَ فَيَنْفِقَ مِمَّا أَعْطَاهُ اللَّهُ».

(15) CHAPTER. If a person gives something in charity to his own son unknowingly.

(١٥) بَابُ: إِذَا تَصَدَّقَ عَلَى ابْنِهِ وَهُوَ لَا يَشْعُرُ

1422. Narrated Ma'n bin Yazīd رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: My grandfather, my father and I gave the Bai'ah (pledge) to Allāh's Messenger. The Prophet ﷺ got me engaged and then got me married. One day I went to the Prophet ﷺ with a complaint. My father Yazīd had given some gold coins for charity and kept them with a man in the mosque (to give them to the poor) but I went and took them and then brought them to him (my father). My father said, "By Allāh! I did not intend to give them to you." I took (the case) to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. On that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "O Yazīd! You will be rewarded for what you intended. O Ma'n! Whatever you

١٤٢٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْرَائِيلُ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْجَوَيْرِيَّةُ أَنَّ مَعْنَ بْنَ يَزِيدَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ حَدَّثَهُ، قَالَ: بَايَعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَنَا وَأَبِي وَجَدِّي، وَخَطَبَ عَلَيَّ فَأَنْكَحَنِي. وَخَاصَمْتُ إِلَيْهِ وَكَانَ أَبِي يَزِيدُ أَخْرَجَ دَنَانِيرَ يَتَصَدَّقُ بِهَا. فَوَضَعَهَا عِنْدَ رَجُلٍ فِي الْمَسْجِدِ، فَجِئْتُ فَأَخَذْتُهَا فَأَتَيْتُهُ بِهَا. فَقَالَ: وَاللَّهِ مَا إِلَيَّكَ أَرَدْتُ، فَخَاصَمْتُهُ إِلَى

have taken is yours.”

**(16) CHAPTER. To give objects of charity with the right hand.**

**1423.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ :

The Prophet ﷺ said, “Seven people will be shaded by Allāh under His Shade on the Day (of Resurrection) when there will be no shade except His. They are :

(1) a just ruler ;

(2) a young man who has been brought up in the worship of Allāh, (i.e. worships Allāh (Alone) sincerely from his childhood),

(3) a man whose heart is attached to the mosques [who offers the five compulsory congregational *Ṣalāt* (prayers) in the mosques].

(4) two persons who love each other only for Allāh's sake and they meet and part in Allāh's Cause only ;

(5) a man who refuses the call of a charming woman of noble birth for an illegal sexual intercourse with her and says : I am afraid of Allāh ;

(6) a person who practises charity so secretly that his left hand does not know what his right hand has given (i.e. nobody knows how much he has given in charity).

(7) a person who remembers Allāh in seclusion and his eyes become flooded with tears.”

**1424.** Narrated Hāritha bin Wahab Al-Khuzā'i رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ :

I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, “(O people!) Give in charity (for Allāh's Cause), because a time will come when a person will carry his object of charity from place to place (and he will not find any person to take it) ; and any person whom he shall request to take it, will reply, ‘If you had brought it yesterday I would have taken it,

رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «لَكَ مَا نَوَيْتَ يَا بَزِيدُ، وَلَكَ مَا أَخَذْتَ يَا مَعْنُ».

**(١٦) بَابُ الصَّدَقَةِ بِالْيَمِينِ**

**١٤٢٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا**

يَحْيَى، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي حُثَيْبُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ حَفْصِ بْنِ عَاصِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «سَبْعَةٌ يُظِلُّهُمْ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى فِي ظِلِّهِ يَوْمَ لَا ظِلَّ إِلَّا ظِلُّهُ: إِمَامٌ عَدْلٌ، وَشَابٌّ نَشَأَ فِي عِبَادَةِ اللَّهِ، وَرَجُلٌ قَلْبُهُ مُعَلَّقٌ فِي الْمَسَاجِدِ، وَرَجُلَانِ تَحَابَّا فِي اللَّهِ، اجْتَمَعَا عَلَيْهِ وَتَفَرَّقَا عَلَيْهِ. وَرَجُلٌ دَعَتْهُ امْرَأَةٌ ذَاتُ مَنْصِبٍ وَجَمَالٍ فَقَالَ: إِنِّي أَخَافُ اللَّهَ، وَرَجُلٌ تَصَدَّقَ بِصَدَقَةٍ فَأَخْفَاهَا حَتَّى لَا تَعْلَمَ شِمَالُهُ مَا تُنْفِقُ يَمِينُهُ. وَرَجُلٌ ذَكَرَ اللَّهَ خَالِيًا فَفَاضَتْ عَيْنَاهُ». [راجع: ٦٦٠]

**١٤٢٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ الْجَعْدِ:**

أَخْبَرَنَا شُعْبَةُ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي مَعْبُدُ بْنُ خَالِدٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ حَارِثَةَ بْنَ وَهْبٍ الْخُرَاعِيَّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «تَصَدَّقُوا فَسَيَأْتِي عَلَيْكُمْ زَمَانٌ يَمْشِي الرَّجُلُ

but today I am not in need of it.”

**(17) CHAPTER. Whoever ordered his servant to give something in charity and did not give it himself.**

Narrated Abū Mūsa that the Prophet ﷺ said, “He is one of the charitable persons.”<sup>(1)</sup>

**1425.** Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: Allah’s Messenger ﷺ said, “When a woman gives in charity some of the foodstuff (which she has in her house) without spoiling it, she will receive the reward for what she has spent, and her husband will receive the reward because of his earning, and the storekeeper will also have a reward similar to it. The reward of one will not decrease the reward of the others.”

**(18) CHAPTER. The wealthy only are required to give in charity.**

Whoever gives in charity and he himself or his family are in need or in debt, the payment of debts has precedence over giving in charity or setting a slave free, or giving presents to others, for in this case his act of charity is not acceptable and that person has no right to waste the people’s property. And the Prophet ﷺ said, “Allāh will destroy the person who takes other’s wealth with the intention of wasting it.” But if one is known for his patience and prefers others to himself while he himself is in need, as Abū Bakr did

بِصَدَقَتِهِ فَيَقُولُ الرَّجُلُ: لَوْ جِئْتُ بِهَا بِالْأَمْسِ لَقَبِلْتُهَا مِنْكَ، فَأَمَّا الْيَوْمَ فَلَا حَاجَةَ لِي فِيهَا». [راجع: ١٤١١]

**(١٧) بَابُ مَنْ أَمَرَ خَادِمَهُ بِالصَّدَقَةِ وَلَمْ يُنَاوِلْ بِنَفْسِهِ،**

وقال أبو موسى عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «هُوَ أَحَدُ الْمُتَصَدِّقِينَ».

**١٤٢٥ -** حَدَّثَنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ أَبِي شَيْبَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرٌ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ، عَنْ شَقِيقٍ، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِذَا أَنْفَقَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ مِنْ طَعَامِ بَيْتِهَا غَيْرَ مُفْسِدَةٍ كَانَ لَهَا أَجْرُهَا بِمَا أَنْفَقَتْ، وَلِزَوْجِهَا أَجْرُهُ بِمَا كَسَبَ وَلِلْخَازِنِ مِثْلُ ذَلِكَ، لَا يَنْقُصُ بَعْضُهُمْ أَجَرَ بَعْضٍ شَيْئًا». [انظر: ١٤٣٧، ١٤٣٩، ١٤٤٠، ١٤٤١، ٢٠٦٥]

**(١٨) بَابُ: لَا صَدَقَةَ إِلَّا عَنْ ظَهْرِ غِنَى،**

وَمَنْ تَصَدَّقَ وَهُوَ مُحْتَاجٌ، أَوْ أَهْلُهُ مُحْتَاجٌ، أَوْ عَلَيْهِ دَيْنٌ فَالَّذِينَ أَحَقُّ أَنْ يُقْضَى مِنْ الصَّدَقَةِ وَالْعِنَقِ وَالْهَبَةِ، وَهُوَ رَدٌّ عَلَيْهِ، لَيْسَ لَهُ أَنْ يُتْلَفَ أَمْوَالُ النَّاسِ، وَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «مَنْ أَخَذَ أَمْوَالَ النَّاسِ يُرِيدُ إِنْلاَفَهَا أَتْلَفَهُ اللَّهُ» إِلَّا أَنْ يَكُونَ مَعْرُوفًا بِالصَّبْرِ، فَيُؤْتِرَ عَلَى نَفْسِهِ وَلَوْ كَانَ بِهِ

(1) (Ch.17) This is a part of another *Ḥadīth*. See *Ḥadīth* No.1438.

when he gave all his property in charity, it is permissible. Similarly, the *Anṣār* gave preference to the emigrants over themselves. And the Prophet ﷺ had forbidden the wasting of wealth, so, a person has no right to waste other's wealth, by spending it in charity.

And Ka'b (bin Mālik) رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, "I said to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, 'O Allāh's Messenger! As a part of my repentance I would like to give up all my property in the Cause of Allāh and His Messenger ﷺ.' He said, 'You would better keep some of your property.' On that I said, 'I will keep my share that is in Khaibar.'"

1426. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "The best charity is that which is practised by a wealthy person. And start giving first to your dependents."

1427. Narrated Ḥakīm bin Hizām رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "The upper hand is better than the lower hand (i.e., he who gives in charity is better than him who takes it). One should start giving first to his dependents. And the best object of charity is that which is given by a wealthy person (from the money which is left after his expenses). And whoever abstains from asking others for some financial help, Allāh will give him and save him from asking others; and whosoever is satisfied with what Allāh has given him, Allāh will make him self-sufficient."

خَصَاصَةً كَفَعَلَ أَبِي بَكْرٍ حِينَ تَصَدَّقَ بِمَالِهِ، وَكَذَلِكَ أَتَرَ الْأَنْصَارَ الْمُهَاجِرِينَ. وَنَهَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَنْ إِضَاعَةِ الْمَالِ فَلَيْسَ لَهُ أَنْ يُضَيِّعَ أَمْوَالَ النَّاسِ بِعِلَّةِ الصَّدَقَةِ، وَقَالَ كَعْبٌ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: قُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ إِنْ مِنْ تَوْبَتِي أَنْ أَنْخَلِعَ مِنْ مَالِي صَدَقَةً إِلَى اللَّهِ وَإِلَى رَسُولِهِ ﷺ. قَالَ: «أُمْسِكْ عَلَيْكَ بَعْضَ مَا لَكَ فَهُوَ خَيْرٌ لَكَ». قُلْتُ: فَإِنِّي أُمْسِكُ سَهْمِي الَّذِي بِخَيْبَرِ.

١٤٢٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ، عَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَعِيدُ بْنُ الْمُسَيَّبِ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «خَيْرُ الصَّدَقَةِ مَا كَانَ عَنْ ظَهْرِ غِنَى، وَإِبْدَأْ بِمَنْ تَعُولُ».

[انظر: ١٤٢٨، ٥٣٥٥، ٥٣٥٦]

١٤٢٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا وَهْبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ حَكِيمِ بْنِ حِزَامٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «الْيَدُ الْعُلْيَا خَيْرٌ مِنَ الْيَدِ السُّفْلَى، وَإِبْدَأْ بِمَنْ تَعُولُ وَخَيْرُ الصَّدَقَةِ عَنْ ظَهْرِ غِنَى، وَمَنْ يَسْتَعِفَّ يُعَفَّهُ اللَّهُ وَمَنْ يَسْتَغْنِ يُغْنِهِ اللَّهُ».

1428. Narrated Abū Hurairah like this.

1429. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ while on the pulpit mentioned about *Aṣ-Ṣadaqa* (charity), and to abstain from asking others for some financial help, and begging others, and said: "The upper hand is better than the lower hand. The upper hand is that of the giver and the lower (hand) is that of the beggar."

١٤٢٨ - وَعَنْ وَهَيْبٍ قَالَ : أَخْبَرَنَا هِشَامٌ عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ بِهَذَا . [راجع : ١٤٢٦]  
١٤٢٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الثُّعْمَانِ قَالَ : حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ : سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ ح وَحَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ وَهُوَ عَلَى الْمِنْبَرِ وَذَكَرَ الصَّدَقَةَ وَالتَّعَفُّفَ وَالْمَسْأَلَةَ : «الْيَدُ الْعُلْيَا خَيْرٌ مِنَ الْيَدِ السُّفْلَى، فَالْيَدُ الْعُلْيَا هِيَ الْمُتَّقِفَةُ وَالسُّفْلَى هِيَ السَّائِلَةُ» .

(19) CHAPTER. The one who follows up his charitable gifts with reminders of generosity; as is referred to in Allāh's Statement:

"Those who spend their wealth in the Cause of Allāh, and do not follow up their gifts with reminders of their generosity or with injury..." (V.2:262)

(١٩) بَابُ الْمَتَانِ بِمَا أُعْطِيَ لِقَوْلِهِ : ﴿الَّذِينَ يُنْفِقُونَ أَمْوَالَهُمْ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ ثُمَّ لَا يُتْبِعُونَ مَا أَنْفَقُوا مَنًّا وَلَا أَذًى﴾  
الآيَةُ [البقرة: ٢٦٢] .

(20) CHAPTER. Whoever loves to give something in charity on the very day (on which he receives his earnings).

1430. Narrated 'Uqba bin Al-Hārith رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ : Once the Prophet ﷺ offered the *Aṣr* prayers and then hurriedly went to his house and returned immediately. I (or somebody else) asked him (as to what was the matter) and he said, "I left at home a piece of gold which was from the charity, and I disliked to let it remain a night in my house, so I got it distributed."

(٢٠) بَابُ مَنْ أَحَبَّ تَعَجِّلَ الصَّدَقَةَ مِنْ يَوْمِهَا

١٤٣٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَاصِمٍ، عَنْ عُمَرَ بْنِ سَعِيدٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي مُلَيْكَةَ : أَنَّ عُقْبَةَ بْنَ الْحَارِثِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ حَدَّثَهُ قَالَ : صَلَّى بِنَا النَّبِيِّ ﷺ الْعَصْرَ فَأَسْرَعَ ثُمَّ دَخَلَ الْبَيْتَ فَلَمْ يَلْبَثْ أَنْ خَرَجَ، فَقُلْتُ أَوْ قِيلَ لَهُ فَقَالَ : «كُنْتُ خَلَفْتُ



فِي الْبَيْتِ نَبْرًا مِّنَ الصَّدَقَةِ فَكَرِهْتُ أَنْ أُبَيِّتَهُ فَقَسَمْتُهُ». [راجع: ٨٥١]

## (٢١) بَابُ التَّحْرِيزِ عَلَى الصَّدَقَةِ وَالشَّفَاعَةِ فِيهَا

(21) CHAPTER. To exhort one to give in charity and to intercede for the same purpose.

1431. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ went out for *Ṣalāt-ul-'Eid* on the 'Eid day and offered a two *Rak'āt* prayer; and he neither offered any *Ṣalāt* (prayer) before it nor after it. Then he went towards the women along with Bilāl. He preached them and ordered them to give in charity. And some (amongst the women) started giving their forearm bangles and ear-rings.

١٤٣١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسْلِمٌ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا عَدِيُّ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: خَرَجَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَوْمَ عِيدٍ فَصَلَّى رَكَعَتَيْنِ لَمْ يُصَلِّ قَبْلُ وَلَا بَعْدُ، ثُمَّ مَالَ عَلَى النِّسَاءِ وَمَعَهُ بِلَالٌ، فَوَعَّظَهُنَّ وَأَمَرَهُنَّ أَنْ يَتَصَدَّقْنَ فَجَعَلَتِ الْمَرَأَةُ تُلْقِي الْقُلْبَ وَالْخُرْصَ.

[راجع: ٩٨]

1432. Narrated Abū Mūsā رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: "Whenever a beggar came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, or he was asked for something, he would intercede (and say to his Companions), "Help and recommend him and you will receive the reward for it; and Allāh will bring about what He will through His Prophet's ﷺ tongue."<sup>(1)</sup>

١٤٣٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَاحِدِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو بُرْدَةَ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي بُرْدَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو بُرْدَةَ بْنُ أَبِي مُوسَى، عَنْ أَبِيهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ إِذَا جَاءَهُ السَّائِلُ أَوْ طَلِبَتْ إِلَيْهِ حَاجَةٌ قَالَ: «اشْفَعُوا تُؤْجَرُوا وَيَقْضِي اللَّهُ عَلَى لِسَانِ نَبِيِّهِ ﷺ مَا شَاءَ». [انظر: ٦٠٢٧، ٦٠٢٨، ٧٤٧٦]

1433. Narrated Asmā' رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: The Prophet ﷺ said to me, "Do not withhold your money, (for if you did so) Allāh would

١٤٣٣ - حَدَّثَنَا صَدَقَةُ بْنُ الْفَضْلِ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُهُ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ،

(1) (H.1432) The Prophet ﷺ, urged his Companions to intercede with him on behalf of their Muslim brethren who were in need of something or had some difficulties. He meant that he was ready to listen to their intercessions for good people, and that they would be rewarded for their intercession. Anyhow, the Prophet ﷺ prohibited intercession for those who were sentenced to one of the punishments that were ordained by Allāh and could not be changed in any circumstances.

withhold His Blessings from you.”

Narrated ‘Abda رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, “Do not withhold your money by counting and hoarding it, being afraid that it (money) may be exhausted (by spending in Allāh’s Cause) lest Allāh should withhold His Blessings from you.” [See *Fath Al-Bārī*].

(22) CHAPTER. To give in charity as much as you can afford.

1434. Narrated Asmā’ bint Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا that she came to the Prophet ﷺ (for some problem) and he said, “Do not shut your money bag; otherwise Allāh too will withhold His Blessings from you. Spend (in Allāh’s Cause) as much as you can afford.”

(23) CHAPTER. *Aṣ-Ṣadaqa* (charity) expiates sins.

1435. Narrated Abū Wā’il: Ḥudhaifa رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ said, “Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ said, ‘Who amongst you remembers the statement of Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ about the *Al-Fitnah* (trial and affliction)?’ I said, ‘I know it exactly as the Prophet ﷺ said.’ ‘Umar said, ‘No doubt, you are bold. How did he say it?’ I said, ‘A man’s *Al-Fitnah* caused by his wife, children and neighbours is expiated by (his) *Ṣalāt* (prayer), charity, and enjoining *Al-Ma’rūf* (Islāmic Monotheism and all that

عَنْ فَاطِمَةَ، عَنْ أَسْمَاءَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: قَالَ لِي النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَا تُوَكِّي فَيُوكَى عَلَيْكَ».

حَدَّثَنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ أَبِي شَيْبَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِةَ، وَقَالَ: «لَا تُحْصِي فَيُحْصَى اللهُ عَلَيْكَ». [انظر: ١٤٣٤، ٢٥٩٠،

[٢٥٩١]

(٢٢) بَابُ الصَّدَقَةِ فِيمَا اسْتَطَاعَ

١٤٣٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَاصِمٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ جُرَيْجٍ ح. وَحَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحِيمِ، عَنْ حَجَّاجِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ جُرَيْجٍ قَالَ أَخْبَرَنِي ابْنُ أَبِي مُلَيْكَةَ، عَنْ عَبَّادِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللهِ ابْنِ الزُّبَيْرِ: أَخْبَرَهُ عَنْ أَسْمَاءَ بِنْتِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا أَنَّهَا جَاءَتْ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «لَا تُوعِي فَيُوعِي اللهُ عَلَيْكَ، ارْضَخِي مَا اسْتَطَعْتِ».

[راجع: ١٤٣٣]

(٢٣) بَابُ: الصَّدَقَةُ تُكَفِّرُ الْخَطِيئَةَ

١٤٣٥ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرٌ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ، عَنْ حَذِيفَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: أَيُّكُمْ يَحْفَظُ حَدِيثَ رَسُولِ اللهِ ﷺ عَنِ الْفِتْنَةِ؟ قَالَ: قُلْتُ: أَنَا أَحْفَظُهُ كَمَا قَالَ. قَالَ: إِنَّكَ عَلَيْهِ لَجَرِيءٌ، فَكَيْفَ قَالَ؟

Islām ordains).’ (The subnarrator Sulaimān added that he said, ‘The *Ṣalāt* (prayer), charity, enjoining *Al-Ma’rūf* and forbidding *Al-Munkar* (disbelief, polytheism, and all that Islām has forbidden).’ ‘Umar said, ‘I did not mean that, but I ask about that *Al-Fitnah* which will spread like the waves of the sea.’ I said, ‘O chief of the believers! You need not be afraid of it as there is a closed door between you and it.’ He asked, ‘Will the door be broken or opened?’ I replied, ‘No, it will be broken.’ He said, ‘Then, if it is broken, it will never be closed again?’ I replied, ‘Yes.’” We were afraid to ask him about that door, so we asked Masrūq to inquire, and he asked Hudhaifa regarding it. Hudhaifa said, “The door was ‘Umar رضي الله عنه.” We further asked Hudhaifa whether ‘Umar knew what that door meant. Hudhaifa replied in the affirmative and added, “He knew it as one knows that there will be a night before the tomorrow morning.”

(24) CHAPTER. Whoever gave things in charity while he was a *Mushrik*<sup>(1)</sup> and then embraced Islām.

1436. Narrated Ḥakīm bin Hizām رضي الله عنه: I said to Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ, “Before embracing Islām, I used to do good deeds like giving in charity, manumission of slaves, and the keeping of good relations with kith and kin. Shall I be rewarded for those deeds?” The Prophet ﷺ replied, “You became Muslim with all those good deeds (without losing their reward).”

قُلْتُ: فَتَنَةُ الرَّجُلِ فِي أَهْلِهِ وَوَلَدِهِ وَجَارِهِ تُكَفِّرُهُ الصَّلَاةُ وَالصَّدَقَةُ وَالْمَعْرُوفُ. قَالَ سَلِيمَانُ: قَدْ كَانَ يَقُولُ: الصَّلَاةُ وَالصَّدَقَةُ وَالْأَمْرُ بِالْمَعْرُوفِ وَالنَّهْيُ عَنِ الْمُنْكَرِ. قَالَ: لَيْسَ هَذَا أُرِيدُ، وَلَكِنِّي أُرِيدُ الَّتِي تَمُوجُ كَمَوْجِ الْبَحْرِ. قَالَ: قُلْتُ: لَيْسَ عَلَيْكَ بِهَا يَا أَمِيرَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ بَأْسٌ، بَيْنَكَ وَبَيْنَهَا بَابٌ مُغْلَقٌ. قَالَ: فَيُكْسَرُ الْبَابُ أَوْ يُفْتَحُ؟ قَالَ: قُلْتُ: لَا، بَلْ يُكْسَرُ. قَالَ: فَإِنَّهُ إِذَا كُسِرَ لَمْ يُغْلَقْ أَبَدًا. قَالَ: قُلْتُ: أَجَلٌ. قَالَ: فَهَبْنَا أَنْ نَسْأَلَهُ مِنَ الْبَابِ. فَقُلْنَا لِمَسْرُوقٍ: سَلُهُ. قَالَ: فَسَأَلَهُ، فَقَالَ: عَمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ. قَالَ: قُلْنَا: فَعَلِمَ عَمَرُ مَنْ تَعْنِي؟ قَالَ: نَعَمْ، كَمَا أَنَّ دُونَ غَدٍ لَيْلَةٌ، وَذَلِكَ أَنِّي حَدَّثْتُهُ حَدِيثًا لَيْسَ بِالْأَعْلَى. [راجع: ٥٢٥]

(٢٤) بَابٌ مَنْ تَصَدَّقَ فِي الشِّرْكِ ثُمَّ أَسْلَمَ

١٤٣٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ: حَدَّثَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنْ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ حَكِيمِ بْنِ حِزَامٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَرَأَيْتَ أَشْيَاءَ كُنْتُ أَتَحَنَّنُ بِهَا فِي الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ مِنْ صَدَقَةٍ أَوْ عَتَاقَةٍ أَوْ صِلَةٍ رَحِمٍ، فَهَلْ فِيهَا مِنْ أَجْرٍ؟ فَقَالَ:

(1) (Ch.24) *Mushrikūn* : See glossary.

النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «أُسْلِمْتَ عَلَى مَا سَلَفَ مِنْ

خَيْرٍ». [انظر: ٢٢٢٠، ٢٥٣٨، ٥٩٩٢]

(٢٥) **بَابُ أَجْرِ الْخَادِمِ إِذَا تَصَدَّقَ بِأَمْرِ صَاحِبِهِ غَيْرِ مُفْسِدٍ**

(25) CHAPTER. The servant gets a reward for giving charity when ordered by the owner of the property, as long as the servant has no intention of spoiling it (his master's property).

1437. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "When a woman gives in charity from her husband's meals with no intention of spoiling it (the property of her husband), she will get a reward for it and her husband too will get a reward for what he earned, and the trustee (store-keeper) will have the reward likewise."

١٤٣٧ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرٌ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِذَا تَصَدَّقَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ مِنْ طَعَامِ زَوْجِهَا غَيْرَ مُفْسِدَةٍ كَانَ لَهَا أَجْرُهَا، وَلِزَوْجِهَا بِمَا كَسَبَ، وَلِلْخَازِنِ مِثْلُ ذَلِكَ».

1438. Narrated Abū Mūsā رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "An honest Muslim trustee (store-keeper) who carries out the orders of his master, and pays fully what he has been ordered to give with a good heart and pays to that person to whom he was ordered to pay, is regarded as one of the two charitable persons."

١٤٣٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْعَلَاءِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ، عَنْ بُرَيْدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ أَبِي بُرْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «الْخَازِنُ الْمُسْلِمُ الْأَمِينُ الَّذِي يُنْفِذُ - وَرَبَّمَا قَالَ: يُعْطِي - مَا أُمِرَ بِهِ كَامِلًا مُوَفَّرًا طَيِّبًا بِهِ نَفْسُهُ فَيَدْفَعُهُ إِلَى الَّذِي أُمِرَ لَهُ بِهِ أَحَدُ الْمُتَصَدِّقِينَ». [انظر: ٢٢٦٠، ٢٣١٩]

(26) CHAPTER. The reward of the lady who gives in charity, or provides somebody with food from her husband's house for Allāh's sake without spoiling her husband's property.

(٢٦) **بَابُ أَجْرِ الْمَرْأَةِ إِذَا تَصَدَّقَتْ أَوْ أَطْعَمَتْ مِنْ بَيْتِ زَوْجِهَا غَيْرَ مُفْسِدَةٍ**

1439. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: The Prophet ﷺ said, "If a woman gives in charity from her husband's house..." (See H. No.1440).

١٤٣٩ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ، حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا مَنْصُورٌ وَالْأَعْمَشُ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بَعْنِي:

«إِذَا تَصَدَّقَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ مِنْ بَيْتِ زَوْجِهَا»

ح

1440. The Prophet ﷺ further said, "If a lady gives meals (in charity) from her husband's house without spoiling her husband's property, she will get a reward and her husband will also get a reward likewise. The husband will get a reward because of his earnings and the woman because of her spending."

١٤٤٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ، عَنْ شَقِيقٍ، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِذَا أَطْعَمَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ مِنْ بَيْتِ زَوْجِهَا غَيْرَ مُفْسِدَةٍ لَهَا أَجْرُهَا، وَلَهُ مِثْلُهُ، وَلِلْخَازِنِ مِثْلُ ذَلِكَ، لَهُ بِمَا اكْتَسَبَ وَلَهَا بِمَا أَنْفَقَتْ».

1441. Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها: The Prophet ﷺ said, "When a woman gives in charity from her house meals in Allāh's Cause without spoiling her husband's property, she will get a reward for it; and her husband will also get the reward for his earnings and the trustee (store-keeper) will get a reward likewise."

١٤٤١ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ يَحْيَى، أَخْبَرَنَا جَرِيرٌ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ، عَنْ شَقِيقٍ، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِذَا أَنْفَقَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ مِنْ طَعَامِ بَيْتِهَا غَيْرَ مُفْسِدَةٍ فَلَهَا أَجْرُهَا، وَلِلزَّوْجِ بِمَا اكْتَسَبَ، وَلِلْخَازِنِ مِثْلُ ذَلِكَ».

(27) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى:

"As for him who gives (in charity) and keeps his duty to Allāh and fears Him, and believes in *Al-Husna* [The Best (i.e., *Lā ilāha illallāh* or a reward from Allāh (i.e. Allāh will compensate him for what he will spend in Allāh's Cause or bless him with Paradise)]. We will make smooth for him the path of ease (goodness). But he who is a greedy, miser and thinks himself self-sufficient, and belies *Al-Husna*, We will make smooth for him the path for evil.' (V.92:5-10)

And the saying of the angels: "O Allāh, compensate a person who spends in Your Cause for what he has spent."

(٢٧) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿فَأَمَّا مَنْ أَعْطَى وَاتَّقَى ۖ وَصَدَّقَ بِالْحُسْنَى ۖ فَسَنُيَسِّرُهُ لِلْيُسْرَى ۖ وَأَمَّا مَنْ بَخِلَ وَاسْتَغْنَى ۖ وَكَذَّبَ بِالْحُسْنَى ۖ فَسَنُيَسِّرُهُ لِلْعُسْرَى ۖ﴾ [الليل: ٥ - ١٠] اللَّهُمَّ أَعْطِ مُتَّقٍ مَالٍ خَلْفًا.

1442. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Every day two angels come down (from the heaven) and one of them says, 'O Allāh! Compensate every person who spends in Your Cause,' and the other (angel) says, 'O Allāh! Destroy every miser.'"

١٤٤٢ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي أَحْيَى، عَنْ سُلَيْمَانَ، عَنْ مُعَاوِيَةَ بْنِ أَبِي مُرَرِّدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي الْحَبَابِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَا مِنْ يَوْمٍ يُصْبِحُ الْعِبَادُ فِيهِ إِلَّا مَلَكَانِ يَنْزِلَانِ فَيَقُولُ أَحَدُهُمَا: اللَّهُمَّ أَعْطِ مُتَّقًا خَلْفًا، وَيَقُولُ الْآخَرُ: اللَّهُمَّ أَعْطِ مُنْسِكَا تَلَفًا».

(28) CHAPTER. The examples of an alms-giver and a miser.

(٢٨) بَابُ مَثَلِ الْبَخِيلِ وَالْمُتَصَدِّقِ

1443. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "The example of a miser and an alms-giver is like the example of two persons wearing two iron cloaks." (In another narration Abū Hurairah narrates:) Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "The example of an alms-giver and a miser is like the example of two persons wearing two iron cloaks from their breasts to their collar bones; and when the alms-giver gives in charity, the cloak becomes capacious till it covers his whole body to such an extent that it hides his fingertips and covers his footprints (obliterates his tracks).<sup>(1)</sup> And when the miser wants to spend, it (the iron cloak) sticks and (its) every ring gets stuck to its place, he tries to widen it, but it does not become wide."

١٤٤٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى، حَدَّثَنَا وَهَبٌ، حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ طَاوُسٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «مَثَلُ الْبَخِيلِ وَالْمُتَصَدِّقِ كَمَثَلِ رَجُلَيْنِ عَلَيْهِمَا جُبَّتَانِ مِنْ حَدِيدٍ» ح وَحَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الرِّثَادِ أَنَّ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ حَدَّثَهُ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «مَثَلُ الْبَخِيلِ وَالْمُنْفِقِ كَمَثَلِ رَجُلَيْنِ عَلَيْهِمَا جُبَّتَانِ مِنْ حَدِيدٍ مِنْ ثِيْبَيْهِمَا إِلَى تَرَاقِيهِمَا، فَأَمَّا الْمُنْفِقُ فَلَا يُنْفِقُ إِلَّا سَبَعَتْ أَوْ وَقَرَّتْ عَلَى جِلْدِهِ حَتَّى تُخْفِيَ بَنَانَهُ وَتَعْفُو أَثَرَهُ. وَأَمَّا الْبَخِيلُ فَلَا يُرِيدُ أَنْ يُنْفِقَ شَيْئًا إِلَّا لَزِقَتْ كُلُّ حَلْقَةٍ مَكَانَهَا

(1) (H.1443) His sins will be forgiven.

فَهُوَ يُوسِّعُهَا وَلَا تَنْسِعُ». تَابَعَهُ  
الْحَسَنُ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ عَنْ طَاوُسٍ فِي  
الْجُبَّتَيْنِ. [انظر: ١٤٤٤، ٢٩١٧،

٥٢٩٩، ٥٧٩٧]

1444. See 1443.

١٤٤٤ - وَقَالَ حَنْظَلَةُ عَنْ  
طَاوُسٍ: «جُتَّانٍ». وَقَالَ اللَّيْثُ:  
حَدَّثَنِي جَعْفَرُ بْنُ ابْنِ هُرْمَزٍ سَمِعْتُ  
أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ  
ﷺ: «جُتَّانٍ». [راجع: ١٤٤٣]

(29) CHAPTER. Giving in charity from the earnings and trade, as is referred to in the Statement of Allāh تعالى:

“O you who believe! Spend of the good things which you have (legally) earned... (up to) ... and Worthy of all praise.” (V.2:267)

(30) CHAPTER. Every Muslim has to give in charity; and whoever does not find anything to give, should do all that is good [i.e. enjoin *Al-Ma'rūf* (Islāmic Monotheism, and all that Islām has ordained)].

1445. Narrated Abū Musa: The Prophet ﷺ said, “Every Muslim has to give in charity.” The people asked, “O Allāh’s Prophet! If someone has nothing to give, what will he do?” He said, “He should work with his hands and benefit himself and also give in charity (from what he earns).” The people further asked, “If he cannot do even that?” He replied, “He should help the needy who appeal for help.” Then the people asked, “If he cannot do that?” He replied, “Then he should perform all that is good [i.e. enjoin *Al-Ma'rūf* (Islāmic Monotheism, and all that Islām has ordained)] and keep away from all that is evil (i.e. disbelief, polytheism, and all that Islām has forbidden) and this will be regarded as charitable deeds.”

(٢٩) بَابُ صَدَقَةِ الْكَسْبِ وَالتَّجَارَةِ  
لِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿يَتَذَكَّرُ الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا  
أَنفِقُوا مِنْ طَيِّبَاتِ مَا كَسَبْتُمْ﴾ الْآيَةُ،  
إِلَى قَوْلِهِ: ﴿﴾ [البقرة: ٢٦٧].

(٣٠) بَابُ: عَلَى كُلِّ مُسْلِمٍ صَدَقَةٌ،  
فَمَنْ لَمْ يَجِدْ فَلْيَعْمَلْ بِالْمَعْرُوفِ

١٤٤٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسْلِمٌ بْنُ  
إِبْرَاهِيمَ، حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ  
بْنِ أَبِي بَرْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ جَدِّهِ عَنِ  
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «عَلَى كُلِّ مُسْلِمٍ  
صَدَقَةٌ». فَقَالُوا: يَا نَبِيَّ اللَّهِ، فَمَنْ لَمْ  
يَجِدْ؟ قَالَ: «يَعْمَلُ بِيَدِهِ فَيَنْفَعُ نَفْسَهُ  
وَيَتَصَدَّقُ». قَالُوا: فَإِنْ لَمْ يَجِدْ؟  
قَالَ: «يُعِينُ ذَا الْحَاجَةِ الْمَلْهُوفَ».  
قَالُوا: فَإِنْ لَمْ يَجِدْ؟ قَالَ: «فَلْيَعْمَلْ  
بِالْمَعْرُوفِ وَلْيُمْسِكْ عَنِ الشَّرِّ فَإِنَّهَا لَهُ  
صَدَقَةٌ». [انظر: ٦٠٢٢]

(31) CHAPTER. How much is *Zakāt*, and how much may be given in charity? And whoever gave a sheep in charity.

1446. Narrated Umm 'Aṭiyyā رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: A sheep was sent to Nusaiba Al-Anṣāriya (as charity) and she gave some of it to 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا. The Prophet ﷺ asked 'Āishah for something to eat. 'Āishah replied that there was nothing except what Nusaiba had sent of that sheep. The Prophet ﷺ said to her, "Bring it as it has reached its place."<sup>(1)</sup>

(٣١) بَابُ: قَدَرُ كَمْ يُعْطَى مِنَ الرِّزْقَةِ وَالصَّدَقَةِ؟ وَمَنْ أُعْطِيَ شَاةٌ

١٤٤٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ يُونُسَ، حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو شِهَابٍ، عَنْ خَالِدِ الْحَدَّادِ، عَنْ حَفْصَةَ بِنْتِ سِيرِينَ، عَنْ أُمِّ عَطِيَّةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: بُعِثَ إِلَى نُسَيْبَةَ الْأَنْصَارِيَّةِ شَاةٌ فَأُرْسِلَتْ إِلَى عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا مِنْهَا، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «عِنْدَكُمْ شَيْءٌ؟» فَقَالَتْ: لَا، إِلَّا مَا أُرْسِلَتْ بِهِ نُسَيْبَةُ مِنْ تِلْكَ الشَّاةِ. فَقَالَ: «هَاتِ فَقَدْ بَلَغَتْ مَجْلَهَا». [انظر: ١٤٩٤، ٢٥٧٩]

(32) CHAPTER. The *Zakāt* of silver.

1447. Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "There is no *Zakāt* on less than five camels, and also there is no *Zakāt* on less than five *Awāq* (of silver). (5 *Awāq* = 22 Fransa Riyāls of Yemen or 200 Dirhams i.e., approx. 640 Grams.) And there is no *Zakāt* on less than five *Awsuq*.<sup>(2)</sup> (A special measure of food-grains, and one *Wasq* equals 60 *Sa'*.) [For gold, 20 *Mithqāl*, i.e., approx. 94 grams, i.e., equal to 12 Guinea English. No *Zakāt* for less than 12 Guinea (English) of gold or for silver less than 22 Fransa Riyāls of Yemen, i.e., 200 Dirhams, i.e., approx. 640 grams of silver. (This is called *Niṣāb*)<sup>(3)</sup>].

(٣٢) بَابُ زَكَاةِ الْوَرَقِ

١٤٤٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ، أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ يَحْيَى الْمَازِنِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيَّ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «لَيْسَ فِيمَا دُونَ خَمْسِ دَوْدٍ صَدَقَةٌ مِنَ الْإِبِلِ، وَلَيْسَ فِيمَا دُونَ خَمْسِ أَوَاقٍ صَدَقَةٌ، وَلَيْسَ فِيمَا دُونَ خَمْسَةِ أَوْسُقٍ صَدَقَةٌ». حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُثَنَّى، حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَهَّابِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ

(1) (H.1446) For further details see *Ḥadīth* No.1494 and 1495.

(2) (H.1447) Five *Awsuq* (i.e., approx. 675 Kilograms of dates or fruits or food grain. [1 *Wasq* 60 *Sa'* 135 Kilograms.]

(3) (H.1447) *Niṣāb*: Minimum amount of property liable to payment of the *Zakāt*. e.g. *Niṣāb* of Gold is twenty (20) *Mithqāl*, i.e., approx. 94 grams; *Niṣāb* of silver is two hundred (200) Dirhams, i.e., approx. 640 grams; *Niṣāb* of food-grains and fruit is 5 *Awsuq*, i.e., 673.5 Kilograms. *Niṣāb* of camels is 5 camels; *Niṣāb* of cows is 5 cows; and *Niṣāb* of sheep is 40 sheep, etc.



**(33) CHAPTER. Zakāt may be paid in kind (and not in cash).**

Ṭawūs said: Mu'ādh رضي الله عنه said to the people of Yemen, "Bring me small, or used garments in charity in place of barley and millet as it will be easy for you and useful for the Companions of the Prophet ﷺ in Al-Madīna." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Khālid has kept his shield and arms for Allāh's Cause." And the Prophet ﷺ said to the ladies, "Give in charity, even from your ornaments." The Prophet ﷺ did not differentiate between the Zakāt and other kinds of *Ṣadaqa* in this respect. And so the women donated their ear-rings and necklaces. And the Prophet ﷺ did not specify that what might be paid in kind should be silver or gold.

**1448.** Narrated Anas رضي الله عنه: Abū Bakr رضي الله عنه wrote to me what Allāh had instructed His Messenger ﷺ to do regarding the one who had to pay one *Bint Maḥḥād* (i.e. one-year-old she-camel) as Zakāt, and he did not have it but had got *Bint Labūn* (two-year-old she-camel). (He wrote that) it could be accepted from him as Zakāt, and the collector of Zakāt would return him 20 Dirhams<sup>(1)</sup> or two sheep; and if the Zakāt prayer had not a *Bint Maḥḥād*, but he had *Ibn Labūn* (a two-year-old he-camel) then it could be accepted as his Zakāt, but he would not be paid anything.

قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَمْرُو: سَمِعَ أَبَاهُ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ بِهَذَا. [راجع، ١٤٠٥]

**(٣٣) بَابُ الْعَرْضِ فِي الزَّكَاةِ،**

وَقَالَ طَاوُوسٌ: قَالَ مُعَاذٌ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ لِأَهْلِ الْيَمَنِ: ائْتُونِي بِعَرْضِ ثِيَابٍ خَمِيصٍ أَوْ لَيْسٍ فِي الصَّدَقَةِ مَكَانَ الشَّعِيرِ وَالذَّرَّةِ، أَهْوَنُ عَلَيْكُمْ وَخَيْرٌ لِأَصْحَابِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بِالْمَدِينَةِ. وَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «وَأَمَّا خَالِدٌ فَقَدْ احْتَبَسَ أَذْرَاعَهُ وَأَعْتَدَهُ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ». وَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «تَصَدَّقْنَ وَلَوْ مِنْ حُلِيِّكُنَّ» فَلَمْ يَسْتَنْ صَدَقَةَ الْقُرْصِ مِنْ غَيْرِهَا، فَجَعَلَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ تُلْقِي خُرْصَهَا وَسِخَابَهَا، وَلَمْ يَخُصَّ الذَّهَبُ وَالْفِصَّةُ مِنَ الْعُرُوضِ.

١٤٤٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي ثُمَامَةُ أَنَّ أَنَسًا رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ حَدَّثَهُ: أَنَّ أَبَا بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ كَتَبَ لَهُ النَّبِيُّ أَمَرَ اللَّهُ رَسُولَهُ «وَمَنْ بَلَغَتْ صَدَقَتُهُ بِنْتُ مَخَاضٍ وَلَيْسَتْ عِنْدَهُ، وَعِنْدَهُ بِنْتُ لَبُونٍ فَإِنَّهَا تُقْبَلُ مِنْهُ، وَيُعْطِيهِ الْمُصَدِّقُ عِشْرِينَ دِرْهَمًا أَوْ شَاتَيْنِ، فَإِنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ عِنْدَهُ بِنْتُ مَخَاضٍ عَلَى وَجْهِهَا وَعِنْدَهُ ابْنُ لَبُونٍ فَإِنَّهُ يُقْبَلُ مِنْهُ وَلَيْسَ مَعَهُ شَيْءٌ». [انظر: ١٤٥٠، ١٤٥١،

(1) (H.1448) One Dirham equals about  $3\frac{1}{5}$  grams of silver.

١٤٥٣، ١٤٥٤، ١٤٥٥، ٢٤٨٧، ٣١٠٦

[٥٨٧٨، ٦٩٥٥]

1449. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا : I am a witness that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ offered the 'Eid prayer before delivering the *Khutba* (religious talk), and then he thought that the women would not be able to hear him (because of the distance), so he went to them along with Bilāl who was spreading his garment. The Prophet ﷺ advised and ordered them to give in charity. So the women started giving their ornaments (in charity). (The subnarrator Ayyūb pointed towards his ears and neck meaning that they gave ornaments from those places such as ear-rings and necklaces.)

١٤٤٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُؤَمَّلٌ : حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ عَطَاءِ بْنِ أَبِي رَبَاحٍ قَالَ: قَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَشْهَدُ عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ لَصَلَّى قَبْلَ الْخُطْبَةِ فَرَأَى أَنَّهُ لَمْ يَسْمِعِ النِّسَاءَ، فَأَتَاهُنَّ وَمَعَهُ بِلَالٌ نَاشِرُ ثَوْبِهِ فَوَعَّظَهُنَّ وَأَمَرَهُنَّ أَنْ يَتَصَدَّقْنَ فَجَعَلَتِ الْمَرَأَةُ تُلْقِي. وَأَشَارَ أَيُّوبُ إِلَى أُذُنِهِ وَإِلَى حَلْقِهِ. [راجع: ٩٨]

(34) CHAPTER. The individual property of different people should neither be gathered together nor the joint property should be divided, in assessing the *Zakāt*.

Narrated Sālim : Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said: The Prophet ﷺ stated a similar narration.

(٣٤) بَابٌ : لَا يُجْمَعُ بَيْنَ مُتَفَرِّقٍ، وَلَا يُفَرَّقُ بَيْنَ مُجْتَمِعٍ، وَيُذَكَّرُ عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ مِثْلَهُ.

1450. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ wrote to me what was made compulsory by Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and that was (regarding the payments of *Zakāt*, and there was mentioned in it): Neither the property of different people should be gathered together nor the joint property should be split for fear of (paying more, or receiving less) *Zakāt*.<sup>(1)</sup>

١٤٥٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ الْأَنْصَارِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي، قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي ثُمَامَةُ أَنَّ أَنَسًا رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ حَدَّثَهُ أَنَّ أَبَا بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ كَتَبَ لَهُ الَّتِي فَرَضَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «وَلَا يُجْمَعُ بَيْنَ مُتَفَرِّقٍ. وَلَا يُفَرَّقُ

(1) (H.1450) e.g. If somebody owns forty to one hundred and twenty sheep, he should pay only one sheep. But if there are three persons having forty sheep each, they are not permitted to gather their sheep together intending to pay one sheep only whereas each has to pay one sheep. Similarly, one person having forty sheep is not permitted to divide his sheep intending not to pay the *Zakāt*. This *Hadith* may also mean that the *Zakāt* collector should not do the same with the intention of collecting more *Zakāt*. He should not divide the property of one person or gather the property of different persons when collecting *Zakāt*.

بَيْنَ مُجْتَمِعِ خَشْيَةِ الصَّدَقَةِ».

[راجع: ١٤٤٨]

(35) CHAPTER. If a property is equally owned by two partners, its *Zakāt* is to be paid as a whole, and each partner is to pay the same amount.

Tāwūs and ‘Aṭā’ say that if two partners know their shares separately, their property will not be collected together. And Sufyān says that *Zakāt* will not be due till one partner has forty sheep and the other partner also has the same number of sheep.

1451. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Abū Bakr wrote to me what Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ has made compulsory (regarding *Zakāt*) and there was mentioned in it: If a property is equally owned by two partners, they should pay the combined *Zakāt* and it will be considered that both of them have paid their *Zakāt* equally.

(٣٥) بَابُ: مَا كَانَ مِنْ خَلِيطَيْنِ فَإِنَّهُمَا يَتَرَاكِعَانِ بَيْنَهُمَا بِالسَّوِيَّةِ، وَقَالَ طَاوُوسٌ وَعَطَاءٌ: إِذَا عَلِمَ الْخَلِيطَانِ أَمْوَالَهُمَا فَلَا يُجْمَعُ مَالُهُمَا، وَقَالَ سُفْيَانٌ: لَا تَجِبُ حَتَّى يَتِمَّ لِهَذَا أَرْبَعُونَ شَاةً وَلِهَذَا أَرْبَعُونَ شَاةً.

١٤٥١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي ثُمَامَةُ أَنَّ أَنَسًا حَدَّثَهُ: أَنَّ أَبَا بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ كَتَبَ لَهُ الَّتِي فَرَضَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ «وَمَا كَانَ مِنْ خَلِيطَيْنِ فَإِنَّهُمَا يَتَرَاكِعَانِ بَيْنَهُمَا بِالسَّوِيَّةِ».

[راجع: ١٤٤٨]

(36) CHAPTER. The *Zakāt* of camels.

And this was narrated by Abū Bakr, Abū Ḑhar and Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ

1452. Narrated Abū Sa’īd Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: A bedouin asked Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ about the emigration. The Prophet ﷺ said, “May Allāh have mercy on you! The matter of emigration is very hard. Have you got camels? Do you pay their *Zakāt*?” The bedouin said, “Yes, I have camels and I pay their *Zakāt*.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Work beyond the seas and Allāh will not decrease (waste the reward of) any of your good deeds.” (See *Hadīth* No. 3923, Vol.5).

(٣٦) بَابُ زَكَاةِ الْإِبِلِ، ذَكَرَهُ أَبُو بَكْرٍ وَأَبُو ذَرٍّ وَأَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

١٤٥٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، حَدَّثَنَا الْوَلِيدُ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَوْزَاعِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عَطَاءِ بْنِ يَزِيدَ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ أَعْرَابِيًّا سَأَلَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَنِ الْهَجْرَةِ، فَقَالَ: «وَيْحَكَ، إِنَّ شَأْنَهَا شَدِيدٌ، فَهَلْ لَكَ مِنْ إِبِلٍ تُوَدِّي صَدَقَتَهَا؟» قَالَ: نَعَمْ. قَالَ: «فَاعْمَلْ مِنْ وَرَاءِ

البحار، فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ لَنْ يَبْرِكَ مِنْ عَمَلِكَ  
شَيْئاً». [انظر: ٢٦٣٣، ٣٩٢٣، ٦١٦٥]

(37) CHAPTER. Whoever has to pay a *Bint Makhād* (one-year-old she-camel) as *Zakāt* and has not got it.

1453. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : Abū Bakr ؓ wrote to me about the *Zakāt* which Allāh had ordered His Messenger ؓ to observe: Whoever had to pay *Jadh'a* (*Jadh'a* means a four-year-old she-camel) as *Zakāt* from his herd of camels and he had not got one, and he had *Hiqqa* (three-year-old she-camel), that *Hiqqa* should be accepted from him along with two sheep if they were available or twenty Dirhams and whoever had to pay *Hiqqa* as *Zakāt* and he had no *Hiqqa* but had a *Jadh'a*, the *Jadh'a* should be accepted from him, and the *Zakāt* collector should pay back (or return) to him twenty Dirhams or two sheep; and whoever had to pay *Hiqqa* as *Zakāt* and he had not got one, but had a *Bint Labūn* (two-year-old she-camel), it should be accepted from him along with two sheep or twenty Dirhams; and whoever had to pay *Bint Labūn* and had a *Hiqqa*, that *Hiqqa* should be accepted from him and the *Zakāt* collector should pay back (or return) to him twenty Dirhams or two sheep; and whoever had to pay *Bint Labūn* and he had not got one but had a *Bint Makhād* (one-year-old she-camel), that *Bint Makhād* should be accepted from him along with twenty Dirhams or two sheep.

(٣٧) بَابُ مَنْ بَلَغَتْ عِنْدَهُ صَدَقَةُ  
بِنْتِ مَخَاضٍ وَلَيْسَتْ عِنْدَهُ

١٤٥٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي  
ثُمَامَةُ أَنَّ أَنَسًا رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ حَدَّثَهُ:  
أَنَّ أَبَا بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ كَتَبَ لَهُ  
فَرِيضَةَ الصَّدَقَةِ الَّتِي أَمَرَ اللَّهُ رَسُولُهُ  
ﷺ: «مَنْ بَلَغَتْ عِنْدَهُ مِنَ الْإِبِلِ  
صَدَقَةُ الْجَذَعَةِ وَلَيْسَتْ عِنْدَهُ جَذَعَةٌ  
وَعِنْدَهُ حِقَّةٌ فَإِنَّهَا تُقْبَلُ مِنْهُ الْحِقَّةُ،  
وَيَجْعَلُ مَعَهَا شَاتَيْنِ إِنْ اسْتَيْسَرَتَا لَهُ،  
أَوْ عَشْرِينَ دِرْهَمًا. وَمَنْ بَلَغَتْ عِنْدَهُ  
صَدَقَةُ الْحِقَّةِ وَلَيْسَتْ عِنْدَهُ الْحِقَّةُ  
وَعِنْدَهُ الْجَذَعَةُ فَإِنَّهَا تُقْبَلُ مِنْهُ  
الْجَذَعَةُ، وَيُعْطِيهِ الْمُصَدَّقُ عَشْرِينَ  
دِرْهَمًا أَوْ شَاتَيْنِ. وَمَنْ بَلَغَتْ عِنْدَهُ  
صَدَقَةُ الْحِقَّةِ وَلَيْسَتْ عِنْدَهُ إِلَّا بِنْتُ  
لَبُونٍ فَإِنَّهَا تُقْبَلُ مِنْهُ بِنْتُ لَبُونٍ وَيُعْطِي  
شَاتَيْنِ أَوْ عَشْرِينَ دِرْهَمًا، وَمَنْ بَلَغَتْ  
صَدَقَتُهُ بِنْتُ لَبُونٍ وَعِنْدَهُ حِقَّةٌ فَإِنَّهَا  
تُقْبَلُ مِنْهُ الْحِقَّةُ وَيُعْطِيهِ الْمُصَدَّقُ  
عَشْرِينَ دِرْهَمًا أَوْ شَاتَيْنِ. وَمَنْ بَلَغَتْ  
صَدَقَتُهُ بِنْتُ لَبُونٍ وَلَيْسَتْ عِنْدَهُ وَعِنْدَهُ  
بِنْتُ مَخَاضٍ فَإِنَّهَا تُقْبَلُ مِنْهُ بِنْتُ  
مَخَاضٍ وَيُعْطِي مَعَهَا عَشْرِينَ دِرْهَمًا  
أَوْ شَاتَيْنِ». [راجع: ١٤٤٨]

## (38) CHAPTER. The Zakāt of sheep.

1454. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: When Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ sent me to (collect the Zakāt from) Bahrain, he wrote to me the following:

(In the Name of Allāh, the Most Gracious, the Most Merciful).

These are the orders for Zakāt which Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had made obligatory for every Muslim, and which Allāh had ordered His Messenger ﷺ to observe: Whoever amongst the Muslims is asked to pay Zakāt accordingly, he should pay it (to the Zakāt collector) and whoever is asked more than that (what is specified in this script) he should not pay it. For twenty-four (24) camels or less, sheep are to be paid as Zakāt; for every five (5) camels one (1) sheep is to be paid, and if there are between twenty-five (25) to thirty-five (35) camels, one (1) *Bint Makhād* (one-year-old she-camel) is to be paid; and if they are between thirty-six (36) to forty-five (45) (camels), one (1) *Bint Labūn* (two-years-old she-camel) is to be paid; and if they are between forty-six (46) to sixty (60) (camels), one (1) *Hiqqa* (three-years-old she-camel) is to be paid; and if the number is between sixty-one (61) to seventy-five (75) (camels), one (1) *Jadh'a* (four-years-old she-camel) is to be paid; and if the number is between seventy-six (76) to ninety (90) (camels), two (2) *Bint Labūn* are to be paid; and if they are from ninety-one (91) to one hundred and twenty (120) (camels), two (2) *Hiqqas* are to be paid; and if they are over one hundred and twenty (120) (camels), for every forty (40) [over one hundred and twenty (120)] one (1) *Bint Labūn* is to be paid, and for every fifty (50) camels [over one hundred and twenty (120)], one (1) *Hiqqa* is to be paid; and whoever has got only four (4) camels, has to pay nothing as Zakāt, but if

## (٣٨) بَابُ زَكَاةِ الْغَنَمِ

١٤٥٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ

اللَّهِ ابْنُ الْمُثَنَّى الْأَنْصَارِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي ثُمَامَةُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَنَسٍ أَنَّ أَنَسًا حَدَّثَهُ: أَنَّ أَبَا بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ كَتَبَ لَهُ هَذَا الْكِتَابَ لَمَّا وَجَّهَهُ إِلَى الْبَحْرَيْنِ:

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ ﴿١﴾ هَذِهِ فَرِيضَةُ الصَّدَقَةِ الَّتِي قَرَضَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَلَى الْمُسْلِمِينَ، وَالَّتِي أَمَرَ اللَّهُ بِهَا رَسُولُهُ، فَمَنْ سَأَلَهَا مِنَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ عَلَى وَجْهِهَا فَلْيُعْطَهَا، وَمَنْ سَأَلَ فَوْقَهَا فَلَا يُعْطَ: «فِي كُلِّ أَرْبَعٍ وَعِشْرِينَ مِنَ الْإِبِلِ فَمَا دُونَهَا مِنَ الْغَنَمِ، مِنْ كُلِّ خَمْسٍ شَاةٌ، فَإِذَا بَلَغَتْ خَمْسًا وَعِشْرِينَ إِلَى خَمْسٍ وَثَلَاثِينَ فَفِيهَا بَنْتُ مَخَاضٍ أُتْنَى، فَإِذَا بَلَغَتْ سِتًّا وَثَلَاثِينَ إِلَى خَمْسٍ وَأَرْبَعِينَ فَفِيهَا بَنْتُ لَبُونٍ أُتْنَى، فَإِذَا بَلَغَتْ سِتًّا وَأَرْبَعِينَ إِلَى سِتِّينَ فَفِيهَا حِقَّةٌ طَرُوقَةُ الْجَمَلِ، فَإِذَا بَلَغَتْ وَاحِدَةً وَسِتِّينَ إِلَى خَمْسٍ وَسَبْعِينَ فَفِيهَا جَذَعَةٌ، فَإِذَا بَلَغَتْ بَعْغِي سِتًّا وَسَبْعِينَ إِلَى تِسْعِينَ فَفِيهَا بَنْتُ لَبُونٍ، فَإِذَا بَلَغَتْ إِحْدَى وَتِسْعِينَ إِلَى عِشْرِينَ وَمِائَةٍ فَفِيهَا حِقَّتَانِ طَرُوقَتَا الْجَمَلِ، فَإِذَا زَادَتْ عَلَى عِشْرِينَ وَمِائَةٍ فَفِي

the owner of these four (4) camels, wants to give something, he can.

If the number of camels increases to five (5), the owner has to pay one (1) sheep as *Zakāt*. As regards the *Zakāt* for the (flock) of sheep; if they are between forty (40) and one hundred and twenty (120) (sheep), one (1) sheep is to be in *Zakāt*; and if they are between one hundred and twenty (120) to two hundred (200) (sheep), two (2) sheep are to be paid; and if they are between two hundred (200) to three hundred (300) (sheep), three (3) sheep are to be paid; and for over three hundred (300) sheep, for every extra one hundred (100) sheep, one (1) sheep is to be paid as *Zakāt*.

[No *Zakāt* for sheep less the forty (40)]

And if somebody has got less than forty (40) sheep, no *Zakāt* is required, but if he wants to give, he can. For silver: the *Zakāt* is one-fortieth of the lot (i.e. 2.5%), and if its value is less than two hundred (200) Dirhams [i.e. approx. six hundred and forty (640) Grams] there is no *Zakāt* but if the owner wants to pay he can.

(39) CHAPTER. Neither an old, nor a defective animal, nor a male-goat may be taken as *Zakāt* except if the *Zakāt* collector wishes (to take it).

1455. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ wrote to me what Allāh had ordered His Messenger ﷺ (about *Zakāt*) which goes: Neither an old nor a defective animal, nor a male-goat may be taken as *Zakāt* except if the *Zakāt* collector wishes (to take it)<sup>(1)</sup>.

كُلُّ أَرْبَعِينَ بِنْتُ لَبُونٍ، وَفِي كُلِّ خَمْسِينَ حِقَّةٌ. وَمَنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ مَعَهُ إِلَّا أَرْبَعٌ مِنَ الْإِبِلِ فَلَيْسَ فِيهَا صَدَقَةٌ إِلَّا أَنْ يَشَاءَ رَبُّهَا، فَإِذَا بَلَغَتْ خَمْسًا مِنَ الْإِبِلِ فَفِيهَا شَاةٌ. وَفِي صَدَقَةِ الْغَنَمِ فِي سَائِمَتِهَا إِذَا كَانَتْ أَرْبَعِينَ إِلَى عَشْرِينَ وَمِائَةً: شَاةٌ. فَإِذَا زَادَتْ عَلَى عَشْرِينَ وَمِائَةٍ إِلَى مِائَتَيْنِ: شَاتَانِ. فَإِذَا زَادَتْ عَلَى مِائَتَيْنِ إِلَى ثَلَاثِمِائَةٍ فَفِيهَا ثَلَاثٌ. فَإِذَا زَادَتْ عَلَى ثَلَاثِمِائَةٍ فَفِي كُلِّ مِائَةٍ شَاةٌ. فَإِذَا كَانَتْ سَائِمَةُ الرَّجُلِ نَاقِصَةً مِنْ أَرْبَعِينَ شَاةً وَاجِدَةً فَلَيْسَ فِيهَا صَدَقَةٌ إِلَّا أَنْ يَشَاءَ رَبُّهَا. وَفِي الرِّقَّةِ رُبْعُ الْعُشْرِ. فَإِنْ لَمْ تَكُنْ إِلَّا تِسْعِينَ وَمِائَةً فَلَيْسَ فِيهَا شَيْءٌ إِلَّا أَنْ يَشَاءَ رَبُّهَا». [راجع: ١٤٤٨]

(٣٩) بَابٌ: لَا يُؤْخَذُ فِي الصَّدَقَةِ هَرَمَةٌ وَلَا ذَاتُ عَوَارٍ، وَلَا تَيْسٌ إِلَّا مَا شَاءَ الْمُصَدِّقُ

١٤٥٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي ثُمَامَةُ أَنَّ أَنَسًا رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ حَدَّثَهُ: أَنَّ أَبَا بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ كَتَبَ لَهُ الْتِي أَمَرَ اللَّهُ رَسُولَهُ ﷺ: «وَلَا يُخْرَجُ

(1) (H.1455) The Arabic word which means '*Zakāt*-collector' when slightly modified may mean 'the *Zakāt* payer'. In this case the *Ḥadīth* will mean: The male-goat may not be taken as *Zakāt* if the owner does not want to give it up. If we regard the '*Zakāt*-collector' as the proper word then the meaning is: The *Zakāt*-collector is not to take an old or defective animal or a male-goat unless he finds no better alternative.

فِي الصَّدَقَةِ هَرِمَةً وَلَا ذَاتُ عَوَارٍ،  
وَلَا تَيْسَ إِلَّا مَا شَاءَ الْمُصَدِّقُ.

(40) CHAPTER. To accept a she-kid as Zakāt.

1456. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, “By Allāh! If they (pay me the Zakāt and) withhold even a she-kid which they used to pay during the lifetime of Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ, I will fight with them for it.”

١٤٥٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ، أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: اللَّيْثُ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ خَالِدٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُتْبَةَ بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: وَاللَّهِ لَوْ مَنَعُونِي عَنَاقًا كَانُوا يُؤَدُّونَهَا إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ لَقَاتَلْتُهُمْ عَلَى مَنَعِهَا. [راجع: ١٤٥٠]

1457. ‘Umar said, “It was nothing but Allāh Who opened Abū Bakr’s رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ chest towards the decision to fight, and I came to know that his decision was right.”

١٤٥٧ - قَالَ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: فَمَا هُوَ إِلَّا أَنْ رَأَيْتُ أَنَّ اللَّهَ شَرَحَ صَدْرَ أَبِي بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ بِالْقِتَالِ فَعَرَفْتُ أَنَّهُ الْحَقُّ. [راجع: ١٣٩٩]

(41) CHAPTER. “Do not take the best from the property of the people as Zakāt.”

(٤١) بَابٌ: لَا تُؤْخَذُ كَرَائِمُ أَمْوَالِ النَّاسِ فِي الصَّدَقَةِ

1458. Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: When Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ sent Mu‘adh to Yemen, he said (to him), “You are going to a nation (from) the people of the Scripture (Divine Book – Jews, Christians etc.) First of all invite them to worship Allāh (Alone – Islamic Monotheism i.e. to testify *Lā ilāha illallāh Muḥammad ﷺ* *Ar-Rasūl Allāh* – none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh, and Muhammad ﷺ is the Messenger of Allāh) and when they (testify) Allāh, then inform them that Allāh has enjoined on them, five

١٤٥٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أُمَيَّةُ بْنُ بَسْطَامٍ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ زُرَيْعٍ: حَدَّثَنَا رَوْحُ بْنُ الْقَاسِمِ، عَنْ إِسْمَاعِيلَ بْنِ أُمَيَّةَ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ صَيْفِيٍّ، عَنْ أَبِي مَعْبُدٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ لَمَّا بَعَثَ مُعَاذًا عَلَى الْيَمَنِ قَالَ: «إِنَّكَ تَقْدُمُ عَلَى قَوْمٍ أَهْلِ كِتَابٍ، فَلْيَكُنْ أَوَّلَ مَا

Ṣalāt (prayers) in every day and night (24 hours); and if they start offering these Ṣalāt, inform them that Allāh has enjoined on them, the Zakāt. And it is to be taken from the rich amongst them and given to the poor amongst them; and if they obey you in that, take Zakāt from them but avoid (don't take) the best property of the people as Zakāt."

تَدْعُوهُمْ إِلَيْهِ عِبَادَةَ اللَّهِ، فَإِذَا عَرَفُوا اللَّهَ فَأَخْبِرُهُمْ أَنَّ اللَّهَ قَدْ فَرَضَ عَلَيْهِمْ خَمْسَ صَلَوَاتٍ فِي يَوْمِهِمْ وَلَيْلَتِهِمْ، فَإِذَا فَعَلُوا الصَّلَاةَ فَأَخْبِرُهُمْ أَنَّ اللَّهَ قَدْ فَرَضَ عَلَيْهِمْ زَكَاةً تُؤْخَذُ مِنْ أَمْوَالِهِمْ وَتُرَدُّ عَلَى فُقَرَائِهِمْ، فَإِذَا أَطَاعُوا بِهَا فَخُذْ مِنْهُمْ وَتَوَقَّ كَرَائِمَ أَمْوَالِ النَّاسِ». [راجع: ١٣٩٥]

(42) CHAPTER. There is no Zakāt for less than five camels.

(٤٢) بَابُ: لَيْسَ فِيْمَا دُونَ خَمْسِ دَوْدٍ صَدَقَةٌ

1459. Narrated Abū Sa'īd (Al-Khudrī) رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "No Zakāt is imposed on less than five Awsuq of dates; no Zakāt is imposed on less than five Awāq of silver, and no Zakāt is imposed on less than five camels." [See Niṣāb footnote No. 3, Ḥadīth No. 1447].

١٤٥٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ، أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي صَعْصَعَةَ الْمَازِنِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَيْسَ فِيْمَا دُونَ خَمْسَةِ أَوْسُقٍ مِنَ التَّمْرِ صَدَقَةٌ. وَلَيْسَ فِيْمَا دُونَ خَمْسِ أَوْاقٍ مِنَ الْوَرِقِ صَدَقَةٌ. وَلَيْسَ فِيْمَا دُونَ خَمْسِ دَوْدٍ مِنَ الْإِبِلِ صَدَقَةٌ». [راجع: ١٤٠٥]

(43) CHAPTER. The Zakāt of cows.<sup>(1)</sup>

Abū Ḥumaid told that the Prophet ﷺ said, "I do not want a person to come to Allāh with a mooing cow (on the Day of Resurrection)."

(٤٣) بَابُ زَكَاةِ الْبَقَرِ، وَقَالَ أَبُو حُمَيْدٍ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَا عَرَفَنَ، مَا جَاءَ اللَّهَ رَجُلٌ بِبَقْرَةٍ لَهَا حَوَارٌ». وَيُقَالُ: حَوَارٌ، ﴿يَجْعُرُونَ﴾ [النحل: ٥٣]: أَي تَرْفَعُونَ أَصْوَاتَكُمْ كَمَا تَجَارُّ الْبَقَرَةُ.

(1) (Ch. 42) For every thirty cows there is (to be paid as Zakāt) one Tabiy'ā (one-year-old cow) and no Zakāt for less than thirty cows. For every forty cows there is (to be paid as Zakāt) one Mussinā' (two-years-old cow).



**1460.** Narrated Abū Dharr رضي الله عنه: Once I went to him (the Prophet ﷺ) and he said, "By Allāh in Whose Hands my life is (or probably said, 'By Allāh, except Whom none has the right to be worshipped), whoever had camels or cows or sheep and did not pay their *Zakāt*, those animals will be brought on the Day of Resurrection far bigger and fatter than before; and they will tread him under their hooves, and will butt him with their horns, and (those animals will come in circle). When the last does its turn, the first will start again, and this punishment will go on till Allāh has finished the Judgement amongst the people."

١٤٦٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصِ بْنِ غِيَاثٍ، حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي، حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ عَنِ الْمَعْرُورِ بْنِ سُوَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي ذَرٍّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: انْتَهَيْتُ إِلَيْهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «وَالَّذِي نَفْسِي بِيَدِهِ، أَوْ وَالَّذِي لَا إِلَهَ غَيْرُهُ، أَوْ كَمَا حَلَفَ، مَا مِنْ رَجُلٍ تَكُونُ لَهُ إِبِلٌ أَوْ بَقَرٌ أَوْ غَنَمٌ لَا يُؤَدِّي حَقَّهَا إِلَّا أَتَيْتُ بِهَا يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ أَعْظَمَ مَا تَكُونُ وَأَسْمَنَهُ، تَطْوُهُ بِأَخْفَافِهَا وَتَنْطَحُهُ بِقُرُونِهَا، كُلَّمَا جَاوَزَتْ أُخْرَاهَا رُدَّتْ عَلَيْهِ أَوْلَاهَا حَتَّى يُقْضَى بَيْنَ النَّاسِ».

رَوَاهُ بُكَيْرٌ، عَنْ أَبِي صَالِحٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. [انظر: ٦٦٣٨]

#### (44) CHAPTER. The giving of *Zakāt* to relatives.

And the Prophet ﷺ said, "The one who gives *Zakāt* to kith and kin shall get double reward; one for fulfilling the rights of kith and kin, and the other for paying the *Zakāt*."

**1461.** Narrated Ishāq bin 'Abdullāh bin Abī Ṭalḥa: I heard Anas bin Mālīk رضي الله عنه saying, "Abū Ṭalḥa had more property of date-palm trees (gardens) than any other amongst the *Anṣār* in Al-Madīna, and the most beloved of them to him was Bairuḥā' garden, and it was in front of the mosque of the Prophet ﷺ. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to go there and used to drink its nice water." Anas added, "When these Verses were revealed:

'By no means shall you attain *Al-Birr* (piety, righteousness — here it means Allāh's reward i.e., Paradise) unless you

#### (٤٤) بَابُ الزَّكَاةِ عَلَى الْأَقَارِبِ،

وَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَهُ أَجْرَانِ: أَجْرُ الْقَرَابَةِ وَأَجْرُ الصَّدَقَةِ».

١٤٦١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ عَنْ إِسْحَاقَ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي طَلْحَةَ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: كَانَ أَبُو طَلْحَةَ أَكْثَرَ الْأَنْصَارِ بِالْمَدِينَةِ مَالًا مِنْ تَحْلٍ. وَكَانَ أَحَبَّ أَمْوَالِهِ إِلَيْهِ بَيْرُحَاءَ وَكَانَتْ مُسْتَقْبَلَةَ الْمَسْجِدِ، وَكَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَدْخُلُهَا وَيَشْرَبُ مِنْ مَاءٍ فِيهَا طَيِّبٍ. قَالَ أَنَسٌ رَضِيَ

spend (in Allāh's Cause) of that which you love...' (V.3:92)

Abū Ṭalḥa said to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ 'O Allāh's Messenger! Allāh, the Blessed, the Superior says: By no means shall you attain *Al-Birr* unless you spend (in Allāh's Cause) of that which you love. And no doubt, *Bairuḥā'* garden is the most beloved of all my property to me. So, I want to give it in charity in Allāh's Cause. I expect its reward from Allāh. O Allāh's Messenger ﷺ! Spend it where Allāh makes you think it feasible.' On that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, 'Bravo! It is useful property. I have heard what you have said (O Abū Ṭalḥa), and I think it would be proper if you gave it to your kith and kin.' Abū Ṭalḥa said, I will do so, O Allāh's Messenger.' Then Abū Ṭalḥa distributed that garden amongst his relatives and his cousins."

الله عنه: فَلَمَّا أُنْزِلَتْ هَذِهِ الْآيَةُ ﴿لَنْ نَنَالُوا الْبِرَّ حَتَّى تُنْفِقُوا مِمَّا تُحِبُّونَ﴾ قَامَ أَبُو طَلْحَةَ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنَّ اللَّهَ تَبَارَكَ وَتَعَالَى يَقُولُ: ﴿لَنْ نَنَالُوا الْبِرَّ حَتَّى تُنْفِقُوا مِمَّا تُحِبُّونَ﴾ [آل عمران: ٩٢] وَإِنِّي أَحَبُّ أَمْوَالِي إِلَيَّ بَيْرُحَاءَ، وَإِنَّهَا صَدَقَةٌ لِلَّهِ أَرْجُو بِرَّهَا وَدُخْرَهَا عِنْدَ اللَّهِ، فَضَعُفَهَا يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ حَيْثُ أَرَاكَ اللَّهَ. قَالَ: فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «بَعْ، ذَلِكَ مَالٌ رَابِعٌ، ذَلِكَ مَالٌ رَابِعٌ، وَقَدْ سَمِعْتُ مَا قُلْتَ، وَإِنِّي أَرَى أَنْ تَجْعَلَهَا فِي الْأَقْرَبِينَ». فَقَالَ أَبُو طَلْحَةَ: أَفْعَلُ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ. فَكَسَمَهَا أَبُو طَلْحَةَ فِي أَقَارِبِهِ وَبَنِي عَمِّهِ.

تَابَعَهُ رَوْحٌ. وَقَالَ يَحْيَى بْنُ يَحْيَى وَإِسْمَاعِيلُ عَنْ مَالِكٍ: «رَابِعٌ». [انظر: ٢٣١٨، ٢٧٥٢، ٢٧٥٨، ٢٧٦٩،

٤٥٥٤، ٤٥٥٥، ٥٦١١]

**1462.** Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudri رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Once on the day of *Eid-ul-Fiṭr* or *Eid-ul-Adḥa*, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ went out to the *Muṣallā* (praying place). After finishing the *Ṣalāt* (prayer), he delivered the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) and ordered the people to give alms. He said, "O people! Give alms." Then he went towards the women and said, "O women! Give alms, for I have seen that the majority of the dwellers of Hell-fire were you (women)." The women asked, "O Allāh's Messenger! What is the reason for it?" He replied, "O women! You curse frequently, and are ungrateful to your

١٤٦٢ - حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي مَرْيَمَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي زَيْدٌ، عَنْ عِيَاضِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: خَرَجَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي أَضْحَى أَوْ فِطْرِ إِلَى الْمُصَلَّى، ثُمَّ انْصَرَفَ فَوَعِظَ النَّاسَ وَأَمَرَهُمْ بِالصَّدَقَةِ، فَقَالَ: «إِيُّهَا النَّاسُ تَصَدَّقُوا»، فَمَرَّ عَلَى النِّسَاءِ فَقَالَ: يَا مَعْشَرَ النِّسَاءِ تَصَدَّقْنَ فَإِنِّي

husbands. I have not seen anyone more deficient in intelligence and religion than you. O women, some of you can lead a cautious wise man astray.” Then he left. And when he reached his house, Zainab, the wife of Ibn Mas‘ūd, came and asked permission to enter. It was said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! It is Zainab.” He asked, “Which Zainab?” The reply was that she was the wife of Ibn Mas‘ūd. He said, “Yes, allow her to enter.” And she was admitted. Then she said, “O Prophet of Allāh! Today, you ordered people to give alms and I had an ornament and intended to give it as alms, but Ibn Mas‘ūd said that he and his children deserved it more than anybody else.” The Prophet ﷺ replied, “Ibn Mas‘ūd had spoken the truth. Your husband and your children had more right to it than anybody else.”

رَأَيْتُكُمْ أَكْثَرَ أَهْلِ النَّارِ. فَقُلْنَا: وَمِمَّ ذَلِكَ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ؟ قَالَ: «تُكْثِرُونَ اللَّعْنَ، وَتَكْفُرُونَ الْعَشِيرَ، مَا رَأَيْتُ مِنْ نَاقِصَاتِ عَقْلِ وَدِينٍ أَذْهَبَ لِلْبَّ الرَّجُلِ الْحَازِمِ مِنْ إِحْدَاكُنَّ يَا مَعْشَرَ النِّسَاءِ». ثُمَّ أَنْصَرَفَ. فَلَمَّا صَارَ إِلَى مَنْزِلِهِ جَاءَتْ زَيْنَبُ امْرَأَةُ ابْنِ مَسْعُودٍ تَسْتَأْذِنُ عَلَيْهِ، فَقِيلَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ هَذِهِ زَيْنَبُ فَقَالَ: «أَيُّ الزَّيَانِبِ؟» فَقِيلَ: امْرَأَةُ ابْنِ مَسْعُودٍ، قَالَ: «نَعَمْ، ائْذِنُوا لَهَا»، فَأْذِنَ لَهَا. قَالَتْ: يَا نَبِيَّ اللَّهِ، إِنَّكَ أَمَرْتَ الْيَوْمَ بِالصَّدَقَةِ وَكَانَ عِنْدِي حُلِيِّ لِي فَأَرَدْتُ أَنْ أَتَصَدَّقَ بِهِ، فَزَعَمَ ابْنُ مَسْعُودٍ أَنَّهُ وَوَلَدُهُ أَحَقُّ مَنْ تَصَدَّقْتُ بِهِ عَلَيْهِمْ. فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «صَدَقَ ابْنُ مَسْعُودٍ، زَوْجُكَ وَوَلَدُكَ أَحَقُّ مَنْ تَصَدَّقْتَ بِهِ عَلَيْهِمْ». [راجع: ٣٠٤]

(45) CHAPTER. No Zakāt is imposed on the horse of a Muslim.

1463. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “There is no Zakāt either on a horse or a slave belonging to a Muslim.”

(٤٥) بَابٌ: لَيْسَ عَلَى الْمُسْلِمِ فِي فَرَسِهِ صَدَقَةٌ

١٤٦٣ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ، حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ دِينَارٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ سُلَيْمَانَ بْنَ يَسَارٍ، عَنْ عِرَاكِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «لَيْسَ عَلَى الْمُسْلِمِ فِي فَرَسِهِ وَغُلَامِهِ صَدَقَةٌ». [انظر: ١٤٦٤]

(46) CHAPTER. No *Zakāt* is imposed on the slave belonging to a Muslim.

1464. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "There is no *Zakāt* either on a slave or on a horse belonging to a Muslim."

(٤٦) بَابُ: لَيْسَ عَلَى الْمُسْلِمِ فِي عَبْدِهِ صَدَقَةٌ

١٤٦٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ، حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ خُثَيْمِ بْنِ عِرَافٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ ح وَحَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا وَهَيْبُ بْنُ خَالِدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا خُثَيْمُ بْنُ عِرَافٍ بْنِ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَيْسَ عَلَى الْمُسْلِمِ صَدَقَةٌ فِي عَبْدِهِ وَلَا فِي فَرَسِهِ». [راجع: ١٤٦٣]

(47) CHAPTER. Giving in charity to orphans.

1465. Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudri رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Once the Prophet ﷺ sat on a pulpit and we sat around him. Then he said, "The things I am afraid of most for your sake (concerning what will befall you after me) is the pleasures and splendours of the world and its beauties which will be disclosed to you." Somebody said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Can the good bring forth evil?" The Prophet ﷺ remained silent for a while. It was said to that person, "What is wrong with you? You are talking to the Prophet ﷺ while he is not talking to you." Then we noticed that he ﷺ was being inspired Divinely. Then the Prophet ﷺ wiped off his sweat and said, "Where is the questioner?" It seemed as if the Prophet ﷺ liked his question. Then he said, "Good never brings forth evil. Indeed it is like what grows on the banks of a water-stream which either kills or makes the animals sick, except if an animal

(٤٧) بَابُ الصَّدَقَةِ عَلَى الْيَتَامَى

١٤٦٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُعَاذُ بْنُ فَضَالَةَ، حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنْ هِلَالِ بْنِ أَبِي مَيْمُونَةَ، حَدَّثَنَا عَطَاءُ بْنُ يَسَارٍ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَا سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيَّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يُحَدِّثُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ جَلَسَ ذَاتَ يَوْمٍ عَلَى الْمِنْبَرِ وَجَلَسْنَا حَوْلَهُ فَقَالَ: «إِنَّ وَمَا أَخَافُ عَلَيْكُمْ مِنْ بَعْدِي مَا يُفْتَحُ عَلَيْكُمْ مِنْ زَهْرَةِ الدُّنْيَا وَزِينَتِهَا»، فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَوْ يَأْتِي الْخَيْرُ بِالشَّرِّ؟ فَسَكَتَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ، فَقِيلَ لَهُ: مَا سَأَلْتُكَ تُكَلِّمَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَلَا يُكَلِّمُكَ؟ فَرَأَيْنَا أَنَّهُ يُنْزَلُ عَلَيْهِ، قَالَ: فَمَسَحَ عَنْهُ الرَّحْضَاءُ، فَقَالَ: «أَيْنَ

eats its fill the *Khaḍirā* (a kind of vegetable) and then faces the sun, and then passes out dung and urine, and grazes again. No doubt this wealth is sweet and green. Blessed is the wealth of a Muslim from which he gives to the poor, the orphans and to needy travellers (Or the Prophet ﷺ said something similar to it). No doubt, whoever takes it illegally will be like the one who eats but is never satisfied, and his wealth will be a witness against him on the Day of Resurrection."

السَّائِلُ؟» وَكَأَنَّهُ حَمَدُهُ، فَقَالَ: «إِنَّهُ لَا يَأْتِي الْخَيْرُ بِالشَّرِّ وَإِنْ مِمَّا يُنْبِتُ الرَّيْعُ يَقْتُلُ أَوْ يُلِمُّ إِلَّا أَكَلَةَ الْخَضِيرِ، أَكَلْتُ حَتَّى إِذَا امْتَدَّتْ خَاصِرَاتُهَا اسْتَقْبَلَتْ عَيْنَ الشَّمْسِ فَتَلَطَّتْ وَبَالَتْ وَرَنَعَتْ. وَإِنَّ هَذَا الْمَالَ خَضِرَةٌ حُلْوَةٌ، فَنِعْمَ صَاحِبُ الْمُسْلِمِ مَا أُعْطِيَ مِنْهُ الْمُسْكِينُ وَالْيَتِيمَ وَابْنَ السَّبِيلِ» أَوْ كَمَا قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ «وَإِنَّهُ مَنْ يَأْخُذْهُ بَغَيْرِ حَقِّهِ كَالَّذِي يَأْكُلُ وَلَا يَشْبَعُ، وَيَكُونُ شَهِيداً عَلَيْهِ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ». [راجع: ٩٢١]

**(48) CHAPTER. The giving of Zakāt to one's husband and to orphans under one's protection.**

And this was narrated by Abū Sa'īd on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ.

**(٤٨) بَابُ الرِّكَاءِ عَلَى الزَّوْجِ وَالْأَيْتَامِ فِي الْحَجْرِ،**  
قَالَ أَبُو سَعِيدٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

**1466.** Narrated 'Amr bin Al-Hārith: Zainab, the wife of 'Abdullāh (bin Mas'ūd) said, "I was in the mosque and saw the Prophet ﷺ saying, 'O women! Give alms even from your ornaments.'" Zainab used to provide for 'Abdullāh and those orphans who were under her protection. So she said to 'Abdullāh, "Will you ask Allāh's Messenger ﷺ whether it will be sufficient for me to spend part of the Zakāt on you and the orphans who are under my protection?" He said: "You yourself ask Allāh's Messenger ﷺ (about it)." (Zainab added): So, I went to the Prophet ﷺ and I saw there an *Anṣārī* woman who was standing at the door (of the Prophet ﷺ) with a similar problem as mine. Bilāl passed by us and we asked him, 'Ask the Prophet ﷺ whether it is permissible for me to

١٤٦٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي شَقِيقٌ، عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ الْحَارِثِ، عَنْ زَيْنَبِ امْرَأَةِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا، قَالَ: فَذَكَرْتُهُ لِإِبْرَاهِيمَ فَحَدَّثَنِي إِبْرَاهِيمُ، عَنْ أَبِي عُبَيْدَةَ، عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ الْحَارِثِ، عَنْ زَيْنَبِ امْرَأَةِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بِمِثْلِهِ سَوَاءً. قَالَتْ: كُنْتُ فِي الْمَسْجِدِ فَرَأَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «تَصَدَّقْ وَلَوْ مِنْ حُلِيِّكَ». وَكَانَتْ زَيْنَبُ تُنْفِقُ عَلَى عَبْدِ اللَّهِ وَأَيْتَامٍ فِي حَجْرِهَا، فَقَالَتْ:

spend in charity on my husband and the orphans under my protection.' And we requested Bilāl not to inform the Prophet ﷺ about us. So Bilāl went inside and asked the Prophet ﷺ regarding our problem. The Prophet ﷺ asked, "Who are those two?" Bilāl replied that she was Zainab. The Prophet ﷺ asked, "Which Zainab?" Bilāl said, "The wife of 'Abdullāh (bin Mas'ūd)." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Yes, (it is sufficient for her) and she will receive a double reward (for that): One for helping relatives, and the other for giving *Aṣ-Ṣadaqa* (charity etc.)."

لِعَبْدِ اللَّهِ: سَلِ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ: أَيْجِزِي عَنِّي أَنْ أَتَفَقَّ عَلَيْكَ وَعَلَى أَيْتَامِي فِي حَجَرِي مِنَ الصَّدَقَةِ؟ فَقَالَ: سَلِي أَنْتَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ، فَاظْلُقْتُ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَوَجَدْتُ امْرَأَةً مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ عَلَى الْبَابِ، حَاجَتُهَا مِثْلُ حَاجَتِي. فَمَرَّ عَلَيْنَا بِلَالٌ فَقُلْنَا: سَلِ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ: أَيْجِزِي عَنِّي أَنْ أَتَفَقَّ عَلَى زَوْجِي وَأَيْتَامٍ لِي فِي حَجَرِي؟ وَقُلْنَا: لَا تُحْبِرْ بِنَا، فَدَخَلَ فَسَأَلَهُ فَقَالَ: «مَنْ هُمَا؟» قَالَ: زَيْنَبُ، قَالَ: «أَيُّ الرِّيَاسِ؟» قَالَ: امْرَأَةُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، قَالَ: «نَعَمْ وَلَهَا أَجْرَانِ: أَجْرُ الْقَرَابَةِ، وَأَجْرُ الصَّدَقَةِ».

**1467.** Narrated Zainab, the daughter of Umm Salama رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: My mother said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Shall I receive a reward if I spend for the sustenance of Abū Salama's offspring, and in fact they are also my sons?" The Prophet ﷺ replied, "Spend on them and you will get a reward for what you spend on them."

١٤٦٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ أَبِي شَيْبَةَ. حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُهُ عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ زَيْنَبِ بِنْتِ أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ عَنْ أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ قَالَتْ: قُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَلِي أَجْرٌ أَنْ أَتَفَقَّ عَلَى بَنِي أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، إِنَّمَا هُمْ بَنِي. فَقَالَ: «أَتَفَقِّي عَلَيْهِمْ، فَلَكَ أَجْرٌ مَا أَتَفَقَّتِ عَلَيْهِمْ».

[انظر: ٥٣٦٩]

**(49) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى:**

"(Zakāt should be spent)... to free the captives; and for those in debt; and for Allāh's Cause..." (V.9:60)

It is said that Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا had said (the above Verses mean) that one may spend (Zakāt) for manumission (of slaves) and also (for helping the poor) to perform

**(٤٩) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَفِي الرِّقَابِ وَالْقَدِيرِينَ وَفِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ﴾ [التوبة: ٦٠]**

وَيُذَكِّرُ عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: يُعْتَقُ مِنْ زَكَاةِ مَالِهِ، وَيُعْطَى فِي الْحَجِّ. وَقَالَ الْحَسَنُ: إِنْ اشْتَرَى

*Hajj*. And Al-Ḥasan said, "It is permissible to manumit one's father with one's *Zakāt*, and also to give from it to *Mujāhidīn* (Muslims fighting in holy battles) and to those who have not performed *Hajj*." Then he recited this holy Verse: *Aṣ-Ṣadaqāt (Zakāt) are only for the poor....*' (V.9:60) [8 types of people - (see footnote 1 of Chap.1. The Book of *Zakāt*, before H. No.1395)] Al-Ḥasan went on, "And if you give *Zakāt* to any of them, you will receive its reward." And the Prophet ﷺ said, "No doubt, *Khalid* has kept his armour for Allāh's Cause." And Abū Lās said, "The Prophet ﷺ made us ride on camels given as *Zakāt*, for the purpose of performing *Hajj*."

1468. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ ordered (a person) to collect *Zakāt*, and that person returned and told him that Ibn Jamīl, *Khalid bin Al-Walid*, and 'Abbās bin 'Abdul Muṭṭalib had refused to give *Zakāt*." The Prophet ﷺ said, "What made Ibn Jamīl refuse to give *Zakāt*; though he was a poor man, and was made wealthy by Allāh and His Messenger ﷺ? But you are unfair in asking *Zakāt* from *Khalid* as he is keeping his armour for Allāh's Cause (for *Jihād*)<sup>(1)</sup>. As for 'Abbās bin 'Abdul Muṭṭalib, he is the uncle of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and *Zakāt* is compulsory on him and he should pay it and a similar amount along with it (i.e. double)."

أَبَاهُ مِنَ الزَّكَاةِ جَارَ، وَيُعْطِي فِي الْمُجَاهِدِينَ وَالَّذِي لَمْ يَحْجْ. ثُمَّ تَلَا ﴿إِنَّمَا الصَّدَقَتُ لِلْفُقَرَاءِ﴾ [التوبة: ٦٠] الْآيَةَ. فِي أَيُّهَا أُعْطِيَتْ جَزَتْ. وَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِنَّ خَالِدًا احْتَبَسَ أَذْرُعَهُ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ» وَيَذْكُرُ عَنْ أَبِي لَاسٍ: حَمَلْنَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَلَى إِبِلِ الصَّدَقَةِ لِلْحَجِّ.

١٤٦٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الزُّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: أَمَرَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِصَدَقَةٍ فَقِيلَ: مَعَ ابْنِ جَمِيلٍ وَخَالِدُ بْنُ الْوَلِيدِ وَالْعَبَّاسُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْمُطَّلِبِ، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «مَا يَنْفُمُ ابْنُ جَمِيلٍ إِلَّا أَنَّهُ كَانَ فَقِيرًا فَأَغْنَاهُ اللَّهُ وَرَسُولُهُ. وَأَمَّا خَالِدٌ فَإِنَّكُمْ تَظْلِمُونَ خَالِدًا، قَدْ احْتَبَسَ أَذْرَاعَهُ وَأَعْتَدَهُ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ. وَأَمَّا الْعَبَّاسُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْمُطَّلِبِ فَقَعَمَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَهِيَ عَلَيْهِ صَدَقَةٌ وَمِثْلُهَا مَعَهَا». تَابَعَهُ ابْنُ أَبِي الزُّنَادِ عَنْ أَبِيهِ. وَقَالَ ابْنُ إِسْحَاقَ، عَنْ أَبِي الزُّنَادِ: «هِيَ عَلَيْهِ

(1) (H. 1468) From this narration religious scholars consider it permissible to buy weapons (artillery, missiles, tanks, planes etc.) for *Jihād* from the *Zakāt*. (See *Faṭḥ Al-Bān*).

وَمِثْلُهَا مَعَهَا». وَقَالَ ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ:  
حَدَّثْتُ عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ مِثْلَهُ.

(50) CHAPTER. To abstain from begging.

1469. Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Kḥudrī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Some *Anṣārī* persons asked for (something) from Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and he gave them. They again asked him for (something) and he again gave them. And then again they asked him and he gave them again till all that was with him finished. And then he said, "If I had anything, I would not keep it away from you. (Remember) whoever abstains from asking others, Allāh will make him contented, and whoever tries to make himself self-sufficient, Allāh will make him self-sufficient. And whoever remains patient, Allāh will make him patient. Nobody can be given a blessing better and greater than patience."<sup>(1)</sup>

(٥٠) بَابُ الْإِسْتِعْفَاءِ عَنِ الْمَسْأَلَةِ

١٤٦٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عَطَاءِ بْنِ يَزِيدَ اللَّيْثِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: إِنَّ نَاسًا مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ سَأَلُوا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَأَعْطَاهُمْ، ثُمَّ سَأَلُوهُ فَأَعْطَاهُمْ، ثُمَّ سَأَلُوهُ فَأَعْطَاهُمْ، حَتَّى نَفَدَ مَا عِنْدَهُ، فَقَالَ: «مَا يَكُونُ عِنْدِي مِنْ خَيْرٍ فَلَنْ أَدْخِرَهُ عَنْكُمْ». وَمَنْ يَسْتَعِفِّ يَعْهَهُ اللَّهُ، وَمَنْ يَسْتَعِنِ يُغْنِهِ اللَّهُ وَمَنْ يَتَصَبَّرْ يُصْبِرْهُ اللَّهُ. وَمَا أُعْطِيَ أَحَدٌ عَطَاءً خَيْرًا وَأَوْسَعَ مِنَ الصَّبْرِ». [انظر: ٦٤٧٠]

1470. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "By Him in Whose Hand my life is, it is better for anyone of you to take a rope and cut the wood (from the forest) and carry it over his back and sell it (as a means of earning his living), rather than to ask a person for something and that person may or may not give him."

١٤٧٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ أَبِي الرِّزَّانِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «وَالَّذِي نَفْسِي بِيَدِهِ لَأَنْ يَأْخُذَ أَحَدُكُمْ حَبْلَهُ فَيَحْتَطِبَ عَلَى ظَهْرِهِ خَيْرٌ لَهُ مِنْ أَنْ يَأْتِيَ رَجُلًا فَيَسْأَلَهُ، أَعْطَاهُ أَوْ مَنَعَهُ». [انظر: ١٤٨٠، ٢٠٧٤]

[٢٣٧٤]

1471. Narrated Az-Zubair bin Al-'Awwām رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said,

١٤٧١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى: حَدَّثَنَا

(1) (H.1469) The Arabic word *Sabar* which means patience conveys also the meaning of perseverance, constancy and endurance.



"It is better for anyone of you to take a rope (and cut) and bring a bundle of wood (from the forest) over his back and sell it; and Allāh will save his face (from the Hell-fire) because of that, rather than to ask the people who may or may not give him."

وَهَيْبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ الزُّبَيْرِ بْنِ الْعَوَّامِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَأَنْ يَأْخُذَ أَحَدُكُمْ حَبْلَهُ فَيَأْتِيَ بِحُزْمَةٍ حَطَبٍ عَلَى ظَهْرِهِ فَيَبِيعَهَا فَيَكْفَى اللَّهُ بِهَا وَجْهَهُ خَيْرٌ لَهُ مِنْ أَنْ يَسْأَلَ النَّاسَ، أَعْطَوْهُ أَوْ مَنَعُوهُ».

[انظر: ٢٠٧٥، ٢٣٥٣]

1472. Narrated 'Urwa bin Az-Zubair and Sa'id bin Al-Musaiyyab: Ḥakīm bin Hizām said, "(Once) I asked Allāh's Messenger ﷺ (for something) and he gave it to me. Again I asked and he gave (it to me). Again I asked and he gave (it to me). And then he said, "O Ḥakīm! This property is like a sweet fresh fruit; whoever takes it without greediness, he is blessed in it, and whoever takes it with greediness, he is not blessed in it. And he is like a person who eats but is never satisfied; and the upper (giving) hand is better than the lower (receiving) hand." Ḥakīm added, "I said to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, 'By Him (Allāh) Who sent you with the Truth, I shall never ask or take anything from anybody after you, till I leave this world.'" Then Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ (during his caliphate) called Ḥakīm to give him his share from the war booty (like the other Companions of the Prophet ﷺ), but he refused to accept anything. Then 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ (during his caliphate) called him to give him his share, but he refused (to take). On that 'Umar said, "O Muslims! I would like you to witness that I offered Ḥakīm his share from this booty and he refused to take it." So Ḥakīm never took anything from anybody after the Prophet ﷺ till he died.

١٤٧٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا يُونُسُ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ بْنِ الزُّبَيْرِ، وَسَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيَّبِ: أَنَّ حَكِيمَ بْنَ جَزَامٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَأَعْطَانِي، ثُمَّ سَأَلْتُهُ فَأَعْطَانِي، ثُمَّ سَأَلْتُهُ فَأَعْطَانِي، ثُمَّ قَالَ: «يَا حَكِيمُ، إِنَّ هَذَا الْمَالَ خَضِرَةٌ حُلْوَةٌ، فَمَنْ أَخَذَهُ بَسَخَاوَةً نَفْسُ بُوْرِكَ لَهُ فِيهِ، وَمَنْ أَخَذَهُ بِإِشْرَافٍ نَفْسُ لَمْ يُبَارَكْ لَهُ فِيهِ، وَكَانَ كَالَّذِي يَأْكُلُ وَلَا يَشْبَعُ. الْيَدُ الْعُلْيَا خَيْرٌ مِنَ الْيَدِ السُّفْلَى». فَقَالَ حَكِيمٌ: فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، وَالَّذِي بَعَثَكَ بِالْحَقِّ لَا أُرْزَأُ أَحَدًا بَعْدَكَ شَيْئًا حَتَّى أَفَارِقَ الدُّنْيَا. فَكَانَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَدْعُو حَكِيمًا إِلَى الْعَطَاءِ فَيَأْبَى أَنْ يَقْبَلَهُ مِنْهُ. ثُمَّ إِنَّ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ دَعَاهُ لِيُعْطِيَهُ فَأَبَى أَنْ يَقْبَلَ مِنْهُ شَيْئًا. فَقَالَ: إِنِّي أَشْهَدُكُمْ مَعْشَرَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ عَلَى حَكِيمٍ، أَنِّي أَعْرِضُ

عَلَيْهِ حَقُّهُ مِنْ هَذَا الْفَيْءِ فَيَأْبَى أَنْ  
يَأْخُذَهُ. فَلَمْ يَزِرْ أَحَدًا مِنَ  
النَّاسِ بَعْدَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ حَتَّى تُوفِّيَ.

[انظر: ٢٧٥٠، ٣١٤٣، ٦٤٤١]

(51) CHAPTER. The one whom Allāh gives something without his asking for it, or without avarice for it. (And Allāh's Statement): "And those in whose wealth there is a recognised right, for the beggar who asks, and for the unlucky who has lost his property and wealth (and his means of living has been straitened)." (V.70:24-25).

(٥١) بَابُ مَنْ أَعْطَاهُ اللَّهُ شَيْئًا مِنْ  
غَيْرِ مَسْأَلَةٍ وَلَا إِشْرَافٍ نَفْسٍ. ﴿وَفِي  
أَمْوَالِهِمْ حَقٌّ لِّلسَّائِلِ وَالْمَحْرُورِ﴾ [٦٤٤١]

1473. Narrated 'Umar (bin Al-Khaṭṭab) رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to give me something but I would say to him, "Would you give it to a poorer and more needy one than me?" The Prophet ﷺ said to me, "Take it, if you are given something from this property, without asking for it or having greed for it, take it; and if not given, do not run for it."

١٤٧٣ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ عَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنِ  
الرُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ  
عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ  
عُمَرَ يَقُولُ: كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ  
يُعْطِينِي الْعَطَاءَ فَأَقُولُ: أَعْطَهُ مَنْ هُوَ  
أَفْقَرُ إِلَيْهِ مِنِّي. فَقَالَ: «خُذْهُ، إِذَا  
جَاءَكَ مِنْ هَذَا الْمَالِ شَيْءٌ وَأَنْتَ غَيْرُ  
مُشْرِفٍ وَلَا سَائِلٍ فَخُذْهُ، وَمَا لَا، فَلَا  
تَتَّبِعْهُ نَفْسَكَ». [انظر: ٧١٦٣، ٧١٦٤]

(52) CHAPTER. Whoever asks the people (for something) so as to increase his wealth.

(٥٢) بَابُ مَنْ سَأَلَ النَّاسَ تَكْثُرًا

1474. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ said, "A man keeps on asking others for something till he comes on the Day of Resurrection having no flesh on his face."

١٤٧٤ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ عُبيدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي  
جَعْفَرٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ حَمْرَةَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ  
بْنَ عُمَرَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ  
عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ  
اللَّهِ ﷺ: «مَا زَالَ الرَّجُلُ يَسْأَلُ النَّاسَ

حَتَّى يَأْتِيَ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ لَيْسَ فِي وَجْهِهِ  
مُرْعَةٌ لَحْمٍ.

1475. The Prophet ﷺ added, "On the Day of Resurrection, the sun will come near (to the people) to such an extent that the sweat will reach up to the middle of the ears, so, when all the people are in that state, they will ask Ādam for help, and then Moses, and then Muḥammad ﷺ." The subnarrator added "Muḥammad ﷺ will intercede with Allāh to judge amongst the people. Then he will proceed on till he will hold the ring of the door (of Paradise); and then Allāh will exalt him to *Maqām Maḥmūd* (i.e. the Honour of intercession on the Day of Resurrection). And all the people of the gathering will thank him ﷺ.

١٤٧٥ - وَقَالَ: «إِنَّ الشَّمْسَ  
تَذْنُو يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ حَتَّى يَبْلُغَ الْعَرَقُ  
نِصْفَ الْأُذُنِ، فَبَيْنَمَا هُمْ كَذَلِكَ  
اسْتَعَاثُوا بِآدَمَ، ثُمَّ بِمُوسَى، ثُمَّ  
بِمُحَمَّدٍ ﷺ، وَرَأَى عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
صَالِحٍ: حَدَّثَنِي اللَّيْثُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي  
ابْنُ أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ: «فَيَسْتَفْعِلُ لِيُقْضَى بَيْنَ  
الْخَلْقِ، فَيَمْشِي حَتَّى يَأْخُذَ بِحَلَقَةِ  
الْبَابِ فَيَوْمِئِذٍ يَبْعَثُهُ اللَّهُ مَقَامًا  
مَحْمُودًا، يَحْمَدُهُ أَهْلُ الْجَمْعِ كُلُّهُمْ».  
وَقَالَ مُعَلَّى: حَدَّثَنَا وَهْبٌ، عَنِ  
الثُّعْمَانِ بْنِ رَاشِدٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ  
مُسْلِمٍ أَخِي الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ حَمْرَةَ:  
سَمِعَ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ  
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِي الْمَسْأَلَةِ. [انظر: ٤٧١٨]

(53) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh عزَّ وجلَّ:

"...They do not beg of people at all..."  
(V.2:273) And who may be considered to have enough substance to make him contended and to abstain from begging?"  
And the statement of the Prophet ﷺ: "The person who does not find enough substance to make him contented."

And the Statement of Allāh عزَّ وجلَّ:  
"(Charity) is for *Fuqara* (the poor), who in Allāh's Cause are restricted (from travel), and cannot move about in the land (for trade or work)... (up to)... Surely Allāh knows it well." (V.2:273)

1476. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "*Al-Miskīn* (the poor) is

(٥٣) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ: ﴿لَا يَسْتَلُونَ النَّاسَ إِلْحَافًا﴾ [البقرة: ٢٧٣] وَكَمَ الْغَنَى، وَقَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «وَلَا يَجِدُ غَنًى يُغْنِيهِ» لِقَوْلِ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ: ﴿لِلْفُقَرَاءِ الَّذِينَ أُحْصُوا فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ لَا يَسْتَطِيعُونَ ضَرْبًا فِي الْأَرْضِ﴾ إِلَى قَوْلِهِ: ﴿فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ بِكُمْ عَلِيمٌ﴾ [البقرة: ٢٧٣]

١٤٧٦ - حَدَّثَنَا حَجَّاجُ بْنُ

not the one who asks a morsel or two (of meals) from the others, but *Al-Miskīn* is the one who has nothing and is ashamed to beg from others."

مِنْهَا: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَيْسَ الْمُسْكِينُ الَّذِي تَرُدُّهُ الْأَكْلَةُ وَالْأَكْلَتَانِ. وَلَكِنَّ الْمُسْكِينُ الَّذِي لَيْسَ لَهُ غَنَى وَيَسْتَحْيِي أَوْ لَا يَسْأَلُ النَّاسَ إِلْحَافًا». [انظر: ١٤٧٩،

[٤٥٣٩

1477. Narrated Ash-Sha'bi: The clerk of Al-Mughīra bin Shu'ba narrated, "Muāwiyya wrote to Al-Mughīra bin Shu'ba: Write to me something which you have heard from the Prophet ﷺ. So Al-Mughīra wrote, 'I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying: Allāh has hated for you three things:

١٤٧٧ - حَدَّثَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ عَلِيٍّ، حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدُ الْحَدَّاءُ، عَنْ ابْنِ أَشْوَعٍ، عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي كَاتِبُ الْمُعِيرَةِ بْنِ شُعْبَةَ قَالَ: كَتَبَ مُعَاوِيَةُ إِلَى الْمُعِيرَةِ بْنِ شُعْبَةَ أَنْ أَكْتُبَ إِلَيَّ بِشَيْءٍ سَمِعْتُهُ مِنَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. فَكَتَبَ إِلَيْهِ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «إِنَّ اللَّهَ كَرِهَ لَكُمْ ثَلَاثًا: قِيلَ وَقَالَ، وَإِضَاعَةَ الْمَالِ، وَكَثْرَةَ السُّؤَالِ».

[راجع: ٨٤٤]

1. *Qīl* and *Qāl* (sinful and useless talk like backbiting etc. or that you talk too much or talk about others.)

2. Wasting of wealth (by extravagance with lack of wisdom and thinking etc.).

3. And asking too many questions (in disputed religious matters etc.) or asking others for something (except in great need).

(See *Ḥadīth* No. 2408, Vol. 3)

1478. Narrated Sa'd (bin Abī Waqqāṣ) رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ distributed something amongst a group of people while I was sitting amongst them, but he left a man whom I considered the best of the lot. So, I went up to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and asked him secretly, "Why have you left that person? By Allāh! I consider him a believer." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Or merely a Muslim." I remained quiet for a while but could not help repeating my question because of what I knew about him. I said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Why have you left that person? By Allāh! I consider him a

١٤٧٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ غَرِيرٍ الرُّهْرِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ صَالِحِ بْنِ كَيْسَانَ، عَنْ إِبْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَامِرُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: أَعْطَى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ رَهْطًا وَأَنَا جَالِسٌ فِيهِمْ. قَالَ: فَتَرَكَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِيهِمْ رَجُلًا لَمْ يُعْطِهِ وَهُوَ أَعْجَبُهُمْ إِلَيَّ. فَقُمْتُ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَسَارَرْتُهُ فَقُلْتُ:

believer.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Or merely a Muslim.” I remained quiet for a while but could not help repeating my question because of what I knew about him. I said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Why have you left that person? By Allāh! I consider him a believer.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Or merely a Muslim.” Then Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “(O Sa’d!) I give to a person while another is dearer to me, for fear that he may be thrown in the Hell-fire on his face (by renegating from Islām).”

مَا لَكَ عَنْ فُلَانٍ؟ وَاللَّهِ إِنِّي لَأُرَاهُ مُؤْمِنًا، قَالَ: «أَوْ مُسْلِمًا». قَالَ: فَسَكَتُ قَلِيلًا ثُمَّ غَلَبَنِي مَا أَعْلَمُ فِيهِ فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، مَا لَكَ عَنْ فُلَانٍ؟ وَاللَّهِ إِنِّي لَأُرَاهُ مُؤْمِنًا قَالَ: «أَوْ مُسْلِمًا». قَالَ: فَسَكَتُ قَلِيلًا ثُمَّ غَلَبَنِي مَا أَعْلَمُ مِنْهُ، فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، مَا لَكَ عَنْ فُلَانٍ؟ وَاللَّهِ إِنِّي لَأُرَاهُ مُؤْمِنًا، قَالَ: «أَوْ مُسْلِمًا»: «إِنِّي لَأُعْطِي الرَّجُلَ وَغَيْرَهُ أَحَبُّ إِلَيَّ مِنْهُ خَشْيَةً أَنْ يُكَبَّ فِي النَّارِ عَلَى وَجْهِهِ». وَعَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ صَالِحٍ، عَنْ إِسْمَاعِيلَ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبِي يُحَدِّثُ بِهَذَا فَقَالَ فِي حَدِيثِهِ: فَضْرَبَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِيَدِهِ فَجَمَعَ بَيْنَ عُنُقِي وَكَتَفِي ثُمَّ قَالَ: «أَقْبِلْ أَيُّ سَعْدٍ، إِنِّي لَأُعْطِي الرَّجُلَ». قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ﷺ ﴿فَكُنْ كَيْفَا﴾ [الإسراء: ٩٤]: قُلُوبُوا، ﴿مُكِبًا﴾ يُقَالُ: أَكَبَّ الرَّجُلُ إِذَا كَانَ فِعْلُهُ غَيْرَ وَاقِعٍ عَلَى أَحَدٍ، فَإِذَا وَقَعَ الْفِعْلُ قُلْتُ: كَبَّهُ اللَّهُ لَوَجْهِهِ، وَكَبَيْتُهُ أَنَا. [راجع: ٢٧]

١٤٧٩ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنْ أَبِي الزِّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَيْسَ الْمُسْكِينُ الَّذِي يَطُوفُ عَلَى النَّاسِ تَرُدُّهُ اللَّقْمَةُ وَاللُّقْمَتَانِ،

1479. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, *Al-Maskīn* (the poor) is not the one who goes round the people and asks them for a mouthful or two (of meals) or a date or two, but *Al-Maskīn* (the poor) is that who has not enough (money) to satisfy his needs and whose condition is not known to others, that others may give him something in charity,

and who does not beg of people.” (See H. No. 1476).

**1480.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, “No doubt, it is better for a person to take a rope and proceed in the morning to the mountains and cut the wood and then sell it, and eat from this income and give alms from it than to ask others for something.”

وَالْتَمَرَةَ وَالتَّمْرَتَانِ. وَلَكِنَّ الْمِسْكِينَ  
الَّذِي لَا يَجِدُ غَنًى يُغْنِيهِ. وَلَا يَقْطُرُ  
لَهُ فَيَتَصَدَّقَ عَلَيْهِ، وَلَا يَقُومُ فَيَسْأَلَ  
النَّاسَ. [راجع: ١٤٧٦]

**١٤٨٠ -** حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصِ  
بْنِ غِيَاثٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا  
الْأَعْمَشُ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو صَالِحٍ، عَنْ أَبِي  
هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ  
قَالَ: «لَأَنْ يَأْخُذَ أَحَدُكُمْ حَبْلَهُ ثُمَّ  
يَعْدُو، أَحْسِبُهُ قَالَ: إِلَى الْجَبَلِ  
فِيحْتَطَبَ فَيَبِيعَ فَيَأْكُلَ وَيَتَصَدَّقَ خَيْرٌ لَهُ  
مَنْ أَنْ يَسْأَلَ النَّاسَ».

قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: صَالِحُ بْنُ  
كَيْسَانَ أَكْبَرُ مِنَ الرَّهْرِيِّ وَهُوَ قَدْ  
أَدْرَكَ ابْنَ عُمَرَ. [راجع: ١٤٧٠]

**(54) CHAPTER. (The lawfulness of) estimating the amount of the date-fruits while they are still on the palms for the sake of taking the Zakāt.**

**1481.** Narrated Abū Ḥumaid As-Sā'idī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: We took part in the *Ghazwa* (holy battle) of Tabūk in the company of the Prophet ﷺ, and when we arrived at the Wādī Al-Qurā, there was a woman in her garden. The Prophet ﷺ asked his Companions to estimate the amount of the fruits in the garden, and Allāh's Messenger ﷺ estimated it at ten *Awsuq* (One *Wasq* = 60 *Šā'* and 1 *Šā'* = 3 kg. approximately). The Prophet ﷺ said to that lady, “Check what your garden will yield.” When we reached Tabūk, the Prophet ﷺ said, “There will be a strong wind tonight and so no one should stand and whoever has camel, should fasten it.” So, we

**(٥٤) بَابُ خَرْصِ التَّمْرِ**

**١٤٨١ -** حَدَّثَنَا سَهْلُ بْنُ بَكَّارٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا وَهَيْبٌ، عَنْ عُمَرَ بْنِ يَحْيَى،  
عَنْ عَبَّاسِ السَّاعِدِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي حُمَيْدٍ  
السَّاعِدِيِّ قَالَ: غَزَوْنَا مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ  
غَزْوَةَ تَبُوكَ، فَلَمَّا جَاءَ وَادِي الْقُرَى  
إِذَا امْرَأَةٌ فِي حَدِيقَةٍ لَهَا، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ  
ﷺ لِأَصْحَابِهِ: «اخْرُصُوا»، وَخَرَصَ  
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَشْرَةَ أَوْسُقٍ، فَقَالَ  
لَهَا: «أَحْصِي مَا يَخْرُجُ مِنْهَا». فَلَمَّا  
أَتَيْنَا تَبُوكَ قَالَ: «أَمَّا إِنَّهَا سَتَهَبُ

fastened our camels. A strong wind blew at night and a man stood up and he was blown away to a mountain called Ṭaiy. The king of 'Aila sent a white mule and a sheet for wearing to the Prophet ﷺ as a present, and wrote to the Prophet ﷺ that his people would stay in their place (and will pay *Jizya* taxation.)<sup>(1)</sup>

When the Prophet ﷺ reached Wādī Al-Qurā he asked that woman how much her garden had yielded. She said, "Ten *Awsuq*," and that was what Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had estimated. Then the Prophet ﷺ said, "I want to reach Al-Madina quickly, and whoever among you wants to accompany me should hurry up."

The subnarrator Ibn Bakkār said something which meant: When the Prophet ﷺ saw Al-Madīna he said, "This is Ṭāba." And when he saw the mountain of Uhud, he said, "This mountain loves us and we love it. Shall I tell you of the best amongst the families of the *Anṣār*?" We replied in the affirmative. He said, "The family of Bani An-Najjār and then the family of Banī Abdul-Ashhal, and then the family of Bani Sa'ida or Bani Al-Harith bin Al-Khazraj. (The above-mentioned are the best) but there is goodness in all the families of *Anṣār*."

**1482.** And Sulaiman bin Bilal said, then the family of Banī Al-Harith and then the family of Banī Sa'ida.

Narrated Ibn Abbas رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ said, "This is Uhud mountain, it loves us and we love it."

اللَّيْلَةَ رِيحٌ شَدِيدَةٌ فَلَا يَقُومَنَّ أَحَدٌ. وَمَنْ كَانَ مَعَهُ بَعِيرٌ فَلْيَعْقِلْهُ» فَعَقَلْنَاهَا. وَهَبَتْ رِيحٌ شَدِيدَةٌ فَقَامَ رَجُلٌ فَأَلْقَتْهُ بِجَبَلٍ طَيِّمٍ. وَأَهْدَى مَلِكٌ أَيْلَةَ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ بَغْلَةً بَيْضَاءَ وَكَسَاهُ بُرْدًا وَكَتَبَ لَهُ بِبَحْرِهِمْ. فَلَمَّا أَتَى وَادِيَ الْقُرَى قَالَ لِلْمَرَأَةِ: «كَمْ جَاءَ حَدِيثُكَ؟» قَالَتْ: عَشْرَةٌ أَوْسُقٍ خَرَصَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ. فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِنِّي مُتَعَجِّلٌ إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ فَمَنْ أَرَادَ مِنْكُمْ أَنْ يَتَعَجَّلَ مَعِيَ فَلْيَتَعَجَّلْ». فَلَمَّا قَالَ ابْنُ بَكَّارٍ كَلِمَةً مَعْنَاهَا أَشْرَفَ عَلَى الْمَدِينَةِ، قَالَ: «هَذِهِ طَابَةُ». فَلَمَّا رَأَى أَحَدًا قَالَ: «هَذَا جُبَيْلٌ يُحِبُّنَا وَنُحِبُّهُ، أَلَا أَخْبِرُكُمْ بِخَيْرِ دُورِ الْأَنْصَارِ؟» قَالُوا: بَلَى. قَالَ: «دُورُ بَنِي النَّجَّارِ، ثُمَّ دُورُ بَنِي عَبْدِ الْأَشْهَلِ، ثُمَّ دُورُ بَنِي سَاعِدَةَ أَوْ دُورُ بَنِي الْحَارِثِ بْنِ الْخَزْرَجِ، وَفِي كُلِّ دُورٍ الْأَنْصَارُ - يَغْنِي - خَيْرًا». [انظر: ١٨٧٢، ٣١٦١،

[٤٤٢٢، ٣٧٩١]

١٤٨٢ - وَقَالَ سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ بِلَالٍ: حَدَّثَنِي عَمْرُو: «ثُمَّ دَارُ بَنِي الْحَارِثِ، ثُمَّ بَنِي سَاعِدَةَ». وَقَالَ سُلَيْمَانُ، عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ عُمَارَةَ بْنِ غَزِيَّةَ، عَنْ عَبَّاسٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «أُحْدُ جَبَلٌ

(1) (H.1481) *Jizya* is a head tax imposed by Islām on the people of Scriptures and other people who have a revealed Book when they are under Muslim rule.

يُحِبُّنَا وَنُحِبُّهُ». وَقَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ:  
كُلُّ بُسْتَانٍ عَلَيْهِ حَائِظٌ فَهُوَ حَدِيقَةٌ،  
وَمَا لَمْ يَكُنْ عَلَيْهِ حَائِظٌ لَمْ يُقَلَّ:  
حَدِيقَةٌ.

(55) CHAPTER. *‘Ushr* (i.e., one-tenth of the yield be levied as *Zakāt*) is to be imposed on the yield of the land which is either irrigated by rain or the running water channel.

‘Umar bin ‘Abdul-‘Azīz did not consider *‘Ushr* compulsory on honey.

(٥٥) بَابُ الْعُشْرِ فِيمَا يُسْقَى مِنْ مَاءِ  
السَّمَاءِ وَالْمَاءِ الْجَارِي،

وَلَمْ يَرَ عُمَرُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ فِي  
الْعَسَلِ شَيْئًا.

1483. Narrated ‘Abdullāh (bin Umar) رَضِيَ  
اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ said, “On a land  
irrigated by rain water or by natural water  
channels, or if the land is wet due to a nearby  
water channel, *‘Ushr* (i.e. one-tenth) is  
compulsory (as *Zakāt*); and on the land  
irrigated by the well, half of an *‘Ushr* (i.e.  
one-twentieth) is compulsory (as *Zakāt* on  
the yield of the land).”

١٤٨٣ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي  
مَرْيَمَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ وَهْبٍ قَالَ:  
أَخْبَرَنِي يُونُسُ بْنُ يَزِيدَ، عَنِ  
الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَالِمِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ  
أَبِيهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ أَنَّهُ  
قَالَ: «فِيمَا سَقَتِ السَّمَاءُ وَالْعُيُونُ أَوْ  
كَانَ عَثْرِيًّا: الْعُشْرُ. وَمَا سُقِيَ  
بِالنَّضْحِ: نِصْفُ الْعُشْرِ». قَالَ أَبُو  
عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: هَذَا تَفْسِيرُ الْأَوَّلِ، لِأَنَّهُ لَمْ  
يُوقَّتْ فِي الْأَوَّلِ، يَعْنِي حَدِيثَ ابْنِ  
عُمَرَ: «فِيمَا سَقَتِ السَّمَاءُ الْعُشْرُ».  
وَبَيَّنَ فِي هَذَا وَوَقَّتَ، وَالزِّيَادَةُ مَقْبُولَةٌ  
وَالْمُفَسِّرُ يَقْضِي عَلَى الْمُتَّبِعِ إِذَا رَوَاهُ  
أَهْلُ الثَّبَتِ كَمَا رَوَى الْفَضْلُ بْنُ  
عَبَّاسٍ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ لَمْ يُصَلِّ فِي  
الْكُفْبَةِ. وَقَالَ بِلَالٌ: «قَدْ صَلَّى»  
فَأَخَذَ بِقَوْلِ بِلَالٍ، وَتَرَكَ قَوْلَ  
الْفَضْلِ.

(56) CHAPTER. There is no *Zakāt* on less  
than five *Awsuq* [i.e., approx. 675 kilograms

(٥٦) بَابُ: لَيْسَ فِيمَا دُونَ خَمْسَةِ



(of dates, fruits or food-grains etc.)).

1484. Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "There is no Zakāt on less than five *Awsuq* (i.e. approx. 675kg of dates, fruits, or food-grains, etc.), or on less than five camels, or on less than five *Awāq* of silver (i.e., 200 Dirhams, i.e., approx. 640 grams of silver [or less than 20 *Mithqals* of gold, i.e., approx. 94 grams of gold].

أَوْسُقٍ صَدَقَةٍ

١٤٨٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى: حَدَّثَنَا مَالِكٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ أَبِي صَعْصَعَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنْ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَيْسَ فِيمَا أَقَلُّ مِنْ خَمْسَةِ أَوْسُقٍ صَدَقَةٌ، وَلَا فِي أَقَلِّ مِنْ خَمْسَةِ مِنَ الْإِبِلِ الدَّوْدُ صَدَقَةٌ. وَلَا فِي أَقَلِّ مِنْ خَمْسِ أَوَاقٍ مِنَ الْوَرَقِ صَدَقَةٌ». [راجع: ١٤٠٥]

(57) CHAPTER. Zakāt of dates should be taken during their plucking season. Can a child touch the dates collected as Zakāt?

(٥٧) بَابُ أَخَذِ صَدَقَةِ التَّمْرِ عِنْدَ صِرَامِ النَّخْلِ وَهَلْ يَتْرَكَ الصَّبِيُّ فَيَمَسُّ تَمْرَ الصَّدَقَةِ

1485. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Dates used to be brought to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ immediately after being plucked. Different persons would bring their dates till a big heap was collected (in front of the Prophet ﷺ). Once Al-Ḥasan and Al-Ḥusain رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا were playing with these dates. One of them took a date and put it in his mouth. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ looked at him and took it out from his mouth and said, "Don't you know that Muḥammad's offspring do not eat what is given in charity?"

١٤٨٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمرُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ بنِ الْحَسَنِ الْأَسَدِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ طَهْمَانَ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ زِيَادٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يُؤْتَى بِالتَّمْرِ عِنْدَ صِرَامِ النَّخْلِ فَيَجِيءُ هَذَا بِتَمْرِهِ وَهَذَا مِنْ تَمْرِهِ حَتَّى يَصِيرَ عِنْدَهُ كَوْمٌ مِنْ تَمْرٍ، فَجَعَلَ الْحَسَنُ وَالْحُسَيْنُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَلْعَبَانِ بِذَلِكَ التَّمْرِ، فَأَخَذَ أَحَدُهُمَا تَمْرَةً فَجَعَلَهُ فِي فِيهِ، فَتَنَظَرَ إِلَيْهِ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَأَخْرَجَهَا مِنْ فِيهِ، فَقَالَ: «أَمَّا عَلِمْتَ أَنَّ آلَ مُحَمَّدٍ ﷺ لَا يَأْكُلُونَ الصَّدَقَةَ؟» [انظر: ١٤٩١، ٣٠٧٢]

(58) CHAPTER. Whoever sold his fruits, his date-palm trees, his land or his crops and the *‘Uṣṣr* or *Zakāt* was due on them, and gave *Zakāt* from some other property, or sold his fruits when *Zakāt* was due.

And the statement of the Prophet ﷺ: “Don’t sell the fruits till they are ripe (free from blight).” So, the Prophet ﷺ did not stop anyone from selling the fruits after they are ripe (free from blight), and he did not differentiate between those on whom the *Zakāt* was due and those on whom it was not due (in this respect.).

1486. Narrated Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ had forbidden the sale of dates till they were good (ripe), and when it was asked what is meant by that; the Prophet said, “Till there is no danger of blight.”

1487. Narrated Jābir bin ‘Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ had forbidden the sale of fruits till they were ripe (free from blight).

1488. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ forbade the selling of fruits until they were ripe. The Prophet ﷺ

(٥٨) بَابُ: مَنْ بَاعَ ثِمَارَهُ أَوْ نَخْلَهُ أَوْ أَرْضَهُ أَوْ زَرْعَهُ، وَقَدْ وَجَبَ فِيهِ الْعُشْرُ أَوْ الصَّدَقَةُ فَأَدَّى الزَّكَاةَ مِنْ غَيْرِهِ، أَوْ بَاعَ ثِمَارَهُ وَلَمْ تَحِبْ فِيهِ الصَّدَقَةُ

وَقَوْلُ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «لَا تَبِيعُوا الثَّمَرَةَ حَتَّى يَبْدُوَ صَلَاحُهَا». فَلَمْ يَحْظِرِ الْبَيْعَ بَعْدَ الصَّلَاحِ عَلَى أَحَدٍ، وَلَمْ يُخَصَّصْ مَنْ وَجِبَتْ عَلَيْهِ الزَّكَاةُ مِمَّنْ لَمْ تَحِبْ.

١٤٨٦ - حَدَّثَنَا حَجَّاجٌ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ دِينَارٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: نَهَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَنْ بَيْعِ الثَّمَرَةِ حَتَّى يَبْدُوَ صَلَاحُهَا. وَكَانَ إِذَا سُئِلَ عَنْ صَلَاحِهَا قَالَ: «حَتَّى تَذَهَبَ عَاهَتُهُ». [انظر: ٢١٨٣، ٢١٩٤، ٢١٩٩، ٢٢٤٧، ٢٢٤٩]

١٤٨٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنِي اللَّيْثُ: حَدَّثَنِي خَالِدُ بْنُ يَزِيدَ، عَنْ عَطَاءِ بْنِ أَبِي رَبَاحٍ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: نَهَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَنْ بَيْعِ الثَّمَارِ حَتَّى يَبْدُوَ صَلَاحُهَا. [انظر: ٢١٨٩، ٢٣٨١، ٢١٩٦]

١٤٨٨ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ حُمَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ

added, "It means that they become red."

مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ نَهَى عَنْ بَيْعِ الثَّمَارِ حَتَّى تَرْهَى قَالَ: حَتَّى تَحْمَارَ. [انظر: ٢١٩٥،

٢١٩٧، ٢١٩٨، ٢٢٠٨]

(59) CHAPTER. Can one buy the thing which he has given in charity? There is no harm in buying what was given as Zakāt by someone else, for the Prophet ﷺ forbade the alms-giver (particularly) to buy what he himself had given in charity, but he did not forbid others to buy it.

(٥٩) بَابٌ: هَلْ يَشْتَرِي صَدَقَتَهُ؟ وَلَا بَأْسَ أَنْ يَشْتَرِيَ صَدَقَةً غَيْرِهِ لِأَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ إِنَّمَا نَهَى الْمُتَصَدِّقَ خَاصَّةً عَنِ الشِّرَاءِ، وَلَمْ يَنْهَ غَيْرَهُ

1489. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا 'Umar bin Al-Khattāb رضي الله عنهما gave a horse in charity in Allāh's Cause, and later he saw it being sold in the market and intended to purchase it. Then he went to the Prophet ﷺ and asked his permission. The Prophet ﷺ said, "Do not take back what you have given in charity." (The subnarrator added,) "For this reason, Ibn 'Umar never purchased the things which he had given in charity, and in case he had purchased something (unknowingly) he would give it in charity again.

١٤٨٩ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ، أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا كَانَ يُحَدِّثُ: أَنَّ عُمَرَ بْنَ الْخَطَّابِ تَصَدَّقَ بِفَرَسٍ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ، فَوَجَدَهُ يُبَاعُ، فَأَرَادَ أَنْ يَشْتَرِيَهُ، ثُمَّ أَتَى النَّبِيَّ ﷺ فَاسْتَأْمَرَهُ فَقَالَ: «لَا تَعُدْ فِي صَدَقَتِكَ». فَبِذَلِكَ كَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا لَا يَتْرُكُ أَنْ يَتَنَاعَ شَيْئًا تَصَدَّقَ بِهِ إِلَّا جَعَلَهُ صَدَقَةً. [انظر: ٢٧٧٥، ٢٩٧١، ٣٠٠٢]

1490. Narrated 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Once I gave a horse in Allāh's Cause (in charity) but that person did not take care of it. I intended to buy it, as I thought he would sell it at a low price. So, I asked the Prophet ﷺ about it. He said, "Neither buy, nor take back your alms which you have given, even if it is given to you (or the seller were willing to sell it) for one Dirham; for he who takes back his alms is like the one who swallows his own vomit."

١٤٩٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكُ بْنُ أَنَسٍ، عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ أَسْلَمَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عُمَرَ بْنَ الْخَطَّابِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: حَمَلْتُ عَلَى فَرَسٍ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ فَأُضَاعَهُ الَّذِي كَانَ عِنْدَهُ، فَأَرَدْتُ أَنْ أَشْتَرِيَهُ فَظَنَنْتُ أَنَّهُ يَبِيعُهُ بِرُخْصٍ. فَسَأَلْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «لَا تَشْتَرِ

وَلَا تَعُدُّ فِي صَدَقَتِكَ، وَإِنْ أَغْطَاكَ  
بِدِرْهِمٍ، فَإِنَّ الْعَائِدَ فِي صَدَقَتِهِ  
كَالْعَائِدِ فِي قَيْئِهِ». [انظر: ٢٦٢٣،  
٢٦٣٦، ٢٩٧٠، ٣٠٠٣]

(60) CHAPTER. What is said regarding what is given to the Prophet ﷺ and his offspring in charity.

1491. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Al-Ḥaṣan bin ‘Alī رضي الله عنهما took a date from the dates given in charity and put it in his mouth. The Prophet ﷺ said, “Expel it from your mouth. Don’t you know that we do not eat a thing which is given in charity?”

(٦٠) بَابُ مَا يُذَكَّرُ فِي الصَّدَقَةِ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَآلِهِ

١٤٩١ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: أَخَذَ الْحَسَنُ بْنُ عَلِيٍّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا تَمْرَةً مِنْ تَمْرِ الصَّدَقَةِ فَجَعَلَهَا فِي فِيهِ، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «يَخُ كَخُ» لِيُطْرَحَهَا، ثُمَّ قَالَ: «أَمَا شَعَرْتُ أَنَا لَا نَأْكُلُ الصَّدَقَةَ؟». [راجع: ١٤٧٥]

(61) CHAPTER. *Aṣ-Ṣadaqa* (alms) for the freed slave-girls of the wives of the Prophet ﷺ (do they accept things given in charity)?

1492. Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ saw a dead sheep which had been given in charity to a freed slave-girl of Maimūna, the wife of the Prophet ﷺ. The Prophet ﷺ said, “Why don’t you get the benefit of its hide?” They said, “It is dead.” He replied, “Only to eat (its meat) is illegal.”

(٦١) بَابُ الصَّدَقَةِ عَلَى مَوَالِي أَزْوَاجِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ

١٤٩٢ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ عُفَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ وَهْبٍ، عَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ: حَدَّثَنِي عُيَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: وَجَدَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ شَاةً مَيِّتَةً أُعْطِيَتْهَا مَوْلَاةٌ لِمَيْمُونَةَ مِنَ الصَّدَقَةِ، قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «هَلَّا انْتَفَعْتُمْ بِجُلْدِهَا؟» قَالُوا: إِنَّهَا مَيِّتَةٌ. قَالَ: «إِنَّمَا حَرَمَ أَكْلُهَا». [انظر: ٢٢٢١، ٥٥٣٢، ٥٥٣١]

1493. Narrated Al-Aswad رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: ‘Aishah رضي الله عنها intended to buy Barira (a slave-girl) in order to manumit her, and her masters

١٤٩٣ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا الْحَكَمُ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ،

intended to put the condition that her *Al-walā* would be for them. 'Aishah mentioned that to the Prophet ﷺ who said to her, "Buy her, as the *Walā* is for the manumitter." Once some meat was presented to the Prophet ﷺ and 'Aishah said to him, "This (meat) was given in charity to Barīra." He said, "It is an object of charity for Barīra but a gift for us."

(62) CHAPTER. When alms is transferred. (It will be legal for the Prophet's folk to accept it as a gift.)

1494. Narrated Umm 'Aṭiyya Al-Anṣārīya رضي الله عنها: The Prophet ﷺ went to 'Aishah رضي الله عنها and asked her whether she had something (to eat). She replied that she had nothing except the mutton (piece) which Nusaiba (Umm 'Aṭiyya) had sent to us (Barīra) in charity." The Prophet ﷺ said, "It has reached its place (and now it is not a thing of charity but a gift for us)."

1495. Narrated Anas رضي الله عنه: Some meat was presented to the Prophet ﷺ and it had been given to Barīra (the freed slave-girl of 'Aishah) in charity. He ﷺ said, "This meat is a thing of charity for Barīra but it is a gift for us."

عَنِ الْأَسْوَدِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّهَا أَرَادَتْ أَنْ تَشْتَرِيَ بَرِيرَةَ لِلْعَتِقِ، وَأَرَادَ مَوَالِيهَا أَنْ يَشْتَرُطُوا وَلَاءَهَا، فَذَكَرَتْ عَائِشَةُ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ، فَقَالَ لَهَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «اشْتَرِيهَا فَإِنَّمَا الْوَلَاءُ لِمَنْ أَعْتَقَ». قَالَتْ: وَأَتَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِلَحْمٍ فَقُلْتُ: هَذَا مَا تُصَدِّقُ بِهِ عَلَى بَرِيرَةَ. فَقَالَ: «هُوَ لَهَا صَدَقَةٌ وَلَنَا هَدِيَّةٌ». [راجع: ٤٥٦]

(٦٢) بَابُ: إِذَا تَحَوَّلَتِ الصَّدَقَةُ

١٤٩٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ زُرَيْعٍ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدٌ، عَنْ حَفْصَةَ بِنْتِ سِيرِينَ، عَنْ أُمِّ عَطِيَّةِ الْأَنْصَارِيَّةِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: دَخَلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَلَى عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا فَقَالَ: «هَلْ عِنْدَكُمْ شَيْءٌ؟» فَقَالَتْ: لَا، إِلَّا شَيْءٌ بَعَثْتُ بِهِ إِلَيْنَا نُسَيِّئُهُ مِنَ الشَّاةِ الَّتِي بَعَثَتْ بِهَا مِنَ الصَّدَقَةِ. فَقَالَ: «إِنَّهَا قَدْ بَلَغَتْ مَحِلَّهَا». [راجع: ١٤٤٦]

١٤٩٥ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ مُوسَى: حَدَّثَنَا وَكِيعٌ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ أَتَى بِلَحْمٍ تُصَدِّقُ بِهِ عَلَى بَرِيرَةَ فَقَالَ: «هُوَ عَلَيْهَا صَدَقَةٌ وَهُوَ لَنَا هَدِيَّةٌ». وَقَالَ أَبُو دَاوُدَ: أَتَبْنَا شُعْبَةَ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ: سَمِعَ أَنَسًا

رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

[انظر: ٢٥٧٧]

(63) CHAPTER. *Zakāt* should be taken from the rich (Muslims) and given to the poor (Muslims) wherever they are.

1496. Narrated Abū Ma'bad, the slave of Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said to Mu'ādh when he sent him to Yemen, "You will go to the people of the Scripture (Jews and Christians). So, when you reach there, invite them to testify that *Lā ilāha illallāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh), and that Muḥammad is Allāh's Messenger (Islāmic Monotheism). And if they obey you in that, tell them that Allāh has enjoined on them five *Ṣalāt* (prayer) in each day and night (24 hours). And if they obey you in that, tell them that Allāh has made it obligatory on them to pay the *Ṣadaqā* (*Zakāt*) which will be taken from the rich among them and given to the poor among them. If they obey you in that, then avoid taking the best of their possessions, and be afraid of the curse of an oppressed person because there is no screen between his invocation and Allāh." (See H. No. 1395).

(٦٣) بَابُ أَخْذِ الصَّدَقَةِ مِنَ الْأَغْنِيَاءِ. وَتُرْدُ فِي الْفُقَرَاءِ حَيْثُ كَانُوا ١٤٩٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا زَكَرِيَّا بْنُ إِسْحَاقَ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ صَيْفِيٍّ، عَنْ أَبِي مُعْبِدٍ مَوْلَى ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ لِمُعَاذِ بْنِ جَبَلٍ حِينَ بَعَثَهُ إِلَى الْيَمَنِ: «إِنَّكَ سَتَأْتِي قَوْمًا أَهْلَ كِتَابٍ، فَإِذَا جِئْتَهُمْ فَادْعُهُمْ إِلَى أَنْ يَشْهَدُوا أَنْ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ، وَأَنَّ مُحَمَّدًا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ. فَإِنْ هُمْ أَطَاعُوا لَكَ بِذَلِكَ فَأَخْبِرْهُمْ أَنَّ اللَّهَ قَدْ فَرَضَ عَلَيْهِمْ خَمْسَ صَلَوَاتٍ فِي كُلِّ يَوْمٍ وَلَيْلَةٍ. فَإِنْ هُمْ أَطَاعُوا لَكَ بِذَلِكَ فَأَخْبِرْهُمْ أَنَّ اللَّهَ قَدْ فَرَضَ عَلَيْهِمْ صَدَقَةً تُؤْخَذُ مِنْ أَغْنِيَائِهِمْ. فَتُرْدُ عَلَى فُقَرَائِهِمْ. فَإِنْ هُمْ أَطَاعُوا لَكَ بِذَلِكَ فَإِيَّاكَ وَكَرَائِمَ أَمْوَالِهِمْ. وَاتَّقِ دَعْوَةَ الْمَظْلُومِ، فَإِنَّهُ لَيْسَ بَيْنَهَا وَبَيْنَ اللَّهِ حِجَابٌ». [راجع: ١٣٩٥]

(64) CHAPTER. The invoking and supplicating Allāh of the *Imām* for the one who gives in charity. And the Statement of Allāh تعالى: "Take *Sadaqa* (alms) from their wealth in order to purify them and sanctify them with it, and invoke Allāh for them. Verily, your invocations are a source of security for them..." (V.9:103)

(٦٤) بَابُ صَلَاةِ الْإِمَامِ. وَدُعَائِهِ لِصَاحِبِ الصَّدَقَةِ، وَقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿خُذْ مِنْ أَمْوَالِهِمْ صَدَقَةً تُطَهِّرُهُمْ وَتُزَكِّيهِمْ بِهَا وَصَلِّ عَلَيْهِمْ إِنَّ صَلَاتَكَ سَكَنٌ لَهُمْ﴾ [التوبة: ١٠٣]

1497. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Abū Aūfa رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Whenever a person brought his alms to the Prophet ﷺ, the Prophet ﷺ would say, "O Allāh! Send Your Blessings upon so-and-so." My father went to the Prophet ﷺ with his alms and the Prophet ﷺ said, "O Allāh! Send Your Blessings upon the offspring of Abū Aūfā."

١٤٩٧ - حَدَّثَنَا حَفْصُ بْنُ عُمَرَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ عُمَرُو، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي أَوْفَى قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِذَا أَنَاهُ قَوْمٌ بِصَدَقَتِهِمْ قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ صَلِّ عَلَى فُلَانٍ». فَأَنَاهُ أَبِي بِصَدَقَتِهِ، فَقَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ صَلِّ عَلَى آلِ أَبِي أَوْفَى». [انظر: ٤١٦٦، ٦٣٣٢، ٦٣٥٩]

(65) CHAPTER. (Is Zakāt imposed on) what is taken out of the sea (or not)?

And Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, "Ambergris (a special kind of perfume), is not *Rikāz*<sup>(1)</sup>, but a thing which is thrown out by the sea." And Al-Ḥasan said, "*Khumus* (i.e. one-fifth) is imposed on *Ambergris* and pearls." The Prophet ﷺ fixed *Khumus*<sup>(2)</sup> on *Rikāz* but not on the things taken out of the water.

وَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: لَيْسَ الْعَبْرُ بِرِكَازٍ إِنَّمَا هُوَ شَيْءٌ دَسَرَهُ الْبَحْرُ. وَقَالَ الْحَسَنُ: فِي الْعَبْرِ وَاللُّؤْلُؤِ الْخُمُسُ، فَإِنَّمَا جَعَلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فِي الرِّكَازِ الْخُمُسَ لَيْسَ فِي الَّذِي يُصَابُ فِي الْمَاءِ.

1498. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "A man from Banī Isrāel asked someone from Banī Isrāel to give him a loan of one thousand Dinar, and the latter gave it to him. The debtor went on a voyage but (when the time for the payment of the debt became due) he did not find a boat, so he took a piece of wood and bored it and put 1000 Dinar in it and threw it into the sea. The creditor went out and took the piece of wood to his family to be used as fire-wood." (See *Ḥadīth* No. 2291, Vol. 3)

١٤٩٨ - وَقَالَ اللَّيْثُ: حَدَّثَنِي جَعْفَرُ بْنُ رَيْبَعَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ هُرْمَزٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أَنَّ رَجُلًا مِنْ بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ سَأَلَ بَعْضَ بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ أَنْ يُسَلِّفَهُ أَلْفَ دِينَارٍ، فَدَفَعَهَا إِلَيْهِ، فَخَرَجَ فِي الْبَحْرِ فَلَمْ يَجِدْ مَرَكَبًا، فَأَخَذَ خَشَبَةً فَفَقَرَهَا فَأَدْخَلَ فِيهَا أَلْفَ دِينَارٍ فَرَمَى بِهَا فِي الْبَحْرِ فَخَرَجَ الرَّجُلُ الَّذِي كَانَ أَسْلَفَهُ فَإِذَا بِالْخَشَبَةِ فَأَخَذَهَا لِأَهْلِهِ حَطَبًا - فَذَكَرَ الْحَدِيثَ - فَلَمَّا نَشَرَهَا وَجَدَ الْمَالَ».

And the Prophet ﷺ mentioned the narration (and said), "When he sawed the wood, he found his money."

(1) (Ch. 65) *Rikāz*: Buried treasure or wealth.

(2) (Ch. 65) 1/5th of the *Rikāz* is to be paid to the Muslim treasury.

[انظر: ٢٠٦٣، ٢٢٩١، ٢٤٠٤، ٢٤٣٠،

[٢٧٣٤، ٦٢٦١]

(66) CHAPTER. There is *Khumus* on *Rikāz*.

And Mālik and Ibn Idris said, “*Rikāz* is the buried treasures in the Pre-Islāmic Period and *Khumus* is compulsory on it whether the treasure is small or large, but the mines are not considered as *Rikāz*.” No doubt, the Prophet ﷺ had said, “There is no *Zakāt* on minerals. And *Khumus* is compulsory on *Rikāz*.” ‘Umar bin ‘Abdul ‘Azīz took five portions out of every two-hundred from minerals. And Al-Ḥasan said, “*Khumus* is compulsory on *Rikāz* found in the land owned by non-Muslims, but if found in the Muslim territory there is only *Zakāt* on it. If one finds a *Luqata* (fallen property) in the territory of the enemy, he must announce it publicly. And if it belongs to the enemy, then *Khumus* is compulsory on it. Some people considered minerals as *Rikāz* similar to the buried treasures of pre-Islāmic period.

## (٦٦) بَابُ: فِي الرِّكَازِ الْخُمُسُ،

وَقَالَ مَالِكٌ وَابْنُ إِدْرِيسَ: الرِّكَازُ دَفْنُ الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ، فِي قَلِيلِهِ وَكَثِيرِهِ: الْخُمُسُ. وَلَيْسَ الْمَعْدِنُ بِرِكَازٍ. وَقَدْ قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «فِي الْمَعْدِنِ جُبَارٌ». وَفِي الرِّكَازِ الْخُمُسُ». وَأَخَذَ عُمرُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ مِنَ الْمَعَادِنِ مِنْ كُلِّ مِائَتَيْنِ خَمْسَةً. وَقَالَ الْحَسَنُ: مَا كَانَ مِنْ رِكَازٍ فِي أَرْضِ الْحَرْبِ فَفِيهِ الْخُمُسُ وَمَا كَانَ مِنْ أَرْضِ السَّلَامِ فَفِيهِ الزَّكَاةُ. وَإِنْ وَجَدْتَ اللَّقْطَةَ فِي أَرْضِ الْعَدُوِّ فَعَرِّفْهَا. وَإِنْ كَانَتْ مِنَ الْعَدُوِّ فَفِيهَا الْخُمُسُ. وَقَالَ بَعْضُ النَّاسِ: الْمَعْدِنُ رِكَازٌ مِثْلُ دَفْنِ الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ لِأَنَّهُ يُقَالُ: أَرْكَزَ الْمَعْدِنُ إِذَا أُخْرِجَ مِنْهُ شَيْءٌ، قِيلَ لَهُ: قَدْ يُقَالُ لِمَنْ وَهَبَ لَهُ شَيْءٌ أَوْ رِبْحٌ رِبْحًا كَثِيرًا أَوْ كَثُرَ ثَمَرُهُ: أَرْكَزَتْ. ثُمَّ نَاقَضَ. وَقَالَ: لَا بَأْسَ أَنْ يَكْتُمَهُ فَلَا يُؤَدِّي الْخُمُسَ.

١٤٩٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيَّبِ وَعَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «الْعَجْمَاءُ جُبَارٌ، وَالْبِثْرُ جُبَارٌ، وَالْمَعْدِنُ جُبَارٌ وَفِي الرِّكَازِ

1499. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, “There is no compensation for one killed or wounded by an animal or by falling in a well, or because of working in mines; but *Khumus* is compulsory on *Rikāz* (i.e. buried treasure or wealth). [*Khumas*] i.e. 1/5th of *Rikāz* wealth is to be paid to the Muslim treasury]



الْخُمْسُ». [انظر: ٢٣٥٥، ٦٩١٢،

[٦٩١٣

(67) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh (ﷻ) : "...And those employed to collect (the funds)... (V.9:60) (Those employees working for the collection of Zakāt, compulsory funds, etc., are to be paid officially.) And the Imām is to supervise and check the work of the collectors.

1500. Narrated Abū Ḥumaid As-Sā'idī رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ appointed a man called Ibn Al-Lutabiyya, from the tribe of Al-Asd to collect Zakāt from Banī Sulaim. When he returned, (after collecting the Zakāt) the Prophet ﷺ checked the account with him.

(68) CHAPTER. The use of the camels given as Zakāt and their milk for travellers.

1501. Narrated Anas رضي الله عنه: Some people from 'Uraina tribe came to Al-Madīna and its climate did not suit them. So Allāh's Messenger ﷺ allowed them to go to the herd of camels (given as Zakāt); and they drank their milk and urine (as medicine), but they killed the shepherd and drove away all the camels. So, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ sent (men) in their pursuit to catch them, and they were brought, and he had their hands and feet cut, and their eyes were branded with heated pieces of iron and they were left in the Ḥarra (a stony place at Al-Madīna) biting the stones. (See Ḥadīth No. 233, Vol. 1)

(٦٧) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى:

﴿وَالْعَمَلِينَ عَلَيْهِ﴾ [التوبة: ٦٠]  
وَمُحَاسَبَةِ الْمُصَدِّقِينَ مَعَ الْإِمَامِ

١٥٠٠ - حَدَّثَنَا يُوسُفُ بْنُ مُوسَى:

حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ: أَخْبَرَنَا هِشَامُ بْنُ عُرْوَةَ عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي حُمَيْدٍ السَّاعِدِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: اسْتَعْمَلَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ رَجُلًا مِنَ الْأَسَدِ عَلَى صَدَقَاتِ بَنِي سُلَيْمٍ يُدْعَى ابْنُ اللَّثَبَةِ.

فَلَمَّا جَاءَ حَاسِبُهُ. [راجع: ٩٢٥]

(٦٨) بَابُ اسْتِعْمَالِ إِبِلِ الصَّدَقَةِ

وَأَلْبَانِهَا لِأَبْنَاءِ السَّبِيلِ

١٥٠١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنِي

يَحْيَى، عَنْ شُعْبَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا قَتَادَةُ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ نَاسًا مِنْ عَرَبِيَّةٍ اجْتَوَوْا الْمَدِينَةَ، فَرَحَّصَ لَهُمْ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَنْ يَأْتُوا إِبِلَ الصَّدَقَةِ فَشَرِبُوا مِنْ أَلْبَانِهَا وَأَبْوَالِهَا فَفَقَتَلُوا الرَّاعِيَ وَاسْتَأَفَوْا الذَّوْدَ. فَأَرْسَلَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَأَتَى بِهِمْ فَقَطَعَ أَيْدِيَهُمْ وَأَرْجُلَهُمْ وَسَمَرَ أَعْيُنَهُمْ وَتَرَكَهُمْ بِالْحَرَّةِ يَعْصُونَ الْحِجَارَةَ. تَابَعَهُ أَبُو قِلَابَةَ وَحُمَيْدٌ وَثَابِتٌ عَنْ أَنَسٍ.

[راجع: ٢٣٣]

(69) CHAPTER. Branding the camels given in *Aṣ-Ṣadaqa (Zakāt)* by the *Imām* with his own hands.

1502. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: I took 'Abdullāh bin Abū Ṭalḥa to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ to perform *Tahnīk* for him. (*Tahnīk* was a custom among the Muslims that whenever a child was born they used to take it to the Prophet ﷺ who would chew a piece of date and put a part of its juice in the child's mouth). I saw the Prophet ﷺ, and he had an instrument for branding in his hands and was branding the camels of *Zakāt*.

(٦٩) بَابُ وَنَسَمِ الْإِمَامِ إِبِلَ الصَّدَقَةِ  
بِيَدِهِ

١٥٠٢ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ الْمُثَنَّرِ: حَدَّثَنَا الْوَلِيدُ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَمْرٍو الْأَوْزَاعِيُّ: حَدَّثَنِي إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ابْنِ أَبِي طَلْحَةَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَنَسُ بْنُ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: غَدَوْتُ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِعَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي طَلْحَةَ لِيَحْكُمَهُ فَوَافَيْتُهُ وَفِي يَدِهِ الْيَسِمُ يَسِمُ إِبِلَ الصَّدَقَةِ. [انظر: ٥٥٤٢، ٥٨٢٤]

(70) CHAPTER. Obligation of *Ṣadaqat-ul-Fiṭr*. [It is also called *Zakāt-ul-Fiṭr*, and is obligatory. It should be paid by the Muslims at the end of the month of Ramaḍān (Fasting) before the prayer of 'Eid-ul-Fiṭr].

And Abū Al-'Āliya, 'Aṭā and Ibn Sīrīn considered *Ṣadaqāt-ul-Fiṭr* as obligatory.

1503. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ made it the payment of one *Ṣā'* of dates or one *Ṣā'* of barley as *Zakāt-ul-Fiṭr* on every Muslim slave or free, male or female, young or old; and he ordered that it be paid before the people went out to offer 'Eid. (One *Ṣā'* = 3 kilograms approx.)

(٧٠) بَابُ فَرَضِ صَدَقَةِ الْفِطْرِ،

وَرَأَى أَبُو الْعَالِيَةِ وَعَطَاءٌ وَابْنُ سِيرِينَ صَدَقَةَ الْفِطْرِ قَرِيبَةً.

١٥٠٣ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ بْنِ السَّكَنِ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جَهْضَمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ، عَنْ عُمَرَ بْنِ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَرَضَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ زَكَاتَ الْفِطْرِ صَاعًا مِنْ تَمْرٍ أَوْ صَاعًا مِنْ شَعِيرٍ عَلَى الْعَبْدِ وَالْحُرِّ، وَالذَّكَرِ وَالْأُنْثَى وَالصَّغِيرِ وَالْكَبِيرِ مِنَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ. وَأَمَرَ بِهَا أَنْ تُؤَدَّى قَبْلَ خُرُوجِ النَّاسِ إِلَى الصَّلَاةِ. [انظر: ١٥٠٤، ١٥٠٧، ١٥٠٩، ١٥١١، ١٥١٢]

(71) CHAPTER. *Ṣadaqat-ul-Fiṭr* is compulsory on the free or the slave Muslims.

1504. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ made it obligatory on all the slave or free Muslims, male or female, to pay one *Ṣā'* of dates or barley as *Zakāt-ul-Fiṭr*.

(72) CHAPTER. *Ṣadaqat-ul-Fiṭr* is one *Ṣā'* of barley. (1 *Ṣā'* = 3 kilograms approx.)

1505. Narrated Abū Sa'īd رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : We used to give one *Ṣā'* of barley as *Ṣadaqat-ul-Fiṭr* (per head).

(73) CHAPTER. *Ṣadaqat-ul-Fiṭr* is one *Ṣā'* of meal (per head).

1506. Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : We used to give one *Ṣā'* of meal, or one *Ṣā'* of barley or one *Ṣā'* of dates, or one *Ṣā'* of *Iqṭ* (dried yoghurt or cottage cheese), or one *Ṣā'* of raisins (dried grapes) (per head) as *Zakāt-ul-Fiṭr*.

(٧١) بَابُ صَدَقَةِ الْفِطْرِ عَلَى الْعَبْدِ وَغَيْرِهِ مِنَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ

١٥٠٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَرَضَ زَكَاةَ الْفِطْرِ صَاعًا مِنْ تَمْرٍ، أَوْ صَاعًا مِنْ شَعِيرٍ عَلَى كُلِّ حُرٍّ أَوْ عَبْدٍ، ذَكَرٍ أَوْ أُنْثَى مِنَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ. [راجع: ١٥٠٤]

(٧٢) بَابُ صَدَقَةِ الْفِطْرِ صَاعٌ مِنْ شَعِيرٍ

١٥٠٥ - حَدَّثَنَا قَبِيصَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ أَسْلَمَ، عَنْ عِيَاضِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: كُنَّا نَطْعُمُ الصَّدَقَةَ صَاعًا مِنْ شَعِيرٍ. [انظر: ١٥٠٦، ١٥٠٨، ١٥١٠]

(٧٣) بَابُ صَدَقَةِ الْفِطْرِ صَاعٌ مِنْ طَعَامٍ

١٥٠٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ أَسْلَمَ، عَنْ عِيَاضِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ سَعْدٍ بْنِ أَبِي سَرْحٍ الْعَامِرِيِّ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَا سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيَّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: كُنَّا نُخْرِجُ زَكَاةَ الْفِطْرِ صَاعًا مِنْ طَعَامٍ، أَوْ صَاعًا مِنْ شَعِيرٍ، أَوْ صَاعًا مِنْ تَمْرٍ، أَوْ صَاعًا مِنْ أَقِطٍ، أَوْ صَاعًا مِنْ زَبِيبٍ.

[راجع: ١٥٠٥]

(74) CHAPTER. *Ṣadaqat-ul-Fiṭr* is one *Ṣā'* of dates (per head).

1507. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ ordered (Muslims) to give one *Ṣā'* of dates or one *Ṣā'* of barley as *Zakāt-ul-Fiṭr*. The people regarded two *Mudd* of wheat as equal to that.

(75) CHAPTER. (*Ṣadaqat-ul-Fiṭr* is) one *Ṣā'* of raisins (dried grapes) (per head).

1508. Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: In the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ we used to give one *Ṣā'* of meal or one *Ṣā'* of dates, or one *Ṣā'* of barley, or one *Ṣā'* of raisins (dried grapes) (per head) as *Ṣadaqat-ul-Fiṭr*. And when Mu'āwiya became the caliph and the wheat was (available in abundance) he said, "I think (observe) that one *Mudd* (of wheat) equals two *Mudd* (of any of the above-mentioned things).

(76) CHAPTER. *Ṣadaqat-ul-Fiṭr* is to be given before the 'Eid prayers.

1509. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ ordered the people to pay *Zakāt-ul-Fiṭr* before going to the 'Eid prayers.

(٧٤) بَابُ صَدَقَةِ الْفِطْرِ صَاعاً مِنْ تَمْرٍ

١٥٠٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ يُونُسَ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ؛ عَنْ نَافِعٍ أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: أَمَرَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِزَكَاةِ الْفِطْرِ صَاعاً مِنْ تَمْرٍ، أَوْ صَاعاً مِنْ شَعِيرٍ. قَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: فَجَعَلَ النَّاسُ عِدْلَهُ مُدَّيْنِ مِنْ حِنْطَةٍ.

[راجع: ١٥٠٣]

(٧٥) بَابُ صَاعٍ مِنْ زَبِيبٍ

١٥٠٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُنِيرٍ: سَمِعَ يَزِيدَ بْنَ أَبِي حَكِيمٍ الْعَدَنِيَّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ أَسْلَمَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عِيَاضُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي سَرْحٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: كُنَّا نُعْطِيهَا فِي زَمَانِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ صَاعاً مِنْ طَعَامٍ، أَوْ صَاعاً مِنْ تَمْرٍ، أَوْ صَاعاً مِنْ شَعِيرٍ، أَوْ صَاعاً مِنْ زَبِيبٍ فَلَمَّا جَاءَ مُعَاوِيَةُ وَجَاءَتِ السَّمَرَاءُ قَالَ: أَرَى مُدًّا مِنْ هَذَا يَعْدِلُ مُدَّيْنِ.

[راجع: ١٥٠٥]

(٧٦) بَابُ الصَّدَقَةِ قَبْلَ الْعِيدِ

١٥٠٩ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ: حَدَّثَنَا حَفْصُ بْنُ مِسْرَةَ: حَدَّثَنِي مُوسَى بْنُ عُقْبَةَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ

الله عَنْهُمَا: «أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ أَمَرَ بِزَكَاةِ  
الْفِطْرِ قَبْلَ خُرُوجِ النَّاسِ إِلَى  
الصَّلَاةِ». [راجع: ١٥٠٣]

1510. Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: In the lifetime of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, we used to give one *Ṣā'* of meal (per head) as *Ṣadaqat-ul-Fiṭr* (to the poor). Our food used to be either of barley, raisins (dried grapes), *lqṭ* (dried yoghurt or cottage cheese) or dates.

١٥١٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُعَاذُ بْنُ فَصَالَةَ:  
حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عُمَرَ، عَنْ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ  
عِيَاضِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ سَعْدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي  
سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ:  
«كُنَّا نُخْرِجُ فِي عَهْدِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ  
يَوْمَ الْفِطْرِ صَاعًا مِنْ طَعَامٍ. وَقَالَ أَبُو  
سَعِيدٍ: وَكَانَ طَعَامُنَا الشَّعِيرُ وَالزَّبِيبُ  
وَالْأَفِطُ وَالْتَمَرُ». [راجع: ١٥٠٥]

(77) CHAPTER. *Ṣadaqat-ul-Fiṭr* (is compulsory) on a slave as well as on a free Muslim.

And Az-Zuhri says that it is also compulsory on the slaves for sale; both the prescribed *Zakāt* on wealth as well as *Ṣadaqat-ul-Fiṭr* are to be paid.

(٧٧) بَابُ صَدَقَةِ الْفِطْرِ عَلَى الْحُرِّ  
وَالْمَمْلُوكِ،

وَقَالَ الزُّهْرِيُّ فِي الْمَمْلُوكِينَ  
لِلتَّجَارَةِ: يُزَكَّى فِي التَّجَارَةِ، وَيُزَكَّى  
فِي الْفِطْرِ.

1511. Narrated Nāfi' Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ said, "The Prophet ﷺ made obligatory on every male or female, free man or slave, the payment of one *Ṣā'* of dates or barley as *Ṣadaqat-ul-Fiṭr* (or said *Ṣadaqat-ur-Ramaḍān*)." The people then substituted one-half *Ṣā'* of wheat for that. Ibn 'Umar used to give dates (as *Ṣadaqat-ul-Fiṭr*).

Nāfi' added: Once there was scarcity of dates in Al-Madīna and Ibn 'Umar gave barley (instead). And Ibn 'Umar used to give *Ṣadaqat-ul-Fiṭr* for every young and old person. He even used to give on behalf of my children.

Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا used to give *Ṣadaqat-ul-Fiṭr* to those who had been officially appointed for its collection. People used to give *Ṣadaqat-ul-Fiṭr* (even) a

١٥١١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الثُّمَّانِ:  
حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَيُّوبُ،  
عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: فَرَضَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ صَدَقَةَ  
الْفِطْرِ، أَوْ قَالَ: رَمَضَانَ، عَلَى الذَّكَرِ  
وَالْأُنثَى، وَالْحُرِّ وَالْمَمْلُوكِ، صَاعًا  
مِنْ تَمَرٍ أَوْ صَاعًا مِنْ شَعِيرٍ، فَعَدَلَ  
النَّاسُ بِهِ نِصْفَ صَاعٍ مِنْ بُرٍّ. فَكَانَ  
ابْنُ عُمَرَ يُعْطِي التَّمَرَ فَأَعْوَزَ أَهْلُ  
الْمَدِينَةِ مِنَ التَّمَرِ فَأَعْطَى شَعِيرًا.  
فَكَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ يُعْطِي عَنِ الصَّغِيرِ  
وَالْكَبِيرِ حَتَّى إِنْ كَانَ يُعْطَى عَنْ نَبِيٍّ.

day or two before the 'Eid.

وَكَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يُعْطِيهَا لِلَّذِينَ يَقْبَلُونَهَا وَكَانُوا يُعْطُونَ قَبْلَ الْفِطْرِ يَوْمٍ أَوْ يَوْمَيْنِ.

[راجع: ١٥٠٣]

(78) CHAPTER. *Ṣadaqat-ul-Fiṭr* is obligatory on the young and the old.

(٧٨) بَابُ صَدَقَةِ الْفِطْرِ عَلَى الصَّغِيرِ وَالْكَبِيرِ

1512. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ has made the payment of *Ṣadaqat-ul-Fiṭr* obligatory, (and it was), either one *Ṣā'* of barley or one *Ṣā'* of dates (per head) (and it was enjoined) on young and old people, and on free men as well as on slaves.

١٥١٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي نَافِعٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: فَرَضَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ صَدَقَةَ الْفِطْرِ صَاعاً مِنْ شَعِيرٍ أَوْ صَاعاً مِنْ تَمْرٍ عَلَى الصَّغِيرِ وَالْكَبِيرِ، وَالْحُرِّ وَالْمَمْلُوكِ. [راجع: ١٥٠٣]

## 25 - THE BOOK OF HAJJ (PILGRIMAGE TO MAKKAH)

## ٢٥ - كتاب الحج

(1) CHAPTER. It is obligatory to perform *Hajj* (once in a life time) and its superiority, and the Statement of Allāh تعالى: *Hajj* (pilgrimage to Makkah) to the House (Ka'bah) is a duty that mankind owes to Allāh, those who can afford the expenses (for conveyance, provision and residence etc.). And whoever disbelieves [i.e., denies *Hajj*, (pilgrimage to Makkah) then he is a disbeliever in Allāh]. Then Allāh stands not in need of any of the *Ālamīn* (mankind, jinn and all that exists) (V.3:97)

1513. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: Al-Faḍl (his brother) was riding behind Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and a woman from the tribe of *Khath'am* came and Al-Faḍl started looking at her and she started looking at him. The Prophet ﷺ turned Al-Faḍl's face to the other side. The woman said, "O Allāh's Messenger! The obligation of *Hajj* enjoined by Allāh on His devotees has become due on my father and he is old and weak, and he cannot sit firm on the mount; may I perform *Hajj* on his behalf?" The Prophet ﷺ replied, "Yes, you may." That happened during the *Hajj Al-Widā'* (of the Prophet ﷺ).

(2) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى: And proclaim to mankind the *Hajj* (pilgrimage). They will come to you on foot and on every lean camel, they will come from every deep and distant (wide) mountain highway (to perform *Hajj*). That they may

(١) بَابُ وَجُوبِ الْحَجِّ وَفَضْلِهِ وَقَوْلُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَلِلَّهِ عَلَى النَّاسِ حِجُّ الْبَيْتِ مَنِ اسْتَطَاعَ إِلَيْهِ سَبِيلًا وَمَنْ كَفَرَ فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ غَنِيٌّ عَنِ الْعَالَمِينَ﴾ [آل

عمران: ٩٧]

١٥١٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ سُلَيْمَانَ بْنِ يَسَارٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَ الْفَضْلُ رَدِيفَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، فَجَاءَتْ امْرَأَةٌ مِنْ خَنْعَمَ، فَجَعَلَ الْفَضْلُ يَنْظُرُ إِلَيْهَا وَتَنْظُرُ إِلَيْهِ وَجَعَلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَصْرِفُ وَجْهَ الْفَضْلِ إِلَى الشَّقِّ الْأَخْرَفِ فَقَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنَّ فَرِيضَةَ اللَّهِ عَلَى عِبَادِهِ فِي الْحَجِّ أَذْرَكْتُ أَبِي شَيْخًا كَبِيرًا لَا يَثْبُتُ عَلَى الرَّاحِلَةِ، أَفَأَحُجُّ عَنْهُ؟ قَالَ: «نَعَمْ»، وَذَلِكَ فِي حَجَّةِ الْوَدَاعِ. [انظر:

١٨٥٤، ١٨٥٥، ٤٣٩٩، ٦٢٢٨]

(٢) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَأَذِّنْ فِي النَّاسِ بِالْحَجِّ يَأْتُوكَ رِجَالًا وَعَلَى كُلِّ ضَامِرٍ يَأْتِينَ مِنْ كُلِّ فَجٍّ عَمِيقٍ﴾ ٧ لِيَشْهَدُوا مَنَافِعَ لَهُمْ وَيَذْكُرُوا اسْمَ اللَّهِ

witness things that are of benefit to them...  
(V.22:27-28)

And the meaning of the word *Fijāj* is a wide way (ravine).

1514. Narrated Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا : I saw that Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ used to ride on his *Rāhila* (mount) at *Dhul-Hulaifa* and used to start saying *Labbaik* when the *Rāhila* stood up straight.

1515. Narrated Jābir bin ‘Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا : that Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ started saying, *Labbaik* from *Dhul-Hulaifa* when his *Rāhila* (mount) stood up straight carrying him.

(3) CHAPTER. To go for *Hajj* on a pack-saddle (of a camel).

1516. Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا : The Prophet ﷺ sent my brother, ‘Abdur Raḥmān with me to Tanīm for the ‘*Umra*, and he made me ride on the packsaddle (of a camel). ‘Umar said, “Be ready to travel for *Hajj* as it (*Hajj*) is one of the two kinds of *Jihād*.”<sup>(1)</sup>

فِي أَيَّامٍ مَّتْلُومَةٍ عَلَىٰ مَا رَزَقَهُم مِّنْ بَهِيمَةِ الْأَنْعَامِ فَكُلُوا مِنْهَا وَأَطِيعُوا أَلْبَاسَ الْفَقِيرِ ﴿٢٨﴾ [الحج: ٢٧-٢٨] ﴿فَجَلَمَا﴾ [نوح: ٢٠]: الطَّرْقُ الْوَاسِعَةُ.

١٥١٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ عِيسَى : حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ وَهْبٍ، عَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ أَنَّ سَالِمَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ أَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: رَأَيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَرْكَبُ رَاحِلَتَهُ بِذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ ثُمَّ يَهْلُ حِينَ تَسْتَوِي بِهِ قَائِمَةً. [راجع: ١٦٦]

١٥١٥ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ مُوسَى: أَخْبَرَنَا الْوَلِيدُ: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَوْزَاعِيُّ: سَمِعَ عَطَاءً يُحَدِّثُ عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ إِهْلَالَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ مِنْ ذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ حِينَ اسْتَوَتْ بِهِ رَاحِلَتُهُ. رَوَاهُ أَنَسُ وَابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا.

(٣) بَابُ الْحَجِّ عَلَى الرَّحْلِ

١٥١٦ - وَقَالَ أَبَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا مَالِكُ بْنُ دِينَارٍ، عَنِ الْقَاسِمِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ بَعَثَ مَعَهَا أَخَاهَا عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ فَأَعَمَّرَهَا مِنَ التَّنْعِيمِ،

(1) (H.1516) *Jihād* literally means struggle and perseverance. Holy fighting against the enemies of Islām is also called *Jihād*. *Hajj* here is regarded as a kind of *Jihād* since one endures many difficulties and has to control one’s desires and spend money on performing *Hajj*.



وَحَمَلَهَا عَلَى قَتَبٍ. وَقَالَ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ  
اللهُ عَنْهُ: شُدُّوا الرِّحَالُ فِي الْحَجِّ فَإِنَّهُ  
أَحَدُ الْجِهَادَيْنِ. [راجع: ٢٩٤]

1517. Narrated Thumāma bin ‘Abdullāh bin Anas: Anas performed the Hajj on a packsaddle (of a camel) and he was not a miser. Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ said, “Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ performed Hajj on a packsaddle (of a camel) and the same Rāhila (mount) was carrying his baggage too.”

١٥١٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ أَبِي  
بَكْرٍ - هُوَ الْمُقَدَّمِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ  
زُرَيْعٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَزْرَةُ بْنُ ثَابِتٍ، عَنْ  
ثُمَامَةَ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ أَنَسٍ قَالَ: حَجَّ  
أَنَسٌ عَلَى رَحْلٍ وَلَمْ يَكُنْ شَحِيحًا،  
وَحَدَّثَ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ حَجَّ عَلَى  
رَحْلٍ وَكَانَتْ زَامِلَتُهُ.

1518. Narrated Al-Qāsim bin Muḥammad: ‘Aishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! You performed ‘Umra but I did not.” He said, “O ‘Abdur-Raḥmān! Go along with your sister and let her perform ‘Umra from Tan‘īm.” ‘Abdur-Raḥmān made her ride over the packsaddle of a she-camel and she performed ‘Umra.

١٥١٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو: حَدَّثَنَا  
أَبُو عَاصِمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَيُّمُنُ بْنُ نَابِلٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا الْقَاسِمُ بْنُ مَحْمَدٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ  
رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا أَنَّهَا قَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ  
اللهِ، اغْتَمَرْتُ وَلَمْ أَغْتَمِرْ. فَقَالَ: «يَا  
عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ اذْهَبْ بِأَخْتِكَ فَأَعْمِرْهَا  
مِنَ التَّنْعِيمِ». فَأَحْقَبَهَا عَلَى نَاقَةٍ  
فَاغْتَمَرَتْ. [راجع: ٢٩٤]

(4) CHAPTER. The superiority of Al-Hajj-ul-Mabrūr (most probably means the Hajj which is performed with the intention of seeking Allāh’s Pleasures only and is in accordance with the Prophet’s legal ways; without committing sins and is acceptable to Allāh).

1519. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ was asked, “Which is the best deed?” He said, “To believe in Allāh and His Messenger (Muhammad) ﷺ.” He was then asked, “Which is the next (in goodness)?” He said, “To participate in Jihād in Allāh’s Cause.” He was again asked, “Which is the next?” He said, “To perform Hajj-Mabrūr.”

(٤) بَابُ فَضْلِ الْحَجِّ الْمَبْرُورِ

١٥١٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ  
عَبْدِ اللهِ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ عَنْ  
الرُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيَّبِ، عَنْ  
أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: سُئِلَ  
النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: أَيُّ الْأَعْمَالِ أَفْضَلُ؟ قَالَ:  
«إِيمَانٌ بِاللّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ». قِيلَ: ثُمَّ مَاذَا؟

1520. Narrated 'Āishah, the Mother of the faithful believers رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: I said, "O Allāh's Messenger! We consider *Jihād* as the best deed. Should we not participate in *Jihād*" The Prophet ﷺ said, "The best *Jihād* (for women) is *Hajj-Mabrūr*."

قَالَ: «جِهَادٌ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ». قِيلَ: ثُمَّ مَاذَا؟ قَالَ: «حَجٌّ مَبْرُورٌ». [راجع: ٢٦]  
١٥٢٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ الْمُبَارَكِ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا حَبِيبُ بْنُ أَبِي عَمْرَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ بِنْتِ طَلْحَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ أُمِّ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا أَنَّهَا قَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، نَرَى الْجِهَادَ أَفْضَلَ الْعَمَلِ، قَالَ: «لَكِنَّ أَفْضَلَ الْجِهَادِ حَجٌّ مَبْرُورٌ».

[انظر: ١٨٦١، ٢٧٨٤، ٢٨٧٥، ٢٨٨٦]

1521. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Whoever performs *Hajj* for Allāh's sake only and does not have sexual relations with his wife, and does not do evil or sins; then he will return (after *Hajj*, free from all sins) as if he was born anew."

١٥٢١ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا سَيَّارُ أَبُو الْحَكَمِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا حَازِمٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «مَنْ حَجَّ لِلَّهِ فَلَمْ يَرْفُثْ وَلَمْ يَفْسُقْ رَجَعَ كَيَوْمٍ وَلَدَتْهُ أُمُّهُ». [انظر: ١٨١٩، ١٨٢٠]

#### (5) CHAPTER. The demarcation of *Mawāqit* for *Hajj*.

(*Mawāqit* are places at which one should assume the state of *Ihrām*<sup>(1)</sup> for the purpose of *Hajj* or *Umra*.)

#### (٥) بَابُ فَرَضِ مَوَاقِيتِ الْحَجِّ وَالْعُمْرَةِ

1522. Narrated Zaid bin Jubair: I went to visit 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا at his house which contained many tents made of

١٥٢٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مَالِكُ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا زُهَيْرٌ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي

(1) (Ch.5) *Ihrām*: A state in which one is prohibited to practise certain deeds that are lawful at other times. The ceremonies of *Umra* and *Hajj* are performed during such state. When one assumes this state, the first thing one should do is to express mentally and orally one's intention to assume this state for the purpose of performing *Hajj* or *Umra*. Then *Talbīya*\* is recited, two sheets of unstitched clothes are the only clothes one wears; (1) *Izār*: worn below one's waist and the other (2) *Ridā*: worn round upper part of the body.\*

\* *Talbīya*: See *Ḥadīth* No.1549.

cotton cloth and these were encircled with *Surādik* (part of the tent). I asked him from where should one assume *Ihrām* for 'Umra. He said, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had fixed as *Miqāt* (singular of *Mawāqūt*) Qarn for the people of Najd, Dhul-Hulaifa for the people of Al-Madīna, and Al-Juhfa for the people of Sham."

(6) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى:

"And take provision (with you) for the journey, but the best provision is *At-Taḳwa* (piety, righteousness<sup>(1)</sup>) ..." (V.2:197)

1523. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: The people of Yemen used to come for *Hajj* and used not to bring enough provisions with them and used to say that they depend on Allāh. On their arrival in Al-Madīna they used to beg the people, and so Allāh revealed, "...And take a provision (with you) for the journey, but the best provision is *At-Taḳwa* (piety, righteousness)..." (V.2:197).

(7) CHAPTER. *Miqāt* of *Hajj* and 'Umra for the people of Makkah.

1524. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ made Dhul-Hulaifa as the *Miqāt* for the people of Al-Madīna; Al-Juhfa for the people of Sham; Qarn-al-

زَيْدُ بْنُ جُبَيْرٍ: أَنَّهُ أَتَى عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا فِي مَنْزِلِهِ وَلَهُ فُسْطَاطٌ وَسَرَادِقٌ فَسَأَلَتْهُ: مِنْ أَيْنَ يَجُوزُ أَنْ أَعْتَمِرَ؟ قَالَ: فَرَضَهَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ لِأَهْلِ نَجْدٍ قَرْنًا، وَلِأَهْلِ الْمَدِينَةِ، ذَا الْحُلَيْفَةِ، وَلِأَهْلِ الشَّامِ الْجُحْفَةَ. [راجع: ١٣٣]

(٦) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَكَزَّوْذُوا﴾ [البقرة: ١٩٧]

١٥٢٣ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ يَسْرِ: حَدَّثَنَا سَبَابَةُ، عَنْ وَرْقَاءَ، عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنْ عِكْرِمَةَ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَ أَهْلُ الْيَمَنِ يَحْجُونَ وَلَا يَتَزَوَّدُونَ وَيَقُولُونَ: نَحْنُ الْمُتَوَكِّلُونَ. فَإِذَا قَدِمُوا الْمَدِينَةَ سَأَلُوا النَّاسَ، فَأَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَكَزَّوْذُوا﴾ فَإِنَّ حَيْزَ الزَّادِ النَّفَقَى [البقرة: ١٩٧]. رَوَاهُ ابْنُ عُيَيْنَةَ، عَنْ عَمْرِو، عَنْ عِكْرِمَةَ مُرْسَلًا.

(٧) بَابُ مَهَلِّ أَهْلِ مَكَّةَ لِلْحَجِّ وَالْعُمْرَةِ

١٥٢٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا وَهَيْبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ طَاوُسٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ

(1) (Ch.6) *Muttaqūn*: It means pious and righteous persons who fear Allāh much (abstain from all kinds of sins and evil deeds which He has forbidden) and love Allāh much (perform all kinds of good deeds which He has ordained).

Manāzil for the people of Najd; and Yalamlam for the people of Yemen; and these *Mawāqīt* are for the people at those very places, and besides them for those who come through those places with the intention of performing *Hajj* and *Umra*. Whoever is living within these boundaries can assume *Ihrām*<sup>(1)</sup> from the place he starts, and the people of Makkah can assume *Ihrām* (for *Hajj* only) from Makkah.

قَالَ: وَقَتَّ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ لِأَهْلِ الْمَدِينَةِ ذَا الْحُلَيْفَةِ، وَلِأَهْلِ الشَّامِ الْجُحَفَةَ، وَلِأَهْلِ نَجْدٍ قَرْنَ الْمَنَازِلِ، وَلِأَهْلِ الْيَمَنِ يَلْمَلَمَ هُنَّ لَهُمْ وَلَيَمَنَ أَتَى عَلَيْهِنَّ مِنْ غَيْرِهِنَّ مِمَّنْ أَرَادَ الْحَجَّ وَالْعُمْرَةَ. وَمَنْ كَانَ دُونَ ذَلِكَ فَمِنْ حَيْثُ أَنْشَأَ حَتَّى أَهْلُ مَكَّةَ مِنْ مَكَّةَ. [انظر: ١٥٢٦، ١٥٢٩، ١٥٣٠،

[١٨٤٥]

(8) CHAPTER. The *Miqāt* for the people of Al-Madīna (is *Dhul-Hulaifa*) and they should not assume *Ihrām* before *Dhul-Hulaifa*.

(٨) بَابُ مِيقَاتِ أَهْلِ الْمَدِينَةِ وَلَا يُهْلُونَ قَبْلَ ذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ

1525. Narrated Nāfi': 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, 'The people of Al-Madīna should assume *Ihrām* from *Dhul-Hulaifa*; the people of *Shām* from Al-Juhfa; and the people of Najd from Qarn.'" And 'Abdullāh added, "I was informed that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had said, 'The people of Yemen should assume *Ihrām* from Yalamlam.'"

١٥٢٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «يُهْلُ أَهْلُ الْمَدِينَةِ مِنْ ذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ، وَأَهْلُ الشَّامِ مِنَ الْجُحَفَةِ، وَأَهْلُ نَجْدٍ مِنْ قَرْنٍ». قَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: وَبَلَّغَنِي أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «وَيُهْلُ أَهْلُ الْيَمَنِ مِنْ يَلْمَلَمَ». [راجع: ١٣٣]

(9) CHAPTER. The *Miqāt* for the people of *Shām*.

(٩) بَابُ مُهْلِ أَهْلِ الشَّامِ

1526. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had fixed *Dhul-Hulaifa* as the *Miqāt* for the people of Al-Madīna; Al-Juhfa for the people of *Shām*; and Qarn-al-Manāzil for the people of Najd; and Yalamlam for the people of Yemen. So,

١٥٢٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادٌ عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنْ طَاوُسٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ قَالَ: وَقَتَّ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ لِأَهْلِ الْمَدِينَةِ ذَا

(1) (H. 1524) *Ihrām*: See the footnote of chapter 5, before *Hadīth* No. 1522.

these (above-mentioned) are the *Mawāqīt* for all those living at those places; and besides them for those who come through those places with the intention of performing *Hajj* and *Umra*. Whoever lives within these places should assume *Ihrām* from his dwelling place, and similarly the people of Makkah can assume *Ihrām* (for *Hajj* only) from Makkah.

**(10) CHAPTER. The *Miqāt* for the people of Najd.**

**1527.** Narrated Sālim's father, "The Prophet ﷺ had fixed the *Mawāqīt* as follows: (*Hadīth* No. 1528)

**1528.** Narrated 'Abdullāh (bin 'Umar) رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying "The *Miqāt* for the people of Al-Madīna is *Dhul-Hulaifa*; for the people of *Sham* is *Mahī'a*; (i.e. Al-Juhfa); and for the people of Najd is *Qarn*." Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ added, "They claim, but I did not hear personally, that the Prophet ﷺ said, 'The *Miqāt* for the people of Yemen is *Yalamlam*.'"

**(11) CHAPTER. The *Miqāt* for those people who are living within the *Mawāqīt*.**

**1529.** Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ fixed *Dhul-Hulaifa* as the *Miqāt* for the people of Al-Madīna, Al-

الْحَلِيفَةِ، وَلَأَهْلِ الشَّامِ الْجُحْفَةَ وَلَأَهْلِ نَجْدٍ قَرْنَ الْمَنَازِلِ، وَلَأَهْلِ الْيَمَنِ يَلْمَلَمَ، فَهَؤُلَاءِ لَهَا وَلِمَنْ أَتَى عَلَيْهَا مِنْ غَيْرِ أَهْلِهَا لِمَنْ كَانَ يُرِيدُ الْحَجَّ وَالْعُمْرَةَ. فَمَنْ كَانَ دُونَهُنَّ فَمَهَلُّهُ مِنْ أَهْلِهِ. وَكَذَاكَ وَكَذَاكَ حَتَّى أَهْلُ مَكَّةَ يُهْلُونَ مِنْهَا. [راجع: ١٥٢٤]

**(١٠) بَابُ مَهَلِّ أَهْلِ نَجْدٍ**

١٥٢٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: حَفِظْنَاهُ مِنَ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ: وَقَّتَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ ح. [راجع: ١٣٣]

١٥٢٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ وَهْبٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي يُونُسُ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ سَالِمِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «مَهَلُّ أَهْلِ الْمَدِينَةِ دُو الْحَلِيفَةِ، وَمَهَلُّ أَهْلِ الشَّامِ مَهْيَعَةُ وَهِيَ الْجُحْفَةُ، وَأَهْلُ نَجْدٍ قَرْنٌ».

قَالَ ابْنُ عُمرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: زَعَمُوا أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ وَلَمْ أَسْمَعْهُ: «وَمَهَلُّ أَهْلِ الْيَمَنِ يَلْمَلَمٌ».

[راجع: ١٣٣]

**(١١) بَابُ مَهَلِّ مَنْ كَانَ دُونَ**

الْمَوَاقِيتِ

١٥٢٩ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادٌ، عَنْ عَمْرِو، عَنْ طَاوُسٍ، عَنْ

Juḥfa, for the people of *Sham*, Yalamlam for the people of Yemen, and Qarn for the people of Najd. And these *Mawāqīt* are for those living at those very places, and besides them; for those who come through those places with the intention of performing *Hajj* and *Umra*; and whoever is living inside these places can assume *Ihrām* from his own dwelling place, and the people of Makkah can assume *Ihrām* (for *Hajj* only) from Makkah.

**(12) CHAPTER. The *Miqāt* for the people of Yemen.**

**1530.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ fixed *Dhul-Hulaifa* as the *Miqāt* for the people of Al-Madīna, Al-Juḥfa for the people of *Sham*, Qarn-al-Manāzil for the people of Najd, and Yalamlam for the people of Yemen. And these *Mawāqīt* are for those living at those very places, and besides them, for all those who come through them with the intention of performing *Hajj* and *Umra*; and whoever is living within these *Mawāqīt* should assume *Ihrām* from where he starts, and the people of Makkah can assume *Ihrām* (for *Hajj* only) from Makkah.

**(13) CHAPTER. The *Miqāt* for the people of ‘Irāq is *Dhāt-‘Irq*.**

**1531.** Narrated Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: When these two towns (*Başrah* and *Kūfa*) were conquered, the people went to ‘Umar and said, “O chief of the faithful believers! The Prophet ﷺ fixed Qarn as the *Miqāt* for the people of Najd, it is beyond our way and it is difficult for us to pass through it.” ‘Umar said, “Take as your *Miqāt* a place situated

ابن عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ وَفَّتْ لِأَهْلِ الْمَدِينَةِ ذَا الْحُلَيْفَةِ، وَلَأَهْلِ الشَّامِ الْجُحْفَةَ، وَلَأَهْلِ الْيَمَنِ يَلَمْلَمَ، وَلَأَهْلٍ نَجْدٍ قَرْنًا. فَهَنَ لَهُنَّ وَلَمَنْ أَتَى عَلَيْهِنَّ مِنْ غَيْرِ أَهْلِهِنَّ مِمَّنْ كَانَ يُرِيدُ الْحَجَّ وَالْعُمْرَةَ. فَمَنْ كَانَ دُونَهُنَّ فَمِنْ أَهْلِهِ حَتَّى إِنَّ أَهْلَ مَكَّةَ يُهْلُونَ مِنْهَا. [راجع: ١٥٢٤]

**(١٢) بَابُ مَهَلِّ أَهْلِ الْيَمَنِ**

**١٥٣٠ -** حَدَّثَنَا مُعَلَّى بْنُ أَسَدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا وَهَيْبٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ طَاوُسٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ وَفَّتْ لِأَهْلِ الْمَدِينَةِ ذَا الْحُلَيْفَةِ، وَلَأَهْلِ الشَّامِ الْجُحْفَةَ، وَلَأَهْلٍ نَجْدٍ قَرْنَ الْمَنَازِلِ، وَلَأَهْلٍ الْيَمَنِ يَلَمْلَمَ. هُنَّ لِأَهْلِهِنَّ وَلِكُلِّ آتٍ أَتَى عَلَيْهِنَّ مِنْ غَيْرِهِنَّ مِمَّنْ أَرَادَ الْحَجَّ وَالْعُمْرَةَ. فَمَنْ كَانَ دُونَ ذَلِكَ فَمِنْ حَيْثُ أَنْشَأَ حَتَّى أَهْلُ مَكَّةَ مِنْ مَكَّةَ. [راجع: ١٥٢٤]

**(١٣) بَابُ: ذَاتُ عِرْقٍ لِأَهْلِ الْعِرَاقِ**

**١٥٣١ -** حَدَّثَنِي عَلِيُّ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ نُمَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: لَمَّا فَتَحَ هَذَانِ الْمِصْرَانِ أَتَوْا عُمَرَ. فَقَالُوا: يَا أَمِيرَ

opposite to Qarn on your usual way. So, he fixed *Dhāt-Irq* (as their *Miqāt*)."

الْمُؤْمِنِينَ، إِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ حَدَّ  
لَأَهْلِ نَجْدٍ قَرْنًا وَهُوَ جَوْرٌ عَنْ  
طَرِيقِنَا، وَإِنَّا إِنْ أَرَدْنَا قَرْنًا شَقَّ  
عَلَيْنَا. قَالَ: فَانْظُرُوا حَدَّوْهَا مِنْ  
طَرِيقِكُمْ، فَحَدَّ لَهُمْ ذَاتَ عِرْقٍ.

#### (14) CHAPTER.

1532. Narrated Nāfi': 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رضي الله عنهما said, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ made his camel sit (i.e. he dismounted) at Al-Baṭḥā' in Dhul-Hulaifa and offered the *Ṣalāt* (prayer)." 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar used to do the same.

(١٤) بَابُ:

١٥٣٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالُكٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ،  
عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَنَاخَ  
بِالْبَطْحَاءِ بِذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ فَصَلَّى بِهَا  
وَكَانَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُمَا يَفْعَلُ ذَلِكَ. [راجع: ٤٨٤]

(15) CHAPTER. The going of the Prophet ﷺ (for *Hajj*) via *Ash-Shajara* way.

(١٥) بَابُ خُرُوجِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ عَلَى  
طَرِيقِ الشَّجَرَةِ

1533. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to go (for *Hajj*) via *Ash-Shajara* way and return via *Mu'arras* way. And no doubt, whenever Allāh's Messenger ﷺ went to Makkah, he used to offer the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) in the mosque of *Ash-Shajara*; and on his return journey, he used to offer the *Ṣalāt* at *Dhul-Hulaifa* in the middle of the valley, and pass the night there till morning.

١٥٣٣ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ  
الْمُنْذِرِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَنَسُ بْنُ عِيَاضٍ، عَنْ  
عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ  
عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ  
كَانَ يَخْرُجُ مِنْ طَرِيقِ الشَّجَرَةِ  
وَيَدْخُلُ مِنْ طَرِيقِ الْمُعَرَّسِ. وَأَنَّ  
رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانَ إِذَا خَرَجَ إِلَى مَكَّةَ  
صَلَّى فِي مَسْجِدِ الشَّجَرَةِ، وَإِذَا رَجَعَ  
صَلَّى بِذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ يَبْطِنُ الْوَادِي  
وَبَاتَ حَتَّى يُصْبِحَ. [٤٨٤]

(16) CHAPTER. The saying of the Prophet ﷺ: "Al-'Aqīq is a blessed valley."

(١٦) بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «الْعَقِيقُ  
وَادٍ مُبَارَكٌ»

1534. Narrated 'Umar رضي الله عنه: In the valley of Al-'Aqīq I heard Allāh's Messenger

١٥٣٤ - حَدَّثَنَا الْحُمَيْدِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا

ﷺ saying, "Tonight a messenger came to me from my Lord and asked me to offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) in this blessed valley; and to assume *Ihrām* for *Hajj* and 'Umra together."

الْوَلِيدُ وَبَشَّرُ بْنُ بَكْرٍ التَّنِيسِيُّ قَالَا: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَوْزَاعِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي يَحْيَى قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عِكْرَمَةُ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَقُولُ: إِنَّهُ سَمِعَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِوَادِي الْعَقِيقِ يَقُولُ: «أَتَانِي اللَّيْلَةُ آتٍ مِنْ رَبِّي فَقَالَ: صَلِّ فِي هَذَا الْوَادِي الْمُبَارَكِ، وَفُلٌ: عُمْرَةٌ فِي حَجَّةٍ». [انظر:

[٧٣٤٣، ٢٣٣٧]

1535. Narrated 'Abdullāh (bin 'Umar) ﷺ while resting in the bottom of the valley at Mu'arras (a place where a traveller rests in the last part of night) in Dhul-Hulaifa, said that he had been addressed in a dream, 'Verily you are in a blessed valley.' Sālim made us to dismount from our camels at the place where 'Abdullāh used to dismount, aiming at the place where Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had rested and it was below the mosque situated in the middle of the valley in between them (the residence) and the road.

١٥٣٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ أَبِي بَكْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا فَضِيلُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ عُقْبَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي سَالِمُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ أَنَّهُ أَرَى وَهُوَ مُعَرَّسٌ بِذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ بَيْطَانَ الْوَادِي، قِيلَ لَهُ: إِنَّكَ بَبْطَحَاءَ مُبَارَكَةٍ. وَقَدْ أَنَاخَ بِنَا سَالِمٌ يَتَوَخَّى بِالْمُنَاخِ الَّذِي كَانَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ يُنِيخُ، يَنْحَرِي مُعَرَّسَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَهُوَ أَسْفَلُ مِنَ الْمَسْجِدِ الَّذِي بَيْطَانَ الْوَادِي، بَيْنَهُ وَبَيْنَ الطَّرِيقِ وَسَطٌ مِنْ ذَلِكَ.

[راجع: ٤٨٣]

(17) CHAPTER. To wash the perfume thrice off the clothes (of *Ihrām*).

(١٧) بَابُ غَسْلِ الْخُلُقِ ثَلَاثَ مَرَّاتٍ مِنَ الثَّيَابِ

1536. Narrated Ṣafwān bin Ya'la: Ya'la said to 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ, "Show me the Prophet ﷺ when he is being inspired Divinely." While the Prophet ﷺ was at Jirāna (in the company of some of his

١٥٣٦ - قَالَ أَبُو عَاصِمٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَطَاءٌ: أَنَّ صَفْوَانَ ابْنَ يَعْلَى أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ يَعْلَى



Companions) a person came and asked, "O Allāh's Messenger! What is your verdict regarding that person who assumes *Ihrām* for 'Umra and is scented with perfume?" The Prophet ﷺ kept quiet for a while and he was Divinely inspired (then). 'Umar beckoned Ya'la. So he came, and Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was shaded with a sheet. Ya'la put his head in and saw that the face of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was red and he was snoring. When that state of the Prophet ﷺ was over, he ﷺ asked, "Where is the person who asked about 'Umra?" Then that person was brought and the Prophet ﷺ said, "Wash the perfume off your body thrice and take off the cloak and do the same in 'Umra as you do in Hajj."

قَالَ لِعُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: ارْنِي النَّبِيَّ ﷺ حِينَ يُوحَى إِلَيْهِ قَالَ: فَبَيْنَمَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِالْجِعْرَانَةِ وَمَعَهُ نَفَرٌ مِنْ أَصْحَابِهِ جَاءَهُ رَجُلٌ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، كَيْفَ تَرَى فِي رَجُلٍ أَحْرَمَ بِعُمْرَةٍ وَهُوَ مُتَضَمِّنٌ بِطِيبٍ؟ فَسَكَتَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ سَاعَةً فَجَاءَهُ الْوَحْيُ فَأَشَارَ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ إِلَى يَغْلَى، فَجَاءَ يَغْلَى وَعَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ ثَوْبٌ قَدْ أُظْلِلَ بِهِ فَأَذْخَلَ رَأْسَهُ فَإِذَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ مُحَمَّرُ الْوَجْهِ وَهُوَ يَغْطِ ثَمَّ سُرِّي عَنْهُ. فَقَالَ: «أَيْنَ الَّذِي سَأَلَ عَنِ الْعُمْرَةِ؟» فَأَتَى بِرَجُلٍ فَقَالَ: «اغْسِلِ الطِّيبَ الَّذِي بِكَ ثَلَاثَ مَرَّاتٍ. وَانْرِغْ عَنْكَ الْعُجْبَةَ، وَاصْنَعْ فِي عُمْرَتِكَ مَا تَصْنَعُ فِي حَجَّتِكَ». قُلْتُ لِعِطَاءٍ: أَرَادَ الْإِنْقَاءَ حِينَ أَمَرَهُ أَنْ يَغْسِلَ ثَلَاثَ مَرَّاتٍ؟ قَالَ: نَعَمْ. [انظر: ١٧٨٩،

١٨٤٧، ٤٣٢٩، ٤٩٨٥]

(18) CHAPTER. The use of perfume while assuming *Ihrām*. What to wear when one intends to assume *Ihrām*. May one comb and put oil on one's hair?

And Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا stated, "A *Muḥrim* may smell sweet basil, and he may look at the mirror and can be treated with ordinary edible oil and butter." And 'Aṭā' said, "A *Muḥrim* may wear a ring and the *Himyān* (a belt with a purse to keep one's money)." And Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا performed the *Tawāf* while he was *Muḥrim*, with a piece of cloth tied round his belly. And

(١٨) بَابُ الطِّيبِ عِنْدَ الْإِحْرَامِ، وَمَا يَلْبَسُ إِذَا أَرَادَ أَنْ يُحْرِمَ، وَيَتَرَجَّلُ وَيَذْهَبُ

وقال ابن عباس رضي الله عنهما: وقال ابن عباس رضي الله عنهما: يَسْمُ الْمُحْرِمُ الرَّيْحَانَ وَيَنْظُرُ فِي الْمِرَاةِ وَيَتَدَاوَى بِمَا يَأْكُلُ الرِّيتُ وَالسَّمْنُ. وَقَالَ عِطَاءٌ: يَتَخْتَمُ وَيَلْبَسُ الْهِمْيَانَ. وَطَافَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا وَهُوَ مُحْرِمٌ وَقَدْ حَزَمَ عَلَى بَطْنِهِ

‘Āishah found no harm in wearing *Tubbān* (short trousers) by those who fixed her *Howdah*.

1537. Narrated Sa‘īd bin Jubair: Ibn ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما used to oil his hair. I told that to Ibrāhīm who said, “What do you think about this statement.”

1538. Narrated Aswad: ‘Āishah رضي الله عنها said: As if I were just now observing the glitter of the scent in the parting of the hair of the Prophet ﷺ while he was *Muḥrim*?”

1539. Narrated ‘Āishah رضي الله عنها, the wife of the Prophet ﷺ: I used to scent Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ when he wanted to assume *Iḥrām* and also on finishing *Iḥrām* before the *Tawāf* round the Ka‘bah (*Tawāf-al-Ifāda*).

(19) CHAPTER. Whosoever recited *Talbiya*<sup>(1)</sup> and assumed *Iḥrām* with head-hair matted (with resin or the like).

1540. Narrated Sālim’s father رضي الله عنه: “I heard Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ reciting *Talbiya* and assuming *Iḥrām* with his head-hair matted together.

يَتَوَبُّ. وَلَمْ تَرَ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا بِالتُّبَّانِ بَأْسًا لِلَّذِينَ يَرْحَلُونَ هَوْدَجَهَا.

١٥٣٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يُونُسَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ قَالَ: كَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَدَّهْنُ بِالزَّيْتِ. فَذَكَرْتُهُ لِإِبْرَاهِيمَ فَقَالَ: مَا تَصْنَعُ بِقَوْلِهِ:

١٥٣٨ - حَدَّثَنِي الْأَسْوَدُ عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: كَأَنِّي أَنْظُرُ إِلَى وَيْصِ الطَّيِّبِ فِي مَفَارِقِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَهُوَ مُحْرِمٌ.

١٥٣٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُونُسَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ الْقَاسِمِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا زَوْجِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَتْ: كُنْتُ أَطَيِّبُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ لِإِحْرَامِهِ حِينَ يُحْرِمُ وَلِحَلِّهِ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَطُوفَ بِالْبَيْتِ. [انظر: ١٧٥٤، ٥٩٢٢،

[٥٩٣٠، ٥٩٢٨]

(١٩) مَنْ أَهْلٌ مُلَبَّدًا

١٥٤٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَصْبَغُ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ وَهْبٍ، عَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يُهَلُّ مُلَبَّدًا. [انظر: ١٥٤٩، ٥٩١٤،

[٥٩١٥]

(1) (Ch.18) *Talbiya*: See *Ḥadīth* No.1549.

(20) CHAPTER. To recite *Talbiya* and assume *Ihrām* at the mosque of *Dhul-Hulaifa* (by the inhabitants of *Al-Madīna* who want to perform *Hajj* or '*Umra*).

1541. Narrated *Sālim bin 'Abdullāh* رضي الله عنه: I heard my father saying, "Never did Allāh's Messenger ﷺ recite *Talbiya* and assume *Ihrām* except at the Mosque, that is, at the mosque of *Dhul-Hulaifa*.

(21) CHAPTER. What kind of clothes a *Muḥrim* should not wear.

1542. Narrated *'Abdullāh bin 'Umar* رضي الله عنه: A man asked, "O Allāh's Messenger! What kind of clothes should a *Muḥrim* wear?" Allāh's Messenger ﷺ replied, "He should not wear a shirt, a turban, trousers, a headcloak or leather socks, except if he can find no slippers, he then may wear leather socks after cutting off what might cover the ankles. And he should not wear clothes which are scented with saffron or *Wars* (kinds of perfumes)."

(٢٠) بَابُ الْإِهْلَالِ عِنْدَ مَسْجِدِ ذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ

١٥٤١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ عُقْبَةَ: سَمِعْتُ سَالِمَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا. ح وَحَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ مُوسَى بْنِ عُقْبَةَ، عَنْ سَالِمِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَاهُ يَقُولُ: مَا أَهْلٌ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ إِلَّا مِنْ عِنْدِ الْمَسْجِدِ، يَعْنِي مَسْجِدَ ذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ.

(٢١) بَابُ مَا لَا يَلْبَسُ الْمُحْرِمُ مِنَ الثِّيَابِ

١٥٤٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَنَّ رَجُلًا قَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، مَا يَلْبَسُ الْمُحْرِمُ مِنَ الثِّيَابِ؟ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «لَا يَلْبَسُ الْقُمُصَّ، وَلَا الْعَمَائِمَ، وَلَا السَّرَاوِيلَ، وَلَا الْبُرَانِسَ، وَلَا الْخِفَافَ إِلَّا أَحَدٌ لَا يَجِدُ نَعْلَيْنِ فَلْيَلْبَسْ خُفَيْنِ وَلْيَقْطَعْهُمَا أَسْفَلَ مِنَ الْكَعْبَيْنِ. وَلَا تَلْبَسُوا مِنَ الثِّيَابِ شَيْئًا مَسَّهُ زَعْفَرَانٌ أَوْ وَرْسٌ».

[راجع: ١٣٤]

(22) CHAPTER. Riding alone or with somebody else during *Hajj*.

(٢٢) بَابُ الرُّكُوبِ وَالْإِزْدَافِ فِي الْحَجِّ

1543, 1544. Narrated 'Ubaidullāh bin 'Abdullāh: Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said, "Usāma رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ rode behind Allāh's Messenger ﷺ from 'Arafāt to Al-Muzdalifa; and then Al-Faḍl rode behind Allāh's Messenger ﷺ from Al-Muzdalifa to Mina." Ibn 'Abbās added, "Both of them said, 'The Prophet ﷺ kept on reciting *Talbīya* till he did the *Ramy* of *Jamrat-al-'Aqaba*.'"

١٥٤٣، ١٥٤٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا وَهْبُ بْنُ جَرِيرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي عَنْ يُونُسَ الْأَيْلِيِّ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ أُسَامَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ كَانَ رَدَفَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ مِنْ عَرَفَةَ إِلَى الْمُزْدَلِفَةِ، ثُمَّ أَرَدَفَ الْفَضْلَ مِنَ الْمُزْدَلِفَةِ إِلَى مِنَى. قَالَ: فَكِلَاهُمَا قَالَ: لَمْ يَزَلِ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يُلَبِّي حَتَّى رَمَى جَمْرَةَ الْعَقَبَةِ. [الحديث: ١٥٤٣، انظر: ١٦٨٦]؛ [الحديث: ١٥٤٤، انظر: ١٦٧٠، ١٦٨٥، ١٦٨٧]

(23) CHAPTER. What kind of clothes a *Muḥrim* should wear, both for *Ridu* (upper half body-cover) and *Izār* (lower half body-cover).

(٢٣) بَابُ مَا يَلْبَسُ الْمُحْرِمُ مِنَ الثِّيَابِ وَالْأَرْذِيَةِ وَالْأُزْرِ،

And 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا wore clothes dyed with yellow colour while she was *Muḥrima* and she said that a *Muḥrima* should neither *Talath-ṭham* (i.e. to cover one's face up to the eyes) nor should cover it completely; and she should not wear such clothes as are scented with *Wars* or saffron. And Jābir said, "I do not regard the dye-stuff taken from safflower as a kind of scent." 'Āishah considered that there was no harm for a woman to wear ornaments or black or rose (pink) coloured clothes or leather socks while in a state of *Ihrām*. And Ibrāhīm did not see any harm in changing one's clothes (of *Ihrām*).

وَلَبِسَتْ عَائِشَةُ الثِّيَابَ الْمُعْصَفَرَةَ وَهِيَ مُحْرِمَةٌ. وَقَالَتْ: لَا تَلْثَمُ. وَلَا تَتَبَرَّقِعْ، وَلَا تَلْبَسْ ثَوْبًا يَوْرُسُ وَلَا زَعْفَرَانٍ. وَقَالَ جَابِرٌ: لَا أَرَى الْمُعْصَفَرَ طَيِّبًا. وَلَمْ تَرَ عَائِشَةُ بَاسًا بِالْحُلِيِّ وَالثَّوْبِ الْأَسْوَدِ، وَالْمُورِدِ وَالْخُفِّ لِلْمَرْأَةِ. وَقَالَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ: لَا بَأْسَ أَنْ يُبَدَّلَ ثِيَابُهُ.

1545. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ, with his Companions departed from Al-Madīna after combing and oiling his hair and putting on two sheets of *Ihrām* - *Rida*

١٥٤٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ أَبِي بَكْرٍ الْمُقَدَّمِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا فَضِيلُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مُوسَى بْنُ عُبَيْدَةَ

(upper body-cover) and *Izār* (lower body-cover). He did not forbid anyone to wear any kind of sheets except the ones coloured with saffron because they may leave scent on the skin.

And so in the morning, the Prophet ﷺ mounted his *Rāhila* (mount) while in *Dhul-Hulaifa* and proceeded till they reached Al-Baidā', where he and his Companions recited *Talbīya*, and then he did the ceremony of *Taqīd* (which means to put the coloured rope garland around the neck) of his *Badana* (camel for sacrifice). And that was on the 25th of *Dhul-Qa'da*. When he reached Makkah on the 4th of *Dhul-Hijjah*, performed the *Tawāf* round the Ka'bah and the *Sā'y* (going) between Aş-Şafa and Al-Marwa<sup>(1)</sup>. And as he had garlanded his *Badana*, he did not finish his *Ihrām*. He proceeded towards the highest places of Makkah near Al-Hujūn and he was assuming the *Ihrām* for *Hajj* and did not go near the Ka'bah after he performed *Tawāf* (round it) till he returned from 'Arafāt. Then he ordered his Companions to perform the *Tawāf* round the Ka'bah and then the *Sā'y* of Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa, and to cut short the hair of their heads and to finish their *Ihrām*. And that was only for those people who did not have *Badana* (camels etc., for sacrifice) and had not garlanded them. Those who had their wives with them were permitted to contact them (can have sexual relations), and similarly can use perfume and wear (ordinary) clothes. [Then they assumed their *Ihrām* for *Hajj* (and that was *Hajj-at-Tamattu*) on the 8th of *Dhul-Hijjah* and performed their *Hajj*].

قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي كُرَيْبٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: انْطَلَقَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ مِنَ الْمَدِينَةِ بَعْدَ مَا تَرَجَّلَ وَأَدْهَنَ وَلَبَسَ إِزَارَهُ وَرِدَاءَهُ هُوَ وَأَصْحَابُهُ، فَلَمْ يَنْهَ عَنْ شَيْءٍ مِنَ الْأَرْدِيَةِ وَالْأَزْرِ ثُبَسُ إِلَّا الْمُرْعَفَةُ الَّتِي تَرْدَعُ عَلَى الْجِلْدِ. فَأَصْبَحَ بِذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ، رَكِبَ رَاحِلَتَهُ حَتَّى اسْتَوَى عَلَى الْبَيْدَاءِ أَهْلٌ هُوَ وَأَصْحَابُهُ وَقَلَّدَ بَدَنَتَهُ. وَذَلِكَ لِخَمْسٍ بَقِيْنَ مِنْ ذِي الْقَعْدَةِ، فَقَدِمَ مَكَّةَ لِأَرْبَعِ لَيَالٍ خَلَوْنَ مِنْ ذِي الْحِجَّةِ، فَطَافَ بِالْبَيْتِ وَسَعَى بَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ، وَلَمْ يَحِلَّ مِنْ أَجْلِ بُذْنِهِ لِأَنَّهُ قَلَّدَهَا. ثُمَّ نَزَلَ بِأَعْلَى مَكَّةَ عِنْدَ الْحَجُّونِ وَهُوَ مُهْلٌ بِالْحَجِّ، وَلَمْ يَقْرَبِ الْكَعْبَةَ بَعْدَ طَوَافِهَا حَتَّى رَجَعَ مِنْ عَرَفَةَ وَأَمَرَ أَصْحَابَهُ أَنْ يَطُوفُوا بِالْبَيْتِ، وَبَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ، ثُمَّ يَقْصُرُوا مِنْ رُؤُسِهِمْ، ثُمَّ يَحْلُوا، وَذَلِكَ لِمَنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ مَعَهُ بَدَنَةٌ قَلَّدَهَا. وَمَنْ كَانَتْ مَعَهُ امْرَأَتُهُ فَهِيَ لَهُ حَلَالٌ. وَالطِّيبُ وَالثِّيَابُ. [انظر:

[١٦٢٥، ١٧٣١]

(1) (H.1545) *Tawāf* between Aş-Şafa and Al-Marwa is also called *Sā'y* which means literally "walking" or "going." Here it means the seven times of going hurriedly between the two mountains in Makkah called Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa (as it is one of the ceremonies of *Hajj* and *'Umra*).

(24) CHAPTER. Passing the night at Dhul-Hulaifa till dawn.

This was narrated by Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ.

1546. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ : The Prophet ﷺ offered four *Rak‘a* in Al-Madina and then two *Rak‘a* at Dhul-Hulaifa and then passed the night at Dhul-Hulaifa till it was morning and then he mounted his *Rāhila* (mount) and it stood up, he started to recite *Talbīya*.

1547. Narrated Abū Qilāba: Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ said, “The Prophet ﷺ offered four *Rak‘a* of the *Zuhr* prayer in Al-Madina and two *Rak‘a* of *‘Ashr* prayers at Dhul-Hulaifa.” I think that the Prophet ﷺ passed the night there till morning.

(25) CHAPTER. *Talbīya* is to be recited aloud.

1548. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ : The Prophet ﷺ offered four *Rak‘a* of the *Zuhr* prayer in Al-Madina and two *Rak‘a* of the *‘Ashr* prayer in Dhul-Hulaifa and I heard them (the Companions of the Prophet ﷺ) reciting *Talbīya* together loudly to the extent of shouting.

## (٢٤) بَابُ مَنْ بَاتَ بِذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ حَتَّى أَصْبَحَ،

قَالَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

١٥٤٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ الْمُثَنَّى، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ، قَالَ: صَلَّى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِالْمَدِينَةِ أَرْبَعًا، وَبِذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ رَكْعَتَيْنِ. ثُمَّ بَاتَ حَتَّى أَصْبَحَ بِذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ فَلَمَّا رَكِبَ رَاحِلَتَهُ وَاسْتَوَتْ بِهِ أَهْلًا. [راجع: ١٠٨٩]

١٥٤٧ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَهَّابِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَيُّوبُ، عَنْ أَبِي قِلَابَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ صَلَّى الظُّهَرَ بِالْمَدِينَةِ أَرْبَعًا، وَصَلَّى الْعَصَرَ بِذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ رَكْعَتَيْنِ. قَالَ: وَأَخْبِسُهُ بَاتَ بِهَا حَتَّى أَصْبَحَ. [راجع: ١٠٨٩]

## (٢٥) بَابُ رَفْعِ الصَّوْتِ بِالْإِهْلَالِ

١٥٤٨ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ أَبِي قِلَابَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: صَلَّى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِالْمَدِينَةِ الظُّهَرَ أَرْبَعًا، وَالْعَصَرَ بِذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ رَكْعَتَيْنِ، وَسَمِعْتُهُمْ يَصْرُخُونَ بِهِمَا جَمِيعًا.

(26) CHAPTER. The *Talbiya*.

1549. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا : The *Talbiya* of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was :

*'Labbaik Allāhumma labbaik, labbaika lā sharika Laka labbaik, innal-ḥamda wanni'mata Laka wal-mulk, lā sharika Laka'*

(I respond to Your Call O Allāh, I respond to Your Call, and I am obedient to Your Orders, You have no partner, I respond to Your Call. All the praises, thanks and blessings are for You. All the sovereignty is for You. And You have no partners with You.)

1550. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا : I know how the Prophet ﷺ used to say (*Talbiya*) and it was :

*'Labbaik Allāhumma labbaik, labbaika lā sharika Laka labbaik, innal-ḥamda wanni'mata Laka wal-mulk, lā sharika Laka'*. [See *Ḥadīth* No.1549].

(27) CHAPTER. The praising and the glorification of Allāh and the saying of *Takbīr* before reciting *Talbiya*, while mounting one's travelling animal.

1551. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ offered four *Rak'ā* of *Zuhr* prayers at Al-Madina and we were in his company, and two *Rak'ā* of the *'Aṣr* prayers at Dhul-Hulaifa and then passed the night there till it was dawn; then he rode, and

## (٢٦) بَابُ التَّلْبِيَةِ

١٥٤٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ؛ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ تَلْبِيَةَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «لَبَّيْكَ اللَّهُمَّ لَبَّيْكَ. لَبَّيْكَ لَا شَرِيكَ لَكَ لَبَّيْكَ. إِنَّ الْحَمْدَ وَالنِّعْمَةَ لَكَ وَالْمُلْكُ، لَا شَرِيكَ لَكَ». [راجع: ١٥٤٠]

١٥٥٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ عُمَارَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي عَطِيَّةَ عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: إِنِّي لَا أَعْلَمُ كَيْفَ كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يُلَبِّي: «لَبَّيْكَ اللَّهُمَّ لَبَّيْكَ. لَبَّيْكَ لَا شَرِيكَ لَكَ لَبَّيْكَ، إِنَّ الْحَمْدَ وَالنِّعْمَةَ لَكَ». تَابِعَهُ أَبُو مُعَاوِيَةَ عَنْ الْأَعْمَشِ. وَقَالَ شُعْبَةُ: أَخْبَرَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ: سَمِعْتُ خَيْثَمَةَ عَنْ أَبِي عَطِيَّةَ: سَمِعْتُ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا.

(٢٧) بَابُ التَّحْمِيدِ وَالتَّسْبِيحِ وَالتَّكْبِيرِ قَبْلَ الْإِفْلَاحِ عِنْدَ الرُّكُوبِ عَلَى الدَّابَّةِ

١٥٥١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا وَهْبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَيُّوبُ عَنْ أَبِي قِلَابَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: صَلَّى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ

reached Al-Baidā', he praised and glorified Allāh and said *Takbīr* (i.e., *Alḥamdu-lillāh*, *Ṣubḥān-Allah* and *Allāhu-Akbar*). Then, he and the people along with him recited *Talbiya* with the intention of performing *Hajj* and '*Umra*. When we reached (Makkah) he ordered us to finish the *Ihrām* (after performing the '*Umra*) [only those who had no *Hady* (animal for sacrifice) with them] till the day of *Tarwiya* (8th *Ḍhul-Hijjah*) when they assumed *Ihrām* for *Hajj* (*Hajj-at-Tamuttu*'). The Prophet ﷺ sacrificed many camels (slaughtering them by *Nahr* way)<sup>(1)</sup> with his own hands while (the camels were) standing. [While in Al-Madīna, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ also sacrificed with his own hands two horned rams black and white in colour in the Name of Allāh (by *Dhabh*)<sup>(2)</sup> way]."

**(28) CHAPTER. Reciting *Talbiya* when one has mounted his *Rāhila* (mount) and it stood up straight (ready to set out).**

1552. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ recited *Talbiya* when he had mounted his *Rāhila* (mount) and it stood up straight (ready to set out).

**(29) CHAPTER. Reciting *Talbiya* while facing the *Qiblah*.**

1553. Narrated Nāfi', 'Whenever Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما finished his morning *Ṣalāt* (prayer) at *Ḍhul-Hulaifa* he would get his *Rāhila* (mount) prepared. Then, he would ride on it, and after it had stood up straight (ready to set out), he would face *Al-*

وَنَحْنُ مَعَهُ بِالْمَدِينَةِ الظُّهْرَ أَرْبَعًا، وَالْعَصْرَ بِذِي الْحَلِيفَةِ رَكَعَتَيْنِ. ثُمَّ بَاتَ بِهَا حَتَّى أَصْبَحَ ثُمَّ رَكِبَ حَتَّى اسْتَوَتْ بِهِ عَلَى الْبَيْدَاءِ حَمِيدَ اللَّهِ وَسَبَّحَ وَكَبَّرَ. ثُمَّ أَهْلَ بِحَجٍّ وَعُمْرَةٍ، وَأَهْلَ النَّاسُ بِهِمَا. فَلَمَّا قَدِمْنَا أَمَرَ النَّاسَ فَحَلُّوا حَتَّى كَانَ يَوْمُ التَّرْوِيَةِ أَهْلُوا بِالْحَجِّ، قَالَ: وَنَحَرَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بَدَنَاتٍ بِيَدِهِ قِيَامًا وَذَبَحَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِالْمَدِينَةِ كَبُشَيْنِ أَمْلَحَيْنِ. قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: قَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ: هَذَا، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ رَجُلٍ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ. [راجع: ١٠٨٩]

**(٢٨) بَابُ مَنْ أَهْلًا حِينَ اسْتَوَتْ بِهِ رَاحِلَتُهُ قَائِمَةً**

١٥٥٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَاصِمٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي صَالِحُ بْنُ كَيْسَانَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: أَهْلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ حِينَ اسْتَوَتْ بِهِ رَاحِلَتُهُ قَائِمَةً. [راجع: ١٦٦]

**(٢٩) بَابُ الْإِهْلَالِ مُسْتَقْبِلَ الْقِبْلَةِ**

١٥٥٣ - وَقَالَ أَبُو مَعْمَرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَارِثِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَيُّوبُ عَنْ نَافِعٍ قَالَ: كَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا إِذَا صَلَّى بِالْعَدَاةِ بِذِي الْحَلِيفَةِ أَمَرَ

(1) and (2) - (H. 1551) See footnote (1) and (2), *Ḥadīth* No.982 and its chapter 22.



*Qiblah* (the Ka'bah at Makkah) while sitting (on his mount) and recite *Talbiya*. When he had reached the boundaries of the *Haram* (or Makkah), he would stop the recitation of *Talbiya* till he reached *Dhī-Tuwā* (near Makkah) where he would pass the night till it was dawn. After offering the morning *Ṣalāt*, he would take a bath. He claimed that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had done the same.

بِرَاحِلَتِهِ فَرَجَلَتْ. ثُمَّ رَكِبَ فَإِذَا اسْتَوَتْ بِهِ اسْتَقْبَلَ الْقِبْلَةَ قَائِمًا ثُمَّ يُلْبِي حَتَّى يَبْلُغَ الْحَرَمَ، ثُمَّ يُمْسِكُ حَتَّى إِذَا جَاءَ ذَا طُوًى بَاتَ بِهِ حَتَّى يُصْبِحَ فَإِذَا صَلَّى الْغَدَاةَ اغْتَسَلَ وَرَزَعَمَ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَعَلَ ذَلِكَ. تَابَعَهُ إِسْمَاعِيلُ عَنْ أُيُوبَ فِي الْغَسَلِ.

[انظر: ١٥٥٤، ١٥٧٣، ١٥٧٤]

1554. Narrated Nāfi': Whenever Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما intended to go to Makkah he used to oil himself with a sort of oil that had no pleasant smell, then he would go to the mosque of Al-Hulaifa and offer the *Ṣalāt* (prayer). Then he would ride on his *Rāhila* (mount) and when it had stood up straight (ready to depart) he would assume *Ihrām*, and recite *Talbiya*<sup>(1)</sup>. He used to say that he had seen the Prophet ﷺ doing the same.

١٥٥٤ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ دَاوُدَ أَبُو الرَّبِيعِ: حَدَّثَنَا فُلَيْحٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ قَالَ: كَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا إِذَا أَرَادَ الْخُرُوجَ إِلَى مَكَّةَ أَذْهَنَ بَدْهَنٍ لَيْسَ لَهُ رَائِحَةٌ طَيِّبَةٌ، ثُمَّ يَأْتِي مَسْجِدَ ذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ فَيُصَلِّي ثُمَّ يَرْكَبُ، وَإِذَا اسْتَوَتْ بِهِ رَاحِلَتُهُ قَائِمَةً أَخْرَمَ ثُمَّ قَالَ: هَكَذَا رَأَيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَفْعَلُ. [راجع: ١٥٥٣]

### (30) CHAPTER. Reciting *Talbiya* on entering a valley.

1555. Narrated Mujāhid: I was in the company of Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما and the people talked about *Ad-Dajjāl* and said, "*Ad-Dajjāl* will come with the word *Kāfir* (disbeliever) written in between his eyes." On that Ibn 'Abbās said, "I have not heard this from the Prophet ﷺ, but I heard him saying, 'As if I saw Mūsa (Moses) just now entering the valley reciting *Talbiya*.'"

### (٣٠) بَابُ التَّلْبِيَةِ إِذَا انْحَدَرَ فِي الْوَادِي

١٥٥٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُثَنَّى قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ أَبِي عَدِيٍّ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَوْنٍ، عَنْ مُجَاهِدٍ قَالَ: كُنَّا عِنْدَ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا فَذَكَّرُوا الدَّجَالَ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: «مَكْتُوبٌ بَيْنَ عَيْنَيْهِ: كَافِرٌ»، فَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ: لَمْ أَسْمَعُهُ وَلَكِنَّهُ قَالَ: «أَمَّا مُوسَى كَأَنِّي أَنْظُرُ إِلَيْهِ إِذْ انْحَدَرَ فِي الْوَادِي يُلْبِي».

[انظر: ٣٣٥٥، ٥٩١٣]

(1) (H. 1554) *Talbiya*: See H. No. 1549.

(31) CHAPTER. How should a menstruating woman and a woman in a puerperal state assume *Ihrām*?

And Allāh's Statement: "And that which has been slaughtered as a sacrifice for others than Allāh." (V.5:3)

1556. Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها, the wife of the Prophet ﷺ: We set out with the Prophet ﷺ in his last Hajj and we assumed *Ihrām* for 'Umra. The Prophet ﷺ then said, "Whoever has got the *Hady* with him should assume *Ihrām* for Hajj along with 'Umra and should not finish the *Ihrām* till he finishes both." I was menstruating when I reached Makkah, I neither did *Tawāf* round the Ka'bah nor [*Sa'y* (going)] between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa. I complained about that to the Prophet ﷺ on which he replied, "Undo and comb your head hair, and assume *Ihrām* for Hajj (only) and leave the 'Umra." So, I did so. When we had performed the Hajj, the Prophet ﷺ sent me with my brother 'Abdur-Raḥmān bin Abū Bakr to Tan'im. So, I performed the 'Umra. The Prophet ﷺ said to me, "This 'Umra is in lieu of your missed one." Those who had assumed *Ihrām* for 'Umra (*Hajj-at-Tamattu'*) performed *Tawāf* round the Ka'bah and (*Sa'y*) between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa and then finished their *Ihrām*. After returning from Minā, they performed another *Tawāf* (*Sa'y*) (going)] (between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa). Those who had assumed *Ihrām* for Hajj and 'Umra together (*Hajj-al-Qirān*) performed only one *Tawāf* (*Sa'y* between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa).

(٣١) بَابُ كَيْفَ تُهَلُّ الْحَائِضُ وَالنِّسَاءُ؟

أَهْلٌ: تَكَلَّمَ بِهِ. وَاسْتَهْلَلْنَا وَأَهْلَلْنَا الْهَلَالَ، كُلُّهُ مِنَ الظُّهُورِ. وَاسْتَهْلَّ الْمَطَرُ خَرَجَ مِنَ السَّحَابِ. ﴿وَمَا أَهْلٌ لِعَبْرِ اللَّهِ بِهِ﴾ [المائدة: ٣] وَهُوَ مِنْ اسْتَهْلَالَ الصَّبِيِّ.

١٥٥٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ غُرَّةِ ابْنِ الزُّبَيْرِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا زَوْجِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَتْ: خَرَجْنَا مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِي حَجَّةِ الْوَدَاعِ فَأَهْلَلْنَا بِعُمْرَةٍ ثُمَّ قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «مَنْ كَانَ مَعَهُ هَدْيٌ فَلْيَهْلُ بِالْحَجِّ مَعَ الْعُمْرَةِ، ثُمَّ لَا يَحِلَّ حَتَّى يَحِلَّ مِنْهُمَا جَمِيعًا». فَقَدِمْتُ مَكَّةَ وَأَنَا حَائِضٌ وَلَمْ أَطْفِ بِالْبَيْتِ وَلَا بَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ. فَشَكَوْتُ ذَلِكَ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «انْقُضِي رَأْسَكَ وَامْتَشِطِي وَأَهْلِي بِالْحَجِّ وَدَعِي الْعُمْرَةَ، فَفَعَلْتُ. فَلَمَّا قَضَيْتَا الْحَجَّ أَرْسَلَنِي النَّبِيُّ ﷺ مَعَ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ إِلَى التَّعِيمِ فَاعْتَمَرْتُ فَقَالَ: «هَذِهِ مَكَانُ عُمْرَتِكَ». قَالَتْ: فَطَافَ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا أَهْلُوا بِالْعُمْرَةِ بِالْبَيْتِ، وَبَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ ثُمَّ حَلُّوا، ثُمَّ طَافُوا طَوَافًا آخَرَ بَعْدَ أَنْ رَجَعُوا مِنْ مِنًى. وَأَمَّا الَّذِينَ جَمَعُوا الْحَجَّ

وَالْعُمْرَةَ فَإِنَّمَا طَافُوا طَوَافًا وَاحِدًا.

[راجع: ٢٩٤]

(32) CHAPTER. Whoever assumed *Ihrām* with the same intention as that of the Prophet ﷺ (for *Hajj* or *Umra*) in the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ (without being objected by the Prophet ﷺ).

Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا narrated this on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ.

1557. Narrated 'Atā : Jābir رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, "The Prophet ﷺ ordered 'Alī to keep on assuming his *Ihrām*." The narrator then informed about the narration of Surāqa .

(٣٢) بَابُ مَنْ أَهَلَ فِي زَمَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ كَاهِلَالِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ،

قَالَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا  
عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

١٥٥٧ - حَدَّثَنَا الْمَكِّيُّ بْنُ  
إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنِ ابْنِ جُرَيْجٍ: قَالَ عَطَاءٌ:  
قَالَ جَابِرٌ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَمَرَ النَّبِيُّ  
ﷺ عَلِيًّا رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنْ يُقِيمَ عَلَى  
إِحْرَامِهِ. وَذَكَرَ قَوْلَ سُرَاقَةَ. [انظر:  
١٥٦٨، ١٥٧٠، ١٦٥١، ١٧٨٥، ٢٥٠٦،

٤٣٥٢، ٧٢٣٠، ٧٣٦٧]

1558. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : 'Alī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ came to the Prophet ﷺ from Yemen (to Makkah). The Prophet ﷺ asked 'Alī, "With what intention have you assumed *Ihrām*?" 'Alī replied, "I have assumed *Ihrām* with the same intention as that of the Prophet ﷺ. The Prophet ﷺ said, "If I had not the *Hady* with me I would have finished the *Ihrām*."

Muḥammad bin Bakr added that Ibn Juraij said: The Prophet ﷺ said to 'Alī, "With what intention have you assumed the *Ihrām*, O 'Alī?" He replied, "With the same (intention) as that of the Prophet ﷺ." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Have a *Hady* and keep your *Ihrām* as it is."

١٥٥٨ - حَدَّثَنَا الْحَسَنُ بْنُ عَلِيٍّ  
الْحَلَّلُ الْهَذَلِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الصَّمَدِ:  
حَدَّثَنَا سَلِيمُ بْنُ حَيَّانَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ  
مُرْوَانَ الْأَصْفَرَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَدِمَ عَلَيَّ رَضِيَ  
اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ مِنَ الْيَمَنِ  
فَقَالَ: «بِمَا أَهَلَّتْ؟» قَالَ: بِمَا أَهَلَّ  
بِهِ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ. فَقَالَ: «لَوْلَا أَنَّ مَعِيَ  
الْهَدْيَ لَأَحْلَلْتُ». وَرَأَدَ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ  
بَكْرٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ جُرَيْجٍ: قَالَ لَهُ النَّبِيُّ  
ﷺ: «بِمَا أَهَلَّتْ يَا عَلِيُّ؟» قَالَ: بِمَا  
أَهَلَّ بِهِ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ. قَالَ: «فَأَهْدِ  
وَأَمُكْتُ حَرَامًا كَمَا أَنْتَ».

1559. Narrated Abū Mūsā رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ sent me to some people in Yemen

١٥٥٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ

and when I returned, I found him at Al-Baṭḥā.' He asked me, "With what intention have you assumed *Ihrām* (i.e. for *Hajj* or for 'Umra or for both)." I replied, "I have assumed *Ihrām* with an intention like that of the Prophet ﷺ." He asked, "Have you a *Hady* with you?" I replied in the negative. He ordered me to perform *Tawāf* round the Ka'bah and [*Sa'y* (going)] between Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa and then to finish my *Ihrām*. I did so and went to a woman from my tribe who combed my hair or wahsed my head. Then, when 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ became caliph he said, "If we follow Allāh's Book, it orders us to remain in the state of *Ihrām* till we finish from *Hajj*<sup>(1)</sup> as Allāh تعالى says: 'Perform properly the *Hajj* and 'Umra for Allāh.' (V.2:196). And if we follow *Aṣ-Ṣunna* of the Prophet ﷺ who did not finish his *Ihrām* till he sacrificed his *Ha'dy* (*Hajj-al-Qirān*)."

(33) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى "The *Hajj* (pilgrimage) is (in) the well-known (lunar year) months ... (upto) ... *Hajj*..." (V.2:197). And also His Statement: "They ask you (O Muḥammad ﷺ) about the new moons. Say: These are signs to mark fixed periods of time for mankind and for the *Hajj*." (V.2:189).

And Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said, "The months of *Hajj* are *Shawwāl*, *Dhul-Qa'da* and the first ten days of *Dhul-Hijjah*. And Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said, "It is in accordance with the *As-Sunna* (legal ways)

يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ عَنْ قَيْسِ بْنِ مُسْلِمٍ، عَنْ طَارِقِ بْنِ شِهَابٍ. عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: بَعَثَنِي النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِلَى قَوْمِي بِالْيَمَنِ فَجِئْتُ وَهُوَ بِالطَّحَاءِ فَقَالَ: «بِمَا أَهْلَلْتُ؟» قُلْتُ: أَهْلَلْتُ كإِهْلَالِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، قَالَ: «هَلْ مَعَكَ مِنْ هَدْيٍ؟» قُلْتُ: لَا، فَأَمَرَنِي فَطَفْتُ بِالْبَيْتِ وَبِالْصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ، ثُمَّ أَمَرَنِي فَأَخْلَلْتُ فَأَتَيْتُ امْرَأَةً مِنْ قَوْمِي فَمَسَّطَنِي أَوْ غَسَلَتْ رَأْسِي. فَقَدِمَ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فَقَالَ: إِنْ نَأَخُذُ بِكِتَابِ اللَّهِ فَإِنَّهُ يَأْمُرُنَا بِالتَّمَامِ. قَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَأَتِمُوا الْحَجَّ وَالْعُمْرَةَ لِلَّهِ﴾ [البقرة: 1٩٦] وَإِنْ نَأَخُذُ بِسُنَّةِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَإِنَّهُ لَمْ يَحِلَّ حَتَّى نَحَرَ الْهَدْيِ. [انظر: ١٧٩٥، ١٧٢٤، ١٥٦٥، ٤٣٩٧، ٤٣٩٦]

(٣٣) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿الْحَجُّ أَشْهُرٌ مَعْلُومَةٌ﴾ إِلَى قَوْلِهِ ﴿فِي الْحَجِّ﴾ [البقرة: ١٩٧] وَقَوْلِهِ: ﴿يَسْتَأْذِنُكَ عَنِ الْأَهْلَةِ قُلْ هِيَ مَوَاقِيتُ لِلنَّاسِ وَالْحَجِّ﴾ [البقرة: ١٨٩]

وَقَالَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَشْهُرُ الْحَجِّ: شَوَّالٌ، وَذُو الْقَعْدَةِ، وَعَشْرٌ مِنْ ذِي الْحِجَّةِ. وَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: مِنَ السُّنَّةِ أَنْ

(1) (H.1559) To not to finish the *Ihrām*, either perform *Hajj-al-Qirān* (if you have a *Hady*) or perform *Hajj* alone without the 'Umra and that is the opinion of Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ only.

of the Prophet ﷺ that no one should assume *Ihrām* for *Hajj* except in the months of *Hajj*.” And ‘Uthmān disliked to assume *Ihrām* from *Khurāsān* or *Kirmān*.

1560. Narrated Al-Qāsim bin Muḥammad: ‘Āishah رضي الله عنها said, “We set out with Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ in the months of *Hajj*, and (in) the nights of *Hajj*, and at the time and places of *Hajj* and in a state of *Hajj*. We dismounted at Sarif (a village ten miles from Makkah). The Prophet ﷺ then addressed his Companions and said, ‘Anyone who has not got the *Hady* and likes to do ‘*Umra* instead of *Hajj* may do so (i.e. *Hajj-at-Tamattu*)’ and anyone who has got the *Hady* should not finish the *Ihrām* after performing ‘*Umra*’ (i.e. *Hajj-al-Qirān*).

‘Āishah added, “The Companions of the Prophet ﷺ obeyed the above (order) and some of them (i.e., who did not have *Hady*) finished their *Ihrām* after ‘*Umra*.” Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ and some of his Companions were resourceful and had the *Hady* with them, they could not perform ‘*Umra*’ (alone) (but had to perform both *Hajj* and ‘*Umra* with one *Ihrām*).

‘Āishah added, “Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ came to me and saw me weeping and said, ‘What makes you weep, O *Hantāh*?’ I replied, ‘I have heard your conversation with your Companions and I cannot perform the ‘*Umra*.’ He asked, ‘What is wrong with you?’ I replied, ‘I do not offer the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) (i.e., I have got my menses).’ He said, ‘It will not harm you, for you are one of the daughters of Ādam, and Allāh has written for you (this state) as He has written it for them. Keep on with your intentions for *Hajj* and Allāh may reward you for that.’” ‘Āishah further added, “Then we proceeded for *Hajj* till we reached Minā and I became clean from my menses. Then, I went out

لا يُحْرَمَ بِالْحَجِّ إِلَّا فِي أَشْهُرِ الْحَجِّ. وَكَرِهَ عُثْمَانُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنْ يُحْرَمَ مِنْ خُرَّاسَانَ أَوْ كَرْمَانَ.

١٥٦٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو بَكْرِ الْحَفَظِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا أَلْفَلَحُ بْنُ حُمَيْدٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ الْقَاسِمَ بْنَ مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: خَرَجْنَا مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي أَشْهُرِ الْحَجِّ، وَلَيَالِي الْحَجِّ وَحُرْمِ الْحَجِّ، فَتَزَلْنَا بِسَرْفٍ. قَالَتْ: فَخَرَجَ إِلَى أَصْحَابِهِ فَقَالَ: مَنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ مِنْكُمْ مَعَهُ هَدْيٌ فَأَحَبُّ أَنْ يَجْعَلَهَا عُمْرَةً فَلْيَفْعَلْ، وَمَنْ كَانَ مَعَهُ الْهَدْيُ فَلَا. قَالَتْ: فَلَاخِذُ بِهَا وَالتَّارِكُ لَهَا مِنْ أَصْحَابِهِ. قَالَتْ: فَأَمَّا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَرِجَالٌ مِنْ أَصْحَابِهِ فَكَانُوا أَهْلَ قُوَّةٍ وَكَانَ مَعَهُمُ الْهَدْيُ فَلَمْ يَقْدِرُوا عَلَى الْعُمْرَةِ. قَالَتْ: فَدَخَلَ عَلَيَّ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَأَنَا أَبْكِي فَقَالَ: «مَا يُبْكِيكِ يَا هَنْتَاهُ؟» قُلْتُ: سَمِعْتُ قَوْلَكَ لِأَصْحَابِكَ فَمَنْعْتَ الْعُمْرَةَ. قَالَ: «وَمَا شَأْنُكِ؟» قُلْتُ: لَا أَصَلِّي، قَالَ: «فَلَا يَضُرُّكِ إِنَّمَا أَنْتِ امْرَأَةٌ مِنْ بَنَاتِ آدَمَ كَتَبَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْكِ مَا كَتَبَ عَلَيْهِنَّ، فَكُونِي فِي حَجَّتِكَ فَعَسَى اللَّهُ أَنْ يَرْزُقَكِيهَا». قَالَتْ: فَخَرَجْنَا فِي حَجَّتِهِ حَتَّى قَدِمْنَا مِنِّي فَظَهَرْتُ ثُمَّ خَرَجْتُ مِنْ مِنِّي فَأَفْضْتُ بِالْبَيْتِ.

from Minā and performed *Tawāf* round the Ka'bah." 'Āishah added, "I went along with the Prophet ﷺ in his final departure (from *Hajj*) till he dismounted at Al-Muḥaṣṣab (a valley outside Makkah) and we, too, dismounted with him." He called 'Abdur-Raḥmān bin Abī Bakr and said to him, "Take your sister outside the sanctuary of Makkah and let her assume *Ihrām* for 'Umra, and when you had finished 'Umra, return to this place and I will wait for you both till you both return to me.'" 'Āishah added, "So we went out of the sanctuary of Makkah and after finishing from the 'Umra and the *Tawāf*, we returned to the Prophet ﷺ at dawn. He said, 'Have you performed the 'Umra?' We replied in the affirmative. So, he announced the departure amongst his Companions and the people set out for the journey, and the Prophet ﷺ too left for Al-Madīna."

(34) CHAPTER. What is said regarding *Hajj-at-Tamattu'*, *Hajj-al-Qirān*, and *Hajj-al-Ifrād*.<sup>(1)</sup>

And whoever has not brought the *Hady* with him, he should finish the *Ihrām* of *Hajj*, and make it as 'Umra, (and then assume another *Ihrām* for *Hajj* from Makkah, etc.).

1561. Narrated Al-Aswad : 'Āishah رضي الله عنها said, "We went out with the Prophet ﷺ (from Al-Madīna) with the intention of performing *Hajj* only, and when we reached Makkah we performed *Tawāf* round the

قَالَتْ: ثُمَّ خَرَجْتُ مَعَهُ فِي النَّفَرِ  
الْآخِرِ حَتَّى نَزَلَ الْمُحَصَّبَ وَنَزَلْنَا مَعَهُ  
فَدَعَا عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ ابْنَ أَبِي بَكْرٍ  
فَقَالَ: «اُخْرُجْ بِأُخْتِكَ مِنَ الْحَرَمِ  
فَلْتَهْلَ بِعُمْرَةٍ ثُمَّ افْرُغَا ثُمَّ آتِيَا هُنَا  
فإِنِّي أَنْظَرُكُمَا حَتَّى تَأْتِيَانِي». قَالَتْ:  
فَخَرَجْنَا حَتَّى إِذَا فَرَعْتُ وَفَرَعْتَ مِنَ  
الطَّوَافِ ثُمَّ جِئْتُهُ بِسَحَرٍ فَقَالَ: «هَلْ  
فَرَعْتُم؟» قُلْتُ: نَعَمْ، فَادَّنَ بِالرَّحِيلِ  
فِي أَصْحَابِهِ. فَارْتَحَلَ النَّاسُ فَمَرَّ  
مُتَوَجِّهًا إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ.

صَبْرٍ مِنْ صَارَ يَصِيرُ صَبْرًا.  
وَيُقَالُ: صَارَ يَصُورُ صُورًا. وَصَرَّ  
يَصُرُّ صَرًّا. [راجع: ٢٩٤]

(٣٤) بَابُ التَّمَتُّعِ، وَالْقِرَانِ،  
وَالْإِفْرَادِ بِالْحَجِّ، وَفَسَخِ الْحَجِّ لِمَنْ لَمْ  
يَكُنْ مَعَهُ هَدْيٌ

١٥٦١ - حَدَّثَنَا عُثْمَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا  
جَرِيرٌ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ،  
عَنِ الْأَسْوَدِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: خَرَجْنَا مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَلَا

(1) (Ch.34) There are three various ways of performing *Hajj* - as follows :

a) *Hajj-at-Tamattu'* : It means that you have no *Hady* with you and you assume *Ihrām* only for 'Umra first and after 'Umra you finish your *Ihrām* and assume another *Ihrām* for performing *Hajj*, from Makkah, but you have to slaughter a *Hady* (an animal for sacrifice).

b) *Hajj-al-Qirān* : It means that one should have a *Hady* with him and should perform 'Umra and then *Hajj* with the same state of *Ihrām*.

c) *Hajj-al-Ifrād* : It means that one assumes *Ihrām* with the intention of performing *Hajj* only and does not perform 'Umra, and this is specially for the inhabitants of Makkah.

Ka'bah<sup>(1)</sup> and then the Prophet ﷺ ordered those who had not driven the *Hady* along with them to finish their *Ihrām*. So, the people who had not driven the *Hady* along with them finished their *Ihrām*. The Prophet's wives, too, had not driven the *Hady* with them, so, they too, finished their *Ihrām*. 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا added, "I got my menses and could not perform *Tawāf* round the Ka'bah." So when it was the night of Ḥaṣḣa (i.e., when we stopped at Al-Muḥaṣṣab), I said, 'O Allāh's Messenger! Everyone is returning after performing *Hajj* and 'Umra but I am returning after performing *Hajj* only.' He said, 'Didn't you perform *Tawāf* round the Ka'bah the night we reached Makkah?' I replied in the negative. He said, 'Go with your brother to Tan'im and assume the *Ihrām* for 'Umra, (and after performing it) come back (to such and such a place). On that Ṣāfiyya said, 'I feel that I will detain you all.' The Prophet ﷺ said, 'O *Aqrā Halqā*!<sup>(2)</sup> Didn't you perform *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah on the day of sacrifice? (i.e. *Tawāf-al-Ifāda*) Ṣāfiyya replied in the affirmative. He said, (to Ṣāfiyya). "There is no harm for you to proceed on with us.'" 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا added, "(After returning from 'Umra), the Prophet ﷺ met me while he was ascending (from Makkah) and I was descending to it, or I was ascending and he was descending."

1562. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: We set out with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ (to Makkah) in the year of the Prophet's last *Hajj*. Some of us had assumed *Ihrām* for 'Umra only, some for both *Hajj* and 'Umra, and others for *Hajj* only. Allāh's Messenger

نَرَى إِلَّا أَنَّهُ الْحَجُّ. فَلَمَّا قَدِمْنَا تَطَوَّفْنَا بِالْبَيْتِ، فَأَمَرَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ مَنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ سَاقَ الْهَدْيِ أَنْ يَحِلَّ فَحَلَّ مَنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ سَاقَ الْهَدْيِ، وَنِسَاؤُهُ لَمْ يَسْتَقِرَّ فَأَحْلَلْنَ. قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: فَحِضْتُ فَلَمْ أَطُفْ بِالْبَيْتِ، فَلَمَّا كَانَتْ لَيْلَةُ الْحَضْبَةِ، قَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، يَرْجِعُ النَّاسُ بِعُمْرَةٍ وَحَجَّةٍ وَأَرْجِعُ أَنَا بِحَجَّةٍ. قَالَ: «وَمَا طُفْتُ لِيَالِي قَدِمْنَا مَكَّةَ؟» قُلْتُ: لَا. قَالَ: «فَادْهَبِي مَعَ أَخِيكَ إِلَى التَّعْمِيمِ فَاهْلِي بِعُمْرَةٍ. ثُمَّ مَوْعِدُكَ كَذَا وَكَذَا». قَالَتْ صَفِيَّةُ: مَا أُرَانِي إِلَّا حَابِسَتَهُمْ. قَالَ: «عَقْرًا، حَلْقًا، أَوْ مَا طُفْتَ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ؟» قَالَتْ: قُلْتُ: بَلَى. قَالَ: «لَا بِأَسْ أَنْفِرِي». قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: فَلَقِنِي النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَهُوَ مُضْعِدٌ مِنْ مَكَّةَ وَأَنَا مُنْهِيظَةٌ عَلَيْهَا، أَوْ أَنَا مُضْعِدَةٌ وَهُوَ مُنْهِيظٌ مِنْهَا. [راجع: ٢٩٤]

١٥٦٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ أَبِي الْأَسْوَدِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ نَوْفَلٍ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ بْنِ الزُّبَيْرِ، عَنْ

(1) (H.1561) 'Āishah did not perform that *Tawāf*. Here she means by "we" her companions.

(2) (H.1561) *Aqrā Halqā* is just an exclamatory expression, the literal meaning of which is not meant here. It expresses disapproval.

ﷺ assumed *Ihrām* for *Hajj*. So, whoever had assumed *Ihrām* for *Hajj* or for both *Hajj* and *Umra* did not finish the *Ihrām* till the day of sacrifice. (See *Aḥudīth* Nos. 1560, 1565, and 1568).

**1563.** Narrated Marwān bin Al-Ḥakam: I saw 'Uthmān and 'Alī رضي الله عنهما. 'Uthman used to forbid people to perform *Hajj-at-Tamtu* and *Hajj-al-Qirān* (*Hajj* and *Umra* together), and when 'Alī saw (this act of 'Uthmān), he assumed *Ihrām* for *Hajj* and *Umra* together saying, "Labbaik for *Umra* and *Hajj* together," and said, "I will not leave *Aṣ-Ṣunna* of the Prophet ﷺ on the saying of somebody."

**1564.** Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: The people (of the Pre-Islāmic Period of Ignorance) used to think that to perform *Umra* during the months of *Hajj* was one of the major sins on earth. And they also used to consider the month of Ṣafar as a forbidden (i.e. sacred) month and they used to say, "When the wounds of the camel's back heal up (after they return from *Hajj*) and the signs of those wounds vanish and the month of Ṣafar passes away then (at that time) *Umra* is permissible for the one who wishes to perform it." In the morning of the 4th of Dhul-Hijjah, the Prophet ﷺ and his Companions reached Makkah, assuming

عائشة رضي الله عنها أنها قالت: خرجنا مع رسول الله ﷺ عام حجة الوداع. فمنا من أهل بعمرة، ومنا من أهل بحج، وعمرة ومنا من أهل بالحج، وأهل رسول الله ﷺ بالحج. فأما من أهل بالحج، أو جمع الحج والعمرة لم يحلوا حتى كان يوم النحر. [راجع: ٢٩٤]

١٥٦٣ - حدثنا محمد بن بشار: حدثنا غندر: حدثنا شعبة، عن الحكم، عن علي بن حسين، عن مروان بن الحكم قال: شهدت عثمان وعلياً رضي الله عنهما، وعثمان ينهى عن المنعة وأن يجمع بينهما. فلما رأى علي أهل بهما: لكبك بعمرة وحجة، قال: ما كنت لأدع سنة النبي ﷺ لقول أحد.

[١٥٦٩]

١٥٦٤ - حدثنا موسى بن إسماعيل: حدثنا وهيب: حدثنا ابن طاووس: عن أبيه، عن ابن عباس رضي الله عنهما قال: كانوا يرون أن العمرة في أشهر الحج من أفجر الفجور في الأرض. ويجعلون المحرم صفر، ويقولون: إذا برأ الدبر، وعفا الأثر، وأنسلخ صفر، حلت العمرة لمن اعتمر. قدم النبي ﷺ وأصحابه صبيحة رابعة مهلين



*Ihrām* for *Hajj*, and he ordered his Companions to make their intentions of the *Ihrām* for 'Umra only (instead of *Hajj*), so they considered his order as something great and were puzzled, and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! What kind (of finishing) of *Ihrām* is allowed?" The Prophet ﷺ replied, "Finish the *Ihrām* completely like a non-*Muḥrim* (you are allowed everything)."

1565. Narrated Abū Mūsā رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: I came to the Prophet ﷺ (from Yemen and was assuming *Ihrām* for *Hajj*) and he ordered me to finish the *Ihrām* (after performing the 'Umra).

1566. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Ḥaṣṣa رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا the wife of the Prophet ﷺ said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Why have the people finished their *Ihrām* after performing 'Umra, but you have not finished your *Ihrām* after performing 'Umra?" He replied, "I have matted my head-hair and garlanded my *Hady*. So I will not finish my *Ihrām* till I have slaughtered (my *Hady*)".

1567. Narrated Shu'ba رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Abū Jamra Naṣr bin 'Imrān Aḍ-Ḍuba'ī said, "I intended to perform *Hajj-at-Tamattu'* and the people advised me not to do so. I asked Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا regarding it and he ordered me to perform *Hajj-at-Tamattu'*. Later I saw in a dream someone saying to me, '*Hajj-Mabrūr*' (*Hajj* performed in accordance with the Prophet's *Ṣunna* without committing

بالْحَجِّ فَأَمَرَهُمْ أَنْ يَجْعَلُوهَا عُمْرَةً فَتَعَاظَمَ ذَلِكَ عِنْدَهُمْ فَقَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَيُّ الْحِلِّ؟ قَالَ: «حِلٌّ كُلُّهُ». [راجع: ١٠٨٥]

١٥٦٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُثَنَّى: حَدَّثَنَا عُذْرٌ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ قَيْسِ بْنِ مُسْلِمٍ، عَنْ طَارِقِ بْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَدِمْتُ عَلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَأَمَرَنِي بِالْحِلِّ. [راجع: ١٥٥٩]

١٥٦٦ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ وَحَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ، عَنْ حَفْصَةَ ح. زَوْجِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ أَنَّهَا قَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، مَا شَأْنُ النَّاسِ حَلُّوا بِعُمْرَةٍ وَلَمْ تَحْلِلْ أَنْتَ مِنْ عُمْرَتِكَ؟ قَالَ: «إِنِّي لَبَدْتُ رَأْسِي، وَقَلَدْتُ هَذِي، فَلَا أَجِلُ حَتَّى أَنْحَرُ». [انظر: ١٦٩٧، ١٧٢٥، ٤٣٩٨، ٥٩١٦]

١٥٦٧ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ: أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو جَمْرَةَ نَصْرُ بْنُ عِمْرَانَ الصُّبَعِيُّ قَالَ: تَمَنَعْتُ فَتَهَانِي نَاسٌ فَسَأَلْتُ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا فَأَمَرَنِي، فَرَأَيْتُ فِي الْمَنَامِ كَأَنَّ رَجُلًا يَقُولُ لِي: حَجٌّ مَبْرُورٌ، وَعُمْرَةٌ

sins, and accepted by Allāh) and an accepted 'Umra.' So I told that dream to Ibn 'Abbās. He said, 'This is Aṣ-Ṣunna of Abul-Qāsim ﷺ.' Then he said to me, 'Stay with me and I shall give you a portion of my property.'" I (Shu'ba) asked, "Why (did he invite you)?" He (Abū Jamra) said, "Because of the dream which I had seen."

1568. Narrated Abū Shihāb: I left for Makkah for Hajj-at-Tamattu' assuming Iḥrām for 'Umra. I reached Makkah three days before the day of Tarwīya (8th Dhul-Hijjah). Some people of Makkah said to me, "Your Hajj will be like the Hajj performed by the people of Makkah (i.e., you will lose the superiority of assuming Iḥrām from the Miqāt). So I went to 'Aṭā' asking him his view about it. He said, "Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رضي الله عنه narrated to me, 'I performed Hajj with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ on the day when he drove camels with him. The people had assumed Iḥrām for Hajj-al-Ifrād. The Prophet ﷺ ordered them to finish their Iḥrām after Ṭawāf round the Ka'bah, and [Sa'y (going)] between Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa and to cut short their hair and then to stay there (in Makkah) as non-Muḥrim till the day of Tarwīya (i.e. 8th of Dhul-Hijjah) when they should assume Iḥrām for Hajj and they were ordered to make the Iḥrām with which they had come, for 'Umra only. They asked, 'How can we make it 'Umra (Tamattu') as we have intended to perform Hajj?' The Prophet ﷺ said, 'Do what I have ordered you. Had I not brought the Hady with me, I would have done the same, but I cannot finish my Iḥrām till the Hady reaches its destination (i.e., is slaughtered'.) So, they did (what he ordered them to do)."

مُتَقَبَّلَةً. فَأَخْبَرْتُ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ، فَقَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبِي الْقَاسِمَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ، ثُمَّ قَالَ لِي: أَقِمْ عِنْدِي وَأَجْعَلْ لَكَ سَهْمًا مِنْ مَالِي. قَالَ شُعْبَةُ: فَقُلْتُ: وَلِمَ؟ فَقَالَ: لِلرُّؤْيَا الَّتِي رَأَيْتُ. [انظر:

[١٦٨٨

١٥٦٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو شِهَابٍ قَالَ: قَدِمْتُ مُتَمَتِّعًا مَكَّةَ بَعْمَرَةَ فَدَخَلْنَا قَبْلَ التَّرْوِيَةِ ثَلَاثَةَ أَيَّامٍ فَقَالَ لِي أَنَاسٌ مِنْ أَهْلِ مَكَّةَ: يَصِيرُ الْآنَ حَجُّكَ مَكِّيًّا. فَدَخَلْتُ عَلَى عَطَاءٍ أَسْتَفْتِيهِ فَقَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي جَابِرُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّهُ حَجَّ مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَوْمَ سَاقِ الْبَدَنِ مَعَهُ وَقَدْ أَهْلُوا بِالْحَجِّ مُفْرَدًا. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَحِلُّوا مِنْ إِحْرَامِكُمْ بِطَوَافِ الْبَيْتِ، وَبَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ، وَقَصَّصُوا ثُمَّ أَقِيمُوا حَلَالًا حَتَّى إِذَا كَانَ يَوْمُ التَّرْوِيَةِ فَأَهْلُوا بِالْحَجِّ وَاجْعَلُوا الَّتِي قَدِمْتُمْ بِهَا مُتَمَتِّعًا». فَقَالُوا: كَيْفَ نَجْعَلُهَا مُتَمَتِّعًا وَقَدْ سَمِينَا الْحَجَّ؟ فَقَالَ: «افْعَلُوا مَا أَمَرْتُكُمْ فَلَوْلَا أَنِّي سَفْتُ الْهَدْيَ لَفَعَلْتُ مِثْلَ الَّذِي أَمَرْتُكُمْ. وَلَكِنْ لَا يَحِلُّ مِنِّي حَرَامٌ حَتَّى يَبْلُغَ الْهَدْيُ مَحَلَّهُ فَفَعَلُوا». قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: أَبُو شِهَابٍ لَيْسَ لَهُ حَدِيثٌ مُسْنَدٌ إِلَّا

هذا. [راجع: ١٥٥٦]

1569. Narrated Sa'īd bin Al-Musaiyab: 'Ali and 'Uthmān رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا differed regarding *Hajj-at-Tamattu'* while they were at 'Uṣfān (a familiar place near Makkah). 'Ali said, "I see you want to forbid the people to do a thing that the Prophet ﷺ did?" When 'Ali saw that, he assumed *Ihrām* for both *Hajj* and 'Umra.

١٥٦٩ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حَجَّاجُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ الْأَعْمُورِيُّ، عَنْ شُعْبَةَ، عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ مَرْثَةَ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيَّبِ قَالَ: اخْتَلَفَ عَلِيُّ وَعُثْمَانُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا وَهَمَّا بِعُسْفَانَ فِي الْمُتَعَةِ، فَقَالَ عَلِيٌّ: مَا تُرِيدُ إِلَيَّ أَنْ تَنْهَى عَنْ أَمْرٍ فَعَلَهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ، فَلَمَّا رَأَى ذَلِكَ عَلِيٌّ أَهْلًا بِهِمَا جَمِيعًا. [راجع: ١٥٦٣]

(35) CHAPTER. The *Talbiya* for *Hajj* and the mention of the intention of performing *Hajj* along with *Talbiya*.

1570. Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: We came with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ (to Makkah) and we were saying: *Labbaika Allāhumma labbaik* for *Hajj*. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ ordered us to perform 'Umra with that *Ihrām* (instead of *Hajj*).

(٣٥) بَابُ مَنْ لَبَّى بِالْحَجِّ وَسَمَاءُ

١٥٧٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ: عَنْ أَيُّوبَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ مُجَاهِدًا يَقُولُ: حَدَّثَنَا جَابِرُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: قَدِمْنَا مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَنَحْنُ نَقُولُ: لَبَّيْكَ اللَّهُمَّ لَبَّيْكَ بِالْحَجِّ، فَأَمَرَنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَجَعَلْنَاهَا عُمْرَةً. [راجع: ١٥٥٩]

(36) CHAPTER. *Hajj-at-Tamattu'* during the lifetime of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ

1571. Narrated 'Imrān رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: We performed *Hajj-at-Tamattu'* in the lifetime of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and then the Qur'an was revealed (regarding *Hajj-at-Tamattu'*) and somebody said what he wished (regarding *Hajj-at-Tamattu'*) according to his own opinion<sup>(1)</sup>.

(٣٦) بَابُ التَّمَتُّعِ عَلَى عَهْدِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ

١٥٧١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا هَمَّامٌ: عَنْ قَتَادَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مُطَرِّفٌ، عَنْ عِمْرَانَ قَالَ: تَمَتَّنَا عَلَى عَهْدِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَنَزَلَ الْقُرْآنُ، قَالَ رَجُلٌ بِرَأْيِهِ مَا شَاءَ. [انظر: ٤٥١٨]

(37) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh

(٣٧) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿ذَلِكَ

(1) (H.1571) The person meant here was 'Umar bin Al-Khattāb رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ (Fath Al-Bārī).

تعالى: "This is for him whose family is not present at the *Al-Masjid-al-Haram* (i.e. non-resident of Makkah)." (V.2:196).

1572. Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said that he had been asked regarding *Hajj-at-Tamattu'* on which he said, "The *Muhājirīn* (emigrants) and the *Anṣār* and the wives of the Prophet ﷺ and we did the same. When we reached Makkah, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Give up your intention of doing the *Hajj* (at this moment) and perform 'Umra, except the one who has garlanded the *Hady*." So, we performed *Tawāf* round the Ka'bah and [*Sa'y* (going)] between Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa, slept with our wives and wore ordinary (stitched) clothes. The Prophet ﷺ added, "Whoever has garlanded his *Hady* is not allowed to finish the *Ihrām* till the *Hady* has reached its destination (has been sacrificed)". Then on the night of *Tarwīya* (8th Dhul-Hijjah, in the afternoon) he ordered us to assume *Ihrām* for *Hajj* and when we have performed all the ceremonies of *Hajj*, we came and performed *Tawāf* round the Ka'bah and (*Sa'y*) between Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa, and then our *Hajj* was complete, and we had to sacrifice a *Haḍy* according to the Statement of Allāh:

"... He must slaughter a *Hady* such as he can afford, but if he cannot afford it, he should observe *Ṣaum* (fasts) three days during the *Hajj* and seven days after his return (to his home)..." (V.2:196)

And the sacrifice of a sheep is sufficient. So, the Prophet ﷺ and his Companions joined the two religious deeds, (i.e. *Hajj* and 'Umra) in one year, for Allāh revealed (the permissibility) of such practice in His Book and in the *Ṣunna* (legal ways) of His Prophet ﷺ and rendered it permissible for all the people except those living in Makkah. Allāh says: "This is for him whose family is not

لَمْ يَكُنْ أَهْلُهُ حَاضِرِي الْمَسْجِدِ الْحَرَامِ ﴿البقرة: ١٩٦﴾

١٥٧٢ - وَقَالَ أَبُو كَامِلٍ فَضِيلُ بْنُ حُسَيْنٍ الْبَصْرِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مَعْسَرٍ الْبَرَاءُ، حَدَّثَنَا عَثْمَانُ بْنُ غِيَاثٍ، عَنْ عِكْرَمَةَ عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّهُ سُئِلَ عَنْ مُتْعَةِ الْحَجِّ فَقَالَ: أَهْلَ الْمُهَاجِرُونَ وَالْأَنْصَارُ وَأَزْوَاجُ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِي حَجَّةِ الْوَدَاعِ وَأَهْلَانَا. فَلَمَّا قَدِمْنَا مَكَّةَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «اجْعَلُوا إِهْلَالَكُمْ بِالْحَجِّ عُمْرَةً إِلَّا مَنْ قَلَّدَ الْهَدْيَ». طُفْنَا بِالْبَيْتِ وَبِالضُّفَا وَالْمَرَوَةِ وَأَتَيْنَا النِّسَاءَ وَلَبِسْنَا الثِّيَابَ، وَقَالَ: «مَنْ قَلَّدَ الْهَدْيَ فَإِنَّهُ لَا يَحِلُّ لَهُ حَتَّى يَبْلُغَ الْهَدْيُ مَحِلَّهُ». ثُمَّ أَمَرْنَا عَشِيَّةَ التَّرْوِيَةِ أَنْ نُهْلَ بِالْحَجِّ. فَإِذَا فَرَعْنَا مِنْ الْمَنَاسِكَ جِئْنَا فَطُفْنَا بِالْبَيْتِ وَبِالضُّفَا وَالْمَرَوَةِ، فَقَدْ تَمَّ حَجُّنَا وَعَلَيْنَا الْهَدْيُ. كَمَا قَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿مَا أَسْيَسَرَ مِنَ الْهَدْيِ مَنْ لَمْ يَمِذْ فَيْسَامَ ثَلَاثَةَ أَيَّامٍ فِي الْحَجِّ وَسَبْعَهُ إِذَا رَجَعْتُمْ﴾ [البقرة: ١٩٦] إِلَى أَمْصَارِكُمْ الشَّاةُ تَجْزِي، فَجَمَعُوا نُسُكَيْنِ فِي عَامٍ بَيْنَ الْحَجِّ وَالْعُمْرَةِ، فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ تَعَالَى أَنْزَلَهُ فِي كِتَابِهِ وَسَنَّهُ نَبِيُّهُ ﷺ، وَأَبَاحَهُ لِلنَّاسِ غَيْرِ أَهْلِ مَكَّةَ. قَالَ اللَّهُ: ﴿ذَلِكَ لِمَنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ أَهْلُهُ حَاضِرِي الْمَسْجِدِ الْحَرَامِ﴾

present at the *Al-Masjid-al-Harām*, (i.e. non-resident of Makkah).” The months of *Hajj* which Allāh mentioned in His Book are: *Shawwāl*, *Dhul-Qa‘da* and *Dhul-Hijjah*. Whoever performed *Hajj-at-Tamattu‘* in those months, then slaughtering or fasting is compulsory for him.

The words: 1. *Ar-Rafatha* means sexual intercourse, 2. *Al-Fasūq* means all kinds of sin, and 3. *Al-Jidāl* means to dispute.

**(38) CHAPTER. Taking a bath on entering Makkah.**

1573. Narrated Nāfi‘: On reaching the sanctuary of Makkah, Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا used to stop reciting *Talbīya* and then he would pass the night at *Dhī-Tuwā*<sup>(1)</sup> and then offer the *Fajr* prayers and take a bath. He used to say that the Prophet ﷺ used to do the same.

**(39) CHAPTER. To enter Makkah by day or by night.**

The Prophet ﷺ passed the night at *Dhī-Tuwā*<sup>(1)</sup> till it was dawn and then entered Makkah in the morning, and Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا used to do the same.

1574. Narrated Nāfi‘ Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said, “The Prophet ﷺ passed the night at *Dhī-Tuwā* till it was dawn and then he entered Makkah.” Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا used to do the same.

[البقرة: ١٩٦]. وَأَشْهُرُ الْحَجِّ الَّتِي ذَكَرَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى: شَوَّالٌ، وَذُو الْقَعْدَةِ، وَذُو الْحِجَّةِ. فَمَنْ تَمَتَّعَ فِي هَذِهِ الْأَشْهُرِ فَعَلَيْهِ ذَمٌّ أَوْ صَوْمٌ. وَالرَّفَثُ: الْجِمَاعُ. وَالْمُسُوقُ: الْمَعَاصِي. وَالْجِدَالُ: الْمِرَاءُ.

**(٣٨) بَابُ الْاِغْتِسَالِ عِنْدَ دُخُولِ مَكَّةَ**

١٥٧٣ - حَدَّثَنِي يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ عَلِيَّةَ: أَخْبَرَنَا أَيُّوبُ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ قَالَ: كَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا إِذَا دَخَلَ أَدْنَى الْحَرَمِ أَمْسَكَ عَنِ التَّلْبِيَةِ، ثُمَّ بَيَّتَ بِذِي طَوًى ثُمَّ يُصَلِّي بِهِ الصُّبْحَ وَيَغْتَسِلُ، وَيُحَدِّثُ أَنَّ نَبِيَّ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانَ يَفْعَلُ ذَلِكَ. [راجع: ١٥٥٣]

**(٣٩) بَابُ دُخُولِ مَكَّةَ نَهَارًا أَوْ لَيْلًا،**

بَاتَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِذِي طَوًى حَتَّى أَصْبَحَ ثُمَّ دَخَلَ مَكَّةَ. وَكَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَفْعَلُهُ.

١٥٧٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي نَافِعٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا

(1) (H.1573) *Dhī-Tuwā* is the name of one of the valleys (district) of Makkah where there is a well-known well in it (district). In the lifetime of the Messenger ﷺ, Makkah was a small city and this district was outside its precincts. Now-a-days Makkah is a larger city and the district is within its boundary.

قَالَ: بَاتَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِذِي طُوًى حَتَّى أَصْبَحَ ثُمَّ دَخَلَ مَكَّةَ. وَكَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَفْعَلُهُ. [راجع: ١٥٥٣]

(٤٠) بَابُ: مِنْ أَيْنَ يَدْخُلُ مَكَّةَ؟

(40) CHAPTER. From where to enter Makkah.

1575. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to enter Makkah from the *Thāniya-til-'Uliya* and used to leave Makkah from the *Thāniya-tis-Suflā*<sup>(1)</sup>

١٥٧٥ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ الْمُنْدَرِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مَعْنٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَدْخُلُ مَكَّةَ مِنَ الثَّنِيَّةِ الْعُلْيَا، وَيَخْرُجُ مِنَ الثَّنِيَّةِ السُّفْلَى. [انظر: ١٥٧٦]

(41) CHAPTER. From where to leave Makkah.

1576. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ entered Makkah from Kadā' from the (high) *Thāniya-til-'Uliya* which is at Al-Baṭḥā' and used to leave Makkah from the *Thāniya-tis-Suflā*.

(٤١) بَابُ: مِنْ أَيْنَ يَخْرُجُ مِنْ مَكَّةَ؟

١٥٧٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ دَخَلَ مَكَّةَ مِنْ كَدَاءِ مِنَ الثَّنِيَّةِ الْعُلْيَا الَّتِي بِالْبَطْحَاءِ، وَخَرَجَ مِنَ الثَّنِيَّةِ السُّفْلَى. [راجع: ١٥٧٥]

قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: كَانَ يُقَالُ: هُوَ مُسَدَّدٌ كَاسْمِهِ، قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: سَمِعْتُ يَحْيَى ابْنَ مُعِينٍ يَقُولُ: سَمِعْتُ يَحْيَى بْنَ سَعِيدٍ يَقُولُ: لَوْ أَنَّ مُسَدَّدًا أَتَيْتُهُ فِي بَيْتِهِ فَحَدَّثْتُهُ لَأَسْتَحَقَّ ذَلِكَ، وَمَا أَبَالِي كُنْتِي كَأَنَّ عِنْدِي أَوْ عِنْدَ مُسَدَّدٍ.

(1) (H.1575) Any obstacle or highway (between two hills) on a mountain is called *Thāniya*.

1577. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: When the Prophet ﷺ came to Makkah he entered from its higher side and left from its lower side.

1578. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: In the year of the conquest of Makkah, the Prophet ﷺ entered Makkah from Kadā' and left Makkah from Kudan, from the higher part of Makkah.

1579. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: In the year of the conquest of Makkah, the Prophet ﷺ entered Makkah from Kadā' at the higher place of Makkah. (Hishām, a subnarrator said, " 'Urwa used to enter (Makkah) from both Kadā which was nearer to his dwelling place.)"

1580. Narrated Hishām: 'Urwa said, "The Prophet ﷺ entered Makkah in the year of the conquest of Makkah from the side of Kadā which is at the higher part to Makkah." 'Urwa often entered from Kadā' which was nearer of the two to his dwelling place.

١٥٧٧ - حَدَّثَنَا الْحُمَيْدِيُّ وَمُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُثَنَّى قَالَا: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ بْنُ عُيَيْنَةَ، عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ لَمَّا جَاءَ إِلَى مَكَّةَ دَخَلَ مِنْ أَعْلَاهَا وَخَرَجَ مِنْ أَسْفَلِهَا. [انظر: ١٥٧٨، ١٥٧٩، ١٥٨٠، ١٥٨١، ٤٢٩٠، ٤٢٩١]

١٥٧٨ - حَدَّثَنِي مَحْمُودُ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامُ بْنُ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ دَخَلَ عَامَ الْفَتْحِ مِنْ كَدَاءَ، وَخَرَجَ مِنْ كُدَا مِنْ أَعْلَى مَكَّةَ. [راجع: ١٥٧٧]

١٥٧٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ وَهْبٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَمْرُو، عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ دَخَلَ عَامَ الْفَتْحِ مِنْ كَدَاءَ أَعْلَى مَكَّةَ، قَالَ هِشَامُ: وَكَانَ عُرْوَةُ يَدْخُلُ عَلَى كِلْتَاهُمَا مِنْ كَدَاءَ وَكُدَا، وَأَكْثَرُ مَا يَدْخُلُ مِنْ كُدَا وَكَانَتْ أَقْرَبَهُمَا إِلَى مَنْزِلِهِ. [راجع: ١٥٧٧]

١٥٨٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْوَهَّابِ: حَدَّثَنَا حَاتِمٌ، عَنْ هِشَامِ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ: دَخَلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَامَ الْفَتْحِ مِنْ كَدَاءَ مِنْ أَعْلَى مَكَّةَ. وَكَانَ عُرْوَةُ أَكْثَرُ مَا يَدْخُلُ مِنْ كَدَاءَ وَكَانَ أَقْرَبَهُمَا إِلَى مَنْزِلِهِ. [راجع: ١٥٧٧]

1581. Narrated Hishām's father رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: In the year of the conquest of Makkah, the Prophet ﷺ entered Makkah from the side of Kadā'. 'Urwa used to enter through both places, and he often entered through Kadā' which was nearer of the two to his dwelling place.

(42) CHAPTER. The superiority of Makkah and its buildings, and the statement of Allāh تعالى:

"And (remember) when We made the House (the Ka'bah at Makkah) a place of resort for mankind, and a place of safety. And take you (people) the *Maqām* (place) of Ibrāhīm (Abraham) [or the stone on which Abraham (عليه السلام) stood while he was building the Ka'bah] as a place of prayer (for some of your prayer, e.g. two *Rak'ā* of *Tawāf* of Ka'bah) and We commanded Abraham and Ismā'il (Ishmael) that they should purify My House (the Ka'bah) for those who are circumambulating it, or staying (*I'tikāf*), or bowing down or prostrating themselves (there, in prayer). And (remember) when Ibrāhīm said: 'My Lord! Make this city (Makkah) a place of security, and provide its people with fruits, such of them as believe in Allāh and the Last Day.' He (Allāh) answered: 'As for him who disbelieves, I shall leave him in contentment for a while, then I shall compel him to the torment of Fire, and worst indeed is that destination.' And (remember) when Ibrāhīm and (his son) Ismā'il were raising the foundations of the House (the Ka'bah) (saying), 'Our Lord! Accept (this service) from us. Verily! You are the All-Hearer, the All-Knower. Our Lord, make us submissive unto You and of our offspring a nation submissive to You, and

١٥٨١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى: حَدَّثَنَا

وَهَيْبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ: دَخَلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَامَ الْفَتْحِ مِنْ كَدَاءٍ، وَكَانَ غُرُوهُ يَدْخُلُ مِنْهُمَا كِلَيْهِمَا. وَكَانَ أَكْثَرُ مَا يَدْخُلُ مِنْ كَدَاءٍ أَقْرَبَهُمَا إِلَى مَنْزِلِهِ. قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: كَدَاءٌ وَكَدَا: مَوْضِعَانِ. [راجع: ١٥٧٧]

(٤٢) بَابُ فَضْلِ مَكَّةَ وَبُنْيَانِهَا وَقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَإِذْ قَالَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ رَبِّ اجْعَلْ هَذَا بَلَدًا آمِنًا وَارْزُقْ أَهْلَهُ مِنَ الثَّمَرَاتِ مِنْ آمَنَ مِنْهُمْ بِاللَّهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الْآخِرِ قَالَ وَمَنْ كَفَرَ فَأُمَتِّعُهُ قَلِيلًا ثُمَّ أَضْطَرُّهُ إِلَى عَذَابِ النَّارِ وَنِيسَ الْمَصِيرِ ﴿١٢٦﴾ وَإِذْ يَرْفَعُ إِبْرَاهِيمُ الْقَوَاعِدَ مِنَ الْبَيْتِ وَإِسْمَاعِيلُ رَبَّنَا تَقَبَّلْ مِنَّا إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ السَّمِيعُ الْعَلِيمُ ﴿١٢٧﴾ رَبَّنَا وَاجْعَلْنَا مُسْلِمَيْنِ لَكَ وَمِنْ ذُرِّيَّتِنَا أُمَّةً مُسْلِمَةً لَكَ وَأَرِنَا مَنَاسِكَنَا وَتُبْ عَلَيْنَا إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ التَّوَّابُ الرَّحِيمُ ﴿١٢٨﴾﴾ [البقرة: ١٢٦]

- [١٢٨].



show us our *Manasik*”(1) (all the ceremonies of pilgrimage – *Hajj* and *‘Umra* etc.). And accept our repentance. Truly! You are the One Who accepts repentance, the Most Merciful’.” (V.2:125-128)

**1582.** Narrated Jābir bin ‘Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: When the Ka‘bah was built, the Prophet ﷺ and Al-‘Abbās went to bring stones (for its construction). Al-‘Abbās said to the Prophet ﷺ, “Take off your waist sheet and put it on your neck.” (When the Prophet ﷺ took it off) he fell on the ground with his eyes open towards the sky and said, “Give me my waist sheet.” And he covered himself with it.

١٥٨٢ - حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَاصِمٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَمْرُو بْنُ دِينَارٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَقُولُ: لَمَّا بُنِيَتِ الْكَعْبَةُ ذَهَبَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَعَبَّاسٌ يَنْقُلَانِ الْحِجَارَةَ، فَقَالَ الْعَبَّاسُ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ: اجْعَلْ إِزَارَكَ عَلَى رَقَبَتِكَ. فَخَرَّ إِلَى الْأَرْضِ فَطَمَحَتْ عَيْنَاهُ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ فَقَالَ: «أَرِنِي إِزَارِي»، فَشَدَّهُ عَلَيْهِ. [راجع: ٢٦٤]

**1583.** Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا, the wife of the Prophet ﷺ that Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said to her, “Do you know that when your people (Quraysh) rebuilt the Ka‘bah, they reduced it from its original foundation laid by Ibrāhīm (Abraham)?” I said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Why don’t you rebuild it on its original foundation laid by Ibrāhīm?” He replied, “Were it not for the fact that your people are close to the Pre-Islāmic Period of Ignorance (i.e., they have recently become Muslims), I would have done so.” The subnarrator, ‘Abdullāh (bin ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ) stated: ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا must have heard this from Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ, for in my opinion Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ had not

١٥٨٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ سَالِمِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ مُحَمَّدٍ بْنَ أَبِي بَكْرٍ أَخْبَرَ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا زَوْجَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ لَهَا: «أَلَمْ تَرَيَ أَنَّ قَوْمَكَ حِينَ بَنَوْا الْكَعْبَةَ اقْتَصَرُوا عَنْ قَوَاعِدِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ؟ فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَلَا تَرُدُّهَا عَلَى قَوَاعِدِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ؟ قَالَ: «لَوْلَا حِدَثَانُ قَوْمِكَ بِالْكَفْرِ لَفَعَلْتُ». فَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ

(1) (Chap. 42) *Manāsik* (i.e., *Ihrām*, *Tawāf* of Ka‘bah and *Sā‘y* (going) between Aş-Safa and Al-Marwa, stay at Arafat, Muzdalifa, and Mina, *Ramy* of *Jamarāt*, slaughtering of *Hady* (animal) etc.

placed his hand over the two corners of the Ka'bah opposite *Al-Hijr* only because the Ka'bah was not rebuilt on its original foundations laid by Ibrāhīm عليه السلام .

1584. Narrated 'Aishah رضي الله عنها: I asked the Prophet ﷺ whether the round wall (near Ka'bah) was part of the Ka'bah. The Prophet ﷺ replied in the affirmative. I further said, "What is wrong with them, why have they not included it in the building of the Ka'bah?" He said, "Don't you see that your people (Quraish) ran short of money (so they could not include it inside the building of Ka'bah)?" I asked, "What about its gate? Why is it so high?" He replied, "Your people did this so as to admit into it whomever they liked and prevent whomever they liked. Were your people not close to the Period of Ignorance (i.e., they have recently embraced Islām) and were I not afraid that they would dislike it, surely I would have included the (area of the) wall inside the building of the Ka'bah, and I would have lowered its gate to the level of the ground."

1585. Narrated 'Aishah رضي الله عنها: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said to me, "Were your people not close to the Period of Ignorance, I would have demolished the Ka'bah and would have rebuilt it on its original foundations laid by Ibrāhīm (Abraham) (for Quraish had reduced its building), and I would have built a back door (too)."

رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: لَئِنْ كَانَتْ عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا سَمِعَتْ هَذَا مِنَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ مَا أَرَى رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ تَرَكَ اسْتِلَامَ الرُّكْنَيْنِ اللَّذَيْنِ يَلِيَانِ الْحِجَرَ إِلَّا أَنَّ الْبَيْتَ لَمْ يُتَمَّمْ عَلَى قَوَاعِدِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ. [راجع: ١٢٦]

١٥٨٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْأَخْوَصِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَشْعَثُ، عَنْ الْأَسْوَدِ ابْنِ يَزِيدَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: سَأَلْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ عَنِ الْجَدْرِ، أَمِنْ الْبَيْتِ هُوَ؟ قَالَ: «نَعَمْ». قُلْتُ: فَمَا لَهُمْ لَمْ يُدْخِلُوهُ فِي الْبَيْتِ؟ قَالَ: «أَلَمْ تَرَى قَوْمَكَ فَصَصَرَتْ بِهِمُ التَّقَةُ» قُلْتُ: فَمَا شَأْنُ بَابِهِ مُرْتَفِعًا؟ قَالَ: «فَعَلَ ذَلِكَ قَوْمُكَ لِيُدْخِلُوا مَنْ شَاءُوا وَيَمْنَعُوا مَنْ شَاءُوا، وَلَوْ أَنَّ قَوْمَكَ حَدِيثٌ عَهْدُهُمْ بِجَاهِلِيَّةٍ فَأَخَافُ أَنْ تُنْكَرَ قُلُوبُهُمْ أَنْ أُدْخِلَ الْجَدْرَ فِي الْبَيْتِ وَأَنْ أُلْصِقَ بَابَهُ بِالْأَرْضِ». [راجع: ١٢٦]

١٥٨٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: قَالَ لِي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «لَوْ أَنَّ حِدَائَةَ قَوْمِكَ بِالْكُفْرِ لَقَفَضْتُ الْبَيْتَ ثُمَّ لَبَيْتُهُ عَلَى أُسَاسِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَاةُ وَالسَّلَامُ، فَإِنْ قُرَيْشًا اسْتَفْصَرَتْ بِنَاءَهُ وَجَعَلَتْ لَهُ

1586. Narrated 'Urwa: 'Aishah رضي الله عنها said that the Prophet ﷺ said to her, "O Aishah! Were your people not close to the Period of Ignorance, I would have had the Ka'bah demolished and would have included in it the portion which had been left, and would have made it at a level with the ground and would have made two doors for it; one towards the east and the other towards the west, and then by doing this it would have been built on the foundations laid by (the Prophet) Ibrāhīm (Abraham)." That was what urged Ibn-Az-Zubair when he demolished and rebuilt the Ka'bah and included in it a portion of *Al-Hijr* (the unroofed portion of Ka'bah which is at present in the form of a compound towards the north-west of the Ka'bah). I saw the original foundations laid by Ibrāhīm which were of stones resembling the humps of camels." So Jarir asked Yazid, "Where was the place of those stones?" Yazid said, "I will just now show it to you." So Jarir accompanied Yazid and entered *Al-Hijr*, and Yazid pointed to a place and said, "Here it is." Jarir said, "It appeared to me about six cubits from *Al-Hijr* or so."

خَلْفًا». قَالَ أَبُو مُعَاوِيَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ: خَلْفًا يَعْنِي بَابًا. [راجع: ١٢٦] ١٥٨٦ - حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ عُمَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرُ بْنُ حَازِمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ رُوْمَانَ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ لَهَا: «يَا عَائِشَةُ، لَوْلَا أَنَّ قَوْمَكَ حَدِيثُ عَهْدٍ بِجَاهِلِيَّةٍ لَأَمَرْتُ بِالْبَيْتِ فَهَدَمْتُ فَادْخَلْتُ فِيهِ مَا أُخْرِجُ مِنْهُ، وَأَلْزَقْتُهُ بِالْأَرْضِ، وَجَعَلْتُ لَهُ بَابَيْنِ، بَابًا شَرْفِيًّا وَبَابًا غَرِيبًا، فَبَلَغْتُ بِهِ أَسَاسَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ». فَذَلِكَ الَّذِي حَمَلَ ابْنُ الزُّبَيْرِ عَلَى هَدْمِهِ. قَالَ يَزِيدُ: وَشَهِدْتُ ابْنَ الزُّبَيْرِ جِئْنَ هَدَمَهُ وَبَنَاهُ، وَأَدْخَلَ فِيهِ مِنَ الْحِجْرِ. وَقَدْ رَأَيْتُ أَسَاسَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ حِجَارَةً كَأَسْنِمَةِ الْإِبِلِ. قَالَ جَرِيرٌ: فَقُلْتُ لَهُ: أَيْنَ مَوْضِعُهُ؟ قَالَ: أُرِيكُمْ الْآنَ، فَدَخَلْتُ مَعَهُ الْحِجَرَ فَأَشَارَ إِلَى مَكَانٍ فَقَالَ: هَاهُنَا. قَالَ جَرِيرٌ: فَحَزَرْتُ مِنَ الْحِجْرِ سِتَّةَ أَذْرُعٍ أَوْ نَحْوَهَا.

[راجع: ١٢٦]

#### (43) CHAPTER. The superiority of the *Haram* (of Makkah).

And the Statement of Allāh تعالى: "[O Prophet! Say to them:] I (Muhammad ﷺ) have been commanded only to worship the Lord of this city (Makkah), Who sanctified it and to Whom belongs everything. And I am commanded to be from among the Muslims (those who submit to Allāh in

(٤٣) بَابُ فَضْلِ الْحَرَمِ، وَقَوْلُهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿إِنَّمَا أَمَرْتُ أَنْ أَعْبُدَ رَبَّ هَذِهِ الْبَلَدِ الَّذِي حَرَّمَهَا وَلَمْ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ وَأَمَرْتُ أَنْ أَكُونَ مِنَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ﴾ [النحل: ٩١]. وَقَوْلُهُ جَلَّ ذِكْرُهُ: ﴿أَوَلَمْ نُمَكِّنْ لَهُمْ حَرَمًا آمِنًا يُحْيِي إِلَيْهِ

Islām).” (V.27:91)

And the Statement of Allāh تعالى: “...Have We not established for them a secure sanctuary (Makkah), to which are brought fruits of all kinds – a provision from Ourselves, but most of them know not.” (V.28:57)

1587. Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رضي الله عنهما: On the day of the conquest of Makkah, Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Allāh has made this town a sanctuary. Its thorny bushes should not be cut, its game should not be chased, and its *Luqta* (fallen things) should not be picked up except by one who would announce it publicly.”

(44) CHAPTER. What is said regarding the inheritance, sale and purchase of the houses of Makkah. All the people have an equal right for *Al-Masjid-al-Harām* especially by virtue of the Statement of Allāh تعالى: “Verily! Those who disbelieved and hinder (men) from the Path of Allāh, and from *Al-Masjid-al-Harām* (at Makkah) which We have made (open) to (all) men, the dweller in it and the visitor from the country are equal there [as regards its sanctity and pilgrimage *Hajj* and *‘Umra*]]. And whoever inclines to evil action in it, and do wrong (i.e. practise polytheism and leave Islāmic Monotheism), him We shall cause to taste from a painful torment.” (V.22:25).

1588. Narrated ‘Usāma bin Zaid رضي الله عنهما: I asked, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Where will you stay in Makkah? Will you stay in your house in Makkah?” He replied, “Has ‘Aqīl left any property or house?” ‘Aqīl along with

نَمَرْتُ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ رَزَقًا مِّنْ لَّدُنَّا وَلَكِنَّ أَكْثَرَهُمْ لَا يَعْلَمُونَ ﴿٥٧﴾ [القصص: ٥٧].

١٥٨٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْحَمِيدِ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ: عَنْ مُجَاهِدٍ، عَنْ طَاوُسٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَوْمَ فَتَحَ مَكَّةَ: «إِنَّ هَذَا الْبَلَدَ حَرَمُ اللَّهِ، لَا يُعْصَدُ شَوْكُهُ، وَلَا يُنْفَرُ صَيْدُهُ وَلَا يُلْتَقِطُ لُقَطَتُهُ إِلَّا مَنْ عَرَفَهَا».

[راجع: ١٣٤٩]

(٤٤) بَابُ تَوْرِيتِ دُورِ مَكَّةَ وَبَيْعِهَا وَشِرَائِهَا، وَأَنَّ النَّاسَ فِي الْمَسْجِدِ الْحَرَامِ سَوَاءٌ سِوَاءَ خَاصَّةٍ، لِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿إِنَّ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا وَيَصُدُّونَ عَن سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ وَالْمَسْجِدِ الْحَرَامِ الَّذِي جَعَلْنَاهُ لِلنَّاسِ سَوَاءٍ الْعَاكِفِ فِيهِ وَالْبَادِ وَمَن يَرِدْ فِيهِ بِالْهَادِ بِظُلْمٍ نَّذَقَهُ مِنْ عَذَابِ أَلِيمٍ﴾ [الحج: ٢٥] البادي: الطَّارِي. مَعْكُوفًا: مَحْبُوسًا،

١٥٨٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَصْبَغُ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي ابْنُ وَهْبٍ، عَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عَلِيِّ بْنِ الْحُسَيْنِ،

Tālib had inherited the property of Abū Tālib. Ja'far and 'Alī did not inherit anything as they were Muslims while Aqil and Talib were disbelievers. 'Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ used to say, "A believer cannot inherit (anything from a) disbeliever.." Ibn Shihāb, (a sub-narrator) said, "They ('Umar and others) derived the above verdict from Allāh Statement:

'Verily, those who believed, and emigrated and strove hard and fought with their property and their lives in the Cause of Allāh, as well as those who gave (them) asylum and help - these are (all) allies to one another...' (V.8:72)

عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ عُثْمَانَ، عَنْ أَسَامَةَ بْنِ زَيْدٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَيْنَ تَنْزِلُ فِي دَارِكَ بِمَكَّةَ؟ فَقَالَ: «وَهَلْ تَرَكَ عَقِيلٌ مِنْ رِبَاعٍ أَوْ دُورٍ؟» وَكَانَ عَقِيلٌ وَرَثَ أَبَا طَالِبٍ هُوَ وَطَالِبٌ، وَلَمْ يَرْتَهُ جَعْفَرٌ وَلَا عَلِيٌّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا شَيْئًا لِأَنَّهُمَا كَانَا مُسْلِمَيْنِ، وَكَانَ عَقِيلٌ وَطَالِبٌ كَافِرَيْنِ. فَكَانَ عَمْرٌ بْنُ الْخَطَّابِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: لَا يَرِثُ الْمُؤْمِنُ الْكَافِرَ. قَالَ ابْنُ شِهَابٍ: وَكَانُوا يَتَأَوَّلُونَ قَوْلَ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿إِنَّ آلِيَيْنَ آمَنُوا وَهَاجَرُوا وَجَاهَدُوا بِأَمْوَالِهِمْ وَأَنْفُسِهِمْ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ وَالَّذِينَ ءَاوُوا وَنَصَرُوا أُولَئِكَ بَعْضُهُمْ أَوْلِيَاءُ بَعْضٍ﴾ الْآيَةَ [الأنفال: ٧٢]. [انظر: ٣٠٥٨، ٤٢٨٢،

[٦٧٦٤]

#### (45) CHAPTER. The residence of the Prophet ﷺ in Makkah.

#### (٤٥) بَابُ نَزُولِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ مَكَّةَ

1589. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: When Allāh's Messenger ﷺ intended to enter Makkah he said, "Our destination tomorrow, if Allāh will, shall be Khaif Banī Kināna where (the Mushrikūn) had taken the oath of Kufr." (Against the Prophet ﷺ i.e., to be loyal to heathenism by boycotting Banī Hāshim, the Prophet's folk). (See *Hadīth* No. 3882 Vol. 5).

١٥٨٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو سَلَمَةَ أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ حِينَ أَرَادَ قُدُومَ مَكَّةَ: «مَنْزِلُنَا غَدًا إِنْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى بِخَيْفِ بَنِي كِنَانَةَ حَيْثُ تَقَاسَمُوا عَلَى الْكُفْرِ». [انظر: ١٥٩٠،

[٣٨٨٢، ٤٢٨٤، ٤٢٨٥، ٧٤٧٩]

1590. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: On the day of *Nahr* at Mina, the Prophet ﷺ

١٥٩٠ - حَدَّثَنَا الْحُمَيْدِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا

said, "Tomorrow we shall stay at Khaif Banī Kināna where the *Muṣhrikūn* had taken the oath of *Kufr* (i.e. to be loyal to heathenism)." He meant (by that place) Al-Muḥaṣṣab where the Quraish tribe and Banī Kināna concluded a contract against Banī Hāshim and Banī 'Abdul-Muṭṭalib or Banī Al-Muṭṭalib that they would not intermarry with them or deal with them in business until they handed over the Prophet ﷺ to them.

الْوَلِيدُ: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَوْزَاعِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي الزُّهْرِيُّ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَا يَنْبَغُ أَنْ يَنْتَابُوا بَنِي كِنَانَةَ حَيْثُ تَقَاسَمُوا عَلَى الْكُفْرِ»، يَعْنِي بِذَلِكَ الْمُحَصَّبَ. وَذَلِكَ أَنَّ قُرَيْشًا وَكِنَانَةَ تَحَالَفَتْ عَلَى بَنِي هَاشِمٍ وَبَنِي عَبْدِ الْمُطَّلِبِ أَوْ بَنِي الْمُطَّلِبِ أَنْ لَا يُنَاجِحُوهُمْ وَلَا يُبَايِعُوهُمْ حَتَّى يُسَلِّمُوا إِلَيْهِمُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ. وَقَالَ سَلَامَةُ عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، وَيَحْيَى بْنُ الصَّحَّاحِ عَنِ الْأَوْزَاعِيِّ، أَخْبَرَنِي ابْنُ شِهَابٍ، وَقَالَ: بَنِي هَاشِمٍ وَبَنِي الْمُطَّلِبِ. قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: بَنِي الْمُطَّلِبِ أَشْبَهُ.

[راجع: ١٥٨٩]

#### (46) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh:

“And (remember) when Ibrāhīm (Abraham) said: ‘O my Lord! Make this city (Makkah) one of peace and security, and keep me and my sons away from worshipping idols. O my Lord! They have indeed led astray many among mankind. But whoso follows me, he verily is of me. And whoso disobeys me – still You are indeed Oft Forgiving, Most Merciful. O our Lord! I have made some of my offspring to dwell in an uncultivable valley by Your Sacred House (the Ka’bah at Makkah); in order, O our Lord, that they may perform *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (*Iqāmat-aṣ-Ṣalāt*). So fill some hearts among men with love towards them...” ’ (V.14:35-37)

(٤٦) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ: ﴿وَإِذْ قَالَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ رَبِّ اجْعَلْ هَذَا الْبَلَدَ آمِنًا وَاجْنُبْنِي وَبَنِيَّ أَنْ نَعْبُدَ الْأَصْنَامَ ۖ رَبِّ إِنَّهُمْ أَضَلُّنَ كَثِيرًا مِّنَ النَّاسِ ۖ فَمَنْ يَتَّبِعُنِي مِنَّا فَإِنَّهُ مِنِّي وَمَنْ عَصَانِي فَإِنَّكَ غَفُورٌ رَّحِيمٌ ۝٣٦﴾ الآية [إبراهيم: ٣٥ - ٣٧].

(47) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى :

“Allāh has made the Ka‘bah, the Sacred House, an asylum of security and benefits [e.g., *Hajj* and *‘Umra* (pilgrimage)] for mankind, and also the Sacred Month, and the animals of offerings, and the garlanded (people or animals, marked with garlands on their necks made from the outer parts of the stems of Makkah trees for their security) that you may know that Allāh has knowledge of all that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth, and that Allāh is the All-Knower of each and every thing.” (V.5:97)

1591. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ : The Prophet ﷺ said, “*Dhūs-Suwaiqatain* (literally: One with two thin legs) from Ethiopia will demolish the Ka‘bah.”

1592. Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا : The people used to observe *Ṣaum* (fast) on ‘*Āshūra*’ (the tenth day of the month of Muḥarram) before the fasting of Ramaḍān was made obligatory. And on that day, the Ka‘bah used to be covered with a cover. When Allāh made the fasting of the month of Ramaḍān compulsory, Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Whoever wishes to observe *Ṣaum* (fast) (on the day of ‘*Āshūra*’) may do so; and whoever wishes to leave it can do so.”

(٤٧) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى : ﴿جَعَلَ اللَّهُ الْكَعْبَةَ الْآبِيَةَ الْحَرَامَ قِيَمًا لِلنَّاسِ وَالشَّهْرَ الْحَرَامَ وَالْهَدْيَ وَالْقَلَائِدَ ذَلِكَ لِتَعْلَمُوا أَنَّ اللَّهَ يَعْلَمُ مَا فِي السَّمَوَاتِ وَمَا فِي الْأَرْضِ وَأَنَّ اللَّهَ يَكُلُّ شَيْءٍ عَرِيسًا﴾ [المائدة: ٩٧].

١٥٩١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا زَيْدُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيَّبِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «يُحْرَبُ الْكَعْبَةُ ذُو السُّوَيْقَتَيْنِ مِنَ الْحَبَشَةِ».

[انظر: ١٥٩٦]

١٥٩٢ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ، حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ عَقِيلٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا ح. وَحَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ مُقَاتِلٍ، قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ هُوَ ابْنُ الْمُبَارَكِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ أَبِي حَفْصَةَ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: كَانُوا يَصُومُونَ عَاشُورَاءَ قَبْلَ أَنْ يُفْرَضَ رَمَضَانُ وَكَانَ يَوْمًا تُسْتَرَفِيهِ الْكَعْبَةُ. فَلَمَّا فَرَضَ اللَّهُ رَمَضَانَ قَالَ:

رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «مَنْ شَاءَ أَنْ يَصُومَهُ فَلْيَصُومْهُ، وَمَنْ شَاءَ أَنْ يَتْرُكَهُ فَلْيَتْرُكْهُ». [انظر: ١٨٩٣، ٢٠٠١،

٢٠٠٢، ٣٨٣١، ٤٥٠٢، ٤٥٠٤]

1593. Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "The people will continue performing the Hajj and 'Umra to the Ka'bah even after the coming out of Ya'jūj and Ma'jūj (Gog and Magog)."

The subnarrator Shu'ba added, "The Hour (Day of Judgement) will not be established till the Hajj (to the Ka'bah) is abandoned.

١٥٩٣ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ: حَدَّثَنَا

أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ عَنِ الْحَجَّاجِ بْنِ حَجَّاجٍ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي عُتْبَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لِيُحَجَّجَ الْبَيْتُ وَلِيَعْتَمَرَ بَعْدَ خُرُوجِ يَأْجُوجَ وَمَأْجُوجَ». تَابَعَهُ أَبَانُ وَعِمْرَانُ عَنْ قَتَادَةَ. فَقَالَ عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ عَنْ شُعْبَةَ قَالَ: «لَا تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى لَا يُحَجَّجَ الْبَيْتُ»، وَالْأَوَّلُ أَكْثَرُ. سَمِعَ قَتَادَةَ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ أَبِي عُتْبَةَ. وَعَبْدُ اللَّهِ سَمِعَ أَبَا سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيَّ.

#### (48) CHAPTER. The covering of the Ka'bah.

1594. Narrated Abū Wā'il: (One day) I sat along with Shaiba on the chair inside the Ka'bah. He (Shaiba) said, "No doubt 'Umar sat at this place and said, 'I intended not to leave any yellow (i.e. gold) or white (i.e. silver) (inside the Ka'bah) undistributed.' I said (to 'Umar), 'But your two companions (i.e. the Prophet ﷺ and Abū Bakr) did not do so.' 'Umar said, 'They are the two persons whom I always follow.'"

(٤٨) بَابُ كِسْوَةِ الْكَعْبَةِ

١٥٩٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ

الْوَهَّابِ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدُ بْنُ الْحَارِثِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا وَاصِلُ الْأَحْذَبِ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ قَالَ: جِئْتُ إِلَى شَيْبَةَ ح.

وَحَدَّثَنَا قَبِيصَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ عَنْ وَاصِلٍ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ قَالَ: جَلَسْتُ مَعَ شَيْبَةَ عَلَى الْكُرْسِيِّ فِي الْكَعْبَةِ فَقَالَ: لَقَدْ جَلَسَ هَذَا الْمَجْلِسَ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فَقَالَ: لَقَدْ هَمَمْتُ أَنْ لَا أَدَعَ فِيهَا صَفْرَاءَ وَلَا بَيْضَاءَ إِلَّا



فَسَمَّيْتُهُ. قُلْتُ: إِنَّ صَاحِبَيْكَ لَمْ  
يَفْعَلَا. قَالَ: هُمَا الْمَرَّانِ أَفْتَدِي  
بِهِمَا. [انظر: ٧٧٧٥]

(49) CHAPTER. The demolishing of the  
Ka'bah.

'Aishah رضي الله عنها said that the Prophet ﷺ said, "An army will attack the Ka'bah and that army will sink down in the earth."

1595. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ said, "As if I am looking at him, a black person with thin legs plucking out the stones of the Ka'bah one after another."

1596. Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Dhus-Suwaigatain (the thin-legged man) from Ethiopia will demolish the Ka'bah."

(50) CHAPTER. What is said regarding the  
Black Stone.

1597. Narrated 'Ābis bin Rabī'a: 'Umar رضي الله عنه came near the Black Stone and kissed it and said, "No doubt, I know that you are a stone and can neither harm (anyone) nor benefit anyone. Had I not seen Allāh's Messenger ﷺ kissing you, I would not have kissed you."

وَقَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا:  
قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «يَغْزُو جَيْشُ الْكَعْبَةِ  
فَيُخَسَفُ بِهِمْ».

١٥٩٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ عَلِيٍّ:  
حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ  
اللَّهُ ابْنُ الْأَخْنَسِ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ أَبِي  
مُلَيْكَةَ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُمَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «كَأَنِّي بِهِ  
أَسْوَدَ أَفْحَجَ يَقْلَعُهَا حَجَرًا حَجَرًا».

١٥٩٦ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ يُونُسَ: عَنْ ابْنِ  
شِهَابٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيَّبِ: أَنَّ  
أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ  
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «يُحْرَبُ الْكَعْبَةُ ذُو  
السُّوَيْقَتَيْنِ مِنَ الْحَبَشَةِ». [راجع: ١٥٩١]

(٥٠) بَابُ مَا ذُكِرَ فِي الْحَجَرِ  
الْأَسْوَدِ

١٥٩٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ كَثِيرٍ:  
أَخْبَرَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ  
إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَابِسِ بْنِ رَبِيعَةَ، عَنْ  
عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّهُ جَاءَ إِلَى  
الْحَجَرِ الْأَسْوَدِ فَقَبَّلَهُ فَقَالَ: إِنِّي أَعْلَمُ  
أَنَّكَ حَجَرٌ لَا تَضُرُّ وَلَا تَنْفَعُ، وَلَوْلَا

(51) CHAPTER. Closing the door of the Ka'bah and (the permissibility) of offering *Ṣalāt* (prayer) at any place in it.

1598. Narrated Sālim that his father said, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, Usāma bin Zaid, Bilāl, and 'Uthman bin Ṭalḥa رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ entered the Ka'bah and then closed its door. When they opened the door I was the first person to enter (the Ka'bah). I met Bilāl and asked him, "Did Allāh's Messenger ﷺ offer a *Ṣalāt* (prayer) inside (the Ka'bah)?" Bilāl replied in the affirmative and said, "(The Prophet ﷺ offered *Ṣalāt*) in between the two right pillars."

(52) CHAPTER. Offering *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayers) inside the Ka'bah.

1599. Narrated Nāfi': Whenever Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا entered the Ka'bah he used to walk straight, keeping the door at his back on entering; and used to proceed on till about three cubits from the wall in front of him, and then he would offer prayers there aiming at the place where Allāh's Messenger ﷺ offered prayers according to the information of Bilāl.

And there is no harm for any person to offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) at any place inside the Ka'bah.

(53) CHAPTER. Whoever did not enter the Ka'bah, and Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا used to

أَنِّي رَأَيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يُقْبِلُكَ مَا قَبَّلْتُكَ. [انظر: ١٦٠٥، ١٦١٠]

(٥١) بَابُ إِغْلَاقِ الْبَيْتِ وَيُصَلِّي فِي أَيِّ نَوَاحِي الْبَيْتِ شَاءَ

١٥٩٨ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ:

حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: دَخَلَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ الْبَيْتَ هُوَ وَأَسَامَةُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ وَبِلَالٌ وَعُثْمَانُ بْنُ طَلْحَةَ، فَأَغْلَقُوا عَلَيْهِمْ، فَلَمَّا فَتَحُوا كُنْتُ أَوَّلَ مَنْ وَلَجَ فَلَقِيتُ بِلَالًا فَسَأَلْتُهُ: هَلْ صَلَّى فِيهِ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ؟ قَالَ: نَعَمْ، بَيْنَ الْعَمُودَيْنِ الْيَمَانِيِّينَ. [راجع: ٣٩٧]

(٥٢) بَابُ الصَّلَاةِ فِي الْكَعْبَةِ

١٥٩٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ

مُحَمَّدٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ عُقْبَةَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّهُ كَانَ إِذَا دَخَلَ الْكَعْبَةَ مَشَى قِبَلَ الْوُجْهِ حِينَ يَدْخُلُ وَيَجْعَلُ الْبَابَ قِبَلَ الظَّهْرِ، يَمْشِي حَتَّى يَكُونَ بَيْنَهُ وَبَيْنَ الْجِدَارِ الَّذِي قِبَلَ وَجْهِهِ قَرِيبًا مِنْ ثَلَاثِ أَذْرُعٍ فَيُصَلِّي، يَتَوَخَّى الْمَكَانَ الَّذِي أَخْبَرَهُ بِلَالٌ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ صَلَّى فِيهِ. وَلَيْسَ عَلَى أَحَدٍ بَأْسٌ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ فِي أَيِّ نَوَاحِي الْبَيْتِ شَاءَ. [راجع: ٣٩٧]

(٥٣) بَابُ مَنْ لَمْ يَدْخُلِ الْكَعْبَةَ،

perform *Hajj* frequently without entering the Ka'bah.

1600. Narrated Ismā'il bin Abū Khālid: 'Abdullāh bin Abū Aufa رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ performed the 'Umra. He performed *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah and offered two *Rak'ā* behind the *Maqām* [Ibrāhīm (Abraham's) place] and was accompanied by those who were screening him from the people." Somebody asked 'Abdullāh, "Did Allāh's Messenger ﷺ enter the Ka'bah?" 'Abdullāh replied in the negative.<sup>(1)</sup>

(54) CHAPTER. Saying *Takbīr* (Allāh is the Most Great) inside the Ka'bah.

1601. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: When Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came to Makkah, he refused to enter the Ka'bah with idols in it. He ordered (idols to be taken out). So they were taken out. The people took out the pictures of Ibrāhīm (Abraham) and Isma'il (Ishmael) holding *Azlam* in their hands. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "May Allāh Curse these people. By Allāh, both Ibrāhīm and Ismā'il never did the game of chance with *Azlam*." Then he entered the Ka'bah and said *Takbīr* at its corners but did not offer the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) in it.

وَكَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَحُجُّ كَثِيرًا وَلَا يَدْخُلُ

١٦٠٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ، حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ أَبِي خَالِدٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي أَوْفَى قَالَ: اغْتَمَرَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَطَافَ بِالْبَيْتِ وَصَلَّى خَلْفَ الْمَقَامِ رَكَعَتَيْنِ وَمَعَهُ مَنْ يَسْتُرُهُ مِنَ النَّاسِ. فَقَالَ لَهُ رَجُلٌ: أَدْخَلَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ الْكَعْبَةَ؟ قَالَ: لَا. [انظر: ١٧٩١،

[٤٢٥٥، ٤١٨٨]

(٥٤) بَابُ مَنْ كَبَّرَ فِي نَوَاحِي الْكَعْبَةِ

١٦٠١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مَعْمَرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَارِثِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَيُّوبُ: حَدَّثَنَا عِكْرِمَةُ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: إِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ لَمَّا قَدِمَ أَبِي أَنْ يَدْخُلَ الْبَيْتَ وَفِيهِ الْآلِهَةُ. فَأَمَرَ بِهَا فَأُخْرِجَتْ فَأُخْرِجُوا صُورَةَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَإِسْمَاعِيلَ فِي أَيْدِيهِمَا الْأَزْلَامُ، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «قَاتَلَهُمُ اللَّهُ، أَمْ وَاللَّهِ لَقَدْ عَلِمُوا أَنَّهُمَا لَمْ يَسْتَقْسِمَا بِهَا قَطُّ». فَدَخَلَ الْبَيْتَ فَكَبَّرَ فِي نَوَاحِيهِ وَلَمْ يُصَلِّ فِيهِ.

[راجع: ٣٩٨]

(1) (H. 1600) This means that the Prophet ﷺ did not enter the Ka'bah when he performed that particular 'Umra perhaps because it contained idols or because he was afraid of being prevented by the pagans from entering it.

(55) CHAPTER. How (the legality of) the *Ramal*<sup>(1)</sup> started.

1602. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: When Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and his Companions came to Makkah, the *Mushrikūn* circulated the news that a group of people were coming to them and they had been weakened by the fever of Yathrib (Al-Madīna). So the Prophet ﷺ ordered his Companions to do *Ramal* in the first three rounds of *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah, and to walk between the two corners (the Yemenite corner and the Black Stone). The Prophet ﷺ did not order them to do *Ramal* in all the rounds of *Tawāf* out of pity for them.

(56) CHAPTER. The touching (and kissing) of the Black Stone on reaching Makkah during the first round of *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah, and doing *Ramal* in the first three rounds (of *Tawāf*).

1603. Narrated Sālim that his father said: I saw Allāh's Messenger ﷺ arriving at Makkah; he kissed the Black Stone corner first while doing *Tawāf* and did *Ramal* in the first three rounds of the seven rounds (of *Tawāf*).

(57) CHAPTER. Doing *Ramal* in performing *Tawāf* during *Hajj* and 'Umra .

## (٥٥) بَابُ: كَيْفَ كَانَ بَدْءُ الرَّمْلِ؟

١٦٠٢ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ هُوَ ابْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَدِمَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَأَصْحَابُهُ فَقَالَ الْمُشْرِكُونَ: إِنَّهُ يَقْدُمُ عَلَيْكُمْ وَفَدَّ وَهَنَهُمْ حُمَى يَثْرِبَ. فَأَمَرَهُمُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ أَنْ يَرْمُلُوا الْأَسْوَاطَ الثَّلَاثَةَ وَأَنْ يَمْشُوا مَا بَيْنَ الرُّكْنَيْنِ. وَلَمْ يَمْنَعَهُ أَنْ يَأْمُرَهُمْ أَنْ يَرْمُلُوا الْأَسْوَاطَ كُلَّهَا إِلَّا الْإِنْبَاءَ عَلَيْهِمْ. [انظر: ٤٢٥٦]

## (٥٦) بَابُ اسْتِلَامِ الْحَجَرِ الْأَسْوَدِ حِينَ يَقْدُمُ مَكَّةَ أَوَّلَ مَا يَطُوفُ وَيَرْمُلُ ثَلَاثًا

١٦٠٣ - حَدَّثَنَا أَضْبَعُ بْنُ الْقَرْجِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي ابْنُ وَهْبٍ، عَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: رَأَيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ حِينَ يَقْدُمُ مَكَّةَ إِذَا اسْتَلَمَ الرُّكْنَ الْأَسْوَدَ أَوَّلَ مَا يَطُوفُ يَحُبُّ ثَلَاثَةَ أَطْوَافٍ مِنَ السَّبْعِ. [انظر: ١٦٠٤، ١٦١٦، ١٦٤٤]

## (٥٧) بَابُ الرَّمْلِ فِي الْحَجِّ وَالْمُمْرَةِ

(1) (Ch.55) *Ramal*: See the glossary.

**1604.** Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ did *Ramal* in (first) three rounds (of *Tawāf*), and walked in the remaining four, in *Hajj* and *'Umra*.

١٦٠٤ - حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدٌ - هُوَ ابْنُ سَلَامٍ - قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُرَيْجُ بْنُ النُّعْمَانِ قَالَ حَدَّثَنَا فُلَيْحٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: سَعَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ ثَلَاثَةَ أَشْوَاطٍ وَمَشَى أَرْبَعَةً فِي الْحَجِّ وَالْعُمْرَةِ. تَابَعَهُ اللَّيْثُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي كَثِيرٌ ابْنُ قَرْقَدٍ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. [راجع: ١٦٠٣]

**1605.** Narrated Zaid bin Aslam that his father said, " 'Umar bin Al-Khattāb رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ addressed the corner (Black Stone) saying, 'By Allāh! I know that you are a stone and can neither benefit nor harm. Had I not seen the Prophet ﷺ touching (and kissing) you, I would never have touched (and kissed) you.' Then he kissed it and said, 'There is no reason for us to do *Ramal* (in *Tawāf*) except that we wanted to show off before the *Mushrikūn*, and now Allāh has destroyed them.' 'Umar added, '(Nevertheless) the Prophet ﷺ did that and we do not want to leave it (i.e. *Ramal*).'"

١٦٠٥ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي مَرْيَمَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ بْنُ أَبِي كَثِيرٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي زَيْدُ بْنُ أَسْلَمَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ أَنَّ عُمَرَ بْنَ الْخَطَّابِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ لِلرُّكْنَيْنِ: أَمَا وَاللَّهِ إِنِّي لَا أَعْلَمُ أَنَّكَ حَجَرٌ لَا تَنْصُرُ وَلَا تَنْفَعُ، وَلَوْلَا أَنِّي رَأَيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ اسْتَلَمَكَ مَا اسْتَلَمْتُكَ، فَاسْتَلَمَهُ ثُمَّ قَالَ: مَا لَنَا وَلِلرَّمْلِ؟ إِنَّمَا كُنَّا رَاءَيْنَا الْمُشْرِكِينَ وَقَدْ أَهْلَكَهُمُ اللَّهُ، ثُمَّ قَالَ: شَيْءٌ صَنَعَهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَلَا نُحِبُّ أَنْ نَتَرَكُهُ. [راجع: ١٥٩٧]

**1606.** Narrated Nāfi': Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ said, "I have never missed the touching of these two corners of Ka'bah (the Black Stone and the Yemenite Corner) both in the presence and the absence of crowds, since I saw the Prophet ﷺ touching them." (The subnarrator asked Nāfi':) "Did Ibn 'Umar use to walk between the two corners?" Nāfi' replied, "He used to walk in order that it might be easy for him to touch it (the corner)."

١٦٠٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: مَا تَرَكْتُ اسْتِلَامَ هَذَيْنِ الرُّكْنَيْنِ فِي شِدَّةٍ وَلَا رَخَاءٍ مُنْذُ رَأَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَسْتَلِمُهُمَا. فَقُلْتُ لِنَافِعٍ: أَكَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ يَمْشِي بَيْنَ الرُّكْنَيْنِ؟ قَالَ:

إِنَّمَا كَانَ يَمْشِي لِيَكُونَ أَيْسَرَ  
لَا سِتْلَامِهِ. [انظر: ١٦١١]

(58) CHAPTER. Touching the Corner  
(Black Stone) with a bent-headed stick.

1607. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا:  
The Prophet ﷺ performed *Tawāf* of the  
Ka'bah riding a camel in his last *Hajj* and  
touched the (Black Stone) Corner with a  
bent-headed stick.

١٦٠٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ  
صَالِحٍ، وَيَحْيَى بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ قَالَا:  
حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ وَهْبٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي  
يُونُسُ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ  
اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: طَافَ النَّبِيُّ  
ﷺ فِي حَاجَةِ الْوَدَاعِ عَلَى بَعِيرٍ يَسْتَلِمُ  
الرُّكْنَ بِمِخْجَنِ. تَابَعَهُ الدَّرَاوَزِيُّ،  
عَنِ ابْنِ أَخِي الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ عَمِّهِ.  
[انظر: ١٦١٢، ١٦١٣، ١٦٣٢، ٥٢٩٣]

(59) CHAPTER. Whoever did not touch  
except the two Yemenite Corners of the  
Ka'bah.

1608. Abū Ash-Sha'tha' said, "Who keeps  
away from some portion of the Ka'bah?"  
Mu'āwiya used to touch the four corners of  
the Ka'bah, Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said to  
him, "These two corners (the ones facing the  
*Hijr*) are not to be touched." Mu'āwiya said,  
"Nothing is untouchable in the Ka'bah." And  
Ibn Aḏ-Zubair used to touch all the corners  
of the Ka'bah.

(٥٩) بَابُ مَنْ لَمْ يَسْتَلِمْ إِلَّا الرُّكْنَيْنِ  
الْيَمَانِيَيْنِ  
١٦٠٨ - وَقَالَ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَكْرٍ:  
أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَمْرُو  
بْنُ دِينَارٍ، عَنْ أَبِي الشَّعْثَاءِ أَنَّهُ قَالَ:  
وَمَنْ يَتَّقِي شَيْئًا مِنَ الْبَيْتِ؟ وَكَانَ  
مُعَاوِيَةُ يَسْتَلِمُ الْأَرْكَانَ فَقَالَ لَهُ ابْنُ  
عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: إِنَّهُ لَا يُسْتَلَمُ  
هَذَانِ الرُّكْنَانِ، فَقَالَ: لَيْسَ شَيْءٌ مِنَ  
الْبَيْتِ مَهْجُورًا. وَكَانَ ابْنُ الزُّبَيْرِ  
يَسْتَلِمُهُنَّ كُلَّهُنَّ.

1609. Narrated Sālim bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ  
اللهُ عَنْهُمَا that his father said, "I have not seen  
the Prophet ﷺ touching except the two  
Yemenite Corners (i.e. the ones facing  
Yemen)."

١٦٠٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْوَلِيدِ:  
حَدَّثَنَا لَيْثٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ  
سَالِمِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ

عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: لَمْ أَرِ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَسْتَلِمُ  
مِنَ الْبَيْتِ إِلَّا الرُّكْنَيْنِ الْيَمَانَيْنِ.

[راجع: ١٦٦]

**(60) CHAPTER. To kiss the Black Stone.**

**1610.** Narrated Zaid bin Aslam that his father said, "I saw 'Umar bin Al-Khattāb رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ kissing the Black Stone and he then said (to it), 'Had I not seen Allāh's Messenger ﷺ kissing you (stone), I would not have kissed you.'"

**(٦٠) بَابُ تَقْبِيلِ الْحَجَرِ**

١٦١٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ سِنَانٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ هَارُونَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا  
وَرْقَاءُ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا زَيْدُ بْنُ أَسْلَمَ عَنْ  
أَبِيهِ قَالَ: رَأَيْتُ عُمَرَ بْنَ الْخَطَّابِ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَبَّلَ الْحَجَرَ وَقَالَ:  
لَوْلَا أَنِّي رَأَيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَبَّلَكَ  
مَا قَبَّلْتُكَ. [راجع: ١٥٩٧]

**1611.** Narrated Az-Zubair bin 'Arabī: A man asked Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا about the touching of the Black Stone. Ibn 'Umar said, "I saw Allāh's Messenger ﷺ touching and kissing it." The questioner said, "But if there were a throng (much rush) round the Ka'bah and the people overpowered me, (what would I do?)" He replied angrily, "Stay in Yemen (as that man was from Yemen). I saw Allāh's Messenger ﷺ touching and kissing it."

١٦١١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ:  
حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادٌ، عَنِ الزُّبَيْرِ بْنِ عَرَبِيٍّ  
قَالَ: سَأَلَ رَجُلٌ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُمَا عَنِ اسْتِلَامِ الْحَجَرِ؟ فَقَالَ:  
رَأَيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَسْتَلِمُهُ وَيَقْبَلُهُ.  
قَالَ: قُلْتُ: أَرَأَيْتَ إِنْ رُحِمْتُ؟  
أَرَأَيْتَ إِنْ غُلِبْتُ؟ قَالَ: اجْعَلْ  
«أَرَأَيْتَ» بِالْيَمَنِ. رَأَيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ  
ﷺ يَسْتَلِمُهُ وَيَقْبَلُهُ. [راجع: ١٦٠٦]

**(61) CHAPTER. Whoever pointed towards the Corner (Black Stone) on coming in front of it (while performing Tawāf).**

**1612.** Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ performed Tawāf of the Ka'bah while riding a camel, and whenever he came in front of the Corner, he pointed towards it.

**(٦١) بَابُ مَنْ أَشَارَ إِلَى الرُّكْنِ إِذَا  
أَتَى عَلَيْهِ**

١٦١٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُثَنَّى  
قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَهَّابِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا  
خَالِدٌ، عَنْ عِكْرَمَةَ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: طَافَ النَّبِيُّ  
ﷺ بِالْبَيْتِ عَلَى بَعِيرٍ، كُلَّمَا أَتَى عَلَى  
الرُّكْنِ أَشَارَ إِلَيْهِ. [راجع: ١٦٠٧]

(62) CHAPTER. To say *Takbīr* (Allāh is the Most Great) on coming in front of the Corner (having the Black Stone).

1613. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ performed *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah riding a camel, and every time he came in front of the Corner (having the Black Stone), he pointed towards it with something he had with him and said *Takbīr*.

(٦٢) بَابُ التَّكْبِيرِ عِنْدَ الرُّكْنِ

١٦١٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدُ الْحَدَّاءُ، عَنْ عِكْرَمَةَ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: طَافَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِالْبَيْتِ عَلَى بَعِيرٍ كُلَّمَا أَتَى الرُّكْنَ أَشَارَ إِلَيْهِ بِشَيْءٍ كَانَ عِنْدَهُ وَكَبَّرَ.

[راجع: ١٦٠٧]

تَابَعَهُ إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ طَهْمَانَ عَنْ خَالِدِ الْحَدَّاءِ.

(63) CHAPTER. Whoever performed *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah on reaching Makkah before going to his house then offered two *Rak'ā* and then went towards Aş-Şafā.

1614, 1615. Narrated 'Urwa: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا said, "The first thing the Prophet ﷺ did on reaching Makkah was the ablution and then he performed *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah and that was not 'Umra (alone), (but *Hajj-al-Qirān*).'" 'Urwa added: Later Abū Bakr and 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا did the same in their *Hajj*. And I performed the *Hajj* with my father Az-Zubair رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ, and the first thing he did was *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah. Later I saw the *Al-Muhājirīn* (Emigrants) and the *Anşār* doing the same. My mother (Asmā') told me that she, her sister ('Aishah), Az-Zubair and such and such persons assumed *Ihrām* for 'Umra, and after they passed their hands over the Black Stone Corner (of the Ka'bah) they finished the *Ihrām* (i.e., after doing *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah and *Sa'y* between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa).

(٦٣) بَابُ مَنْ طَافَ بِالْبَيْتِ إِذَا قَدِمَ مَكَّةَ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَرْجِعَ إِلَى بَيْتِهِ، ثُمَّ صَلَّى رَكْعَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ خَرَجَ إِلَى الصَّفَا

١٦١٤، ١٦١٥ - حَدَّثَنَا أَصْبَغُ عَنْ ابْنِ وَهْبٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَمْرُو، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ قَالَ: ذَكَرْتُ لِعُرْوَةَ قَالَ: فَأَخْبَرَنِي عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ أَوَّلَ شَيْءٍ بَدَأَ بِهِ حِينَ قَدِمَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ أَنَّهُ تَوَضَّأَ ثُمَّ طَافَ ثُمَّ لَمْ تَكُنْ عُمْرَةً. ثُمَّ حَجَّ أَبُو بَكْرٍ وَعُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا مِثْلَهُ. ثُمَّ حَجَّجْتُ مَعَ أَبِي الزُّبَيْرِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ، فَأَوَّلَ شَيْءٍ بَدَأَ بِهِ الطَّوَافُ. ثُمَّ رَأَيْتُ الْمُهَاجِرِينَ وَالْأَنْصَارَ يَفْعَلُونَهُ. وَقَدْ أَخْبَرَنِي أُمِّي أَنَّهَا أَهَلَّتْ هِيَ وَأُخْتُهَا وَالزُّبَيْرُ وَقُلَانٌ وَقُلَانٌ بِعُمْرَةٍ. فَلَمَّا مَسَحُوا الرُّكْنَ حَلَّوْا. [الحديث:



١٦١٤، انظر: [١٦٤١]؛ [الحديث ١٦١٥،

انظر: ١٦٤٢، ١٧٩٦]

**1616.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: When Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ performed *Tawāf* of the Ka‘bah for *Hajj* or *‘Umra*, he used to do *Ramal* during the first three rounds, and in the last four rounds he used to walk; then after the *Tawāf* he offered two *Rak‘ā* prayer and then performed *Sa‘y* – *Tawāf* between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa.

١٦١٦ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ الْمُنْذِرِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو ضَمْرَةَ أَنَسُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ عُقْبَةَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانَ إِذَا طَافَ فِي الْحَجِّ أَوْ الْعُمْرَةِ أَوَّلَ مَا يَقْدُمُ سَعَى ثَلَاثَةَ أَطْوَافٍ، وَمَسَى أَرْبَعَةً ثُمَّ سَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ. ثُمَّ يَطُوفُ بَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ. [راجع: ١٦٠٣]

**1617.** Narrated Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: When the Prophet ﷺ performed the *Tawāf* of the Ka‘bah, he did *Ramal* during the first three rounds and in the last four rounds he used to walk and while doing *Sa‘y* – *Tawāf* between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa, he used to run in the midst of the rain water passage.

١٦١٧ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ الْمُنْذِرِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَنَسُ بْنُ عِيَاضٍ، عَنْ عُيَيْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ إِذَا طَافَ بِالْبَيْتِ الطَّوَافِ الْأَوَّلِ يَحْبُ ثَلَاثَةَ أَطْوَافٍ وَيَمْشِي أَرْبَعَةً، وَأَنَّهُ كَانَ يَسْعَى بَطْنِ الْمَسِيلِ إِذَا طَافَ بَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ. [راجع: ١٦٠٣]

**(64) CHAPTER. The *Tawāf* of women and men.**

**1618.** Ibn Juraij said, “‘Aṭā’ informed us that when Ibn Hishām forbade women to perform *Tawāf* with men he said to him, ‘How do you forbid them while the wives of the Prophet ﷺ used to perform *Tawāf* with the men?’ I said, ‘Was this before decreeing the use of the veil or after it?’ ‘Aṭā’ took an oath and said, ‘I saw it after the order of veil.’ I said, ‘How did they mix with the men?’

**(٦٤) بَابُ طَوَافِ النِّسَاءِ مَعَ الرِّجَالِ**

١٦١٨ - وَقَالَ لِي عَمْرُو بْنُ عَلِيٍّ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَاصِمٍ قَالَ: ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَطَاءٌ إِذْ مَنَعَ ابْنُ هِشَامٍ النِّسَاءَ الطَّوَافَ مَعَ الرِّجَالِ قَالَ: كَيْفَ تَمْنَعُهُنَّ وَقَدْ طَافَ نِسَاءُ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ مَعَ الرِّجَالِ؟ قُلْتُ: أَبْعَدَ الْحِجَابِ أَوْ

'Atā' said, 'The women never mixed with the men, and 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا used to perform *Tawāf* separately and never mixed with the men<sup>(1)</sup>. (Once it happened that 'Āishah was performing the *Tawāf* and a woman said to her, 'O Mother of believers! Let us touch the Black Stone.' 'Āishah said to her, 'Go yourself,' and she herself refused to do so. The wives of the Prophet ﷺ used to come out at night, in disguise and used to perform *Tawāf* with the men. But whenever they intended to enter the Ka'bah, they would stay outside till the men had gone out. I and 'Ubaid bin 'Umair used to visit 'Āishah while she was residing at Jauf Thabīr." I asked, "What was her veil?" 'Atā' said, "She was wearing an old Turkish veil, and that was the only thing (veil) which was a screen between us and her. I saw a pink cover on her."

1619. Narrated Umm Salama رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا, the wife of the Prophet ﷺ: I informed Allāh's Messenger ﷺ about my sickness. So he said, "Perform the *Tawāf* while riding behind the people." I did so, and at that time the Prophet ﷺ was offering *Ṣalāt* (prayer) beside the Ka'bah and reciting *Sūrat Aṭ-Ṭūr*.

قَبْلُ؟ قَالَ: إِي لَعْمَرِي، لَقَدْ أَدْرَكْتُهُ بَعْدَ الْحِجَابِ. قُلْتُ: كَيْفَ يُخَالِظَنَّ الرِّجَالُ؟ قَالَ: لَمْ يَكُنْ يُخَالِظَنَّ. كَانَتْ عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا تَطُوفُ حَجْرَةَ مِنَ الرِّجَالِ لَا تُخَالِطُهُمْ، فَقَالَتْ امْرَأَةٌ: انْطَلِقِي نَسْتَلِمُ يَا أُمَّ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ. قَالَتْ: انْطَلِقِي عَنْكَ، وَأَنْتِ فَكُنْ يَخْرُجَنَّ مُتَنَكِّرَاتٍ بِاللَّيْلِ فَيَطْفَنَ مَعَ الرِّجَالِ وَلِكِنَّهُنَّ إِذَا دَخَلْنَ الْبَيْتَ فَمَنْ حَتَّى يَدْخُلْنَ وَأُخْرِجَ الرِّجَالُ. وَكُنْتُ آتِي عَائِشَةَ أَنَا وَعُبَيْدُ بْنُ عُمَيْرٍ وَهِيَ مُجَاوِرَةٌ فِي جَوْفِ ثَيْبَرٍ. قُلْتُ: وَمَا حِجَابُهَا؟ قَالَ: هِيَ فِي قُبَّةٍ تُرَكِّيَّةٍ لَهَا غِشَاءٌ وَمَا بَيْنَنَا وَبَيْنَهَا غَيْرُ ذَلِكَ، وَرَأَيْتُ عَلَيْهَا دِرْعًا مُورَدًا.

١٦١٩ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ ابْنِ نَوْفَلٍ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ بْنِ الزُّبَيْرِ، عَنْ زَيْنَبِ بِنْتِ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا، عَنْ أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ زَوْجِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَتْ: شَكُوْتُ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَنِّي أَشْتَكِي فَقَالَ: «طُوفِي مِنْ وَرَاءِ النَّاسِ وَأَنْتِ رَاكِبَةٌ»، فَطُفْتُ وَرَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ حِينَئِذٍ يُصَلِّي الصُّبْحَ إِلَى جَنْبِ الْبَيْتِ وَهُوَ يَقْرَأُ ﴿وَالطُّورِ﴾ ﴿وَكُتُبٍ مَسْطُورٍ﴾.

[راجع: ٤٦٤]

(1) (Ch. 1618) Men and women used to perform *Tawāf* at the same time without mixing with each other.

(65) CHAPTER. The permissibility of talking during the *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah.

1620. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: While the Prophet ﷺ was performing *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah, he passed by a person who had tied his hands to another person with a rope or string or something like that. The Prophet ﷺ cut it with his own hands and said, "Lead him by the hand."

١٦٢٠ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ مُوسَى قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامُ بْنُ جُرَيْجٍ أَخْبَرَهُمْ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي سُلَيْمَانُ الْأَحْوَلُ أَنَّ طَاوُسًا أَخْبَرَهُ عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ مَرَّ وَهُوَ يَطُوفُ بِالْكَعْبَةِ بِإِنْسَانٍ رَبَطَ يَدَهُ إِلَى إِنْسَانٍ بَسِيرٍ أَوْ يَخِيطُ أَوْ بِشَيْءٍ غَيْرِ ذَلِكَ، فَقَطَعَهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِيَدِهِ ثُمَّ قَالَ: «قَدْ بَيَدَهُ». [انظر:

[١٦٢١، ٦٧٠٢، ٦٧٠٣]

(66) CHAPTER. Whoever saw a string or something like that during the *Tawāf* and disliked it and cut it.

1621. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ saw a man performing *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah tied with a string or something else. So the Prophet ﷺ cut that string.

(٦٦) بَابُ: إِذَا رَأَى سِرًّا أَوْ شَيْئًا يُكَرِّهُهُ فِي الطَّوَافِ قَطَعَهُ

١٦٢١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَاصِمٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ جُرَيْجٍ، عَنْ سُلَيْمَانَ الْأَحْوَلِ، عَنْ طَاوُسٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ رَأَى رَجُلًا يَطُوفُ بِالْكَعْبَةِ بِزِمَامٍ أَوْ غَيْرِهِ فَقَطَعَهُ.

[راجع: ١٦٢٠]

(67) CHAPTER. It is neither permissible for a naked person to perform *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah nor for a *Mushrik* [polytheist, pagan, idolater, and disbeliever in the Oneness of Allāh and in His Messenger Muḥammad (ﷺ)] to perform *Hajj*.

1622. Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: In the year prior to the last *Hajj* of the Prophet ﷺ when Allāh's Messenger ﷺ made Abū Bakr the leader of the pilgrims, the latter (Abū Bakr) sent me in the company of a group of people to make a public

(٦٧) بَابُ: لَا يَطُوفُ بِالْبَيْتِ عُرْيَانٌ وَلَا يَحُجُّ مُشْرِكٌ،

١٦٢٢ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ: قَالَ يُونُسُ: قَالَ ابْنُ شِهَابٍ: حَدَّثَنِي حُمَيْدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ أَبَا

announcement (proclaiming):, “No *Muṣhrik*: [polytheist, pagan, idolater, and disbeliever in the Oneness of Allāh and in His Messenger Muḥammad ﷺ] is allowed to perform *Hajj* after this year, and no naked person is allowed to perform *Tawāf* of the Ka‘bah.” (See *Ḥadīth* No.369, Vol.1)

(68) CHAPTER. If one stops during the *Tawāf* (should he start from the beginning?).

‘Aṭā’ said, “If a person is performing the *Tawāf* and the call for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) is made and the *Ṣalāt* starts or he is pushed from his place; after finishing the *Ṣalāt* he should return and start from where he had stopped.” The same is narrated by Ibn ‘Umar and ‘Abdur-Raḥmān bin Abū Bakr رضي الله عنهما.

(69) CHAPTER. The Prophet ﷺ offered a two *Rak‘ā* prayer after his seven rounds (of *Tawāf* of the Ka‘bah).

Narrated Nāfi‘: Ibn ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما used to offer a two *Rak‘ā* prayer after every seven rounds. And Ismā‘il bin Umaiyya said, “I told Aḏ-Ḍuhri that ‘Aṭā’ said, ‘The compulsory *Ṣalāt* (prayer) dispenses with the two *Rak‘ā* prayer of *Tawāf*.’ Aḏ-Ḍuhri said, ‘It is better to follow legal way (of the Prophet ﷺ). The Prophet ﷺ never performed seven rounds of *Tawāf* but offered a two *Rak‘ā* prayer (after them).’”

1623. Narrated ‘Amr: We asked Ibn ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما “Is it permissible for a man to have sexual relations with his wife during the ‘*Umra* before performing *Sa‘y* – *Tawāf* between Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa?” He said, “Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ arrived (in Makkah) and circumambulated the Ka‘bah seven times, then offered two *Rak‘ā* (prayer)

بَكَرِ الصَّدِيقَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ بَعَثَهُ فِي الْحَجَّةِ الَّتِي أَمَرَهُ عَلَيْهَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَبْلَ حَجَّةِ الْوَدَاعِ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ فِي رَهْطٍ يُؤَدُّنَ فِي النَّاسِ: أَنْ لَا يَحْجَّ بَعْدَ الْعَامِ مُشْرِكٌ وَلَا يَطُوفُ بِالْبَيْتِ عُرْيَانٌ. [راجع: ٣٦٩]

(٦٨) بَابٌ: إِذَا وَقَفَ فِي الطَّوَافِ،

وَقَالَ عَطَاءٌ فِيمَنْ يَطُوفُ فَتَقَامُ الصَّلَاةُ أَوْ يُدْفَعُ عَنْ مَكَانِهِ: إِذَا سَلَّمَ يَرْجِعُ إِلَى حَيْثُ قُطِعَ عَلَيْهِ فَيَتَنِي. وَيُذَكِّرُ نَحْوَهُ عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ، وَعَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ.

(٦٩) بَابٌ: صَلَّى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ لِسُبُوعِهِ رَكَعَتَيْنِ،

وَقَالَ نَافِعٌ: كَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يُصَلِّي لِكُلِّ سَبْعٍ رَكَعَتَيْنِ. وَقَالَ إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ أُمَيَّةَ: قُلْتُ لِلزُّهْرِيِّ: إِنَّ عَطَاءً يَقُولُ: تُجْزِئُهُ الْمَكْتُوبَةُ مِنْ رَكَعَتِي الطَّوَافِ. فَقَالَ: السُّنَّةُ أَفْضَلُ. لَمْ يَطْفِ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ سُبُوعًا قَطُّ إِلَّا صَلَّى رَكَعَتَيْنِ.

١٦٢٣ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ عُمَرُو: سَأَلْنَا ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَيَقَعُ الرَّجُلُ عَلَى امْرَأَتِهِ فِي الْعُمْرَةِ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَطُوفَ بَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ؟ قَالَ: قَدِمَ رَسُولُ

behind *Maqām-Ibrāhīm* (the place of Abraham), then performed *Sa'y - Tawāf* between *Aṣ-Ṣafā* and *Al-Marwa*." Ibn 'Umar added, "Indeed, in the Messenger of Allāh (Muhammad ﷺ) you have a good example to follow." (V.33:21)

1624. And I asked Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا (the same question), and he replied, "You should not go near your wives (have sexual relations) till you have finished *Sa'y - Tawāf* between *Aṣ-Ṣafā* and *Al-Marwa*."

(70) CHAPTER. Whoever did not go near the Ka'bah and did not perform *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah after the first *Tawāf* performed on entering Makkah till he proceeded to 'Arafāt and returned.

1625. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ arrived at Makkah and performed *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah and *Sa'y* between *Aṣ-Ṣafā* and *Al-Marwa*, but he did not go near the Ka'bah after his *Tawāf* till he returned from 'Arafāt.

(71) CHAPTER. Whoever offered two *Rak'ā* prayer of *Tawāf* outside the mosque.

'Umar offered the prayer outside the *Haram* (the Sacred Mosque).

1626. Narrated Umm Salama رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا, the wife of the Prophet ﷺ: I informed Allāh's Messenger ﷺ (about my illness). Through other subnarrators, Umm Salama رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا narrated that when Allāh's

اللَّهُ ﷻ فَطَافَ بِالْبَيْتِ سَبْعًا، ثُمَّ صَلَّى خَلْفَ الْمَقَامِ رُكْعَتَيْنِ. وَطَافَ بَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ. وَقَالَ: ﴿لَقَدْ كَانَ لَكُمْ فِي رَسُولِ اللَّهِ أُسْوَةٌ حَسَنَةٌ﴾ [الأحزاب: ٢١]. [راجع: ٣٩٥]

١٦٢٤ - قَالَ: وَسَأَلْتُ جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا فَقَالَ: لَا يَقْرُبُ امْرَأَتَهُ حَتَّى يَطُوفَ بَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ. [راجع: ٣٩٦]

(٧٠) بَابُ مَنْ لَمْ يَقْرَبِ الْكَعْبَةَ وَلَمْ يَطُفْ حَتَّى يَخْرُجَ إِلَى عَرَفَةَ وَيَرْجِعَ بَعْدَ الطَّوَافِ الْأَوَّلِ

١٦٢٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ أَبِي بَكْرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا فُضَيْلٌ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى ابْنُ عُقْبَةَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي كُرَيْبٌ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَدِمَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ مَكَّةَ فَطَافَ وَسَعَى بَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ، وَلَمْ يَقْرَبِ الْكَعْبَةَ بَعْدَ طَوَافِهِ بِهَا حَتَّى رَجَعَ مِنْ عَرَفَةَ. [راجع: ١٥٤٥]

(٧١) بَابُ مَنْ صَلَّى رُكْعَتَيْ الطَّوَافِ خَارِجًا مِنَ الْمَسْجِدِ، وَصَلَّى عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ خَارِجًا مِنَ الْحَرَمِ.

١٦٢٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ،

Messenger ﷺ was at Makkah and decided to depart (from Makkah) while she had not yet done *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah (and after listening to her), the Prophet ﷺ said, "When the morning *Ṣalāt* (prayer) is established, perform the *Tawāf* on your camel while the people are in *Ṣalāt*." So she did the same and did not offer the two *Rak'ā* of *Tawāf* until she came out of the Mosque.

عَنْ رَبِيبَ، عَنْ أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: شَكَّوْتُ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ.

وَحَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مَرْوَانَ يَحْيَى بْنُ أَبِي زَكَرِيَّا الْعَسَانِيُّ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ غُرُورَةَ، عَنْ أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا زَوْجِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ وَهُوَ بِمَكَّةَ وَأَرَادَ الْخُرُوجَ وَلَمْ تَكُنْ أُمُّ سَلَمَةَ طَافَتْ بِالْبَيْتِ وَأَرَادَتْ الْخُرُوجَ فَقَالَ لَهَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِذَا أُقِيمَتِ صَلَاةُ الصُّبْحِ فَطُوفِي عَلَى بَعِيرِكَ وَالنَّاسُ يُصَلُّونَ». فَفَعَلْتُ ذَلِكَ فَلَمْ تُصَلِّ حَتَّى خَرَجْتُ. [راجع: ٤٦٤]

(72) CHAPTER. Whoever offered the two *Rak'ā* (prayer) of *Tawāf* behind *Maqām-Ibrāhīm* (place of Abraham).

1627. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ reached Makkah, (did the *Tawāf*) circumambulated the Ka'bah seven times and then offered a two *Rak'ā* prayer behind *Maqām-Ibrāhīm*. Then he went towards Aş-Şafā. Allāh تعالى said, "Indeed, in the Messenger of Allāh (Muhammad ﷺ) you have a good example to follow." (V.33:21)

(٧٢) بَابُ مَنْ صَلَّى رَكْعَتَيْ الطَّوَافِ خَلْفَ الْمَقَامِ

١٦٢٧ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ دِينَارٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَقُولُ: قَدِمَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَطَافَ بِالْبَيْتِ سَبْعًا، وَصَلَّى خَلْفَ الْمَقَامِ رَكْعَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ خَرَجَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَاةُ وَالسَّلَامُ إِلَى الصَّفَا. وَقَدْ قَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿لَقَدْ كَانَ لَكُمْ فِي رَسُولِ اللَّهِ أُسْوَةٌ حَسَنَةٌ﴾ [الأحزاب: ٢١]. [راجع: ٣٩٥]

(73) CHAPTER. To perform *Tawāf* (of the Ka'bah) after the morning and 'Aşr prayer.

Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا used to offer the two *Rak'ā* prayer of *Tawāf* before sunrise,

(٧٣) بَابُ الطَّوَافِ بَعْدَ الصُّبْحِ وَالْعَصْرِ،

وَكَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا

and 'Umar performed the *Tawāf* (of the Ka'bah) after the morning prayer and then rode till he reached *Dhī-Tuwā* (one of the districts of Makkah) and then offered the two *Rak'ā* (of *Tawāf*).

1628. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Some people performed *Tawāf* (of the Ka'bah) after the morning *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and then sat to listen to a preacher till sunrise, and then they stood up for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer). Then 'Āishah added, "Those people kept on sitting till it was the time in which the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) is disliked and after that (when the sun had risen) they stood up for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer)."

1629. Narrated 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: I heard the Prophet ﷺ forbidding the offering of *Ṣalāt* (prayer) at the time of sunrise and sunset.

1630. Narrated 'Abīda bin Ḥumaid: 'Abdul 'Azīz bin Rufai' said, "I saw 'Abdullāh bin Az-Zubair رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا performing *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah after the *Fajr* prayer then offering the two *Rak'ā Ṣalāt* (prayer)."

1631. 'Abdul 'Azīz added, "I saw 'Abdullāh bin Az-Zubair offering a two

يُصَلِّي رَكَعَتِي الطَّوَافِ مَا لَمْ تَطْلُعِ الشَّمْسُ.

وَطَافَ عُمَرُ بَعْدَ صَلَاةِ الصُّبْحِ فَرَكِبَ حَتَّى صَلَّى الرُّكَعَتَيْنِ بِذِي طُوًى.

١٦٢٨ - حَدَّثَنَا الْحَسَنُ بْنُ عُمَرَ الْبَصْرِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ زُرَيْعٍ، عَنْ حَبِيبٍ، عَنْ عَطَاءٍ، عَنْ عُروَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ نَاسًا طَافُوا بِالْبَيْتِ بَعْدَ صَلَاةِ الصُّبْحِ ثُمَّ قَعَدُوا إِلَى الْمَذْكُرِ حَتَّى إِذَا طَلَعَتِ الشَّمْسُ قَامُوا يُصَلُّونَ. فَقَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: قَعَدُوا حَتَّى إِذَا كَانَتِ السَّاعَةُ الَّتِي تُكْرَهُ فِيهَا الصَّلَاةُ قَامُوا يُصَلُّونَ.

١٦٢٩ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ الْمُنْذِرِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو ضَمْرَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ عُقْبَةَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ: أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَنْهَى عَنِ الصَّلَاةِ عِنْدَ طُلُوعِ الشَّمْسِ وَعِنْدَ غُرُوبِهَا.

١٦٣٠ - حَدَّثَنِي الْحَسَنُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ وَالرَّعْفَرَانِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَمِيدَةُ بْنُ حُمَيْدٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ رُفَيْعٍ قَالَ: رَأَيْتُ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ الزُّبَيْرِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَطُوفُ بَعْدَ الْفَجْرِ وَيُصَلِّي رَكَعَتَيْنِ.

١٦٣١ - قَالَ عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ:

*Rak'ā Ṣalāt* after the 'Asr prayer." He informed me that 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا told him that the Prophet ﷺ used to offer those two *Rak'ā* prayer whenever he entered her house."

وَرَأَيْتُ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ الزُّبَيْرِ يُصَلِّي رَكَعَتَيْنِ بَعْدَ الْعَصْرِ وَيُخْبِرُ أَنَّ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا حَدَّثَتْهُ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ لَمْ يَدْخُلْ بَيْتَهَا إِلَّا صَلَّاهُمَا.

[راجع: ٥٩٠]

(74) CHAPTER. A sick person may perform *Tawāf* (of the Ka'bah) while riding.

(٧٤) بَابُ الْمَرِيضِ يَطُوفُ رَاكِبًا

1632. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ performed *Tawāf* (of the Ka'bah) riding a camel (at that time the Prophet ﷺ had foot injury). Whenever he came to the Corner (having the Black Stone) he would point out towards it with a thing in his hand and say "*Allāhu-Akbar*."

١٦٣٢ - حَدَّثَنِي إِسْحَاقُ الْوَاسِطِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدٌ، عَنْ خَالِدٍ، عَنْ عِكْرِمَةَ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ طَافَ بِالْبَيْتِ وَهُوَ عَلَى بَعِيرٍ، كُلَّمَا أَتَى عَلَى الرُّكْنِ أَشَارَ إِلَيْهِ بِشَيْءٍ فِي يَدِهِ وَكَبَّرَ. [راجع: ١٦٠٧]

1633. Narrated Umm Salama رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: I informed Allāh's Messenger ﷺ about my sickness. He said, "Perform *Tawāf* (of the Ka'bah) while riding behind the people." So, I performed the *Tawāf* while Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was offering the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) beside the Ka'bah and was reciting *Sūrat Aṭ-Ṭūr*.

١٦٣٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ تَوْفَلٍ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ زَيْنَبِ بِنْتِ أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: شَكَّوْتُ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَنِّي أَشْتَكِي فَقَالَ: «طُوفِي مِنْ وَرَاءِ النَّاسِ وَأَنْتِ رَاكِبَةٌ». فَطُفْتُ وَرَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يُصَلِّي إِلَى جَنْبِ الْبَيْتِ وَهُوَ يَقْرَأُ بِ: ﴿وَالطُّورِ ۝ ١﴾ وَكَتَبَ مَسْطُورٌ ﴿٢﴾.

[راجع: ٤٦٤]

(75) CHAPTER. Providing the pilgrims with water to drink.

(٧٥) بَابُ سِقَايَةِ الْحَاجِّ

1634. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Al-'Abbās bin 'Abdul-Muṭṭalib رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ

١٦٣٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ أَبِي



asked the permission of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ to let him stay in Makkah during the nights of Minā (i.e., when one is required to stay in Minā) in order to provide the pilgrims with water to drink, so the Prophet ﷺ permitted him.

الْأَسْوَدُ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو ضَمْرَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: اسْتَأْذَنَ الْعَبَّاسُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْمُطَّلِبِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَنْ يَبِيتَ بِمَكَّةَ لَيْلِي وَمَيِّ مِنْ أَجْلِ سِقَايَتِهِ فَأْذَنَ لَهُ.

[انظر: ١٧٤٣، ١٧٤٤، ١٧٤٥]

**1635.** Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came to the drinking place and asked for water. Al-'Abbās said, "O Faḍl! Go to your mother and bring water from her for Allāh's Messenger ﷺ." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Give me water to drink." Al-Abbās said, "O Allāh's Messenger! The people put their hands in it." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ again said, "Give me water to drink."

١٦٣٥ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدٌ، عَنْ خَالِدِ الْحَدَّادِ، عَنْ عِكْرَمَةَ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ جَاءَ إِلَى السَّقَايَةِ فَاسْتَسْقَى فَقَالَ الْعَبَّاسُ: يَا فَضْلُ أَذْهَبْ إِلَى أُمِّكَ فَأْتِ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِشَرَابٍ مِنْ عِنْدِهَا. فَقَالَ: «اسْقِنِي». قَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ إِنَّهُمْ يَجْعَلُونَ أَيْدِيَهُمْ فِيهِ. قَالَ: «اسْقِنِي»، فَشَرِبَ مِنْهُ ثُمَّ أَتَى زَمْزَمَ وَهُمْ يَسْقُونَ وَيَعْمَلُونَ فِيهَا فَقَالَ: «اعْمَلُوا فَإِنَّكُمْ عَلَى عَمَلٍ صَالِحٍ»، ثُمَّ قَالَ: «لَوْلَا أَنْ تُغْلَبُوا لَنَزَلْتُ حَتَّى أَضَعَ الْحَبْلَ عَلَى هَذِهِ»، يَعْنِي عَاتِقَهُ، وَأشارَ إِلَى عَاتِقِهِ.

So, he drank from that water and then went to the *Zamzam* (well) and there the people were offering water to the others and working at it (drawing water from the well). The Prophet ﷺ then said to them, "Carry on! You are doing a good deed." Then he said, "Were I not afraid that other people would compete with you (in drawing water from the *Zamzam* well), I would certainly take the rope and put it over this (i.e., his shoulder) (to draw water)". On saying that the Prophet ﷺ pointed to his shoulder.

**(76) CHAPTER. What is said about Zamzam (water).**

(٧٦) بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي زَمْزَمَ

**1636.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said: "The roof of my house was made open while I was at Makkah (on the night of *Mi'rāj*) and Jibril (Gabriel) عليه السلام descended. He opened up my chest and

١٦٣٦ - وَقَالَ عَبْدَانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ، أَخْبَرَنَا يُونُسُ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، قَالَ أَنَسُ بْنُ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: كَانَ أَبُو ذَرٍّ يُحَدِّثُ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ

washed it with the water of *Zamzam*. Then he brought a golden tray full of Wisdom and Belief and poured it in my chest and then closed it. Then he took hold of my hand and ascended to the nearest heaven. Jibril told the gatekeeper of the nearest heaven to open the gate. The gatekeeper asked, "Who is it?" Jibril replied, "I am Jibril." (See *Ḥadīth* No. 349, Vol. 1)

1637. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: I gave *Zamzam* (water) to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and he drank it while standing. 'Aṣim (a subnarrator) said that 'Ikrima took the oath that on that day the Prophet ﷺ had not been standing but riding a camel.

(77) CHAPTER. The *Tawāf* of a *Al-Qārin* (one who performs *Hajj-al-Qirān*).

1638. Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها: We set out with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ in the year of his last *Hajj* and we intended (the *Ihrām*) for 'Umra. Then the Prophet ﷺ said, "Whoever has a *Hady* with him should assume *Ihrām* for both *Hajj* and 'Umra, and should not finish it till he performs both of them (*Hajj* and 'Umra)." When we reached Makkah, I got my menses. When we had performed our *Hajj*, the Prophet ﷺ sent me with 'Abdur-Raḥmān to Tan'im and I performed the 'Umra. The Prophet ﷺ said, "This is in lieu of your missed 'Umra." Those who had assumed *Ihrām* for 'Umra performed *Tawāf* [*Sa'y* (going) between Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa] and then finished their *Ihrām*. And then they performed another

قَالَ: «فَرَجَ سَقْفِي وَأَنَا بِمَكَّةَ فَنَزَلَ جِبْرِيلُ عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامُ فَفَرَجَ صَدْرِي ثُمَّ غَسَلَهُ بِمَاءِ زَمْزَمَ، ثُمَّ جَاءَ بِطَسْتٍ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ مُمْتَلِئٍ حِكْمَةً وَإِيمَانًا فَأَفْرَعَهَا فِي صَدْرِي ثُمَّ أَطْبَقَهُ. ثُمَّ أَخَذَ بِيَدِي فَعَرَجَ بِي إِلَى السَّمَاءِ الدُّنْيَا، فَقَالَ جِبْرِيلُ لِحَاظِنِ السَّمَاءِ: افْتَحْ. قَالَ: مَنْ هَذَا؟ قَالَ: جِبْرِيلُ». [راجع: ٣٤٩]

١٦٣٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا الْفَزَارِيُّ، عَنْ عَاصِمٍ، عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ أَنَّ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا حَدَّثَهُ قَالَ: سَقَيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ مِنْ زَمْزَمَ فَشَرِبَ وَهُوَ قَائِمٌ. قَالَ عَاصِمٌ: فَحَلَفَ عِكْرِمَةُ مَا كَانَ يَوْمَئِذٍ إِلَّا عَلَى بَعِيرٍ. [راجع: ٥٦١٧]

(٧٧) بَابُ طَوَافِ الْقَارِنِ

١٦٣٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: خَرَجْنَا مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي حَجَّةِ الْوَدَاعِ فَأَهْلَلْنَا بِعُمْرَةٍ ثُمَّ قَالَ: مَنْ كَانَ مَعَهُ هَذِي فَلْيَهْلُ بِالْحَجِّ وَالْعُمْرَةِ. ثُمَّ لَا يَحِلُّ حَتَّى يَحِلَّ مِنْهُمَا. فَقَدِمْتُ مَكَّةَ وَأَنَا حَائِضٌ فَلَمَّا قَضَيْنَا حَجَّنَا أُرْسَلَنِي مَعَ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ إِلَى التَّنْعِيمِ فَاعْتَمَرْتُ فَقَالَ ﷺ: «هَذِهِ مَكَانَ عُمْرَتِكَ». فَطَافَ الَّذِينَ أَهْلَوْا

*Tawāf* [*Sa'y* (going) (between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa)] after returning from Mina. And those who had assumed *Ihrām* for *Hajj* and *'Umra* together (*Hajj-al-Qirān*) performed only one *Tawāf* [*Sa'y* (going) (between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa)].

1639. Narrated Nāfi': 'Abdullāh bin 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar and his riding animal entered the house of Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا. He (the son of Ibn 'Umar) said, "I fear that this year a battle might take place between the people, and you (Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا) might be prevented from going to the Ka'bah. I suggest that you should stay here." Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said, "Once Allāh's Messenger ﷺ set out (for the pilgrimage), and the *Mushrikūn* of Quraish intervened between him and the Ka'bah. So, if the people intervened between me and the Ka'bah, I would do the same as Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had done..." "Indeed in the Messenger of Allāh (Muhammad ﷺ) you have a good example to follow." Then he added, "I make you a witness that I have intended to perform *Hajj* along with *'Umra*." After arriving at Makkah, Ibn 'Umar performed one *Tawāf* - *Sa'y* only (between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa) for both (*Hajj* and *'Umra* — i.e. *Hajj-al-Qirān*).

1640. Narrated Nāfi': Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا intended to perform *Hajj* in the year when Al-Ḥajjāj attacked Ibn Az-Zubair. Somebody said to Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا, "There is a danger of an impending battle between them." Ibn 'Umar said, "Verily, in Allāh's Messenger (ﷺ) you have a good example to follow." "(And if it happened as you say) then I would do the same as Allāh's

بِالْعُمْرَةِ ثُمَّ حَلُّوا ثُمَّ طَافُوا طَوَافًا آخَرَ بَعْدَ أَنْ رَجَعُوا مِنْ مَنَى. وَأَمَّا الَّذِينَ جَمَعُوا بَيْنَ الْحَجِّ وَالْعُمْرَةِ طَافُوا طَوَافًا وَاحِدًا. [راجع: ٢٩٤]

١٦٣٩ - حَدَّثَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ عُثَيْمٍ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ: أَنَّ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا دَخَلَ ابْنُهُ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ وَظَهَرَهُ فِي الدَّارِ، فَقَالَ: إِنِّي لَا أَمْنُ أَنْ يَكُونَ الْعَامَ بَيْنَ النَّاسِ قِتَالٌ فَيَصُدُّوكَ عَنِ الْبَيْتِ، فَلَوْ أَقَمْتُ. فَقَالَ: قَدْ خَرَجَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَحَالَ كُفَّارٌ قُرَيْشٍ بَيْنَهُ وَبَيْنَ الْبَيْتِ، فَإِنْ حِيلَ بَيْنِي وَبَيْنَهُ أَفْعَلُ كَمَا فَعَلَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ ﴿لَقَدْ كَانَ لَكُمْ فِي رَسُولِ اللَّهِ أُسْوَةٌ حَسَنَةٌ﴾ [الأحزاب: ٢١] ثُمَّ قَالَ: أَشْهَدُكُمْ أَنِّي قَدْ أَوْجَبْتُ مَعَ عُمْرَتِي حَجًّا. قَالَ: ثُمَّ قَدِمَ فَطَافَ لَهُمَا طَوَافًا وَاحِدًا. انظر: ١٦٤٠،

١٦٩٣، ١٧٠٨، ١٧٢٩، ١٨٠٦، ١٨٠٧، ١٨٠٨، ١٨١٠، ١٨١٢، ١٨١٣، ٤١٨٣،

[٤١٨٤، ٤١٨٥]

١٦٤٠ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ: أَنَّ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَرَادَ الْحَجَّ عَامَ نَزَلَ الْحَجَّاجُ بِابْنِ الزُّبَيْرِ، فَقِيلَ لَهُ: إِنَّ النَّاسَ كَائِنٌ بَيْنَهُمْ قِتَالٌ وَإِنَّا نَخَافُ أَنْ يَصُدُّوكَ. فَقَالَ: ﴿لَقَدْ كَانَ لَكُمْ فِي

Messenger ﷺ had done. I make you witness that I have decided to perform 'Umra." Then he set out and when he reached Al-Baidā', he said, "The ceremonies of both Hajj and 'Umra are one and the same. I make you witness that I have made Hajj compulsory for me along with 'Umra." He drove (to Makkah) a Hady which he had bought from (a place called) Quda'id and did not do more than that. He did not slaughter the Hady or finish his Ihram, or shave or cut short his hair till the day of slaughtering the sacrifices (10th Dhul-Hijjah). Then he slaughtered his Hady and shaved his head and considered the first Tawāf - Sa'y (of Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa) as sufficient for Hajj and 'Umra. Ibn 'Umar said, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ did the same."

رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَسْوَأَ حَسَنَةً [الأحزاب: ٢١] إِذْنًا أَصْنَعُ كَمَا صَنَعَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ، إِنِّي أَشْهَدُكُمْ أَنِّي قَدْ أَوْجَبْتُ عُمْرَةً، ثُمَّ خَرَجَ حَتَّى إِذَا كَانَ بظَاهِرِ الْبَيْدَاءِ قَالَ: مَا شَأْنُ الْحَجِّ وَالْعُمْرَةِ إِلَّا وَاحِدٌ، أَشْهَدُكُمْ أَنِّي قَدْ أَوْجَبْتُ حَجًّا مَعَ عُمْرَتِي. وَأَهْدَى هَدِيًّا اشْتَرَاهُ بِقُدَيْدٍ وَلَمْ يَزِدْ عَلَى ذَلِكَ، فَلَمْ يَنْحَرْ وَلَمْ يَحِلَّ مِنْ شَيْءٍ حَرَمٍ مِنْهُ وَلَمْ يَخْلُقْ وَلَمْ يُقَصِّرْ حَتَّى كَانَ يَوْمُ النَّحْرِ فَنَحَرَ وَحَلَقَ، وَرَأَى أَنْ قَدْ قَضَى طَوَافَ الْحَجِّ وَالْعُمْرَةِ بِطَوَافِهِ الْأَوَّلِ. وَقَالَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ: كَذَلِكَ فَعَلَ

رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ. [راجع: ١٦٣٩]

#### (78) CHAPTER. Tawāf with ablution.

1641. Narrated Muḥammad bin 'Abdur-Raḥmān bin Naufal Al-Qurashī: I asked 'Urwa bin Aẓ-Zubair رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا (regarding the Hajj of the Prophet ﷺ). 'Urwa replied, "Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا informed me that when the Prophet ﷺ reached Makkah, the first thing he started with was the ablution, then he performed Tawāf of the Ka'bah, and his intention was not 'Umra alone (but Hajj and 'Umra together). Later Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ performed the Hajj and the first thing he started with was Tawāf of the Ka'bah and it was not 'Umra alone (but Hajj and 'Umra together) and then 'Umar did the same. Then 'Uthmān performed the Hajj and the first thing he started with was Tawāf of the Ka'bah and it was not 'Umra alone. And then Mu'āwiyah and 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar did the same. Then I performed Hajj with my father Aẓ-Zubair bin Al-Awwām and the first thing

#### (٧٨) بَابُ الطَّوَافِ عَلَى وُضُوءٍ

١٦٤١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ عِيسَى: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ وَهْبٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَمْرُو بْنُ الْحَارِثِ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ نَوْفَلٍ الْقُرَشِيِّ: أَنَّهُ سَأَلَ عُرْوَةَ بِنَ الرَّبِيعِ فَقَالَ: قَدْ حَجَّ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَأَخْبَرْتَنِي عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا أَنَّ أَوَّلَ شَيْءٍ بَدَأَ بِهِ حِينَ قَدِمَ أَنَّهُ تَوَضَّأَ ثُمَّ طَافَ بِالْبَيْتِ ثُمَّ لَمْ تَكُنْ عُمْرَةً ثُمَّ حَجَّ أَبُو بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فَكَانَ أَوَّلَ شَيْءٍ بَدَأَ بِهِ الطَّوَافُ بِالْبَيْتِ ثُمَّ لَمْ تَكُنْ عُمْرَةً. ثُمَّ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ مِثْلَ ذَلِكَ. ثُمَّ حَجَّ عُثْمَانُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ

he started with was *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah and it was not 'Umra alone (but *Hajj* and 'Umra together). Then I saw *Al-Muhājirīn* (emigrants) and the *Anṣār* doing the same and it was not 'Umra alone. And the last person I saw doing the same was Ibn 'Umar, and he did not do another 'Umra after finishing the first. Now here is Ibn 'Umar present amongst the people! They neither ask him nor anyone of the previous ones. And all these people, on entering Makkah, would not start with anything unless they had performed *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah, and would not finish their *Ihrām*. And no doubt, I saw my mother and my aunt, on entering Makkah doing nothing before performing *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah, and they would not finish their *Ihrām*."

عَنْهُ فَأَرَيْتُهُ أَوَّلَ شَيْءٍ بَدَأَ بِهِ الطَّوَافُ بِالْبَيْتِ ثُمَّ لَمْ تَكُنْ عُمْرَةً. ثُمَّ مُعَاوِيَةُ وَعَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عُمَرَ. ثُمَّ حَجَّجْتُ مَعَ ابْنِ الزُّبَيْرِ فَكَانَ أَوَّلَ شَيْءٍ بَدَأَ بِهِ الطَّوَافُ بِالْبَيْتِ ثُمَّ لَمْ تَكُنْ عُمْرَةً. ثُمَّ رَأَيْتُ الْمُهَاجِرِينَ وَالْأَنْصَارَ يَفْعَلُونَ ذَلِكَ ثُمَّ لَمْ تَكُنْ عُمْرَةً. ثُمَّ آخِرُ مَنْ رَأَيْتُ فَعَلَ ذَلِكَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ ثُمَّ لَمْ يَنْقُضْهَا عُمْرَةً. وَهَذَا ابْنُ عُمَرَ عِنْدَهُمْ فَلَا يَسْأَلُونَهُ وَلَا أَحَدٌ مِمَّنْ مَضَى مَا كَانُوا يَبِيدُونَ بِشَيْءٍ حِينَ يَصْعُقُونَ أَقْدَامَهُمْ مِنَ الطَّوَافِ بِالْبَيْتِ ثُمَّ لَا يَحِلُّونَ. وَقَدْ رَأَيْتُ أُمِّي وَخَالَتِي حِينَ تَقْدَمَانِ لَا تَبْتَدِئَانِ بِشَيْءٍ أَوَّلَ مِنَ الْبَيْتِ، تَطُوفَانِ بِهِ ثُمَّ لَا تَحْلَانِ.

[راجع: ١٦١٤]

1642. "And my mother informed me that she, her sister, Aḏ-Zubair and such and such persons had assumed *Ihrām* for 'Umra and after passing their hands over the Corner (the Black Stone) (i.e. finishing their 'Umra) they finished their *Ihrām*."

(79) CHAPTER. The *Tawāf* (*Sā'y*) between Aṣ-Ṣafa and Al-Marwa is compulsory and is one of the Symbols of Allāh.

1643. Narrated 'Urwa: I asked 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: "How do you interpret the Statement of Allāh تعالى: 'Verily! Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa (two mountains in Makkah) are of the Symbols of Allāh. So it is not a sin on him who performs *Hajj* or 'Umra (pilgrimage) of the House (the Ka'bah at Makkah) to perform the going (*Tawāf*) between them (Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa).'

١٦٤٢ - وَقَدْ أَخْبَرْتَنِي أُمِّي أَنَّهَا أَهَلَّتْ هِيَ وَأُخْتُهَا وَالزُّبَيْرُ وَفُلَانٌ وَفُلَانٌ بِعُمْرَةٍ، فَلَمَّا مَسَحُوا الرُّكْنَ حَلُّوا. [راجع: ١٦١٥]

(٧٩) بَابُ وَجُوبِ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ، وَجُعِلَ مِنْ شَعَائِرِ اللَّهِ

١٦٤٣ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ: قَالَ عُرْوَةُ: سَأَلْتُ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا فَقُلْتُ لَهَا: أَرَأَيْتَ قَوْلَ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿إِنَّ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةَ مِنْ شَعَائِرِ اللَّهِ فَمَنْ حَجَّ الْبَيْتَ أَوْ اعْتَمَرَ فَلَا جُنَاحَ عَلَيْهِ

(V.2:158). By Allāh! (It is evident from this revelation) there is no harm if one does not perform *Tawāf* between Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa.” ‘Aishah said, “O, my nephew! Your interpretation is not true. Had this interpretation of yours been correct, the Statement of Allāh should have been: It is not a sin on him if he does not perform *Tawāf* – *Sā’y* (going) between them.’ But in fact, this Divine Revelation was revealed concerning the *Anṣār* who used to assume *Ihrām* for worshipping an idol called Manāt which they used to worship at a place called Al-Mushallal before they embraced Islām, and whoever assumed *Ihrām* (for the idol), would consider it not right to perform *Tawāf* – *Sā’y* (going) between Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa. When they embraced Islām, they asked Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ regarding it, saying, ‘O Allāh’s Messenger! We used to refrain from *Tawāf* – *Sā’y* (going) between Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa.’ So Allāh revealed: ‘Verily! Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa (two mountains in Makkah) are of the Symbols of Allāh.’” ‘Aishah added, “Surely, Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ set *Aṣ-Sunna* (legal way) of *Tawāf* – *Sā’y* (going) between Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa, so nobody is allowed to omit the *Tawāf* – *Sā’y* (going) between them.” Later on I (‘Urwa) told Abū Bakr bin ‘Abdur-Raḥmān (of ‘Aishah’s narration) and he said, “I have not heard of such information, but I heard learned men saying that all the people, (except those whom ‘Aishah mentioned and who used to assume *Ihrām* for the sake of Manāt) used to perform *Tawāf* between Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa. When Allāh تعالى referred to the *Tawāf* of the Ka’bah and did not mention Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa in the Qur’ān, the people asked, ‘O Allāh’s Messenger! We used to perform *Tawāf* – *Sā’y* (going) between Aṣ-

أَنْ يَطُوفَ بِهِمَا» [البقرة: ١٥٨] فَوَاللَّهِ مَا عَلَى أَحَدٍ جُنَاحٌ أَنْ لَا يَطُوفَ بِالصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ. قَالَتْ: بَشَسَ مَا قُلْتُ يَا ابْنَ أُخْتِي. إِنَّ هَذِهِ لَوُ كَانَتْ كَمَا أَوْلَتْهَا عَلَيْهِ كَانَتْ لَا جُنَاحَ عَلَيْهِ أَنْ لَا يَتَطُوفَ بِهِمَا، وَلَكِنَّهَا أُنْزِلَتْ فِي الْأَنْصَارِ. كَانُوا قَبْلَ أَنْ يُسَلِّمُوا يُهْلُونَ لِمَنَاةَ الطَّاغِيَةِ الَّتِي كَانُوا يَعْبُدُونَهَا بِالْمُشَلَّلِ. فَكَانَ مِنْ أَهْلِ يَتَحَرَّجُ أَنْ يَطُوفَ بَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ. فَلَمَّا أَسْلَمُوا سَأَلُوا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَنْ ذَلِكَ، قَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنَّا كُنَّا نَتَحَرَّجُ أَنْ نَطُوفَ بَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ، فَأَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى ﴿إِنَّ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةَ مِنْ شَعَائِرِ اللَّهِ﴾ الْآيَةَ. قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: وَقَدْ سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ الطَّوْفَ بَيْنَهُمَا فَلَيْسَ لِأَحَدٍ أَنْ يَتْرَكَ الطَّوْفَ بَيْنَهُمَا. ثُمَّ أَخْبَرْتُ أَبَا بَكْرٍ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ فَقَالَ: إِنَّ هَذَا الْعِلْمَ مَا كُنْتُ سَمِعْتُهُ، وَلَقَدْ سَمِعْتُ رَجُلًا مِنْ أَهْلِ الْعِلْمِ يَذْكُرُونَ أَنَّ النَّاسَ إِلَّا مَنْ ذَكَرَتْ عَائِشَةُ مِمَّنْ كَانَ يُهْلُ بِمَنَاةَ، كَانُوا يَطُوفُونَ كُلُّهُمْ بِالصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ. فَلَمَّا ذَكَرَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى الطَّوْفَ بِالْبَيْتِ وَلَمْ يَذْكُرِ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةَ فِي الْقُرْآنِ، قَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ كُنَّا نَطُوفُ بِالصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ، وَإِنَّ اللَّهَ أَنْزَلَ

Ṣafā and Al-Marwa and Allāh has revealed (the Verses concerning) *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah and has not mentioned Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa. Is there any sin if we perform *Tawāf* - *Sā'y* (going) between Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa?" So Allāh revealed: 'Verily! Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa (two mountains at Makkah) are of the Symbols of Allāh.' Abū Bakr said, "It seems that this Verse was revealed concerning the two groups, those who used to refrain from *Tawāf* - *Sā'y* (going) between Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa in the Pre-Islāmic Period of Ignorance and those who used to perform the *Tawāf* - *Sā'y* (going) them, and after embracing Islām they refrained from the *Tawāf* between them as Allāh تعالى had enjoined *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah and did not mention *Tawāf* - *Sā'y* (going) (of Aṣ-Ṣafa and Al-Marwa) till later Allāh did mention it after mentioning the *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah."

(80) CHAPTER. What is said about *Sā'y* between Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa.

And Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said that *Sā'y* (is to be observed) from the house of Banī 'Abbād to the lane of Banī Abū Ḥussain.

1644. Narrated Nāfi': Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said, "When Allāh's Messenger ﷺ performed the first *Tawāf*, he did *Ramal* in the first three rounds and then walked in the remaining four rounds (of *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah), whereas in performing *Tawāf* - *Sā'y* (going) between Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa he used to run in the midst of the rain-water passage." I asked Nāfi', "Did 'Abdullāh (bin 'Umar) use to pass by on reaching the Yemenite Corner?" He replied, "No, unless people were crowded at the Corner; otherwise he would not leave it without touching it."

الطَّوْفَ بِالْبَيْتِ فَلَمْ يَذْكُرِ الصَّفَا فَهَلْ عَلَيْنَا مِنْ حَرَجٍ أَنْ نَطُوفَ بِالصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ؟ فَأَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى ﴿إِنَّ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةَ مِنْ شَعَائِرِ اللَّهِ﴾ الْآيَةَ، قَالَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ: فَاسْمَعُ هَذِهِ الْآيَةَ نَزَلَتْ فِي الْفَرِيقَيْنِ كِلَيْهِمَا، فِي الَّذِينَ كَانُوا يَتَحَرَّجُونَ أَنْ يَطُوفُوا بِالْجَاهِلِيَّةِ بِالصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ وَالَّذِينَ يَطُوفُونَ، ثُمَّ تَحَرَّجُوا أَنْ يَطُوفُوا بِهِمَا فِي الْإِسْلَامِ مِنْ أَجْلِ أَنَّ اللَّهَ تَعَالَى أَمَرَ بِالطَّوْفِ بِالْبَيْتِ وَلَمْ يَذْكُرِ الصَّفَا حَتَّى ذَكَرَ ذَلِكَ بَعْدَ مَا ذَكَرَ الطَّوْفَ بِالْبَيْتِ.

[انظر: ١٧٩٠، ٤٤٩٥، ٤٨٦١]

(٨٠) بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي السَّعْيِ بَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ،

وَقَالَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: السَّعْيُ مِنْ دَارِ بَنِي عَبَّادٍ إِلَى رُقَاقِ بَنِي أَبِي حُسَيْنٍ.

١٦٤٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عُيَيْدٍ:

حَدَّثَنَا عَيْسَى بْنُ يُونُسَ، عَنْ عُيَيْدِ اللَّهِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ إِذَا طَافَ الطَّوْفَ الْأَوَّلَ حَبَّ ثَلَاثًا وَمَشَى أَرْبَعًا. وَكَانَ يَسْعَى بَطْنَ الْمَسِيلِ إِذَا طَافَ بَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ. فَقُلْتُ لِنَافِعٍ: أَكَانَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ يَمْشِي إِذَا بَلَغَ الرُّكْنَ الْيَمَانِي؟ قَالَ:

لا، إِلَّا أَنْ يُزَاحِمَ عَلَى الرُّكْنِ فَإِنَّهُ  
كَانَ لَا يَدْعُهُ حَتَّى يَسْتَلِمَهُ.

[راجع: ١٦٠٣]

**1645.** Narrated 'Amr bin Dīnār: We asked Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا whether a man who, while performing 'Umra, had performed *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah; and had not yet performed *Tawāf* – [Sā'y (going)] between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa, could have sexual relation with his wife. Ibn 'Umar replied, "The Prophet ﷺ reached Makkah and performed the seven rounds (of *Tawāf*) of the Ka'bah and then offered a two *Rak'ā* prayer behind *Maqām-Ibrāhīm* and then performed the *Tawāf* [Sa'y (going)] between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa." He added, "Verily! In Allāh's Messenger ﷺ you have a good example.(to follow)."

**1646.** We asked Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا (the same question) and he said, "He (that man) should not come near (his wife) till he has completed *Tawāf* – [Sā'y (going)] between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa."

**1647.** Narrated 'Amr bin Dīnār: I heard Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا saying, "The Prophet ﷺ arrived at Makkah and performed *Tawāf* – [Sā'y (going)] of the Ka'bah and then offered a two *Rak'ā* prayer and then performed *Tawāf* – [Sā'y (going)] between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa." Ibn 'Umar then recited (the Verse): "Indeed! in the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ you have a good example to follow..." (V.33:21)

**1648.** Narrated 'Āṣim: I asked Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ, "Did you use to dislike to

١٦٤٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ  
دِينَارٍ قَالَ: سَأَلْنَا ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُمَا عَنْ رَجُلٍ طَافَ بِالْبَيْتِ فِي  
عُمْرَةٍ وَلَمْ يَطْفِ بَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ،  
أَيَأْتِي امْرَأَتَهُ؟ قَالَ: قَدِيمَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ  
فَطَافَ بِالْبَيْتِ سَبْعًا، وَصَلَّى خَلْفَ  
الْمَقَامِ رَكَعَتَيْنِ، وَطَافَ بَيْنَ الصَّفَا  
وَالْمَرْوَةِ سَبْعًا ﴿لَقَدْ كَانَ لَكُمْ فِي رَسُولِ  
اللَّهِ أُسْوَةٌ حَسَنَةٌ﴾ [الأحزاب: ٢١].

[راجع: ٣٩٥]

١٦٤٦ - وَسَأَلْنَا جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ  
اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا. فَقَالَ: لَا  
يُفْرِئُهَا حَتَّى يَطُوفَ بَيْنَ الصَّفَا  
وَالْمَرْوَةِ. [راجع: ٣٩٦]

١٦٤٧ - حَدَّثَنَا الْمَكِّيُّ بْنُ  
إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنِ ابْنِ جُرَيْجٍ قَالَ:  
أَخْبَرَنِي عَمْرُو بْنُ دِينَارٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ  
ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَدِيمَ  
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ مَكَّةَ فَطَافَ بِالْبَيْتِ ثُمَّ صَلَّى  
رَكَعَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ سَعَى بَيْنَ الصَّفَا  
وَالْمَرْوَةِ. ثُمَّ تَلَا ﴿لَقَدْ كَانَ لَكُمْ فِي  
رَسُولِ اللَّهِ أُسْوَةٌ حَسَنَةٌ﴾ [الأحزاب:

[٢١]. [راجع: ٣٩٥]

١٦٤٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ



perform *Tawāf* - [*Sa'y* (going)] between *Aş-Şafā* and *Al-Marwa*?" He said, "Yes, as it was of the ceremonies of the days of the Pre-Islāmic Period of Ignorance, till Allāh revealed: 'Verily! *Aş-Şafā* and *Al-Marwa* (two mountains in Makkah) are of the Symbols of Allāh. So it is not a sin on him who performs *Hajj* or '*Umra* (pilgrimage) of the House (the Ka'bah at Makkah) to perform the going (*Tawāf*) between them (*Aş-Şafā* and *Al-Marwa*)...' " (V.2:158)

1649. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ performed *Sa'y* of the Ka'bah and the *Sa'y* of *Aş-Şafā* and *Al-Marwa* so as to show his strength to the *Al-Mushrikūn*<sup>(1)</sup>.

(81) CHAPTER. A menstruating woman can perform all the ceremonies of *Hajj* except *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah. (What is said) regarding the performance of *Tawāf* - [*Sa'y* (going)] between *Aş-Şafā* and *Al-Marwa* without ablution?

1650. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: I was menstruating when I reached Makkah. So, I neither performed *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah, nor the *Tawāf* - [*Sa'y* (going)] between *Aş-Şafā* and *Al-Marwa*. Then I informed Allāh's Messenger ﷺ about it. He replied, "Perform all the ceremonies of *Hajj* like the

مُحَمَّدٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَصِمٌ قَالَ: قُلْتُ لِأَنْسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَكُنْتُمْ تَكْرَهُونَ السَّعْيَ بَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ؟ قَالَ: نَعَمْ. لِأَنَّهَا كَانَتْ مِنْ شَعَائِرِ الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ حَتَّى أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ ﴿إِنَّ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةَ مِنْ شَعَائِرِ اللَّهِ فَمَنْ حَجَّ الْبَيْتَ أَوْ اعْتَمَرَ فَلَا جُنَاحَ عَلَيْهِ أَنْ يَطُوفَ بِهِمَا﴾ [البقرة: 158].

[158]. [انظر: ٤٤٩٦]

١٦٤٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنْ عَطَاءٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: إِنَّمَا سَعَى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِالْبَيْتِ وَبَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ لِيُرِيَ الْمُشْرِكِينَ قُوَّتَهُ. زَادَ الْحُمَيْدِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَطَاءً، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ مِثْلَهُ. [انظر: ٤٢٥٧]

(٨١) بَابُ: تَقْضِي الْحَائِضُ الْمَنَاسِكَ كُلَّهَا إِلَّا الطَّوَافَ بِالْبَيْتِ. وَإِذَا سَعَى عَلَى غَيْرِ وَضُوءٍ بَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ

١٦٥٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ الْقَاسِمِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا أَنَّهَا قَالَتْ: قَدِمْتُ مَكَّةَ وَأَنَا حَائِضٌ وَلَمْ أُطْفَئِ

(1) *Al-Mushrikūn*: Polytheists, pagans, idolaters, and disbelievers in the Oneness of Allāh and in His Messenger Muhammad (ﷺ).

other pilgrims, but do not perform *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah till you get clean (from your menses)."

1651. Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ and his Companions assumed *Ihrām* for *Hajj* and none except the Prophet ﷺ and Ṭalḥa had the *Hady* (sacrifice) with them. 'Alī arrived from Yemen and had a *Hady* with him. 'Alī said, "I have assumed *Ihrām* with the same (intention) as that of the Prophet ﷺ." The Prophet ﷺ ordered his Companions to perform the 'Umra with the *Ihrām* which they had assumed, and after finishing *Tawāf* (of Ka'bah), and [Sā'y (going)]. Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa) to cut short their head-hair, and to finish their *Ihrām* except those who had *Hady* with them. They (the people) said, "How can we proceed to Mina (for *Hajj*) after having sexual relations with our wives?" When that news reached the Prophet ﷺ he said, "If I had formerly known what I came to know lately, I would not have brought the *Hady* with me. Had there been no *Hady* with me, I would have finished the state of *Ihrām*." 'Āishah got her menses, so she performed all the ceremonies of *Hajj* except *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah, and when she got clean (from her menses), she performed *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah. She said, "O Allāh's Messenger! (All of you) are returning with the *Hajj* and 'Umra, but I am returning with *Hajj* only." So the Prophet ﷺ ordered 'Abdur-Raḥmān bin Abū Bakr to accompany her to Tan'im and thus she performed the 'Umra after the *Hajj*.

بِالْبَيْتِ وَلَا بَيْنَ الصَّافَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ. قَالَتْ: فَشَكَوْتُ ذَلِكَ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، قَالَ: «أَفْعَلِي كَمَا يَفْعَلُ الْحَاجُّ غَيْرَ أَنْ لَا تَطُوفِي بِالْبَيْتِ حَتَّى تَطْهُرِي». [راجع: ٢٩٤]

١٦٥١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُثَنَّى: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَهَّابِ ح. وَقَالَ لِي خَلِيفَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَهَّابِ: حَدَّثَنَا حَبِيبُ الْمَعْلَمِ، عَنْ عَطَاءٍ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: أَهْلَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ هُوَ وَأَصْحَابُهُ بِالْحَجِّ. وَلَيْسَ مَعَ أَحَدٍ مِنْهُمْ هَدْيٌ غَيْرَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَطَلْحَةَ. وَقَدِمَ عَلَيَّ مِنَ الْيَمَنِ وَمَعَهُ هَدْيٌ فَقَالَ: أَهَلَّكُم بِمَا أَهَلَ بِهِ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ. فَأَمَرَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ أَصْحَابَهُ أَنْ يَجْعَلُوهَا عُمْرَةً وَيَطُوفُوا. ثُمَّ يَقْصُرُوا وَيَحْلُوا، إِلَّا مَنْ كَانَ مَعَهُ الْهَدْيُ. فَقَالُوا: نَنْطَلِقُ إِلَى مِنَى وَذَكَرَ أَحَدُنَا يَقْطُرُ مِنًى؟ فَبَلَغَ ذَلِكَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «لَوْ اسْتَقْبَلْتُ مِنْ أُمْرِي مَا اسْتَدْبَرْتُ مَا أَهْدَيْتُ وَلَوْلَا أَنْ مَعِيَ الْهَدْيُ لَأَخْلَلْتُ».

وَحَاضَتْ عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا فَسَكَتِ الْمَنَاسِكَ كُلَّهَا غَيْرَ أَنَّهَا لَمْ تَطُفَ بِالْبَيْتِ، فَلَمَّا طَهَّرَتْ طَافَتْ بِالْبَيْتِ. قَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، نَنْطَلِقُونَ بِحَجَّةٍ وَعُمْرَةٍ وَأَنْطَلِقُ بِحَجٍّ. فَأَمَرَ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنَ أَبِي بَكْرٍ أَنْ

يُخْرِجُ مَعَهَا إِلَى التَّعْمِيمِ فَاعْتَمَرَتْ بَعْدَ الْحَجِّ. [راجع: ١٥٥٧]

1652. Narrated Ḥaṣṣa رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: (On the days of 'Eid) we used to forbid our virgins to go out (for 'Eid prayers). A lady came and stayed at the palace of Banī Khālaf. She mentioned that her sister was married to one of the Companions of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ who participated in twelve Ghazawat<sup>(1)</sup> along with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and her sister was with him in six of them. She said, "We used to apply dressing to the wounded and look after the sick." She (her sister) asked Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, "Is there any harm for a woman to stay at home if she doesn't have a veil?" He said, "She should cover herself with the veil of her companion and she should take part in the good deeds and in the religious gatherings of the believers." When Umm 'Aṭiyya رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا came, I asked her, "Did you hear anything about that?" Umm 'Aṭiyya said, "Bi abi," and she never mentioned the name of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ without saying "Bi abi" (i.e., 'Let my father be sacrificed for you'). We asked her, "Have you heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying so-and-so (about women)?" She replied in the affirmative and said, "Let my father be sacrificed for him. He told us that unmarried mature virgins who stay often screened, or unmarried young virgins and mature girls who stay often screened should come out and take part in the good deeds and in the religious gatherings of the believers. But the menstruating women should keep away from the Muṣallā (a place for offering Ṣalāt — prayers)." I asked her, "The menstruating women?" She replied, "Don't they present themselves at 'Arafāt and at such and such places?"

١٦٥٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُؤَمِّلُ بْنُ هِشَامٍ، حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ حَفْصَةَ قَالَتْ: كُنَّا نَمْنَعُ عَوَاتِقَنَا أَنْ يَخْرُجْنَ فَقَدِمَتِ امْرَأَةٌ فَزَلَّتْ قَصْرَ بَنِي خَلَفٍ فَحَدَّثَتْ أَنَّ أُخْتَهَا كَانَتْ تَحْتَ رَجُلٍ مِنْ أَصْحَابِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، قَدْ غَزَا مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ ثِنْتِي عَشْرَةَ غَزْوَةً، وَكَانَتْ أُخْتِي مَعَهُ فِي سِتِّ غَزَوَاتٍ، قَالَتْ: كُنَّا نُدَاوِي الْكَلْمَى، وَنَقُومُ عَلَى الْمَرْضَى. فَسَأَلْتُ أُخْتِي رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَتْ: هَلْ عَلَى إِحْدَانَا بَأْسٌ إِنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ لَهَا جِلْبَابٌ أَنْ لَا تَخْرُجَ؟ فَقَالَ: «لَيْلِسُهَا صَاحِبُهَا مِنْ جِلْبَابِهَا، وَلْتَشْهَدْ الْخَيْرَ وَدَعْوَةَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ. فَلَمَّا قَدِمْتُ أُمُّ عَطِيَّةٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا سَأَلْنَاهَا أَوْ قَالَ: سَأَلْنَاهَا فَقَالَتْ وَكَانَتْ لَا تَذْكُرُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَبَدًا إِلَّا قَالَتْ: بِأَبِي. قُلْنَا: أَسَمِعْتَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ كَذَا وَكَذَا؟ قَالَتْ: نَعَمْ، بِأَبِي. فَقَالَ: «لَتَخْرُجِ الْعَوَاتِقُ وَذَوَاتُ الْخُدُورِ وَالْحَيْضُ فَشْهَدْنَ الْخَيْرَ وَدَعْوَةَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ، وَيَغْتَزِلَ الْحَيْضُ الْمُصَلَّى». فَقُلْتُ: الْحَائِضُ؟ فَقَالَتْ: أَوْ لَيْسَ تَشْهَدُ عَرَفَةَ؟ وَتَشْهَدُ كَذَا؟ وَتَشْهَدُ كَذَا؟. [راجع: ٣٢٤]

(1) (H. 1652) Holy battles, with the army led by the Prophet ﷺ.

(82) CHAPTER. Assuming *Ihrām* from Al-Baṭḥā' and other places by those living in Makkah and by the pilgrims on departing for Mina.

And 'Aṭā' was asked whether one residing in Makkah can say *Talbiya* for *Hajj*. He said, "Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا used to recite *Talbiya* on the day of *Tarwīya* (8th of *Dhul-Hijjah*) only after offering the *Zuhr* prayer and after mounting over his *Rāhila* (mount).

Narrated 'Abdul Mālik from 'Aṭā' from Jābir رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: We arrived at Makkah along with the Prophet ﷺ and then finished our *Ihrām*, till it was the day of *Tarwīya* (8th day of *Dhul-Hijjah*) when we departed from Makkah and recited *Talbiya* (assumed *Ihrām*) for *Hajj*. Jābir said, "We assumed *Ihrām* from Al-Baṭḥā'."

'Ubaid bin Juraij said to Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: "I see that while you are in Makkah, you do not assume *Ihrām* till the day of *Tarwīya*, whereas the others assume *Ihrām* after seeing the moon (1st day of *Dhul-Hijjah*)." Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا replied, "I never saw the Prophet ﷺ starting the *Talbiya* till his mount was ready for the journey."

(83) CHAPTER. Where to offer the *Zuhr* prayer on the day of *Tarwīya* (8th day of *Dhul-Hijjah*).

1653. Narrated 'Abdul 'Azīz bin Rufai': I asked Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ, "Tell me what you remember from Allāh's Messenger ﷺ (regarding these questions): Where did he offer the *Zuhr* and 'Asr prayer on the day of *Tarwīya* (8th of *Dhul-Hijjah*)?" He replied, "(He offered these prayers) at Mina." I asked, "Where did he offer the 'Asr prayer on the day of *Nafr* (i.e., departure from Mina on the 12th or 13th of *Dhul-Hijjah*)?" He replied, "At Al-Abṭah," and then added, "You should do as your chiefs do."

(٨٢) بَابُ الْإِهْلَالِ مِنَ الْبَطْحَاءِ وَغَيْرِهَا لِلْمَكِّيِّ وَالْحَاجِّ إِذَا خَرَجَ مِنْ مِئْنَى،

وَسُئِلَ عَطَاءٌ عَنِ الْمَجَاوِرِ يُلَبِّي بِالْحَجِّ فَقَالَ: كَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يُلَبِّي يَوْمَ التَّرْوِيَةِ إِذَا صَلَّى الظُّهْرَ وَاسْتَوَى عَلَى رَاحِلَتِهِ. وَقَالَ عَبْدُ الْمَلِكِ، عَنْ عَطَاءٍ، عَنْ جَابِرِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: قَدِمْنَا مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَأَحْلَلْنَا حَتَّى يَوْمَ التَّرْوِيَةِ وَجَعَلْنَا مَكَّةَ بِظَهْرِ لَيْلِنَا بِالْحَجِّ. وَقَالَ أَبُو الزُّبَيْرِ، عَنْ جَابِرٍ: أَهْلَلْنَا مِنَ الْبَطْحَاءِ. وَقَالَ عُبَيْدُ بْنُ جُرَيْجٍ لَابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: رَأَيْتُكَ إِذَا كُنْتَ بِمَكَّةَ أَهْلَ النَّاسِ إِذَا رَأَوْا الْهَيْلَالَ وَلَمْ تَهْلُ أَنْتَ حَتَّى يَوْمَ التَّرْوِيَةِ. فَقَالَ: لَمْ أَرَ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَهْلُ حَتَّى تَنْبَعِثَ بِهِ رَاحِلَتُهُ

(٨٣) بَابُ: أَيْنَ يُصَلِّي الظُّهْرَ يَوْمَ التَّرْوِيَةِ؟

١٦٥٣ - حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ الْأَزْرَقِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ بْنِ رُفَيْعٍ، قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ، قُلْتُ: أَخْبِرْنِي بِشَيْءٍ عَقَلْتَهُ عَنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، أَيْنَ صَلَّى الظُّهْرَ وَالْعَصْرَ يَوْمَ التَّرْوِيَةِ؟ قَالَ: بِمِئْنَى. قُلْتُ: فَأَيْنَ صَلَّى الْعَصْرَ يَوْمَ

التَّفَرُّ؟ قَالَ: بِالْأَبْطَحِ. ثُمَّ قَالَ: افْعَلْ  
كَمَا يَفْعَلُ أَمْرَاؤُكَ. [انظر: ١٦٥٤،

[١٧٦٣]

1654. Narrated 'Abdul 'Azīz: I went out to Mina on the day of *Tarwīya* and met Anas رضي الله عنه going on a donkey. I asked him, "Where did the Prophet ﷺ offer the *Zuhr* prayer on this day?" Anas replied, "See where your chiefs offer prayer so you too offer prayer where they offer prayer."

١٦٥٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ: سَمِعَ أَبَا  
بَكْرَ ابْنَ عِيَّاشٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ:  
لَقِيتُ أَنَسَاحَ.

وَحَدَّثَنِي إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ أَبَانَ:  
حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو بَكْرٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ قَالَ:  
خَرَجْتُ إِلَى مَنَى يَوْمَ التَّرْوِيَةِ فَلَقِيتُ  
أَنَسَا رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ ذَاهِبًا عَلَى جِمَارٍ.  
فَقُلْتُ: أَيْنَ صَلَّى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ هَذَا الْيَوْمَ  
الظُّهْرَ؟ فَقَالَ: أَنْظُرْ حَيْثُ يُصَلِّي  
أَمْرَاؤُكَ فَصَلِّ. [راجع: ١٦٥٣]

#### (84) CHAPTER. *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* at Mina.

1655. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رضي الله عنهما: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ offered two *Rak'ā* [shortened *Ṣalāt* (prayer) during *Hajj*] at Minā. Abū Bakr, 'Umar and 'Uthmān (during the early years of his caliphate), followed the same practice.

#### (٨٤) بَابُ الصَّلَاةِ بِمَنَى

١٦٥٥ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ  
الْمُنْذِرِ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ وَهْبٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي  
يُونُسُ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي  
عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ، عَنْ  
أَبِيهِ قَالَ: صَلَّى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِمَنَى  
رَكْعَتَيْنِ، وَأَبُو بَكْرٍ وَعُمَرُ وَعُثْمَانُ  
صَدْرًا مِنْ خِلَافَتِهِ. [راجع: ١٠٨٢]

1656. Narrated Hāritha bin Wahab Al-Khuzā'i رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ led and offered with us two *Rak'ā* [shortened *Ṣalāt* (prayer) during *Hajj*] at Mina although our number was more than ever and we were in better security than ever.

١٦٥٦ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ  
عَنْ أَبِي إِسْحَاقَ الْهَمْدَانِيِّ، عَنْ  
حَارِثَةَ ابْنِ وَهْبٍ الْخُزَاعِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُ قَالَ: صَلَّى بِنَا النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَنَحْنُ  
أَكْثَرُ مَا كُنَّا قَطْرًا وَأَمْنُهُ بِمَنَى رَكْعَتَيْنِ.

[راجع: ١٠٨٣]

1657. Narrated 'Abdullāh (bin Mas'ūd) رضي الله عنه: I offered with the Prophet ﷺ two

١٦٥٧ - حَدَّثَنَا قَيْصَةُ بْنُ عُبَيْدَةَ:

*Rak'ā* [shortened *Ṣalāt* (prayer) during *Hajj*] (at *Minā*), and similarly with Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ and with 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ and then you differed in opinions. Wish that I would be lucky enough to have two of the four *Rak'ā* accepted (by Allāh).

حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ  
إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ يَزِيدَ،  
عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ:  
صَلَّيْتُ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ رَكَعَتَيْنِ. وَمَعَ  
أَبِي بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ رَكَعَتَيْنِ. وَمَعَ  
عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ رَكَعَتَيْنِ. ثُمَّ  
تَفَرَّقْتُ بِكُمْ الطَّرِيقَ، فَيَا لَيْتَ  
حَظِّي مِنْ أَرْبَعِ رَكَعَتَانِ مُتَقَبَّلَتَانِ.  
[راجع: ١٠٨٤]

(85) CHAPTER. Fasting on the Day of 'Arafa  
(at 'Arafāt).

(٨٥) بَابُ صَوْمِ يَوْمِ عَرَفَةَ

1658. Narrated Umm Al-Faḍl رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا:  
The people doubted whether the Prophet ﷺ  
was observing the fast on the Day of 'Arafa,  
so I sent something for him to drink and he  
drank it.

١٦٥٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ الزُّهْرِيِّ:  
حَدَّثَنَا سَالِمٌ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عُمَيْرًا  
مَوْلَى أُمِّ الْفَضْلِ، عَنْ أُمِّ الْفَضْلِ:  
شَكَّ النَّاسُ يَوْمَ عَرَفَةَ فِي صَوْمِ النَّبِيِّ  
ﷺ فَبَعَثْتُ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بِشَرَابٍ  
فَشَرِبَهُ. [انظر: ١٦٦١، ١٩٨٨، ٥٦٠٤،  
٥٦١٨، ٥٦٣٦]

(86) CHAPTER. The recitation of *Talbiya*  
and *Takbīr* while proceeding from *Mina* to  
'Arafāt.

(٨٦) بَابُ التَّلْبِيَةِ وَالتَّكْبِيرِ إِذَا عَدَا  
مِنْ مَنَى إِلَى عَرَفَةَ

1659. Narrated Muḥammad bin Abū Bakr  
Ath-Thaqafī: I asked Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ  
while we were proceeding from *Minā* to  
'Arafāt, "What do you use to do on this day  
when you were with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ?"  
Anas said, "Some of us used to recite *Talbīya*  
and nobody objected to that, and others used  
to recite *Takbīr* and nobody objected to  
that."

١٦٥٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ  
أَبِي بَكْرٍ الثَّقَفِيِّ أَنَّهُ سَأَلَ أَنَسَ بْنَ  
مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ وَهَمَا غَادِيَانِ مِنْ  
مَنَى إِلَى عَرَفَةَ: كَيْفَ كُنْتُمْ تَصْنَعُونَ  
فِي هَذَا الْيَوْمِ مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ؟  
فَقَالَ: كَانَ يُهْلُ مِنَّا الْمُهْلُ فَلَا يُنْكِرُ

(87) CHAPTER. To proceed at noon on the Day of 'Arafa (9th of *Dhul-Hajjah*) (from the mosque of Namira towards 'Arafāt).

1660. Narrated Sālim: 'Abdul Mālik wrote to Al-Ḥajjāj that he should not differ from Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا during *Hajj*. On the Day of 'Arafa, when the sun declined at midday, Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا came along with me and shouted near Al-Ḥajjāj's cotton (cloth) tent. Al-Ḥijjāj came out, wrapping himself with a waist-sheet dyed with safflower, and said, "O Abū Abdur-Rahmān! What is the matter?" He said, "If you want to follow the *Sunna* (legal way of the Prophet ﷺ) then proceed (to 'Arafāt)." Al-Ḥajjāj asked, "At this very hour?" Ibn 'Umar said, "Yes." He replied, "Please wait for me till I pour some water over my head (i.e., take a bath) and come out." Then Ibn 'Umar dismounted and waited till Al-Ḥajjāj came out.

So, he (Al-Ḥajjāj) walked in between me and my father (Ibn 'Umar). I said to him, "If you want to follow the *Sunna* then deliver a brief *Khuṭba* (religious talk) and hurry up for the stay at 'Arafāt." He started looking at 'Abdullāh (Ibn 'Umar) (inquiringly), and when 'Abdullāh noticed that, he said that I had told the truth.

(88) CHAPTER. Staying on one's riding animal at 'Arafāt.

1661. Narrated Umm Al-Faḍl bint Al-Ḥārith رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: On the Day of 'Arafa, some people who were with me, differed about the fasting of the Prophet ﷺ; some said that he was observing *Ṣaum* (fasting) while others said that he was not observing

عَلَيْهِ، وَيُكَبِّرُ مِنَّا الْمُكَبِّرُ فَلَا يُنْكِرُ عَلَيْهِ. [راجع: ٩٧٠]

(٨٧) بَابُ التَّهَجِيرِ بِالرَّوَّاحِ يَوْمَ عَرَفَةَ

١٦٦٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ

يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ قَالَ: كَتَبَ عَبْدُ الْمَلِكِ إِلَى الْحَجَّاجِ أَنْ لَا تُخَالِفَ ابْنَ عُمَرَ فِي الْحَجِّ. فَجَاءَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا وَأَنَا مَعَهُ يَوْمَ عَرَفَةَ حِينَ زَالَتِ الشَّمْسُ. فَصَاحَ عِنْدَ سُرَادِقِ الْحَجَّاجِ، فَخَرَجَ وَعَلَيْهِ مِلْحَفَةٌ مُعَصْفَرَةٌ فَقَالَ: مَا لَكَ يَا أَبَا عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ؟ فَقَالَ: الرَّوَّاحُ إِنْ كُنْتَ تُرِيدُ السُّنَّةَ. قَالَ: هَذِهِ السَّاعَةُ؟ قَالَ: نَعَمْ. قَالَ: فَأَنْظِرْنِي حَتَّى أُفِضَ عَلَى رَأْسِي ثُمَّ أَخْرُجْ. فَتَزَلَّ حَتَّى خَرَجَ الْحَجَّاجُ فَسَارَ بَيْنِي وَبَيْنَ أَبِي فَقُلْتُ: إِنْ كُنْتَ تُرِيدُ السُّنَّةَ فاقْصُرِ الْخُطْبَةَ وَعَجِّلِ الْوُقُوفَ. فَجَعَلَ يَنْظُرُ إِلَى عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، فَلَمَّا رَأَى ذَلِكَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ قَالَ: صَدَقَ. [انظر: ١٦٦٢، ١٦٦٣]

(٨٨) بَابُ الْوُقُوفِ عَلَى الدَّابَّةِ بِعَرَفَةَ

١٦٦١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ

مَسْلَمَةَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ أَبِي النَّضْرِ، عَنْ عُمَيْرِ مَوْلَى عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ الْعَبَّاسِ، عَنْ أُمِّ الْفَضْلِ بِنْتِ الْحَارِثِ: أَنَّ

*Ṣaum*. So I sent a bowl full of milk to him while he was riding his camel, and he drank that milk.

نَاسًا اخْتَلَفُوا عِنْدَهَا يَوْمَ عَرَفَةَ فِي صَوْمِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ: هُوَ صَائِمٌ. وَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ: لَيْسَ بِصَائِمٍ. فَأَرْسَلْتُ إِلَيْهِ بِقَدَحِ لَبَنٍ وَهُوَ وَقِفٌ عَلَى بَعِيرِهِ فَشَرِبَهُ. [راجع: ١٦٥٨]

(89) CHAPTER. To offer the two *Ṣalāt* together [the *Zuḥr* (prayer) and the *ʿAṣr* (prayer)] at *ʿArafāt*.

(٨٩) بَابُ الْجَمْعِ بَيْنَ الصَّلَاتَيْنِ بِعَرَفَةَ،

And whenever Ibn ʿUmar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا missed the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) with the *Imām*, he used to offer the two *Ṣalāt* together.

وَكَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا إِذَا فَاتَتْهُ الصَّلَاةُ مَعَ الْإِمَامِ جَمَعَ بَيْنَهُمَا.

1662. Ibn *Shihāb* said: *Sālim* said, "In the year when *Al-Ḥajjāj bin Yūsuf* attacked *Ibn Az-Zubair* رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا, the former asked 'Abdullāh (Ibn ʿUmar) what to do during the stay on the Day of *ʿArafa* (9th of *Dhul-Ḥijjah*). I said to him, 'If you want to follow the *Sunna* (the legal way of the Prophet ﷺ) you should offer the *Ṣalāt* just after midday on the Day of *ʿArafa*.' 'Abdullāh bin ʿUmar said, 'He (*Sālim*) has spoken the truth.' " They (the Companions of the Prophet ﷺ) used to offer the *Zuḥr* and the *ʿAṣr* prayer together according to the *Sunna*, I asked *Sālim*, "Did Allāh's Messenger ﷺ do that?" *Sālim* said, "And in doing that do you (people) follow anything else except his (ﷺ) *Sunna*?"

١٦٦٢ - وَقَالَ اللَّيْثُ: حَدَّثَنِي عُقَيْلٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَالِمٌ أَنَّ الْحَجَّاجَ بْنَ يُوْسُفَ عَامَ نَزَلِ بَابِنِ الزُّبَيْرِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا سَأَلَ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ: كَيْفَ تَصْنَعُ فِي الْمَوْقِفِ يَوْمَ عَرَفَةَ؟ فَقَالَ سَالِمٌ: إِنْ كُنْتَ تُرِيدُ السَّنَةَ فَهَجِّرْ بِالصَّلَاةِ يَوْمَ عَرَفَةَ. فَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عُمَرَ: صَدَقَ، إِنَّهُمْ كَانُوا يَجْمَعُونَ بَيْنَ الظُّهْرِ وَالْعَصْرِ فِي السَّنَةِ. فَقُلْتُ لِسَالِمٍ: أَفَعَلَ ذَلِكَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ؟ فَقَالَ سَالِمٌ: وَهَلْ تَتَّبِعُونَ فِي ذَلِكَ إِلَّا سُنَّتَهُ.

[راجع: ١٦٦٠]

(90) CHAPTER. To shorten the *Khutba* (religious talk) on on the Day of *ʿArafa*.

(٩٠) بَابُ قَصْرِ الْخُطْبَةِ بِعَرَفَةَ

1663. Narrated *Sālim bin ʿAbdullāh* (bin ʿUmar); *ʿAbdul-Mālik bin Marwān* wrote to *Al-Ḥajjāj* that he should follow 'Abdullāh bin ʿUmar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا in all the ceremonies of *Hajj*. So, when it was the Day of *ʿArafa* (9th of

١٦٦٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ سَالِمِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: أَنَّ



Dhul-Hijjah), and after the sun has declined from the middle of the sky, I and Ibn 'Umar came and he shouted near the cotton (cloth) tent of Al-Hajjāj, "Where is he?" Al-Hajjāj came out. Ibn 'Umar said, "Let us proceed (to 'Arafāt)." Al-Hajjāj asked, "Just now?" Ibn 'Umar replied, "Yes." Al-Hajjāj said, "Wait for me till I pour water on me (i.e., take a bath)." So, Ibn 'Umar dismounted (and waited) till Al-Hajjāj came out. He was walking between me and my father. I informed Al-Hajjāj, "If you want to follow the *Sunna* (the legal way) of the Prophet (ﷺ) today, then you should shorten the *Khuṭba* (religious talk) and then hurry up for the stay (at 'Arafāt)." Ibn 'Umar said, "He (Sālim) has spoken the truth."

عَبْدَ الْمَلِكِ بْنِ مَرْوَانَ كَتَبَ إِلَى الْحَجَّاجِ أَنْ يَأْتَمَّ بِعَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ فِي الْحَجِّ. فَلَمَّا كَانَ يَوْمُ عَرَفَةَ، جَاءَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا وَأَنَا مَعَهُ حِينَ رَأَعَتِ الشَّمْسُ أَوْ زَالَتْ، فَصَاحَ عِنْدَ فُسْطَاطِهِ: أَيْنَ هَذَا؟ فَخَرَجَ إِلَيْهِ فَقَالَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ: الرِّوَاحُ، فَقَالَ: الْآنَ؟ قَالَ: نَعَمْ. قَالَ: أَنْظِرْنِي أَفِيضُ عَلَيَّ مَاءً. فَتَزَلَّ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا حَتَّى خَرَجَ فَسَارَ بَيْنِي وَبَيْنَ أَبِي. فَقُلْتُ: إِنْ كُنْتُ تُرِيدُ أَنْ تُصِيبَ السَّنَةَ الْيَوْمَ فاقْصُرِ الْخُطْبَةَ وَعَجِّلِ الْوُقُوفَ. فَقَالَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ: صَدَقَ.

[راجع: ١٦٦٠]

**CHAPTER. To hurry up for the stay (at 'Arafāt).**

**بَابُ التَّعَجُّيلِ إِلَى الْمَوْقِفِ**

**(91) CHAPTER. The staying at 'Arafāt.**

**(٩١) بَابُ الْوُقُوفِ بِعَرَفَةَ**

**1664.** Narrated Muḥammad bin Jubair bin Muṭ'im: My father said, "(Before Islām) I was looking for my camel..." The same narration is told by a different sub-narrator. Jubair bin Muṭ'im said, "My camel was lost and I went out in search of it on the Day of 'Arafa, and I saw the Prophet (ﷺ) standing in 'Arafāt. I said to myself: By Allāh he is from the *Hums* (literally: strictly religious, Quraish were called so, as they used to say, 'We are the people of Allāh, we shall not go out of the sanctuary'). What has brought him here?"

١٦٦٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُو: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جُبَيْرِ بْنِ مُطْعِمٍ عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: كُنْتُ أَطْلُبُ بَعِيرًا لِي ح. وَحَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ عُمَرُو: سَمِعَ مُحَمَّدَ بْنَ جُبَيْرِ بْنِ مُطْعِمٍ عَنْ أَبِيهِ جُبَيْرِ بْنِ مُطْعِمٍ قَالَ: أَضَلْتُ بَعِيرًا فَذَهَبْتُ أَطْلُبُهُ يَوْمَ عَرَفَةَ فَرَأَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ وَاقِفًا بِعَرَفَةَ فَقُلْتُ: هَذَا وَاللَّهِ مِنَ الْحُمْسِ، فَمَا شَأْنُهُ هُنَا؟

**1665.** Narrated 'Urwa: During the Pre-Islamic Period of Ignorance, the people used to perform *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah naked except the *Hums*; and the *Hums* were Quraish and their offspring. The *Hums* used to give clothes to the men who would perform the *Tawāf* wearing them; and women (of the *Hums*)<sup>(1)</sup> used to give clothes to the women who would perform the *Tawāf* wearing them. Those to whom the *Hums* did not give clothes would perform *Tawāf* round the Ka'bah naked.

Most of the people used to go away (disperse) directly from 'Arafāt but they (*Hums*) used to depart after staying at Al-Muzdalifa.

'Urwa added, "My father narrated that 'Āishah had said, 'The following Verses were revealed about the *Hums*: 'Then depart from the place whence all the people depart...' (V.2:199)

'Urwa added, "They (the *Hums*) used to stay at Al-Muzdalifa and used to depart from there (to Mina) and so they were ordered to proceed to 'Arafāt (by Allāh's Order)."

**(92) CHAPTER. One's speed while one is departing from 'Arafāt.**

**1666.** Narrated 'Urwa: Usāma رضي الله عنه was asked in my presence, "How was the speed of (the camel of) Allāh's Messenger ﷺ while departing from 'Arafāt during the *Hajjat-ul-Wadā*?" Usāma replied, "The Prophet ﷺ proceeded on with a modest pace, and when there was enough space he would (make his camel) go very fast."

١٦٦٥ - حَدَّثَنَا قُرُوءَةُ بْنُ أَبِي الْمَعْرَاءِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ مُسْهِرٍ، عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ، قَالَ عُرْوَةُ: كَانَ النَّاسُ يَطُوفُونَ فِي الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ عُرَاءَ إِلَّا الْحُمُسَ. وَالْحُمُسُ قُرَيْشٌ وَمَا وَلَدَتْ. وَكَانَتِ الْحُمُسُ يَحْتَسِبُونَ عَلَى النَّاسِ، يُعْطِي الرَّجُلَ الرَّجُلَ الثِّيَابَ يَطُوفُ فِيهَا، وَتُعْطِي الْمَرْأَةُ الْمَرْأَةَ الثِّيَابَ تَطُوفُ فِيهَا. فَمَنْ لَمْ تُعْطِهِ الْحُمُسُ طَافَ بِالْبَيْتِ غُرْيَانًا. وَكَانَ يُفِيضُ جَمَاعَةَ النَّاسِ مِنْ عَرَفَاتٍ، وَتُفِيضُ الْحُمُسُ مِنْ جَمْعٍ. قَالَ: فَأَخْبَرَنِي أَبِي، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا أَنَّ هَذِهِ الْآيَةَ نَزَلَتْ فِي الْحُمُسِ ﴿ثُمَّ أَفِيضُوا مِنْ حَيْثُ أَفَاضَ النَّاسُ﴾ [البقرة: ١٩٩] قَالَ: كَانُوا يُفِيضُونَ مِنْ جَمْعٍ فَدَفَعُوا إِلَى عَرَفَاتٍ. [انظر: ٤٥٢٠]

**(٩٢) بَابُ السَّيْرِ إِذَا دَفَعَ مِنْ عَرَفَةَ**

١٦٦٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: سُئِلَ أُسَامَةُ وَأَنَا جَالِسٌ: كَيْفَ كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَسِيرُ فِي حَجَّةِ الْوَدَاعِ حِينَ دَفَعَ؟ قَالَ: كَانَ يَسِيرُ الْعَنَقَ، فَإِذَا وَجَدَ فَجَوْهَةً نَصَّ.

(1) (H.1665) *Hums*: See glossary.

قَالَ هِشَامٌ: وَالنَّصُّ فَوْقَ الْعَتَقِ.  
فَجَوَّةٌ: مُتَّسِعٌ، وَالْجَمِيعُ فَجَوَاتٌ  
وَفَجَاءَ. وَكَذَلِكَ رَكُوعَةٌ وَرِكَاءٌ.  
﴿مَنَاصِبُ﴾ [ص: ٣٠]: لَيْسَ جِئْنَ فِرَارَ.

[انظر: ٢٩٩٩، ٤٤١٣]

(93) CHAPTER. To dismount between  
'Arafāt and Jam' (i.e., Al-Muzdalifa)  
(because of a necessity).

1667. Narrated Usāma bin Zaid رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ after departing from 'Arafāt, he went towards the mountain path, and there he answered the call of nature and then performed ablution. I asked, "O Allāh's Messenger! Will you offer the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) here?" He replied, "(The place of) *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (prayer) is ahead of you (i.e., at Al-Muzdalifa)."

(٩٣) بَابُ التَّزْوِيلِ بَيْنَ عَرَفَةَ وَجَمْعٍ.

١٦٦٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا  
حَمَّادُ ابْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ،  
عَنْ مُوسَى بْنِ عُقْبَةَ، عَنْ كُرَيْبِ مَوْلَى  
ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ، عَنْ أُسَامَةَ بْنِ زَيْدٍ رَضِيَ  
اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ حَيْثُ أَفَاضَ  
مِنْ عَرَفَةَ مَالَ إِلَى الشَّعْبِ فَقَضَى  
حَاجَتَهُ فَتَوَضَّأَ. فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ  
اللهِ، أَتُصَلِّي؟ فَقَالَ: «الصَّلَاةُ  
أَمَامَكَ». [راجع: ١٣٩]

1668. Narrated Nāfi': 'Abdullāh bin  
'Umar رضي الله عنهما used to offer the  
*Maghrib* and *'Ishā* prayer together at *Jam'*  
(Al-Muzdalifa). But he used to pass by that  
mountain path where Allāh's Messenger ﷺ  
went, and he would enter it and answer the  
call of nature and perform ablution, and  
would not offer any *Ṣalāt* (prayer) till he had  
offered *Ṣalāt* (prayer) at *Jam'* (i.e.,  
Muzdalifa).

١٦٦٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ  
إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا جُوَيْرِيَّةُ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ  
قَالَ: كَانَ عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ عُمَرَ يَجْمَعُ بَيْنَ  
الْمَغْرِبِ وَالْعِشَاءِ بِجَمْعٍ. غَيْرَ أَنَّهُ يَمُرُّ  
بِالشَّعْبِ الَّذِي أَخَذَهُ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ  
فَيَدْخُلُ فَيَتَنَفَّضُ وَيَتَوَضَّأُ، وَلَا يُصَلِّي  
حَتَّى يُصَلِّيَ بِجَمْعٍ. [راجع: ١٠٩١]

1669. Narrated Usāma bin Zaid رضي الله عنه: I rode behind Allāh's Messenger ﷺ from 'Arafāt and when Allāh's Messenger ﷺ reached the mountain path on the left side which is before Al-Muzdalifa, he made his camel kneel and then urinated, and then I poured water for his ablution. He performed light ablution and then I said to him: "(Is it

١٦٦٩ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا  
إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ  
أَبِي حَزْمَةَ، عَنْ كُرَيْبِ مَوْلَى ابْنِ  
عَبَّاسٍ، عَنْ أُسَامَةَ بْنِ زَيْدٍ رَضِيَ  
اللهُ عَنْهُمَا، أَنَّهُ قَالَ: رَدِفْتُ رَسُولَ اللهِ

the time for) *Ṣalāt* (prayer), O Allāh's Messenger!" He replied, "The (place of) *Ṣalāt* (prayer) is ahead of you (i.e., at Al-Muzdalifa)." So Allāh's Messenger ﷺ rode till he reached Al-Muzdalifa and then he offered the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) (there). Then in the morning (10th *Dhul-Hijjah*) Al-Faḍl (bin 'Abbās) rode behind Allāh's Messenger ﷺ.

مِنْ عَرَفَاتٍ. فَلَمَّا بَلَغَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ الشَّعْبَ الْاَيْسَرَ الَّذِي دُونَ الْمُزْدَلِفَةِ اَنَاحَ قَبَالَ ثُمَّ جَاءَ فَصَبَّتْ عَلَيْهِ الْوُضُوءَ، فَتَوَضَّأَ وَضُوءاً خَفِيفاً. فَتَلَّتْ: الصَّلَاةُ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ. قَالَ: «الصَّلَاةُ اَمَامَكَ». فَرَكِبَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ حَتَّى اَتَى الْمُزْدَلِفَةَ فَصَلَّى ثُمَّ رَدَفَ الْفَضْلُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ غَدَاةً جَمْعًا. [راجع: ١٣٩]

**1670.** Kuraib, (a subnarrator) said that 'Abdullāh bin 'Abbās narrated from Al-Faḍl, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ kept on reciting *Talbiya* (during the journey) till he reached the *Jamra* (*Jamrat-al-'Aqaba*)."

١٦٧٠ - قَالَ كُرَيْبٌ: فَأَخْبَرَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا، عَنِ الْفَضْلِ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ لَمْ يَزَلْ يُتْلِي حَتَّى بَلَغَ الْجُمُرَةَ. [راجع: ١٥٤٤]

**(94) CHAPTER. The order of the Prophet ﷺ that people should be calm and patient on proceeding (from 'Arafāt) and the waving of his lash towards them.**

(٩٤) بَابُ أَمْرِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بِالسَّكِينَةِ عِنْدَ الْإِفَاضَةِ وَإِشَارَتِهِ إِلَيْهِمْ بِالسَّوِطِ

**1671.** Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: I proceeded along with the Prophet ﷺ on the Day of 'Arafa (9th *Dhul-Hijjah*). The Prophet ﷺ heard a great hue and cry and the beating of camels behind him. So he beckoned to the people with his lash, "O people! Be quiet. Hastening is not a sign of righteousness."

١٦٧١ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي مَرْيَمَ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبرَاهِيمُ بْنُ سُوَيْدٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَمْرُو بْنُ أَبِي عَمْرٍو مَوْلَى الْمُطَّلِبِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَعِيدُ بْنُ جُبَيْرٍ مَوْلَى وَابِلَةِ الْكُوفِيِّ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّهُ دَفَعَ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ يَوْمَ عَرَفَةَ فَسَمِعَ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ وَرَاءَهُ زَجْراً شَدِيداً وَضَرْباً لِلإِبِلِ، فَأَشَارَ بِسَوْطِهِ إِلَيْهِمْ وَقَالَ: «أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ، عَلَيْكُمْ بِالسَّكِينَةِ فَإِنَّ الْبِرَّ لَيْسَ بِالِإِيْصَاعِ».

أَوْضَعُوا: أَسْرِعُوا ﴿خَلَلَكُمْ﴾

[التوبة: ٤٧] مِنَ التَّحْلِيلِ: بَيْنَكُمْ.  
﴿وَفَجَّرْنَا خِلَالَهُمَا﴾ [الكهف: ٣٣]:  
بَيْنَهُمَا.

(95) CHAPTER. The offering of two *Ṣalāt* (prayer) together at Al-Muzdalifa.

1672. Narrated Usāma bin Zaid رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ proceeded from 'Arafāt and dismounted at the mountain path and then urinated and performed a light ablution. I said to him, "(Shall we offer) the *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayer)?" He replied, "The *Ṣalāt* is ahead of you (i.e., at Al-Muzdalifa)." When he came to Al-Muzdalifa, he performed a perfect ablution. Then *Iqāma* for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) was pronounced and he offered the *Maghrib* prayer, and then every person made his camel kneel at his place: and then *Iqāma* for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) was pronounced and he offered the ('*Ishā*') prayer) and he did not offer any *Ṣalāt* (prayer) in between them (i.e., *Maghrib* and '*Ishā*' prayer).

(96) CHAPTER. Whoever combined (offered together) the two prayer (*Maghrib* and '*Ishā*' prayer) at one time and did not offer any optional prayers.

1673. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ offered the *Maghrib* and '*Ishā*' prayer together at *Jam'* (i.e., Al-Muzdalifa) with a separate *Iqāma* for each of them and did not offer any optional prayer in between them or after each of them.

1674. Narrated Abū Ayyūb Al-Anṣārī رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ offered the

(٩٥) بَابُ الْجَمْعِ بَيْنَ الصَّلَاتَيْنِ بِالْمُزْدَلِفَةِ

١٦٧٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ مُوسَى بْنِ عُقْبَةَ، عَنْ كُرَيْبٍ، عَنْ أَسَامَةَ بْنِ زَيْدٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَهُ يَقُولُ: دَفَعَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ مِنْ عَرَفَةَ فَتَزَلَّ الشَّعْبُ فَبَالَ ثُمَّ تَوَضَّأَ وَلَمْ يُسَبِّحِ الْوُضُوءَ فَقُلْتُ لَهُ: الصَّلَاةُ. فَقَالَ: «الصَّلَاةُ أَمَامَكَ». فَجَاءَ الْمُزْدَلِفَةَ فَتَوَضَّأَ فَاسْبَحَ ثُمَّ أُقِيمَتِ الصَّلَاةُ فَصَلَّى الْمَغْرِبَ، ثُمَّ أَنَاخَ كُلُّ إِنْسَانٍ بَعِيرَهُ فِي مَنْزِلِهِ، ثُمَّ أُقِيمَتِ الصَّلَاةُ فَصَلَّى وَلَمْ يُصَلِّ بَيْنَهُمَا. [راجع: ١٣٩]

(٩٦) بَابُ مَنْ جَمَعَ بَيْنَهُمَا وَلَمْ يَنْتَوِخْ

١٦٧٣ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي ذَلْبٍ، عَنْ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَالِمِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا، قَالَ: جَمَعَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ الْمَغْرِبَ وَالْعِشَاءَ بِجَمْعٍ، كُلُّ وَاحِدَةٍ مِنْهُمَا بِإِقَامَةٍ، وَلَمْ يُسَبِّحْ بَيْنَهُمَا، وَلَا عَلَى إِثْرِ كُلِّ وَاحِدَةٍ مِنْهُمَا. [راجع: ١٠٩١]

١٦٧٤ - حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدُ بْنُ مَخْلَدٍ:

*Maghrib* and *'Ishā'* prayers together at Al-Muzdalifa.

حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ بِلَالٍ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَدِيُّ بْنُ ثَابِتٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يَزِيدَ الْخَطْمِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو أَيُّوبَ الْأَنْصَارِيُّ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ جَمَعَ فِي حَجَّةِ الْمُرْدَلِفَةِ الْمَغْرِبَ وَالْعِشَاءَ بِالْمُرْدَلِفَةِ.

[انظر: ٤٤١٤]

(97) CHAPTER. Whoever pronounced (one) *Adhān* (for both) and *Iqāma* for each of them (the *Maghrib* and the *'Ishā'* prayer).

(٩٧) بَابُ مَنْ أَذَّنَ وَأَقَامَ لِكُلِّ وَاحِدَةٍ مِنْهُمَا

1675. Narrated 'Abdur-Raḥmān bin Yazid: 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ performed the *Hajj* and we reached Al-Muzdalifa at or about the time of the *'Ishā'* prayer. He ordered a man to pronounce the *Adhān* and *Iqāma* and then he offered the *Maghrib* prayer and offered two *Rak'ā* prayer after it. Then he asked for his supper and took it, and then, I think, he ordered a man to pronounce the *Adhān* and *Iqāma* (for the *'Ishā'* prayer). ('Amr, a subnarrator said: The intervening statement 'I think', was said by the subnarrator Zuhair) (i.e., not by 'Abdur-Raḥmān). Then 'Abdullāh offered two *Rak'ā* of *'Ishā'* prayer. When the day dawned, 'Abdullāh said, "The Prophet ﷺ never offered any *Ṣalāt* (prayer) at this hour except this *Ṣalāt* at this time and at this place and on this day." 'Abdullāh added, "These two *Ṣalāt* are shifted from their actual times – the *Maghrib* prayer (is offered) when the people reached Al-Muzdalifa and the *Fajr* prayer at the early dawn." 'Abdullāh added, "I saw the Prophet ﷺ doing that."

١٦٧٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ خَالِدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا زُهَيْرٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو إِسْحَاقَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنَ يَزِيدَ يَقُولُ: حَجَّ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فَأَتَيْنَا الْمُرْدَلِفَةَ حِينَ الْأَذَانِ بِالْعَتَمَةِ أَوْ قَرِيبًا مِنْ ذَلِكَ، فَأَمَرَ رَجُلًا فَأَذَّنَ وَأَقَامَ ثُمَّ صَلَّى الْمَغْرِبَ، وَصَلَّى بَعْدَهَا رَكْعَتَيْنِ. ثُمَّ دَعَا بِعِشَائِهِ فَتَعَشَى ثُمَّ أَمَرَ أَرَى رَجُلًا فَأَذَّنَ وَأَقَامَ. قَالَ عَمْرُو: لَا أَعْلَمُ الشُّكَّ إِلَّا مِنْ زُهَيْرٍ، ثُمَّ صَلَّى الْعِشَاءَ رَكْعَتَيْنِ. فَلَمَّا طَلَعَ الْفَجْرُ قَالَ: إِنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ لَا يُصَلِّي هَذِهِ السَّاعَةَ إِلَّا هَذِهِ الصَّلَاةَ فِي هَذَا الْمَكَانِ مِنْ هَذَا الْيَوْمِ. قَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: هُمَا صَلَاتَانِ تُحَوَّلَانِ عَنْ وَقْتَيْهِمَا: صَلَاةُ الْمَغْرِبِ بَعْدَ مَا يَأْتِي النَّاسُ الْمُرْدَلِفَةَ، وَالْفَجْرُ حِينَ يَبْرُغُ الْفَجْرُ. قَالَ: رَأَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَفْعَلُهُ.

[انظر: ١٦٨٢، ١٦٨٣]

(98) CHAPTER. Whosoever sent the weak amongst his family (women and children) early (from Al-Muzdalifa to Mina) at night after the moon had set. They stayed at Al-Muzdalifa and invoked Allāh there and proceeded from there when the moon had set.

1676. Narrated Sālim: 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رضي الله عنهما used to send the weak among his family early to Mina. So they used to depart from *Al-Mash'ar Al-Harām* (that is Al-Muzdalifa) at night (when the moon had set) and invoke Allāh عزَّ وجلَّ as much as they could, and then they would return (to Mina) before the *Imām* had started from Al-Muzdalifa to Mina. So some of them would reach Mina at the time of the *Fajr* prayer and some of them would come later. When they reached Mina they would throw pebbles on the *Jamra* (*Jamrat-al-'Aqaba*). Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما used to say, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ gave the permission to them (weak people) to do so."

1677. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had sent me from *Jam'* (i.e. Al-Muzdalifa) at night.

1678. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: I was among those whom the Prophet ﷺ sent on the night of Al-Muzdalifa early, being among the weak members of his family.

(٩٨) بَابُ مَنْ قَدَّمَ ضَعْفَةَ أَهْلِهِ بَلِيلَ فَيَقْفُونَ بِالْمُزْدَلِفَةِ وَيَدْعُونَ وَيَقْدُمُ إِذَا غَابَ الْقَمَرُ

١٦٧٦ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ: قَالَ سَالِمٌ: وَكَانَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَدْعُمُ ضَعْفَةَ أَهْلِهِ فَيَقْفُونَ عِنْدَ الْمَشْعَرِ الْحَرَامِ بِالْمُزْدَلِفَةِ بَلِيلَ فَيَذْكُرُونَ اللَّهَ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ مَا بَدَأَ لَهُمْ، ثُمَّ يَرْجِعُونَ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَقِفَ الْإِمَامُ وَقَبْلَ أَنْ يَذْفَعَ، فَمِنْهُمْ مَنْ يَقْدُمُ مَنَى لِصَلَاةِ الْفَجْرِ، وَمِنْهُمْ مَنْ يَقْدُمُ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ. فَإِذَا قَدِمُوا رَمَوْا الْجَمْرَةَ. وَكَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَقُولُ: أَرْخَصَ فِي أَوْلَئِكَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ.

١٦٧٧ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ عِكْرَمَةَ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: بَعَثَنِي النَّبِيُّ ﷺ مِنْ جَمْعِ بَلِيلٍ. [انظر: ١٦٧٨، ١٨٥٦]

١٦٧٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ حَدَّثَنَا سَفْيَانُ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عُبيدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ أَبِي يَزِيدَ: سَمِعَ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَقُولُ: أَنَا مِمَّنْ قَدَّمَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ لَيْلَةَ الْمُزْدَلِفَةِ فِي ضَعْفَةِ أَهْلِهِ.

**1679.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh, the slave of Asmā’ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: During the night of *Jam’*, Asmā’ got down at Al-Muzdalifa and stood up for (offering) the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and offered the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) for some time and then asked, “O my son! Has the moon set?” I replied in the negative and she again offered *Ṣalāt* for another period and then asked, “Has the moon set?” I replied, “Yes.” So she said that we should set out (for Mina), and we departed and went on till she threw pebbles at the *Jamra* (*Jamrat-al-Aqaba*) and then she returned to her dwelling place and offered the morning prayer. I asked her, “O *Hanta* I think we have come (to Minā) early in the night.” She replied, “O my son! Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ gave permission to the women to do so.”

**1680.** Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Sauda asked the permission of the Prophet ﷺ to leave (early) at the night of *Jam’*, and she was a fat and very slow woman. The Prophet ﷺ gave her permission.

**1681.** Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: We got down at Al-Muzdalifa and Sauda asked the permission of the Prophet ﷺ to leave (early) before the rush of the people. She was a slow woman and he gave her permission, so she departed (from Al-Muzdalifa) before the rush of the people. We kept on staying at Al-Muzdalifa till dawn, and set out with the Prophet ﷺ but (I suffered so much that) I wished I had taken the permission of Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ as Sauda had done, and that would have been dearer to me than any

١٦٧٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ، عَنْ بَحْيٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ جُرَيْجٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ مَوْلَى أَسْمَاءَ عَنْ أَسْمَاءَ: أَنَّهَا نَزَلَتْ لَيْلَةَ جَمْعٍ عِنْدَ الْمُزْدَلِفَةِ فَقَامَتْ تُصَلِّي فَصَلَّتْ سَاعَةً ثُمَّ قَالَتْ: يَا بَنِيَّ، هَلْ غَابَ الْقَمَرُ؟ قُلْتُ: لَا، فَصَلَّتْ سَاعَةً ثُمَّ قَالَتْ: يَا بَنِيَّ هَلْ غَابَ الْقَمَرُ؟ قُلْتُ: نَعَمْ، قَالَتْ: فَارْتَحِلُوا، فَارْتَحَلْنَا فَمَضَيْنَا حَتَّى رَمَتِ الْجِمْرَةَ ثُمَّ رَجَعْتُ فَصَلَّتِ الصُّبْحَ فِي مَنَازِلِهَا. فَقُلْتُ لَهَا: يَا هَتَاهُ، مَا أَرَانَا إِلَّا قَدْ غَلَسْنَا. قَالَتْ: يَا بَنِيَّ إِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَذِنَ لِلظُّعْنِ.

١٦٨٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ كَثِيرٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا سُفْيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ هُوَ ابْنُ الْقَاسِمِ عَنِ الْقَاسِمِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: اسْتَأْذَنْتُ سَوْدَةَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ لَيْلَةَ جَمْعٍ، وَكَانَتْ ثَقِيلَةً بَطِيئَةً، فَأَذِنَ لَهَا.

[انظر: ١٦٨١]

١٦٨١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَفْلَحُ بْنُ حُمَيْدٍ، عَنِ الْقَاسِمِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: نَزَلْنَا الْمُزْدَلِفَةَ فَاسْتَأْذَنْتِ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ سَوْدَةُ أَنْ تَدْفَعَ قَبْلَ حَظْمَةِ النَّاسِ. وَكَانَتْ امْرَأَةً بَطِيئَةً فَأَذِنَ لَهَا فَدَفَعَتْ قَبْلَ حَظْمَةِ النَّاسِ، وَأَقَمْنَا حَتَّى أَضْبَحْنَا نَحْنُ ثُمَّ دَفَعْنَا بِدَفْعِهِ



other happiness.

(99) CHAPTER. At what time is the *Fajr* prayer to be offered at *Jam'* ?

1682. Narrated 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: I never saw the Prophet ﷺ offering any *Ṣalāt* (prayer) not at its stated time except two; he offered the *Maghrib* and the '*Ishā'* prayer together and he offered the *Fajr* prayer before its usual time (at Muzdalifa on the day of *Nahr*).

1683. Narrated 'Abdur-Rahmān bin Yazid: I went out with 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ (from 'Arafāt) he offered the two *Ṣalāt* (prayer) (the *Maghrib* and the '*Ishā'* prayer) together, making the *Adhān* and *Iqāma* separately for each *Ṣalāt*. He took his supper in between the two *Ṣalāt*. He offered the *Fajr* prayer as soon as the day dawned.

Some people said, "The day had dawned (at the time of the *Ṣalāt*)," and others said, "The day had not dawned." 'Abdullāh then said, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, 'These two *Ṣalāt* (prayers) have been shifted from their stated times at this place only (at Al-Muzdalifa); first: The *Maghrib* and the '*Ishā'*'. The people may not arrive at Al-Muzdalifa till the time of the '*Ishā'* prayer has become due. The second *Ṣalāt* is the morning prayer which is offered at this hour.'"

Then 'Abdullāh stayed there till it became a bit brighter. He then said, "If chief of the believers hastened onwards to Mina just

فَلَأَنْ أَكُونَ اسْتَأْذَنْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ  
كَمَا اسْتَأْذَنْتُ سَوْدَةَ أَحَبُّ إِلَيَّ مِنْ  
مَفْرُوح بِهِ.

(٩٩) بَابٌ مَنْ يُصَلِّي الْفَجْرَ بِجَمْعٍ؟

١٦٨٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصِ  
بْنِ غِيَاثٍ. حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا  
الْأَعْمَشُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عُمَارَةُ، عَنْ  
عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُ قَالَ: مَا رَأَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ صَلَّى  
صَلَاةً لِيَغَيِّرَ مِيقَاتِهَا إِلَّا صَلَاتَيْنِ جَمَعَ  
بَيْنَ الْمَغْرِبِ وَالْعِشَاءِ، وَصَلَّى الْفَجْرَ  
قَبْلَ مِيقَاتِهَا. [راجع: ١٦٧٥]

١٦٨٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
رَجَاءٍ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْرَائِيلُ عَنْ أَبِي  
إِسْحَاقَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ يَزِيدَ  
قَالَ: خَرَجْتُ مَعَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُ إِلَى مَكَّةَ ثُمَّ قَدِمْنَا جَمْعًا فَصَلَّى  
الصَّلَاتَيْنِ، كُلَّ صَلَاةٍ وَحْدَهَا بِأَذَانٍ  
وَإِقَامَةٍ، وَالْعِشَاءُ بَيْنَهُمَا. ثُمَّ صَلَّى  
الْفَجْرَ حِينَ طَلَعَ الْفَجْرُ. قَائِلٌ يَقُولُ:  
طَلَعَ الْفَجْرُ، وَقَائِلٌ يَقُولُ: لَمْ يَطْلُعِ  
الْفَجْرُ، ثُمَّ قَالَ: إِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ  
قَالَ: «إِنَّ هَاتَيْنِ الصَّلَاتَيْنِ حُوِّلَتَا عَنْ  
وَقْتِهِمَا فِي هَذَا الْمَكَانِ، الْمَغْرِبِ  
وَالْعِشَاءِ، فَلَا يَفْدُمُ النَّاسُ جَمْعًا حَتَّى  
يُعِيمُوا وَصَلَاةَ الْفَجْرِ هَذِهِ السَّاعَةَ».  
ثُمَّ وَقَفَ حَتَّى أَسْفَرَ ثُمَّ قَالَ: لَوْ أَنَّ

now, then he had indeed followed the *Sunna* (legal way of the Prophet ﷺ).” I do not know which preceded the other, his (‘Abdullāh’s) statement or the departure of ‘Uthmān رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ. ‘Abdullāh kept on reciting *Talbīya* till he threw pebbles at the *Jamrat-al-‘Aqaba* on the day of *Nahr* (that is the 10th of *Dhul-Hijjah*).

**(100) CHAPTER. When to depart from Jam’ (i.e., Al-Muzdalifa).**

**1684.** Narrated ‘Amr bin Maimūn: I saw ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ offering the morning prayer at *Jam’*; then he got up and said, “The *Mushrikūn* did not use to depart (from *Jam’*) till the sun had risen, and they used to say, ‘Let the sun shine on *Ṭhabīr* (a mountain).’ But the Prophet ﷺ did contrary to them and departed from *Jam’* before sunrise.”

**(101) CHAPTER. The recitation of *Talbīya* and *Takbīr* in the morning of the day of *Nahr* till the *Ramy* of *Jamarat-al-‘Aqaba* and riding behind somebody else on a riding animal.**

**1685.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ made Al-Faḍl ride behind him, and Al-Faḍl informed that he (the Prophet ﷺ) kept on reciting *Talbīya* till he did the *Ramy* of the *Jamra* (*Jamrat-al-‘Aqaba*).

أَمِيرَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ أَفَاضَ الْآنَ أَصَابَ السَّنَةَ، فَمَا أَذْرِي أَقُولُهُ كَانَ أَسْرَعَ أَمْ دَفَعَ عُثْمَانُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ، فَلَمْ يَزَلْ يُلَبِّي حَتَّى رَمَى جَمْرَةَ الْعَقَبَةِ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ. [راجع: ١٧٥]

**(١٠٠) بَابُ: مَتَى يُدْفَعُ مِنْ جَمْعٍ**

**١٦٨٤ -** حَدَّثَنَا حَجَّاجُ بْنُ مِنْهَالٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ بْنُ الْحَجَّاجِ عَنْ أَبِي إِسْحَاقَ: سَمِعْتُ عَمْرَو بْنَ مَيْمُونٍ يَقُولُ: شَهِدْتُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ صَلَّى بِجَمْعِ الصُّبْحِ، ثُمَّ وَقَفَ فَقَالَ: إِنَّ الْمُسْرِكِينَ كَانُوا لَا يُفِيضُونَ حَتَّى تَطْلُعَ الشَّمْسُ وَيَقُولُوا: أَشْرَفُ بُيْرٍ. وَأَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ خَالَفَهُمْ ثُمَّ أَفَاضَ قَبْلَ أَنْ تَطْلُعَ الشَّمْسُ. [انظر:

[٣٨٣٨]

**(١٠١) بَابُ التَّلْبِيَةِ وَالتَّكْبِيرِ عَدَاةَ النَّحْرِ حَتَّى يَرْمِيَ الْجَمْرَةَ، وَالْارْتِدَافِ فِي السَّيْرِ**

**١٦٨٥ -** حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَاصِمٍ الضَّحَّاكُ بْنُ مَخْلَدٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ، عَنْ عَطَاءٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَرْدَفَ الْفَضْلَ فَأَخْبَرَ الْفَضْلُ أَنَّهُ لَمْ يَزَلْ يُلَبِّي حَتَّى رَمَى الْجَمْرَةَ. [راجع:

[١٥٢٤]

1686, 1687. Narrated 'Ubaidullāh bin 'Abdullāh: Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said, "Usāma bin Zaid رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا rode behind the Prophet ﷺ from 'Arafāt to Al-Muzdalifa; and then from Al-Muzdalifa to Mina, Al-Faḍl rode behind him." He added, "Both of them (Usāma and Al-Faḍl) said, 'The Prophet ﷺ was constantly reciting *Talbiya* till he did *Ramy* of the *Jamarat-al-'Aqaba*."

١٦٨٦، ١٦٨٧ - حَدَّثَنَا زُهَيْرُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا وَهْبُ بْنُ جَرِيرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي عَزْرُ بْنُ يُونُسَ الْأَيْلِيُّ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ أَسَامَةَ بْنَ زَيْدٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا كَانَ يَرُدُّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ مِنْ عَرَفَةَ إِلَى الْمُزْدَلِفَةِ، ثُمَّ أَرَدَ الْفَضْلَ مِنَ الْمُزْدَلِفَةِ إِلَى مَنَى، قَالَ: فَكِلَاهُمَا قَالَ: لَمْ يَزَلِ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يُلَبِّي حَتَّى رَمَى جَمْرَةَ الْعَتَبَةِ. [راجع: ١٥٤٣،

١٥٤٤]

(102) CHAPTER. "...And whosoever performs the 'Umra in the months of *Hajj* before (performing) the *Hajj* (i.e. *Hajj-al-Qirān* and *Hajj-at-Tamattu'*) he must slaughter an animal (*Hady*) such as he can afford it... till... present at the *Al-Masjid-al-Harām* (at Makkah)..." (V.2:196)

(١٠٢) بَابُ: ﴿مَنْ تَمَعَ بِالْعُمْرَةِ إِلَى الْحَجِّ فَمَا اسْتَبَسَّرَ مِنَ الْهَدْيِ﴾ إِلَى قَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى ﴿حَاضِرِ الْمَسْجِدِ الْحَرَامِ﴾ [البقرة: ١٩٦].

1688. Narrated Abū Jamra: I asked Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا about *Hajj-at-Tamattu'*. He ordered me to perform it. I asked him about the *Hady* (sacrifice). He said, "You have to slaughter a camel, a cow or a sheep, or you may share the *Hady* with the others." It seemed that some people disliked it (*Hajj-at-Tamattu'*). I slept and dreamt as if a person was announcing: "*Hajj Mabṛūr* and accepted *Mut'ah* (*Hajj-at-Tamattu'*)" I went to Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا and narrated it to him. He said, "*Allahu Akbar* (Allāh is the Most Great). (That was the *Aṣ-Ṣunna* (legal way) of Abul-Qāsim (i.e., Prophet ﷺ))."

١٦٨٨ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ مَنْصُورٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا النَّضْرُ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو جَمْرَةَ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ الْمُتْعَةِ فَأَمَرَنِي بِهَا. وَسَأَلْتُهُ عَنِ الْهَدْيِ فَقَالَ: فِيهَا جَزُورٌ أَوْ بَقَرَةٌ أَوْ شَاةٌ أَوْ شِرْكٌ فِي دَمٍ. قَالَ وَكَأَنَّ نَاسًا كَرِهُوهَا. فَمَنْتُمْ فَرَأَيْتُمْ فِي الْمَنَامِ كَأَنَّ إِنْسَانًا يُنَادِي: حَجٌّ مَبْرُورٌ، وَمُتْعَةٌ مُتَقَبَّلَةٌ. فَأَتَيْتُ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا فَحَدَّثْتُهُ فَقَالَ: اللَّهُ أَكْبَرُ،

Narrated Shu'ba that the call in the dream was. "An accepted 'Umra and *Hajj-Mabṛūr*."

سَنَّهُ أَبِي الْقَاسِمِ (١٥٧٧)

قَالَ: رَأَى الْقَوْمَ إِذْ رَوَّحُوا بَيْنَ حَرِيرٍ  
وَعُظْمٍ مِنْ شَعْبَةٍ مُؤَمَّرَةٍ سَقَطَتْ،

رَجَعَ تِلْكَ الْبَدَنَةُ إِلَى (١٥٧٧)

(١٠٣) بِمَنْبَغِ رُفُوسِ الْبَدَنِ،

إِذَا لَمْ يَكُنْ فِيهَا شَيْءٌ جَعَلْنَاهَا

لِقَوْمٍ يَسْتَحْبِبُونَ أَنْ يَخْرُجُوا فِيهَا خَيْرٌ

فَتَذَكَّرُوا أَنَّهَا لَمْ يَكُنْ فِيهَا شَيْءٌ فَيَذَّابَتْ وَجَعَتْ

جَنَاحُهَا إِلَى الْأَرْضِ وَكَانَتْ أَمَّا الْبَدَنَةُ فَكَانَتْ

الْمُحْسِنِينَ (الحج: ٣٦ - ٣٧) قَالَ

مُجَاهِدٌ: سَمَّيْتُ الْبَدَنَ لِبَدْنِهَا،

وَالْمَنْعُ: الْمَنْعُ. وَالْمُعْتَرُ: الَّذِي

يُعْتَرُ بِالْبَدَنِ مِنْ غَيْرِ أَوْ فَعِيرٍ. وَشَعَائِرُ

اللَّهِ: أَسْبَاطُ الْبَدَنِ وَأَسْتَحْسَانُهَا.

وَالْعَتِيقُ: عَتَقَهُ مِنَ الْجَبَابَرَةِ، وَيُقَالُ:

وَجِبَتْ: سَقَطَتْ إِلَى الْأَرْضِ، وَفِيهِ

وَجِبَتْ الشَّمْسُ.

١٦٨٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ

يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ أَبِي

الزَّيَّادِ، عَنْ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ

رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ

رَأَى رَجُلًا يَسُوقُ بَدَنَةً فَقَالَ:

«ارْكَبْهَا». فَقَالَ: إِنَّهَا بَدَنَةٌ. فَقَالَ:

«ارْكَبْهَا». فَقَالَ: إِنَّهَا بَدَنَةٌ. فَقَالَ:

«ارْكَبْهَا وَتِلْكَ». فِي الثَّانِيَةِ أَوْ فِي

الثَّالِثَةِ. [نظر: ١٧٠٦، ٢٧٥٥، ٦١٦٠]

١٦٩٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسْلِمٌ بْنُ

إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ وَشُعْبَةُ بْنُ

(103) CHAPTER. The riding over the *Budn* (camels, cows, oxen for sacrifice). Allāh's Statement refers to this:

"And the *Budn* (cows, oxen, or camels driven for to be offered as sacrifices by the pilgrims at the sanctuary of Makkah), We have made for you as among the Symbols of Allāh, wherein you have much good. So mention the Name of Allāh over them when they are drawn up in lines (for sacrifice). Then, when they are down on their sides (after slaughter) ... up to... And give glad tidings (O Muhammad ﷺ) to *Muhsinun* (doers of good)." (V.22:36-37)

1689. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saw a man driving his *Badana* (sacrificial camel). He said, "Ride on it." The man said, "It is a *Badana*." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Ride on it." He (the man) said, "It is a *Badana*." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Ride on it." And on the second or the third time he (the Prophet ﷺ) added, "Woe to you."

1690. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ saw a man driving a *Badana*. He said, "Ride on it." The man replied, "It is a

*Badana.*” The Prophet ﷺ said (again), “Ride on it.” He (the man) said, “It is a *Badana.*” The Prophet ﷺ said thrice, “Ride on it.”

الْحَجَّاجُ قَالَا: حَدَّثَنَا قَتَادَةُ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ رَأَى رَجُلًا يَسُوقُ بَدَنَةً، قَالَ: «ارْكَبْهَا»، قَالَ: إِنَّهَا بَدَنَةٌ. قَالَ: «ارْكَبْهَا»، قَالَ: إِنَّهَا بَدَنَةٌ. قَالَ: «ارْكَبْهَا» ثَلَاثًا. [انظر: ٢٧٥٤، ٦١٥٩]

(104) CHAPTER. Whoever drove the *Budn* (sacrificial camels or cows) along with him.

(١٠٤) بَابُ مَنْ سَاقَ الْبُذْنَ مَعَهُ

1691. Narrated Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: During the last Hajj (*Hajjat-ul-Wadā’*) of Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ he performed ‘Umra and Hajj together and offered *Hady* (sacrificial animal) which he drove along with him from Dhul-Hulaifa. Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ started by assuming *Ihrām* for ‘Umra and then for Hajj. And the people, too, performed the ‘Umra and Hajj together along with the Prophet ﷺ. Some of them brought the *Hady* and drove it along with them, while the others did not. So, when the Prophet ﷺ arrived at Makkah, he said to the people, “Whoever among you has driven the *Hady*, should not finish his *Ihrām* till he completes his Hajj. And whoever among you has not (driven) the *Hady* with him, should perform *Tawāf* of the Ka’bah and the [Sa’y (going) between) Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa, then cut short his head-hair and finish his *Ihrām*, and should later assume *Ihrām* for Hajj; but he must offer a *Hady* (sacrifice); and if anyone cannot afford a *Hady*, he should fast for three days during the Hajj and seven days when he returns home (i.e., *Hajjat-Tamattu’*). The Prophet ﷺ performed *Tawāf* of the Ka’bah on his arrival (at Makkah); he touched the (Black Stone) Corner first of all and then did *Ramal* (fast walking with moving of the shoulders) during

١٦٩١ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ كَبِيرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ سَالِمِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: أَنَّ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: تَمَتَّعَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي حَجَّةِ الْوَدَاعِ بِالْعُمْرَةِ إِلَى الْحَجِّ وَأَهْدَى فَسَاقَ مَعَهُ الْهَدْيَ مِنْ ذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ. وَبَدَأَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَأَهْلَلَ بِالْعُمْرَةِ ثُمَّ أَهْلَلَ بِالْحَجِّ فَتَمَتَّعَ النَّاسُ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بِالْعُمْرَةِ إِلَى الْحَجِّ، فَكَانَ مِنَ النَّاسِ مَنْ أَهْدَى فَسَاقَ الْهَدْيَ وَمِنْهُمْ مَنْ لَمْ يُهْدِ. فَلَمَّا قَدِمَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ مَكَّةَ قَالَ لِلنَّاسِ: «مَنْ كَانَ مِنْكُمْ أَهْدَى فَإِنَّهُ لَا يَجِلُّ مِنْ شَيْءٍ حَرَّمَ مِنْهُ حَتَّى يَقْضِيَ حَجَّهُ. وَمَنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ مِنْكُمْ أَهْدَى فَلْيُطْفِئْ بِالْبَيْتِ وَبِالصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ وَيَقْصِرْ وَلْيَحْلِلْ ثُمَّ لِيُهْلَ بِالْحَجِّ. فَمَنْ لَمْ يَجِدْ هَدْيًا فَلْيُضْمِ ثَلَاثَةَ أَيَّامٍ فِي الْحَجِّ وَسَبْعَةً إِذَا رَجَعَ إِلَى أَهْلِهِ». فَطَافَ حِينَ قَدِمَ مَكَّةَ وَاسْتَلَمَ الرُّكْنَ

the first three rounds, round the Ka'bah, and during the last four rounds he walked (normally). After finishing *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah, he offered a two *Rak'ā* prayer at *Maqām Ibrāhīm*, and after finishing the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) he went to Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa and performed seven goings of *Tawāf* — *Sā'y* between them and did not do any deed forbidden because of *Ihrām*, till he finished all the ceremonies of his *Hajj* and sacrificed his *Hady* on the Day of *Nahr* (10th day of *Dhul-Hijjah*). He then hastened onwards (to Makkah) and performed *Tawāf-al-Ifāda* of the Ka'bah and then everything that was forbidden because of *Ihrām* became permissible. Those who took and drove the *Hady* with them did the same as Allāh's Messenger ﷺ did (*Hajj-al-Qirān*).

1692. Narrated Urwa: "Āishah رضي الله عنها informed me about the *Hajj* and 'Umra (together) of the Prophet ﷺ and so did the people who were with him (during that *Hajj* and 'Umra) a narration similar to the narration of Ibn Umar رضي الله عنهما (*Hadīth* No. 1691).

#### (105) CHAPTER. Buying the *Hady* on the way.

1693. Narrated Nāfi': 'Abdullāh (bin 'Abdullāh) bin 'Umar رضي الله عنهم said to his father, "Stay here, for I am afraid that it (affliction between Ibn Zubair and Al-Hajjāj) might prevent you from reaching the Ka'bah." Ibn 'Umar said, "(In this case) I would do the same as Allāh's Messenger ﷺ did, and Allāh has said, 'Indeed, in the Messenger of Allāh, you have a good example (to follow).' So, I make you people witness that I have made 'Umra compulsory for me." So he assumed *Ihrām*

أَوَّلَ شَيْءٍ، ثُمَّ حَبَّ ثَلَاثَةَ أَطْوَافٍ وَمَشَى أَرْبَعَةً مِنَ الْأَطْوَافِ فَرَكَعَ حِينَ قَضَى طَوَافَهُ بِالْبَيْتِ عِنْدَ الْمَقَامِ رَكَعَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ فَأَنْصَرَفَ فَأَتَى الصَّافَا، فَطَافَ بِالصَّافَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ سَبْعَةَ أَطْوَافٍ. ثُمَّ لَمْ يَخْلُلْ مِنْ شَيْءٍ حَرَّمَ مِنْهُ حَتَّى قَضَى حَجَّهُ وَنَحَرَ هَذِيهِ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ، وَأَفَاضَ فَطَافَ بِالْبَيْتِ، ثُمَّ حَلَّ مِنْ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ حَرَّمَ مِنْهُ، وَفَعَلَ مِثْلَ مَا فَعَلَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ مِنْ أَهْدَى وَسَاقِ الْهَدْيِ مِنَ النَّاسِ.

١٦٩٢ - وَعَنْ عُرْوَةَ أَنَّ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا أَخْبَرَتْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِي تَمَتُّعِهِ بِالْعُمْرَةِ إِلَى الْحَجِّ فَتَمَتَّعَ النَّاسُ مَعَهُ بِمِثْلِ الَّذِي أَخْبَرَنِي سَالِمٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ.

(١٠٥) بَابُ مَنْ اشْتَرَى الْهَدْيَ مِنَ الطَّرِيقِ

١٦٩٣ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو النُّعْمَانِ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادٌ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ قَالَ: قَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ لِأَبِيهِ: أَقِمْ فَإِنِّي لَا أَمْنُهَا أَنْ تُصَدَّ عَنِ الْبَيْتِ، قَالَ: إِذَا أَفْعَلُ كَمَا فَعَلَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَقَدْ قَالَ اللَّهُ: ﴿لَقَدْ كَانَ لَكُمْ فِي رَسُولِ اللَّهِ أُسْوَةٌ حَسَنَةٌ﴾ فَإِنَّا أَشْهَدُكُمْ أَنِّي قَدْ

for 'Umra. Then he went out and when he reached Al-Baidā', he assumed *Ihrām* for *Hajj* and 'Umra (together) and said, "The conditions (requisites) of *Hajj* and 'Umra are the same." He, then bought a *Hady* from Quda'id. Then he arrived (at Makkah) and performed *Tawāf* - [*Sa'y* (going)] between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa once for both *Hajj* and 'Umra and did not finish the *Ihrām* till he had finished both *Hajj* and 'Umra (*Hajj-al-Qirān*).

**(106) CHAPTER. Marking and garlanding (the *Hady*) at *Dhul-Hulaifa* and then assuming *Ihrām*.**

Nafi' said, "Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا took the *Hady* (from Al-Madina) at the time of *Hudaibiya*, he garlanded and marked it at *Dhul-Hulaifa*, and stab the right side of its hump with a blade, and then he made it kneel with its face towards the *Qiblah* (Ka'bah at Makkah).

**1694, 1695.** Narrated Al-Miswar bin Makhrama and Marwan رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ set out from Al-Madina with over one thousand of his Companions (at the time of the Treaty of *Hudaibiya*) and when they reached *Dhul-Hulaifa*, the Prophet ﷺ garlanded his *Hady* and marked it and assumed *Ihrām* for 'Umra.

أَوْجِبْتُ عَلَى نَفْسِي الْعُمْرَةَ فَأَهْلًا بِالْعُمْرَةِ، قَالَ: ثُمَّ خَرَجَ حَتَّى إِذَا كَانَ بِالْبَيْدَاءِ أَهْلًا بِالْحَجِّ وَالْعُمْرَةِ وَقَالَ: مَا شَأْنُ الْحَجِّ وَالْعُمْرَةِ إِلَّا وَاحِدٌ. ثُمَّ اشْتَرَى الْهَدْيَ مِنْ قُدَيْدٍ ثُمَّ قَدِمَ فَطَافَ لَهُمَا طَوَافًا وَاحِدًا فَلَمْ يَجْلُ حَتَّى حَلَّ مِنْهُمَا جَمِيعًا. [راجع: ١٦٣٩]

**(١٠٦) بَابُ مَنْ أَشْعَرَ وَقَلَّدَ بَدْيَ الْحُلَيْفَةِ ثُمَّ أَحْرَمَ،**

وقال نافع: كَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا إِذَا أَهْدَى زَمَنَ الْحُدَيْيَةِ قَلَّدَهُ وَأَشْعَرَهُ بَدْيَ الْحُلَيْفَةِ، يَطْعُنُ فِي شِقِّ سَنَامِهِ الْأَيْمَنِ بِالسَّفْرَةِ وَوَجْهَهَا قِبَلَ الْقِبْلَةِ بَارِكَةً.

**١٦٩٤، ١٦٩٥ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ:** أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ بْنِ الزُّبَيْرِ، عَنِ الْمُسَوَّرِ بْنِ مَخْرَمَةَ وَمَرْوَانَ قَالَا: خَرَجَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ مِنَ الْمَدِينَةِ فِي بَضْعِ عَشْرَةِ مِائَةٍ مِنْ أَصْحَابِهِ حَتَّى إِذَا كَانُوا بِبَدْيِ الْحُلَيْفَةِ قَلَّدَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ الْهَدْيَ وَأَشْعَرَ وَأَحْرَمَ بِالْعُمْرَةِ. [الحديث:

١٦٩٤، انظر: ١٨١١، ٢٧١٢، ٢٧٣١،

٤١٥٨، ٤١٧٨، ٤١٨١]؛ [الحديث:

١٦٩٥، انظر: ٢٧١١، ٢٧٣٢، ٤١٥٧،

٤١٧٩، ٤١٨٠]

**1696.** Narrated 'Aishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: I twisted with my own hands the garlands for

**١٦٩٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ:** حَدَّثَنَا

the *Budn* (camels for sacrifice) of the Prophet ﷺ who garlanded and marked them, and then made them proceed to Makkah; yet no permissible thing was regarded as illegal for him then.

أَفْلَحَ، عَنِ الْقَاسِمِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: قَتَلْتُ فَلَانَدَ بُدْنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بِيَدَيَّ ثُمَّ قَلَّدَهَا وَأَشْعَرَهَا وَأَهْدَاهَا، وَمَا حَرَّمَ عَلَيْهِ شَيْءٌ كَانَ أَجَلَ لَهُ. [انظر: ١٦٩٨، ١٦٩٩، ١٧٠٠، ١٧٠١، ١٧٠٢، ١٧٠٣، ١٧٠٤، ١٧٠٥]

(107) CHAPTER. To twist (and make) the garlands for the *Budn* (*Hady* camels for sacrifice) and cows.

1697. Narrated Ḥafṣa رضي الله عنها: I said, "O Allāh's Messenger! What is wrong with the people, they have finished their *Ihrām* but you have not?" He said, "I matted my hair and I have garlanded my *Hady*, so I will not finish my *Ihrām* till I have finished my *Hajj*."

١٦٩٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ عُثَيْدٍ اللَّهِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي نَافِعٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ، عَنْ حَفْصَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ، قَالَتْ: قُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ مَا شَأْنُ النَّاسِ حَلُّوْا وَلَمْ تَحِلَّ أَنْتَ؟ قَالَ: إِنِّي لَبَدْتُ رَأْسِي وَقَلَّدْتُ هَدْيِي فَلَا أَجِلُ حَتَّى أَجِلَ مِنَ الْحَجِّ. [راجع: ١٥٦٦]

1698. Narrated 'Ā'isha رضي الله عنها: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to send the *Hady* from Al-Madina; and I used to twist the garlands for his *Hady* and he did not keep away from any of those things which a *Muḥrim* keeps away from.

١٦٩٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، وَعَنْ عَمْرَةَ بِنْتِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ أَنَّ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يُهْدِي مِنَ الْمَدِينَةِ فَأَقْتِلُ فَلَانَدَ هَدْيِهِ ثُمَّ لَا يَجْتَنِبُ شَيْئًا مِمَّا يَجْتَنِبُ الْمُحْرِمُ. [راجع: ١٦٩٦]

(108) CHAPTER. The marking of the *Budn* (camels for sacrifice).

Al-Miswar رضي الله عنه said, "The Prophet ﷺ garlanded *Al-Hady* (animals meant for

وَقَالَ عُرْوَةُ عَنْ الْمِسْوَرِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ



sacrifice) and marked them and assumed *Ihrām* for 'Umra."

1699. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: I twisted the garlands for the *Hady* (animals meant for sacrifice) of the Prophet ﷺ and then he marked and garlanded them (or I garlanded them) and then made them proceed to the Ka'bah (at Makkah) but he remained in Al-Madīna and no permissible thing was regarded as illegal for him then.

(109) CHAPTER. Whoever puts the garlands round the necks of the *Hady* (animals meant for sacrifice) with one's own hands.

1700. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Abū Bakr bin 'Amr bin Ḥazm that 'Amra bint 'Abdur-Rahmān had told him, "Ziād bin Abū Sufyān wrote to 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا that 'Abdullāh bin 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا had stated, 'Whoever sends his *Hady* (to the Ka'bah), all the things which are illegal for a (pilgrim) become illegal for that person till he slaughters it (i.e., till the 10th of Dhul-Hijjah).'" 'Amra added, "'Āishah said, 'It is not like what Ibn 'Abbās had said. I twisted the garlands of the *Hady* of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ with my own hands, then Allāh's Messenger ﷺ put them round their neck with his own hands, then send them (to Makkah) with my father. Yet nothing permitted by Allāh was considered illegal for Allāh's Messenger ﷺ till the *Hady* were slaughtered.'"

عَنْهُ: قَلَدَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ الْهَدْيَ وَأَشْعَرَهُ وَأَحْرَمَ بِالْعُمْرَةِ.

١٦٩٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَفْلَحُ بْنُ حُمَيْدٍ، عَنِ الْقَاسِمِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: قَلَدْتُ قَلَائِدَ هَدْيِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ ثُمَّ أَشْعَرَهَا وَقَلَدَهَا أَوْ قَلَدْتُهَا ثُمَّ بَعَثَ بِهَا إِلَى الْبَيْتِ وَأَقَامَ بِالْمَدِينَةِ، فَمَا حَرَّمَ عَلَيْهِ شَيْءٌ كَانَ لَهُ حِلٌّ.

[راجع: ١٦٩٦]

(١٠٩) بَابُ مَنْ قَلَدَ الْقَلَائِدَ بِيَدِهِ

١٧٠٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالُكٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ ابْنِ عَمْرِو بْنِ حَرَمٍ، عَنْ عَمْرَةَ بِنْتِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ: أَنَّهَا أَخْبَرَتْهُ: أَنَّ زِيَادَ بْنَ أَبِي سُفْيَانَ كَتَبَ إِلَى عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: إِنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: مَنْ أَهْدَى هَدْيًا حَرَّمَ عَلَيْهِ مَا يَحْرُمُ عَلَى الْحَاجِّ حَتَّى يَنْحَرَ هَدْيَهُ. قَالَتْ عَمْرَةُ: فَقَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: لَيْسَ كَمَا قَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ، أَنَا قَلَدْتُ قَلَائِدَ هَدْيِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِيَدَيَّ ثُمَّ قَلَدَهَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِيَدَيْهِ، ثُمَّ بَعَثَ بِهَا مَعَ أَبِي، فَلَمْ يَحْرُمْ عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ شَيْءٌ أَحَلَّهُ

## (110) CHAPTER. The garlanding of sheep.

1701. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Once the Prophet ﷺ sent sheep as *Hady*.

1702. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: I used to make the garlands for (the *Hady* of) the Prophet ﷺ and he would garland the sheep (with them) and would stay with his family as a non-*Muḥrim*.

1703. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: I used to twist the garlands for the sheep of the Prophet ﷺ and he would send them (to the Ka'bah), and stay as a non-*Muḥrim*.

1704. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: I twisted (the garlands) for the *Hady* of the Prophet ﷺ before he assumed *Ihrām*.

## (111) CHAPTER. The garlands made from coloured wool.

1705. Narrated the Mother of the

الله حَتَّى نُجَرَّ الْهَدْيُ. [راجع: ١٦٩٦]

## (١١٠) بَابُ تَقْلِيدِ الْغَنَمِ

١٧٠١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا

الْأَعْمَشُ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنِ الْأَسْوَدِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: أَهْدَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ مَرَّةً غَنَمًا.

[راجع: ١٦٩٦]

١٧٠٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الثُّعْمَانِ:

حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَاحِدِ: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ، عَنِ الْأَسْوَدِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: كُنْتُ أَقِيلُ الْقَلَائِدَ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَيَقْلُدُ الْغَنَمَ وَيُقِيمُ فِي أَهْلِهِ حَلَالًا. [راجع: ١٦٩٦]

١٧٠٣ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الثُّعْمَانِ:

حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادٌ: حَدَّثَنَا مَنْصُورُ بْنُ الْمُعْتَمِرِ، ح وَحَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ كَثِيرٍ، أَخْبَرَنَا سُفْيَانُ عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنِ الْأَسْوَدِ عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: كُنْتُ أَقِيلُ قَلَائِدَ الْغَنَمِ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَيَبْعُثُ بِهَا، ثُمَّ يَمْكُثُ حَلَالًا. [راجع: ١٦٩٦]

١٧٠٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا

زَكَرِيَّا، عَنْ عَامِرٍ، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: فَكَلْتُ لِهَدْيِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ - تَعْنِي الْقَلَائِدَ -

قَبْلَ أَنْ يُحْرِمَ. [راجع: ١٦٩٦]

## (١١١) بَابُ الْقَلَائِدِ مِنَ الْعِهَنِ

١٧٠٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ عَلِيٍّ:

believers (ʿĀishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا): I twisted the garlands of the *Hady* from the coloured wool which was with me.

**(112) CHAPTER. Garlanding (the *Hady*) with a shoe.**

**1706.** Narrated 'Ikrima: Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ said, "The Prophet ﷺ saw a man driving a *Badana* (sacrificial camel). The Prophet ﷺ said (to him), 'Ride on it.' He replied, 'It is a *Badana*.' The Prophet ﷺ again said, 'Ride on it!' Abū Hurairah added, "Then I saw that man riding it, showing obedience to the Prophet ﷺ, and a shoe was (hanging) from its neck."

Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ: (as above).

**(113) CHAPTER. The covering (sheet) of the *Budn* (camels for sacrifice).**

Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا used to tear off only the part of the sheet covering the camels hump. At the time of slaughtering the sacrifice he would remove the sheet, lest it should get spoiled with blood, and later on he would give it (the sheet) in charity.

**1707.** Narrated 'Alī رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ ordered me to give in charity the skin and the coverings of the *Budn* which I had slaughtered.

حَدَّثَنَا مُعَاذُ بْنُ مُعَاذٍ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ عَوْنٍ عَنْ الْقَاسِمِ، عَنْ أُمِّ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: فَتَلْتُ فَلَائِدَهَا مِنْ عَهْنٍ كَانَ عِنْدِي. [راجع: ١٦٩٦]

**(١١٢) بَابُ تَقْلِيدِ النَّعْلِ**

١٧٠٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ الْأَعْلَى بْنُ عَبْدِ الْأَعْلَى، عَنْ مَعْمَرٍ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ أَبِي كَثِيرٍ عَنْ عِكْرِمَةَ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ نَبِيَّ اللَّهِ ﷺ رَأَى رَجُلًا يَسُوقُ بَدَنَةً، قَالَ: «ارْكَبْهَا»، قَالَ: إِنَّهَا بَدَنَةٌ. قَالَ: «ارْكَبْهَا»، قَالَ: فَلَقَدْ رَأَيْتُهُ رَاكِبَهَا يُسَافِرُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَالنَّعْلُ فِي عُنُقِهَا. تَابَعَهُ مُحَمَّدٌ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ.

حَدَّثَنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ عُثْمَرَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ ابْنِ الْمُبَارَكِ، عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنْ عِكْرِمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. [راجع: ١٦٨٩]

**(١١٣) بَابُ الْجِلَالِ لِلْبُذْنِ،**

وَكَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا لَا يَشُقُّ مِنَ الْجِلَالِ إِلَّا مَوْضِعَ السَّامِ. وَإِذَا نَحَرَهَا نَزَعَ جِلَالَهَا مَخَافَةَ أَنْ يُفْسِدَهَا الدَّمُ ثُمَّ يَتَصَدَّقُ بِهَا.

١٧٠٧ - حَدَّثَنَا قَبِيصَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ ابْنِ أَبِي نَجِيحٍ، عَنْ مُجَاهِدٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ أَبِي

لَيْلَى، عَنْ عَلِيٍّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ:  
أَمَرَنِي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَنْ أَتَصَدَّقَ  
بِجَلَالِ الْبُذْنِ الَّتِي تَحْرُثُ وَيَجْلُودُهَا.  
[انظر: ١٧١٦، ١٧١٧، ١٧١٨،

[٢٢٩٩]

**(114) CHAPTER. The purchase of the *Hady* on the way and garlanding it.**

**(١١٤) بَابُ مَنْ اشْتَرَى هَدْيَهُ مِنَ الطَّرِيقِ وَقَلَّدَهَا**

**1708.** Narrated Nāfi': Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا intended to perform *Hajj* in the year of the *Hajj* of Al-Haruriyya during the rule of Ibn Az-Zubair رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا. Some people said to him, "It is very likely that there will be a fight among the people, and we are afraid that they might prevent you (from performing *Hajj*).” He replied, "Verily, in Allāh's Messenger ﷺ there is a good example for you (to follow). In this case I would do the same as he ﷺ had done. I make you witness that I have intended to perform 'Umra."

When he reached Al-Baidā', he said, "The conditions for both *Hajj* and 'Umra are the same. I make you witness that I have intended to perform *Hajj* along with 'Umra." After that he took a garlanded *Hady* (to Makkah) which he bought (on the way). When he reached (Makkah), he performed *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah and (*Sa'y*) of Aş-Şafa (and Al-Marwa) and did not do more than that. He did not make legal for himself the things which were illegal for a *Muḥrim* till it was the Day of *Nahr* (sacrifice), when he had his head shaved and slaughtered (the sacrifice) and considered sufficient his first *Tawāf* - [*Sā'y* (going) (between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa)], as a (*Sā'y*) for his *Hajj* and 'Umra both. He then said, "The Prophet ﷺ used to do like that."

١٧٠٨ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ الْمُنْذِرِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو صُمْرَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ عُقْبَةَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ قَالَ: أَرَادَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا الْحَجَّ عَامَ حَجَّةِ الْحُرُورِيَّةِ فِي عَهْدِ ابْنِ الزُّبَيْرِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا، فَقِيلَ لَهُ: إِنَّ النَّاسَ كَاثِرٌ بَيْنَهُمْ قِتَالٌ وَنَحَافٌ أَنْ يَصْلُوكَ فَقَالَ: «لَقَدْ كَانَ لَكُمْ فِي رَسُولِ اللَّهِ أُسْوَةٌ حَسَنَةٌ» إِذَا أَضْنَعُ كَمَا صَنَعَ، أَشْهَدُكُمْ أَنِّي قَدْ أُوجِبْتُ عُمْرَةً، حَتَّى كَانَ بِظَاهِرِ الْبَيْدَاءِ قَالَ: مَا شَأْنُ الْحَجِّ وَالْعُمْرَةِ إِلَّا وَاحِدٌ، أَشْهَدُكُمْ أَنِّي جَمَعْتُ حَجَّةً مَعَ عُمْرَةٍ، وَأَهْدَى هَدْيًا مُقْلَدًا اشْتَرَاهُ حَتَّى قَدِمَ قَطَافَ بِالْبَيْتِ وَالصَّافَا. وَلَمْ يَزِدْ عَلَى ذَلِكَ وَلَمْ يَحْلِلْ مِنْ شَيْءٍ حَرَّمَ مِنْهُ حَتَّى يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ، فَحَلَّقَ وَنَحَرَ وَرَأَى أَنْ قَدْ قَضَى طَوَافَهُ لِلْحَجِّ وَالْعُمْرَةِ بِطَوَافِهِ الْأَوَّلِ ثُمَّ قَالَ: كَذَلِكَ صَنَعَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ. [راجع: ١٦٣٩]

(115) CHAPTER. To slaughter cows (as sacrifices) on behalf of one's wives without being ordered by them.

1709. Narrated 'Amra bint 'Abdur-Rahmān: I heard 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا saying, "Five days before the end of Dhul-Qa'da we set out from Al-Madīna in the company of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ with the intention of performing Hajj only. When we approached Makkah, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ ordered those who had no Hady with them to finish their Ihram after performing Tawāf of the Ka'bah and [Sā'y (going) between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa]."

'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا added, "On the Day of Nahr beef was brought to us. I asked, "What is this?" It was said, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ has slaughtered (cows as sacrifices) on behalf of his wives."

(116) CHAPTER. To slaughter (sacrifices) at the Manhar (slaughtering place) of the Prophet ﷺ at Minā.

1710. Narrated Nāfi': 'Abdullāh (bin 'Umar) رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا used to slaughter (his sacrifice) at the Manhar. ('Ubaidullāh, a sub-narrator said, "The Manhar of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ.")

1711. Narrated Nāfi': Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا used to send his Hady from Jam' (to Mina) in the last third of the night with the pilgrims amongst whom there were free men and slaves, till it was made to enter into the

(١١٥) بَابُ ذَبْحِ الرَّجُلِ الْبَقَرَ عَنْ نِسَائِهِ مِنْ غَيْرِ أَمْرِهِنَّ

١٧٠٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُونُسَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ عُمَرَ بِنْتِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ قَالَتْ: سَمِعْتُ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا تَقُولُ: خَرَجْنَا مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ لِحِمْسٍ بَقَيْنَ مِنْ ذِي الْقَعْدَةِ لَا نُرَى إِلَّا الْحَجَّ. فَلَمَّا دَنَوْنَا مِنْ مَكَّةَ أَمَرَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ مَنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ مَعَهُ هَدْيٌ إِذَا طَافَ وَسَعَى بَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ أَنْ يَحِلَّ قَالَتْ: فَذَخِلَ عَلَيْنَا يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ بَلْحِمٍ بَقَرٍ فَقُلْتُ: مَا هَذَا؟ قَالَ: نَحَرَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَنْ أَزْوَاجِهِ. قَالَ يَحْيَى: فَذَكَرْتُهُ لِلْقَاسِمِ، فَقَالَ: أَتُنْكُ بِالْحَدِيثِ عَلَى وَجْهِهِ.

[راجع: ٢٩٤]

(١١٦) بَابُ النَّحْرِ فِي مَنْحَرِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بِمِنَى

١٧١٠ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: سَمِعَ خَالِدَ بْنَ الْحَارِثِ: حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عُمَرَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ: أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ كَانَ يَنْحُرُ فِي الْمَنْحَرِ، قَالَ عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ: مَنْحَرِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ. [راجع: ٩٨٢]

١٧١١ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ الْمُنْذِرِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَنَسُ بْنُ عِيَاضٍ: حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ عُقْبَةَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ: أَنَّ

*Manḥar* (slaughtering place) of the Prophet ﷺ.

ابن عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا كَانَ يَبْعَثُ  
بِهَذِيهِ مِنْ جَمْعٍ مِنْ آخِرِ اللَّيْلِ حَتَّى  
يُدْخَلَ بِهِ مَنْحَرَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ مَعَ  
حُجَّاجٍ فِيهِمُ الْحُرُّ وَالْمَمْلُوكُ.  
[راجع: ٩٨٢]

(117) CHAPTER. *Nahr*<sup>(1)</sup> (Slaughtering one's *Hady*) with one's own hands.

(١١٧) بَابُ مَنْ نَحَرَ هَدْيَهُ بِيَدِهِ

1712. Narrated Sahl bin Bakkār the narration of Anas (abridged), saying, "The Prophet ﷺ performed *Nahr* (slaughtered) with his own hands seven *Budn* (camels) while standing. While at Madina on the day of *'Eia-al-Adha* he (the Prophet ﷺ) slaughtered (sacrificed) two horned rams, black and white in colour.

١٧١٢ - حَدَّثَنَا سَهْلُ بْنُ بَكَّارٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا وَهَيْبٌ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ أَبِي  
قِلَابَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ، وَذَكَرَ الْحَدِيثَ.  
قَالَ: وَنَحَرَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِيَدِهِ سَبْعَ بُدْنٍ  
قِيَامًا وَضَحَّى بِالْمَدِينَةِ كَبْشَيْنِ أَمْلَحَيْنِ  
أَفْرَنَيْنِ. مُخْتَصَرًا. [راجع: ١٠٨٩]

(118) CHAPTER. Slaughtering the camels after tying their one leg.

(١١٨) بَابُ نَحْرِ الْإِبِلِ مُقَيَّدَةً

1713. Narrated Ziyād bin Jubair: I saw Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا passing by a man who had made his *Badana* sit to slaughter it. Ibn 'Umar said, "Slaughter it while it is standing with one of its leg tied up as is the *Sunna* (legal way) of Muḥammad ﷺ."

١٧١٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
مَسْلَمَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ زُرَيْعٍ، عَنْ  
يُونُسَ، عَنْ زِيَادِ بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ قَالَ:  
رَأَيْتُ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَتَى  
عَلَى رَجُلٍ قَدْ أَنَاخَ بَدَنَتَهُ يَنْحَرُهَا،  
قَالَ: ابْعَثْهَا قِيَامًا مُقَيَّدَةً. سُنَّةَ مُحَمَّدٍ  
ﷺ. وَقَالَ شُعْبَةُ: عَنْ يُونُسَ،  
أَخْبَرَنِي زِيَادٌ.

(119) CHAPTER. To slaughter the *Budn* (camels for sacrifice) while they are standing.

(١١٩) بَابُ نَحْرِ الْبُدْنِ قَائِمَةً،

Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said, "(That was) the *Sunna* (legal way) of Muḥammad ﷺ." Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said, "*Ṣawāf* means

وَقَالَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا:  
سُنَّةَ مُحَمَّدٍ ﷺ. وَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ

(1) (Ch. 117) See H. 982 and its chap. 22 along with its footnote.

the camels standing in rows or in lines (for sacrifice).”

**1714.** Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ offered four *Rak'ā* of *Zuhr* prayers at Al-Madīna; and two *Rak'ā* of *'Aṣr* prayer at *Dhul-Hulaifa* and spent the night there and when (the day) dawned, he mounted his *Rāhila* (mount) and started saying '*Lā ilāha illallāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh)' and 'Glorified be Allāh'." When he reached Al-Baidā', he recited *Talbiya* for both *Hajj* and '*Umra*. And when he arrived at Makkah, he ordered them (his Companions) to finish their *Ihrām*. The Prophet ﷺ slaughtered seven *Budn* (camels) with his own hands while the camels were standing. Once the Prophet ﷺ sacrificed two horned rams (black and white in colour) at Al-Madīna, on the Day of '*Eid-al-Aḍḥa*.

**1715.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ offered four *Rak'ā* of *Zuhr* prayers at Al-Madīna and two *Rak'ā* of '*Aṣr* prayer at *Dhul-Hulaifa*.

Narrated Ayyūb: "A man said: Anas said, 'Then he (the Prophet ﷺ) passed the night there till dawn and then he offered the *Fajr* prayer, and mounted his *Rāhila* (mount) and when it arrived at Al-Baidā' he assumed *Ihrām* for both '*Umra* and *Hajj*."

**(120) CHAPTER. The butcher should not be given anything of the *Hady*.**

**1716(A).** Narrated 'Alī رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ sent me to supervise the

رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: ﴿صَوَافٍ﴾ [الحج: ٣٦]: قِيَامًا.

**١٧١٤ -** حَدَّثَنَا سَهْلُ بْنُ بَكَّارٍ: حَدَّثَنَا وَهَيْبٌ: عَنْ أَيُّوبَ. عَنْ أَبِي قَلَابَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: صَلَّى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ الظُّهْرَ بِالْمَدِينَةِ أَرْبَعًا وَالْعَصْرَ بِذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ رَكْعَتَيْنِ، فَبَاتَ بِهَا فَلَمَّا أَصْبَحَ رَكِبَ رَاحِلَتَهُ فَجَعَلَ يُهَلِّلُ وَيُسَبِّحُ، فَلَمَّا عَلَا عَلَى الْبَيْدَاءِ لَبَّى بِهِمَا جَمِيعًا. فَلَمَّا دَخَلَ مَكَّةَ أَمَرَهُمْ أَنْ يَحْلُلُوا وَنَحَرَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِيَدِهِ سَبْعَ بُدُنٍ قِيَامًا، وَضَحَّى بِالْمَدِينَةِ كَبْشَيْنِ أَمْلَحَيْنِ أَقْرَنَيْنِ. [راجع: ١٠٨٩]

**١٧١٥ -** حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ أَبِي قَلَابَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: صَلَّى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ الظُّهْرَ بِالْمَدِينَةِ أَرْبَعًا وَالْعَصْرَ بِذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ رَكْعَتَيْنِ.

وَعَنْ أَيُّوبَ؛ عَنْ رَجُلٍ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: ثُمَّ بَاتَ حَتَّى أَصْبَحَ فَصَلَّى الصُّبْحَ ثُمَّ رَكِبَ رَاحِلَتَهُ حَتَّى إِذَا اسْتَوَتْ بِهِ الْبَيْدَاءُ أَهْلًا بِعُمْرَةٍ وَحَجَّةٍ. [راجع: ١٠٨٩]

**(١٢٠) بَابُ: لَا يُعْطَى الْجَزَارَ مِنَ الْهَدْيِ شَيْئًا**

**١٧١٦ -** حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ أَبِي

(slaughtering of) *Budn (Hady)* and ordered me to distribute their meat; and then he ordered me to distribute their covering sheets and skins.

1716(B). 'Alī رضي الله عنه added, "The Prophet ﷺ ordered me to supervise the slaughtering (of the *Budn*) and not to give anything of it to the butcher (as wages for slaughtering)."

(121) CHAPTER. The skins of *Al-Hady* are to be given in charity.

1717. Narrated 'Alī رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ ordered me to supervise the (slaughtering) of *Budn (Hady)* camel) and to distribute their meat, skins and covering sheets in charity and not to give anything (of it) to the butcher as wages for slaughtering etc.

(122) CHAPTER. The covering sheets of *Budn* are to be given in charity.

1718. Narrated 'Alī رضي الله عنه: The

كثير: أَخْبَرَنَا سُفْيَانُ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي ابْنُ أَبِي نَجِيحٍ، عَنْ مُجَاهِدٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ أَبِي لَيْلَى، عَنْ عَلِيٍّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: بَعَثَنِي النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَقُمْتُ عَلَى الْبُذْنِ فَأَمَرَنِي عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَاةُ وَالسَّلَامُ فَقَسَمْتُ لُحُومَهَا. ثُمَّ أَمَرَنِي فَقَسَمْتُ جِلَالَهَا وَجُلُودَهَا.

[راجع: ١٧٠٧]

١٧١٦ - وَقَالَ سُفْيَانُ: وَحَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ الْكَرِيمِ، عَنْ مُجَاهِدٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ أَبِي لَيْلَى، عَنْ عَلِيٍّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: أَمَرَنِي النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَقُمْتُ عَلَى الْبُذْنِ وَلَا أُعْطِيَ عَلَيْهَا شَيْئًا فِي جِزَارَتِهَا. [راجع: ١٧٠٧]

(١٢١) بَابُ: يُتَصَدَّقُ بِجُلُودِ الْهَدْيِ

١٧١٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ ابْنِ جُرَيْجٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي الْحَسَنُ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ وَعَبْدُ الْكَرِيمِ الْجَزَرِيُّ: أَنَّ مُجَاهِدًا أَخْبَرَهُمَا: أَنَّ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنَ أَبِي لَيْلَى أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ عَلِيًّا رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ أَمَرَهُ أَنْ يَقُومَ عَلَى بُذْنِهِ وَأَنْ يَقْسِمَ بُذْنَهُ كُلَّهَا، لُحُومَهَا وَجُلُودَهَا وَجِلَالَهَا، وَلَا يُعْطَى فِي جِزَارَتِهَا شَيْئًا. [راجع: ١٧٠٧]

(١٢٢) بَابُ: يُتَصَدَّقُ بِجِلَالِ الْبُذْنِ

١٧١٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا



Prophet ﷺ offered one hundred *Budn* as *Hady* and ordered me to distribute their meat (in charity) and I did so. Then he ordered me to distribute their covering sheets in charity and I did so. Then he ordered me to distribute their skins in charity and I did so.

سَيِّفُ بْنُ أَبِي سُلَيْمَانَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ مُجَاهِدًا يَقُولُ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ أَبِي لَيْلَى: أَنَّ عَلِيًّا رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ حَدَّثَهُ قَالَ: أَهْدَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ مِائَةَ بَدَنَةٍ فَأَمَرَنِي بِلُحُومِهَا فَقَسَمْتُهَا، ثُمَّ أَمَرَنِي بِجِلَالِهَا فَقَسَمْتُهَا، ثُمَّ بِجُلُودِهَا فَقَسَمْتُهَا.

[راجع: ١٧٠٧]

(123) CHAPTER. "And (remember) when We showed Ibrāhīm (Abraham) the site of the (Sacred) House, (Ka'bah at Makkah), (saying): 'Associate not anything (in worship) with Me [Lā ilāha illallāh (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh) - Islāmīc Monotheism] and sanctify My House for those who circumambulate it, and those who stand up for prayer and those who bow (submit themselves with humility and obedience to Allāh), and make prostration (in prayer).'

(١٢٣) **بَابُ:** ﴿وَإِذْ بَوَّأْنَا لِإِبْرَاهِيمَ مَكَاتِ الْبَيْتِ أَنْ لَا تُشْرِكْ فِي شَيْئًا وَطَهِّرْ بَيْتِيَ لِلطَّائِفِينَ وَالْقَائِمِينَ وَالرُّكَّعِ السُّجُودِ ۖ﴾ وَأَذِّنْ فِي النَّاسِ بِالْحَجِّ يَأْتُوكَ رِجَالًا وَعَلَى كُلِّ ضَامِرٍ يَأْتِينَ مِنْ كُلِّ فَجٍّ عَمِيقٍ ﴿٧﴾ إِلَى قَوْلِهِ ﴿فَهُوَ خَيْرٌ لَّهُمْ عِنْدَ رَبِّهِمْ﴾ [الحج: ٢٦-٣٠].

"And proclaim to mankind the *Hajj* (pilgrimage). They will come to you on foot.. up to.. then that is better for him with his Lord." (V.22:26-30)

(١٢٤) **بَابُ مَا يَأْكُلُ مِنَ الْبَدَنِ وَمَا يُتَصَدَّقُ،**

(124) CHAPTER. What is to be eaten of *Budn* (by the one who offers them) and what is to be distributed in charity.

Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said: "The animals slaughtered as a penalty for hunting (illegally) and the animal offered because of a vow should not be eaten by the person who has offered them, but he can eat from other kinds of offerings (as *Hady*). And 'Aṭā' said, "It is permissible to eat and let others eat the meat of the (*Hady*) animals sacrificed for *Hajj-at-Tammattu*."

وَقَالَ عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنِي نَافِعٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: لَا يُؤْكَلُ مِنْ جَزَاءِ الصَّيْدِ وَالنَّذْرِ، وَيُؤْكَلُ مِمَّا سِوَى ذَلِكَ. وَقَالَ عَطَاءُ: يَأْكُلُ وَيُطْعِمُ مِنَ الْمُتَعَةِ.

1719. Narrated Ibn Juraij: 'Aṭā' said, "I heard Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا saying, 'We never ate the meat of the *Budn* of Mina

١٧١٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ ابْنِ جُرَيْجٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَطَاءُ:

for more than three days. Later, the Prophet ﷺ gave us permission by saying: 'Eat and take (meat) with you. So, we ate (some) and took (some) with us.' I asked 'Aṭā', "Did Jābir say (that they went on eating the meat) till they reached Al-Madīna?" 'Aṭā' replied, "No."

سَمِعَ جَابِرَ ابْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَقُولُ: كُنَّا لَا نَأْكُلُ مِنْ لُحُومِ بُدْنِنَا فَوْقَ ثَلَاثِ مِثْقَالٍ مِثْقَالٍ مِثْقَالٍ فَقَالَ: «كُلُوا وَتَزَوَّدُوا»، فَأَكَلْنَا وَتَزَوَّدْنَا.

قُلْتُ لِعَطَاءٍ: أَقَالَ: حَتَّى جِئْنَا الْمَدِينَةَ؟ قَالَ: لَا. [انظر: ٢٩٨٠، ٥٥٢٤، ٥٥٦٧]

**1720.** Narrated 'Amra: I heard 'Āishah رضي الله عنها saying, "We set out (from Al-Madīna) along with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ five days before the end of Dhul-Qa'da with the intention of performing Hajj only. When we approached Makkah, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ ordered those who had no Hady along with them to finish the Ihram after performing Tawāf of the Ka'bah, [and Sa'y (going) between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa]. 'Āishah رضي الله عنها added, "Beef was brought to us on the Day of Nahr and I said, 'What is this?' Somebody said, 'The Prophet ﷺ has slaughtered (cows) on behalf of his wives.'"

١٧٢٠ - حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدُ بْنُ مَخْلَدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي يَحْيَى: حَدَّثَنِي عُمَرُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا تَقُولُ: خَرَجْنَا مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ لِحِمْسِ بَقِيٍّ مِنْ ذِي الْقَعْدَةِ وَلَا نُرَى إِلَّا الْحَجَّ حَتَّى إِذَا دَنَوْنَا مِنْ مَكَّةَ أَمَرَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ مَنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ مَعَهُ هَدْيٌ إِذَا طَافَ بِالْبَيْتِ ثُمَّ يَحِلُّ، قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: فَدَخِلَ عَلَيْنَا يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ بِلَحْمٍ بَقَرٍ فَقُلْتُ: مَا هَذَا؟ فَقِيلَ: ذَبَحَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَنْ أَزْوَاجِهِ.

قَالَ يَحْيَى: فَذَكَرْتُ هَذَا الْحَدِيثَ لِلْقَاسِمِ فَقَالَ: أَتَشْكُ بِالْحَدِيثِ عَلَى وَجْهِهِ. [راجع: ٢٩٤]

**(125) CHAPTER. Slaughtering before having one's head shaved.**

**1721.** Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ was asked about a person who had his head shaved before slaughtering (his Hady) (or other similar ceremonies of Hajj). He replied, "There is no harm,

١٧٢١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ابْنِ حَوْشِبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا هُشَيْمٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَنْصُورُ بْنُ زَادَانَ، عَنْ عَطَاءٍ،

there is no harm.”

**1722.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: A man said to the Prophet ﷺ, “I performed the *Tawāf-al-Ifāda* before the *Ramy* (throwing pebbles at the *Jamra*).” The Prophet ﷺ replied, “There is no harm.” The man said, “I had my head shaved before slaughtering (the *Hady*).” The Prophet ﷺ replied, “There is no harm.” He said, “I have slaughtered the *Hady* before the *Ramy*.” The Prophet ﷺ replied, “There is no harm.”

عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: سَأَلَ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ عَمَّنْ حَلَقَ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَذْبَحَ وَنَحْوَهُ فَقَالَ: «لَا حَرَجَ، لَا حَرَجَ». [راجع: ٨٤]

١٧٢٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ يُونُسَ: أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو بَكْرٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ بْنِ رُفَيْعٍ، عَنْ عَطَاءٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: قَالَ رَجُلٌ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ: زُرْتُ قَبْلَ أَنْ أَرْمِيَ، قَالَ: «لَا حَرَجَ». قَالَ: حَلَقْتُ قَبْلَ أَنْ أَذْبَحَ. قَالَ: «لَا حَرَجَ»، قَالَ: ذَبَحْتُ قَبْلَ أَنْ أَرْمِيَ، قَالَ: «لَا حَرَجَ». وَقَالَ عَبْدُ الرَّحِيمِ الرَّازِيُّ عَنِ ابْنِ خُثَيْمٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَطَاءٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. وَقَالَ الْقَاسِمُ بْنُ يَحْيَى: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ خُثَيْمٍ، عَنْ عَطَاءٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. وَقَالَ عَفَّانُ: أَرَاهُ عَنْ وَهْبٍ. حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ خُثَيْمٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. وَقَالَ حَمَّادٌ، عَنْ قَيْسِ بْنِ سَعْدٍ وَعَبَّادِ بْنِ مَنصُورٍ، عَنْ عَطَاءٍ، عَنْ جَابِرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

**1723.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: A man asked the Prophet ﷺ (saying), “I have done the *Ramy* in the evening.” The Prophet ﷺ replied, “There is no harm in it.”

Another man asked, “I had my head shaved before slaughtering (the *Hady*).” The

١٧٢٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُثَنَّى قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْأَعْلَى قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدٌ، عَنْ عِكْرِمَةَ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: «سَأَلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ

Prophet ﷺ replied, "There is no harm in it."

1724. Narrated Abū Mūsā رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: I came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ when he was at Al-Bathā'. He asked me, "Have you intended to perform the Hajj?" I replied in the affirmative. He asked, "With what intention have you assumed *Ihrām*?" I replied, "I have assumed *Ihrām* with the same intention as that of the Prophet ﷺ." The Prophet ﷺ said, "You have done well! Go and perform *Tawāf* round the Ka'bah and [Sa'y (going)] Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa." Then I went to one of the women of Banī Qais and she took out lice from my head. Later, I assumed another *Ihrām* for Hajj. So, I used to give this verdict to the people till the caliphate of 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ. When I told him about it, he said, "If we take (follow) Allāh's Book, then it orders you to remain in the state of *Ihrām* till you finish from Hajj<sup>(1)</sup>, and if we follow the *Sunna* of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ then he did not finish his *Ihrām* till the *Hady* had reached its destination (had been slaughtered). (i.e., *Hajj-al-Qirān*). (See *Ḥadīth* No.1559)

(126) CHAPTER. Whoever matted his head-hair on assuming *Ihrām* and had his head-hair shaved on finishing the *Ihrām*.

1725. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Ḥafṣa رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا said, "O Allāh's Messenger! What is wrong with the people; they finished their *Ihrām* after performing 'Umra, but you

رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فَقَالَ: رَمِيتُ بَعْدَ مَا أُمْسَيْتُ، فَقَالَ: «لَا حَرَجَ». قَالَ: حَلَقْتُ قَبْلَ أَنْ أَنْحَرُ، قَالَ: «لَا حَرَجَ».

[راجع: ٨٤]

١٧٢٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ: أَخْبَرَنِي

أَبِي، عَنْ شُعْبَةَ، عَنْ قَيْسِ بْنِ مُسْلِمٍ، عَنْ طَارِقِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَدِمْتُ عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَهُوَ بِالْبَطْحَاءِ فَقَالَ: «أَحْجَجْتَ؟» قُلْتُ: نَعَمْ. قَالَ: «يَمَا أَهْلَلْتُ؟» قُلْتُ: لَبَيْتُكَ بِإِهْلَالِ كِبْهَلَالِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. قَالَ: «أَحْسَنْتَ أَنْ تَطْلُقَ قُطْفَ بِلَبَيْتٍ وَبِالْصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ» ثُمَّ أَتَيْتُ امْرَأَةً مِنْ نِسَاءِ بَنِي قَيْسٍ فَقُلْتُ رَأْسِي، ثُمَّ أَهْلَلْتُ بِالْحَجِّ فَكُنْتُ أَقْبِي بِهِ النَّاسَ حَتَّى خِلَافَةُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فَذَكَرْتُهُ لَهُ. فَقَالَ: إِنْ نَأْخُذْ بِكِتَابِ اللَّهِ فَإِنَّهُ يَأْمُرُنَا بِالتَّمَامِ وَإِنْ نَأْخُذْ بِسُنَّةِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَإِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ لَمْ يَحْلِلْ حَتَّى بَلَغَ الْهَدْيُ مَحَلَّهُ. [راجع: ١٥٥٩]

(١٢٦) بَابُ مَنْ لَبَّدَ رَأْسَهُ عِنْدَ الْإِحْرَامِ وَحَلَقَ

١٧٢٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ

يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ، عَنْ حَفْصَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ

(1) (H.1724) i.e. to not finish the *Ihrām*, either perform *Hajj-al-Qirān* (if you have a *Hady*), or perform *Hajj* alone without the 'Umra and that is the opinion of 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ only.

have not finished it after your 'Umra?" He replied, "I have matted my head-hair and have garlanded my *Hady*. So, I cannot finish my *Ihrām* till I slaughter (my *Had*)."

عَنْهُمْ أَنَّهَا قَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، مَا شَأْنُ النَّاسِ حَلُّوا بِعُمْرَةٍ وَلَمْ تَحْلِلْ أَنْتَ مِنْ عُمْرَتِكَ؟ قَالَ: «إِنِّي لَبَدْتُ رَأْسِي وَقَلَدْتُ هَذِي فَلَا أَحِلُّ حَتَّى أَنْحَرَ». [راجع: ١٥٦٦]

(127) CHAPTER. To shave the head and (or) to have the head-hair cut short on finishing the *Ihrām*.

(١٢٧) بَابُ الْحَلْقِ وَالتَّقْصِيرِ عِنْدَ الْإِحْلَالِ

1726. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ (got) his head shaved after performing his *Hajj*.

١٧٢٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبُ بْنُ أَبِي حَمْزَةَ، قَالَ نَافِعٌ: كَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَقُولُ: حَلَّقَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي حَجَّتِهِ. [انظر: ٤٤١٠، ٤٤١١]

1727. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "O Allāh! Be Merciful to those who have got their heads shaved." The people said, "O Allāh's Messenger! And (invoke Allāh for) those who have got their head-hair cut short." The Prophet ﷺ said, "O Allāh! Be Merciful to those who have got their heads shaved." The people said, "O Allāh's Messenger! And those who have got their head-hair cut short." The Prophet ﷺ said (the third time), "And to those who have got their head-hair cut short." Nāfi' said that the Prophet ﷺ had said once or twice, "O Allāh! Be Merciful to those who have got their head shaved," and on the fourth time he added, "And to those who have got their head-hair cut short."

١٧٢٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ ارْحَمْ الْمُحَلِّقِينَ». قَالُوا: وَالْمُقَصِّرِينَ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ ارْحَمْ الْمُحَلِّقِينَ». قَالُوا: وَالْمُقَصِّرِينَ، قَالَ: «وَالْمُقَصِّرِينَ».

وَقَالَ اللَّيْثُ: حَدَّثَنِي نَافِعٌ: «رَحِمَ اللَّهُ الْمُحَلِّقِينَ» مَرَّةً أَوْ مَرَّتَيْنِ. قَالَ: وَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنِي نَافِعٌ وَقَالَ فِي الرَّابِعَةِ: «وَالْمُقَصِّرِينَ».

1728. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "O Allāh! Forgive those who have got their heads shaved." The people requested the Prophet ﷺ (saying):, "Also those who have got their head-hair cut short?" "The Prophet ﷺ said, "O Allāh!

١٧٢٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عِيَّاشُ بْنُ الْوَلِيدِ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ فَضِيلٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عُمَارَةُ بْنُ الْقُعْقَاعِ، عَنْ أَبِي زُرْعَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ،

Forgive those who have their heads shaved.” The people requested the Prophet ﷺ (saying): “Also (invoke Allāh for) those who have got their head-hair cut short?” The Prophet ﷺ (invoked) Allāh for those who have got their heads shaved and at the third time said, “— also (forgive) those who have got their head-hair cut short.”

**1729.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh عنه رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ and some of his Companions got their heads shaved and some others got their head-hair cut short.

**1730.** Narrated Mu‘āwiyah عنه رضي الله عنه: I cut short the head-hair of Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ with a long blade of an arrow-head.

**(128) CHAPTER. To get the head-hair cut short after performing ‘Umra of *Hajj-at-Tamattu’*.**

**1731.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās عنه رضي الله عنهما: When the Prophet ﷺ came to Makkah, he ordered his Companions to perform *Tawāf* round the Ka‘bah and [*Sa’y* (going)] between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa, to finish their *Ihrām* and get their head-hair shaved or cut short.

قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «اللَّهُمَّ اغْفِرْ لِلْمُحَلِّقِينَ». قَالُوا: وَلِلْمُقَصِّرِينَ. قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ اغْفِرْ لِلْمُحَلِّقِينَ». قَالُوا: وَلِلْمُقَصِّرِينَ. قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ اغْفِرْ لِلْمُحَلِّقِينَ» قَالُوا: وَلِلْمُقَصِّرِينَ قَالَهَا ثَلَاثًا. قَالَ: «وَلِلْمُقَصِّرِينَ».

**١٧٢٩ -** حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ ابْنِ أَسْمَاءَ: حَدَّثَنَا جُوَيْرِيَةُ بْنُ أَسْمَاءَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ: أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ قَالَ: خَلَقَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَطَائِفَةً مِنْ أَصْحَابِهِ وَقَصَرَ بَعْضُهُمْ. [راجع: ١٦٣٩]

**١٧٣٠ -** حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَاصِمٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ جُرَيْجٍ، عَنِ الْحَسَنِ بْنِ مُسْلِمٍ، عَنْ طَاوُسٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ، عَنْ مُعَاوِيَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ قَالَ: قَصَرْتُ عَنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِمِشْقَصٍ.

**(١٢٨) بَابُ تَقْصِيرِ الْمُتَمَتِّعِ بَعْدَ الْعُمْرَةِ**

**١٧٣١ -** حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ أَبِي بَكْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا فُضَيْلُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى ابْنُ عُقْبَةَ: أَخْبَرَنِي كُرَيْبٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: لَمَّا قَدِمَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ مَكَّةَ أَمَرَ أَصْحَابَهُ أَنْ يَطُوفُوا بِالْبَيْتِ وَبِالصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ، ثُمَّ يَحْلُوا وَيَحْلِقُوا أَوْ يَقْصُرُوا. [راجع: ١٥٤٥]

(129) CHAPTER. The visit [(of the Ka'bah) to perform *Tawāf-al-Ifāda*] on the Day of *Nahr*.

Narrated Ibn Az-Zubair from 'Āishah and Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ delayed the visit till night. Ibn 'Abbās narrated that the Prophet ﷺ used to visit the House (Ka'bah) during the days of Mina.

1732. Narrated Nāfi' that Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا performed only one *Tawāf*. He would take an afternoon nap and then return to Mina. That was on the day of *Nahr* (slaughtering).

1733. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: We performed *Hajj* with the Prophet ﷺ and performed *Tawāf-al-Ifāda* on the Day of *Nahr* (slaughtering). Šafiyya got her menses and the Prophet ﷺ desired from her what a husband desires from his wife. I said to him, "O Allāh's Messenger! She is having her menses." He said, "Is she going to detain us?" We informed him that she had performed *Tawāf-al-Ifāda* on the Day of *Nahr*. He said, "(Then) depart."

## (١٢٩) بَابُ الزِّيَارَةِ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ

وَقَالَ أَبُو الزُّبَيْرِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ وَابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَخَّرَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ الزِّيَارَةَ إِلَى اللَّيْلِ. وَيُذَكَّرُ عَنْ أَبِي حَسَّانٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ يَزُورُ الْبَيْتَ أَيَّامَ مِنَى.

١٧٣٢ - وَقَالَ لَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ غُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّهُ طَافَ طَوَافًا وَاحِدًا ثُمَّ يَقِيلُ ثُمَّ يَأْتِي مِنَى، يَغْنِي يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ. وَرَفَعَهُ عَبْدُ الرَّزَّاقِ. حَدَّثَنَا غُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ.

١٧٣٣ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ جَعْفَرِ بْنِ رَبِيعَةَ، عَنْ الْأَعْرَجِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو سَلَمَةَ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ: أَنَّ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: حَاجَّجْنَا مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَأَفْضَنَّا يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ فَحَاضَتْ صَفِيَّةُ فَأَرَادَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ مِنْهَا مَا يُرِيدُ الرَّجُلُ مِنْ أَهْلِهِ، فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنَّهَا حَائِضٌ. قَالَ: «حَاسِبْتُنَا هِيَ؟» قَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَفَاضَتْ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ، قَالَ: «اخْرُجُوا». [راجع: ٢٩٤]

وَيُذَكَّرُ عَنِ الْقَاسِمِ وَعُرْوَةَ وَالْأَسْوَدِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَفَاضَتْ صَفِيَّةُ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ.

(130) CHAPTER. If one did the *Ramy* of the *Jamra* after *Maghrib* (evening) or has his head shaved before slaughtering the *Hady* because of forgetfulness or ignorance.

1734. Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ was asked about the slaughtering, shaving (of the head), and the doing of *Ramy* before or after their due times. He said, “There is no harm in that.”

1735. Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ was asked (as regards the ceremonies of *Hajj*) at Minā on the Day of *Nahr* and he replied that there was no harm. Then a man said to him, “I got my head shaved before slaughtering.” He replied, “Slaughter (now) and there is no harm in it.” (Another) man said, “I did the *Ramy* (of the *Jimār*) after midday.” The Prophet ﷺ replied, “There is no harm in it.”

(131) CHAPTER. To give religious verdicts near the *Jamra* while riding an animal.

1736. Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Amr رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ stopped (for a while near the *Jimār* at Minā) during his last *Hajj* and the people started asking him questions. A man said, “Ignorantly I got my head shaved before slaughtering.” The Prophet ﷺ replied, “Slaughter (now) and there is no harm in it.” Another man said, “Unknowingly I slaughtered the *Hady* before doing the *Ramy*.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Do *Ramy* now and there is no harm in it.” So, on

(١٣٠) **بَابُ:** إِذَا رَمَى بَعْدَ مَا أَمْسَى، أَوْ حَلَقَ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَذْبَحَ نَاسِيًا أَوْ جَاهِلًا

١٧٣٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا وَهَيْبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ طَاوُسٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قِيلَ لَهُ فِي الذَّبْحِ وَالْحَلْقِ وَالرَّمْيِ وَالتَّقْدِيمِ وَالتَّأْخِيرِ فَقَالَ: «لَا حَرَجَ».

[راجع: ٨٤]

١٧٣٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ زُرَيْعٍ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدٌ، عَنْ عِكْرَمَةَ: عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يُسْأَلُ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ بِمَنْى فَيَقُولُ: «لَا حَرَجَ»، فَسَأَلَهُ رَجُلٌ فَقَالَ: حَلَقْتُ قَبْلَ أَنْ أَذْبَحَ؟ قَالَ: «أَذْبَحْ وَلَا حَرَجَ»، قَالَ: رَمَيْتُ بَعْدَ مَا أَمْسَيْتُ؟ فَقَالَ: «لَا حَرَجَ». [راجع: ٨٤]

(١٣١) **بَابُ الْفُتْيَا عَلَى الدَّابَّةِ عِنْدَ الْجَمْرَةِ**

١٧٣٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عِيسَى بْنِ طَلْحَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَمْرٍو: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَقَفَ فِي حَجَّةِ الْوَدَاعِ فَجَعَلُوا يَسْأَلُونَهُ فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ: لَمْ أَشْعُرْ فَحَلَقْتُ قَبْلَ أَنْ أَذْبَحَ قَالَ: «أَذْبَحْ وَلَا



that day, when the Prophet ﷺ was asked about anything (about the ceremonies of *Hajj*) done before or after (its stated time) his reply was, "Do it (now) and there is no harm."

1737. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Amr bin Al-Āṣ: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: I witnessed the Prophet ﷺ when he was delivering the *Khutba* (religious talk) on the day of *Nahr*. A man stood up and said, "I thought that such and such was to be done before such and such. I got my hair shaved before slaughtering." (Another said), "I slaughtered the *Hady* before doing the *Ramy*." So, the people asked about many similar things. The Prophet ﷺ said, "Do it (now) and there is no harm in all these cases." Whenever the Prophet ﷺ was asked about anything on that day, he replied, "Do it (now) and there is no harm in it."

1738. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Amr bin Al-Āṣ: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ stopped (near the *Jimār* at *Mina*) while on his she-camel (the subnarrator then narrated the *Hadīth* as above, i.e. *Hadīth* No.1737).

(132) CHAPTER. *Al-Khutba* (religious talk) during the Days of *Minā*.

حَرَجَ». فَجَاءَ آخَرَ فَقَالَ: لَمْ أَشْعُرْ فَتَحَرْتُ قَبْلَ أَنْ أُرْمِيَ، قَالَ: «أَرَمَ وَلَا حَرَجَ». فَمَا سُئِلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَوْمَئِذٍ عَنْ شَيْءٍ قُدِّمَ وَلَا أُخِّرَ إِلَّا قَالَ: «افْعَلْ وَلَا حَرَجَ». [راجع: ٨٣]

١٧٣٧ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ: حَدَّثَنِي الزُّهْرِيُّ، عَنْ عِيسَى بْنِ طَلْحَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَمْرٍو بْنِ الْعَاصِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: حَدَّثَهُ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَخْطُبُ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ فَقَامَ إِلَيْهِ رَجُلٌ فَقَالَ: كُنْتُ أَحْسِبُ أَنَّ كَذَا قَبْلَ كَذَا، ثُمَّ قَامَ آخَرَ فَقَالَ: كُنْتُ أَحْسِبُ أَنَّ كَذَا قَبْلَ كَذَا. حَلَفْتُ قَبْلَ أَنْ أَنْحَرَ، نَحَرْتُ قَبْلَ أَنْ أُرْمِيَ، وَأَشْبَاهَ ذَلِكَ، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «افْعَلْ وَلَا حَرَجَ» لَهُنَّ كُلُّهُنَّ، فَمَا سُئِلَ يَوْمَئِذٍ عَنْ شَيْءٍ إِلَّا قَالَ: «افْعَلْ وَلَا حَرَجَ». [راجع: ٨٣]

١٧٣٨ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ: أَخْبَرَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي، عَنْ صَالِحِ بْنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ: حَدَّثَنِي عِيسَى بْنُ طَلْحَةَ بْنِ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عَمْرٍو بْنِ الْعَاصِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: وَقَفَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَلَى نَاقَتِهِ، فَذَكَرَ الْحَدِيثَ. تَابَعَهُ مَعْمَرٌ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ. [راجع: ٨٣]

(١٣٢) بَابُ الْخُطْبَةِ أَيَّامَ مِنَى

1739. Narrated 'Ikrima : Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said: "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ delivered a *Khutba* (religious talk) on the day of *Nahr*, and said, 'O people! (Tell me) what is the day today?' The people replied, 'It is the forbidden (sacred) day.' He asked again, 'What town is this?' They replied, 'It is the forbidden (sacred) town (Makkah).' He asked, 'Which month is this?' They replied, 'It is the forbidden (sacred) month.' He said, 'No doubt! Your blood, your properties, and your honour are sacred to one another like the sanctity of this day of yours, in this town (Makkah) of yours, in this month of yours.' The Prophet ﷺ repeated his statement again and again. After that he raised his head and said, 'O Allāh! Haven't I conveyed (Your Message) to them? Haven't I conveyed Your Message to them?" Ibn 'Abbās added, "By Him in Whose Hand my soul is, the following was his will (Prophet's will) to his followers: 'It is incumbent upon those who are present to convey this information to those who are absent. Beware don't renege (as) disbelievers (turn into infidels) after me, by striking the necks (cutting the throats) of one another (i.e., by killing one another).'"

1740. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا I heard the Prophet ﷺ delivering a *Khutba* (religious talk) at 'Arafāt.

1741. Narrated Abū Bakra رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ The Prophet ﷺ delivered to us a *Khutba*

١٧٣٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنِي يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ، حَدَّثَنَا فُضَيْلُ بْنُ غَزْوَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا عِكْرِمَةُ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ خَطَبَ النَّاسَ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ فَقَالَ: «يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ، أَيُّ يَوْمٍ هَذَا؟» قَالُوا: يَوْمٌ حَرَامٌ. قَالَ: «فَأَيُّ بَلَدٍ هَذَا؟» قَالُوا: بَلَدٌ حَرَامٌ. قَالَ: «فَأَيُّ شَهْرٍ هَذَا؟» قَالُوا: شَهْرٌ حَرَامٌ. قَالَ: «فإِنَّ دِمَاءَكُمْ وَأَمْوَالَكُمْ وَأَعْرَاضَكُمْ عَلَيْكُمْ حَرَامٌ كَحُرْمَةِ يَوْمِكُمْ هَذَا فِي بَلَدِكُمْ هَذَا فِي شَهْرِكُمْ هَذَا»، فَأَعَادَهَا مِرَارًا. ثُمَّ رَفَعَ رَأْسَهُ فَقَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ هَلْ بَلَّغْتُ؟ اللَّهُمَّ هَلْ بَلَّغْتُ؟» قَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: فَوَالَّذِي نَفْسِي بِيَدِهِ إِنَّهَا لَوَصِيَّتُهُ إِلَى أُمَّتِهِ «فَلْيُبَلِّغِ الشَّاهِدُ الْغَائِبَ، لَا تَرْجِعُوا بَعْدِي كُفَّارًا يَضْرِبُ بَعْضُكُمْ رِقَابَ بَعْضٍ». [انظر:

[٧٠٧٩]

١٧٤٠ - حَدَّثَنَا حَفْصُ بْنُ غَمْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَمْرُو قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ جَابِرَ بْنَ زَيْدٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَخْطُبُ بِعَرَافَاتٍ. تَابَعَهُ ابْنُ عُيَيْنَةَ عَنْ عَمْرٍو.

[انظر: ١٨٤١، ١٨٤٣، ٥٨٠٤، ٥٨٥٣]

١٧٤١ - حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ

(religious talk) on the day of *Nahr*. He said, "Do you know what is the day today?" We said, "Allāh and His Messenger know better." He remained silent till we thought that he might give that day another name. He said, "Isn't it the day of *Nahr*?" We said, "Yes! It is." He further asked, "Which month is this?" We said, "Allāh and His Messenger know better." He remained silent till we thought that he might give it another name. He then said, "Isn't it the month of *Dhul-Hijjah*?" We replied: "Yes! It is." He further asked, "What town is this?" We replied, "Allāh and His Messenger know it better." He remained silent till we thought that he might give it another name. He then said, "Isn't it the forbidden (sacred) town (of Makkah)?" We said, "Yes! It is." He said, "No doubt, your blood and your properties are sacred to one another like the sanctity of this day of yours, in this month of yours, in this town of yours, till the day you meet your Lord (Allāh). No doubt! Haven't I conveyed Allāh's Message to you? They said, "Yes (you have)." He said, "O Allāh! Be witness. So it is incumbent upon those who are present to convey it (this information) to those who are absent because the informed one might comprehend it (what I have said) better than the present audience who will convey it to him. Beware! Do not renege (as) disbelievers after me by striking the necks (cutting the throats) of one another (i.e., by killing one another)."

مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَامِرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا قُرَّةٌ،  
عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ سِيرِينَ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي  
عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ أَبِي بَكْرَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي  
بَكْرَةَ، وَرَجُلٌ أَفْضَلُ فِي نَفْسِي مِنْ  
عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ حُمَيْدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ،  
عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ:  
خَطَبَنَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ قَالَ:  
«أَتَدْرُونَ أَيُّ يَوْمٍ هَذَا؟» قُلْنَا: اللَّهُ  
وَرَسُولُهُ أَعْلَمُ. فَسَكَتَ حَتَّى ظَنَنَّا أَنَّهُ  
سَيَسْمِيهِ بِغَيْرِ اسْمِهِ، قَالَ: «أَلَيْسَ يَوْمَ  
النَّحْرِ؟» قُلْنَا: بَلَى. قَالَ: «أَيُّ شَهْرٍ  
هَذَا؟» قُلْنَا: اللَّهُ وَرَسُولُهُ أَعْلَمُ فَسَكَتَ  
حَتَّى ظَنَنَّا أَنَّهُ سَيَسْمِيهِ بِغَيْرِ اسْمِهِ.  
فَقَالَ: «أَلَيْسَ ذُو الْحِجَّةِ؟» قُلْنَا:  
بَلَى. قَالَ: «أَيُّ بَلَدٍ هَذَا؟» قُلْنَا: اللَّهُ  
وَرَسُولُهُ أَعْلَمُ. فَسَكَتَ حَتَّى ظَنَنَّا أَنَّهُ  
سَيَسْمِيهِ بِغَيْرِ اسْمِهِ. قَالَ: «أَلَيْسَتْ  
بِالْبَلَدَةِ الْحَرَامِ؟» قُلْنَا: بَلَى قَالَ:  
«فَإِنَّ دِمَاءَكُمْ وَأَمْوَالَكُمْ عَلَيْكُمْ حَرَامٌ  
كَحُرْمَةِ يَوْمِكُمْ هَذَا، فِي شَهْرِكُمْ هَذَا  
فِي بَلَدِكُمْ هَذَا. إِلَى يَوْمٍ تَلْقَوْنَ  
رَبَّكُمْ. أَلَا هَلْ بَلَغْتُ؟» قَالُوا: نَعَمْ.  
قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ اشْهَدْ، فَلْيُبَلِّغِ الشَّاهِدُ  
الْغَائِبَ، قُرْبَ مُبَلِّغِ أَوْعَى مِنْ سَامِعٍ.  
فَلَا تَرْجِعُوا بَعْدِي كَقَارَأَ يَضْرِبُ  
بَعْضُكُمْ رِقَابَ بَعْضٍ». [راجع: ٦٧]

1742. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: At Mina, the Prophet ﷺ said, "Do you know what is the day today?" The people replied,

١٧٤٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُثَنَّى:  
حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ هَارُونَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَاصِمٌ

"Allāh and His Messenger know it better." He said, "It is the forbidden (sacred) day. And do you know what town is this?" They replied, "Allāh and His Messenger know it better." He said, "This is the forbidden (sacred) town (Makkah). And do you know which month is this?" The people replied, "Allāh and His Messenger know it better." He said, "This is the forbidden (sacred) month." The Prophet ﷺ added, "No doubt, Allāh made your blood, your properties, and your honour sacred to one another like the sanctity of this day of yours in this month of yours in this town of yours."

Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: On the day of *Nahr* (10th of Dhul-Hijjah), the Prophet ﷺ stood in between the *Jamrāt* during his *Hajj* which he performed (as in the previous *Hadīth*) and said, "This is the greatest day (i.e., 10th of Dhul-Hijjah)." The Prophet ﷺ started saying repeatedly, "O Allāh! Be Witness (I have conveyed Your Message)." He then bade the people farewell. The people said, "This is *Hajjat-ul-Wadā'*."

(133) CHAPTER. May those who provide the pilgrims with water stay at Makkah during the nights of Mina?

1743. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ permitted (them).

بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ بْنِ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِمَنَى: «أَتَذَرُونَ أَيُّ يَوْمٍ هَذَا؟» قَالُوا: اللَّهُ وَرَسُولُهُ أَعْلَمُ. فَقَالَ: «فَإِنَّ هَذَا يَوْمٌ حَرَامٌ. أَتَذَرُونَ أَيُّ بَلَدٍ هَذَا؟» قَالُوا: اللَّهُ وَرَسُولُهُ أَعْلَمُ. قَالَ: «بَلَدٌ حَرَامٌ. أَتَذَرُونَ أَيُّ شَهْرٍ هَذَا؟» قَالُوا: اللَّهُ وَرَسُولُهُ أَعْلَمُ. قَالَ: «شَهْرٌ حَرَامٌ. قَالَ: «فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ حَرَّمَ عَلَيْكُمْ دِمَاءَكُمْ وَأَمْوَالَكُمْ وَأَعْرَاضَكُمْ كَحُرْمَةِ يَوْمِكُمْ هَذَا، فِي شَهْرِكُمْ هَذَا، فِي بَلَدِكُمْ هَذَا».

وَقَالَ هِشَامُ بْنُ الْغَزَا: أَخْبَرَنِي نَافِعٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: وَقَفَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ بَيْنَ الْجَمْرَاتِ فِي الْحَجَّةِ الَّتِي حَجَّ بِهَذَا. وَقَالَ: «هَذَا يَوْمُ الْحَجِّ الْأَكْبَرِ»، فَطَفِقَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «اللَّهُمَّ اشْهَدْ». فَوَدَّعَ النَّاسَ فَقَالُوا: هَذِهِ حَجَّةُ الْوَدَاعِ. [انظر: ٤٤٠٣، ٦٠٤٣،

[٦١٦٦، ٦٧٨٥، ٦٨٦٨، ٧٠٧٧]

(١٣٣) بَابٌ: هَلْ يَبِيتُ أَصْحَابُ السَّقَايَةِ أَوْ غَيْرُهُمْ بِمَكَّةَ لَيْلَى مَنَى؟

١٧٤٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ

بْنِ مَيْمُونٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عِيسَى بْنُ يُونُسَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: رَخَّصَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ

[راجع: ١٦٣٤]

1744. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا that the Prophet ﷺ allowed (as above).

١٧٤٤ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ مُوسَى: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَكْرٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ أَذِنَ ح. [راجع: ١٦٣٤]

1745. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا Al-'Abbās رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ asked permission from the Prophet ﷺ to stay at Makkah during the nights of Mina in order to provide water to the people, so the Prophet ﷺ allowed him.

١٧٤٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ابْنِ نُمَيْرٍ، حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي، حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنِي نَافِعٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ الْعَبَّاسَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ اسْتَأْذَنَ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ لَيْسَتْ بِمَكَّةَ لَيْلِي مَنَى مِنْ أَجْلِ سَفَاتِيهِ فَأَذِنَ لَهُ. تَابَعَهُ أَبُو أُسَامَةَ وَعُقْبَةُ بْنُ خَالِدٍ وَأَبُو صَمْرَةَ. [راجع: ١٦٣٤]

#### (134) CHAPTER. To do the *Ramy* of the *Jimār*.

Jābir said, "The Prophet ﷺ did the *Ramy* on the day of *Nahr* (10th of Dhul-Hijjah) before noon (this is only for *Jamrat-al-Aqaba*), and then (on the 11th and the 12th of Dhul-Hijjah) he did the *Ramy* after the decline of the sun (after *Zuhr*).

#### (١٣٤) بَابُ رَمَى الْجِمَارِ،

وقال جابر: رمى النبي ﷺ يوم النحر ضحى ورمى بعد ذلك بعد الزوال.

1746. Narrated Wabra : I asked Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا "When should I do the *Ramy* of the *Jimār*?" He replied, "When your leader does that." I asked him again the same question. He replied, "We used to wait till the sun declined and then we would do the *Ramy* (i.e., on the 11th and 12th of Dhul-Hijjah)."

١٧٤٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا مِسْعَرٌ، عَنْ وَبَرَةَ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: مَتَى أَرْمِي الْجِمَارَ؟ قَالَ: إِذَا رَمَى إِمَامُكَ فَأَرْمِهِ. فَأَعَدْتُ عَلَيْهِ الْمَسْأَلَةَ قَالَ: كُنَّا نَتَحَيَّنُ، فَإِذَا زَالَتِ الشَّمْسُ رَمَيْنَا.

#### (135) CHAPTER. To do the *Ramy* of *Jimār* from the middle of the valley.

(١٣٥) بَابُ رَمَى الْجِمَارِ مِنْ بَطْنِ الْوَادِي

1747. Narrated 'Abdur-Raḥmān bin Yazīd: 'Abdullāh (bin Mas'ūd) رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ did the *Ramy* from the middle of the valley. So, I said, "O, Abū 'Abdur-Raḥmān! Some people do the *Ramy* (of the *Jamra*) from above it (i.e., from the top of the valley)." He said, "By Him except Whom none has the right to be worshipped, this is the place from where the one - on whom *Sūrat Al-Baqarah* was revealed (i.e. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ) - did the *Ramy*."

(136) CHAPTER. The *Ramy* of the *Jimār* with seven small stones.

And this has been narrated by Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا from the Prophet ﷺ

1748. Narrated 'Abdur-Raḥmān bin Yazīd: When 'Abdullāh (bin Mas'ūd) رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ reached the big *Jamra* (i.e. *Jamrat-ul-'Aqaba*) he kept the Ka'bah on the left side and Mina on his right side and threw seven pebbles (at the *Jamra*) and said, "The one on whom *Sūrat Al-Baqarah* was revealed (i.e., the Prophet ﷺ) had done the *Ramy* similarly."

(137) CHAPTER. Keeping the House (Ka'bah) on the left on doing *Ramy* of the *Jamrat-ul-'Aqaba*.

1749. Narrated 'Abdur-Raḥmān bin Yazīd: I performed *Hajj* with Ibn Mas'ūd رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ and saw him doing *Ramy* of the big

١٧٤٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ كَثِيرٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ يَزِيدَ قَالَ: رَمَى عَبْدُ اللَّهِ مِنْ بَطْنِ الْوَادِي، فَقُلْتُ: يَا أَبَا عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، إِنَّ نَاسًا يَرْمُونَهَا مِنْ فَوْقِهَا. فَقَالَ: وَالَّذِي لَا إِلَهَ غَيْرُهُ، هَذَا مَقَامُ الَّذِي أُنْزِلَتْ عَلَيْهِ سُورَةُ الْبَقَرَةِ ﷺ.

وَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ الْوَلِيدِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ بِهَذَا. [انظر: ١٧٤٨، ١٧٤٩، ١٧٥٠]

(١٣٦) بَابُ رَمَى الْجِمَارِ بِسَبْعِ حَصِيَّاتٍ،

ذَكَرَهُ ابْنُ عَمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

١٧٤٨ - حَدَّثَنَا حَفْصُ بْنُ عُمَرَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنِ الْحَكَمِ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ يَزِيدَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ابْنِ مَسْعُودٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّهُ أَنْتَهَى إِلَى الْجَمْرَةِ الْكُبْرَى جَعَلَ الْبَيْتَ عَنْ يَسَارِهِ وَبَيْنَى عَنْ يَمِينِهِ وَرَمَى بِسَبْعٍ. وَقَالَ: هَكَذَا رَمَى الَّذِي أُنْزِلَتْ عَلَيْهِ سُورَةُ الْبَقَرَةِ ﷺ.

[راجع: ١٧٤٧]

(١٣٧) بَابُ مَنْ رَمَى جَمْرَةَ الْعَقَبَةِ فَجَعَلَ الْبَيْتَ عَنْ يَسَارِهِ

١٧٤٩ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا الْحَكَمُ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ،

*Jamra* (*Jamrat-ul-'Aqaba*) with seven small pebbles, keeping the Ka'bah on his left side and Mina on his right. He then said, "This is the place where the one on whom *Sūrat Al-Baqarah* was revealed (i.e. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ) stood."

(138) CHAPTER. To say '*Allāhu Akbar* (Allāh is the Most Great)' on throwing every pebble.

This was stated by Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا that the Prophet ﷺ said so."

1750. Narrated Al-A'mash: I heard Al-Hajjāj saying on the pulpit, "The *Surah* in which *Al-Baqarah* (the cow) is mentioned and the *Sūrah* in which the family of 'Imrān is mentioned and the *Sūrah* in which the women (*An-Nisā*) is mentioned." I mentioned this to Ibrāhīm, and he said, "Abdur-Rahmān bin Yazīd told me, 'I was with (Abdullah) Ibn Mas'ūd رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ when he did the *Ramy* of the *Jamrat-ul-'Aqaba*. He went down the middle of the valley, and when he came near the tree (which was near the *Jamra*) he stood opposite to it and threw seven small pebbles and said: *Allāhu Akbar* on throwing every pebble.' Then he said, 'By Him, except Whom none has the right to be worshipped, here (at this place) stood the one on whom *Sūrat Al-Baqarah* was revealed (i.e., Allāh's Messenger ﷺ).'"

(139) CHAPTER. Not standing (for invocation) after doing *Ramy* of the *Jamrat-ul-'Aqaba*.

عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ يَزِيدَ: أَنَّهُ حَجَّ مَعَ ابْنِ مَسْعُودٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فَرَأَى يَرْمِي الْجَمْرَةَ الْكُبْرَى بِسَبْعِ حَصَيَاتٍ. فَجَعَلَ الْبَيْتَ عَنْ يَسَارِهِ وَمِنَى عَنْ يَمِينِهِ، ثُمَّ قَالَ: هَذَا مَقَامُ الَّذِي أَنْزَلَتْ عَلَيْهِ سُورَةُ الْبَقَرَةِ.

[راجع: ١٧٤٧]

(١٣٨) بَابُ: يُكَبِّرُ مَعَ كُلِّ حَصَاةٍ،

قَالَهُ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

١٧٥٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الْوَاحِدِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ الْحَجَّاجَ يَقُولُ عَلَى الْمِنْبَرِ: السُّورَةُ الَّتِي يُذَكَّرُ فِيهَا الْبَقَرَةُ، وَالسُّورَةُ الَّتِي يُذَكَّرُ فِيهَا آلُ عِمْرَانَ، وَالسُّورَةُ الَّتِي يُذَكَّرُ فِيهَا النِّسَاءُ. قَالَ: فَذَكَرْتُ ذَلِكَ لِإِبْرَاهِيمَ فَقَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ يَزِيدَ أَنَّهُ كَانَ مَعَ ابْنِ مَسْعُودٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ حِينَ رَمَى جَمْرَةَ الْعَقَبَةِ، فَاسْتَبْطَنَ الْوَادِيَّ حَتَّى إِذَا حَادَى بِالشَّجَرَةِ اعْتَرَضَهَا فَرَمَى بِسَبْعِ حَصَيَاتٍ. يُكَبِّرُ مَعَ كُلِّ حَصَاةٍ ثُمَّ قَالَ: مِنْ هُنَا وَالَّذِي لَا إِلَهَ غَيْرُهُ قَامَ الَّذِي أَنْزَلَتْ عَلَيْهِ سُورَةُ الْبَقَرَةِ ﷺ. [راجع: ١٧٤٧]

(١٣٩) بَابُ مَنْ رَمَى جَمْرَةَ الْعَقَبَةِ وَلَمْ يَقِفْ،

Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا, narrated this on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ

(140) CHAPTER. After doing *Ramy* of the (other) two *Jamrāt* (*Dunya* and *Wustā*) one should go and stand on level ground, (and invoke Allāh), facing the *Qiblah* (Ka'bah at Makkah).

1751. Narrated Sālim: Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا used to do *Ramy* of the *Jamrat-ud-Dunya* (the *Jamra* near to the *Khaif* mosque) with seven small stones and used to recite *Takbīr* on throwing every pebble. He then would go ahead till he reached the level ground; where he would stand facing the *Qiblah* for a long time and invoke (Allāh) while raising his hands. Then he would do *Ramy* of the *Jamrat-ul-Wustā* (middle *Jamra*) and then he would go to the left towards the middle ground, where he would stand facing the *Qiblah*. He would remain standing there for a long period and invoke (Allāh) while raising his hands. Then he would do *Ramy* of the *Jamrat-ul-Aqaba* from the middle of the valley, but he would not stay by it, and then he would leave and say, "I saw the Prophet ﷺ doing like this."

(141) CHAPTER. To raise the hands (for invocation) near *Al-Jamrat-ud-Dunya* and *Al-Jamrat-ul-Wustā*.

1752. Narrated Sālim bin 'Abdullāh: 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا used to do *Ramy* of the *Jamrat-ud-Dunya* with seven small pebbles and used to recite *Takbīr* on throwing each stone. He, then, would proceed further till he reached the level ground, where he would stay for a long time, facing the *Qiblah* to invoke (Allāh) while

قالَهُ ابْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا  
عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

(١٤٠) بَابُ إِذَا رَمَى الْجَمْرَتَيْنِ يَقُومُ  
مُسْتَقْبِلَ الْقِبْلَةِ وَيُسْهَلُ

١٧٥١ - حَدَّثَنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ أَبِي شَيْبَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا طَلْحَةُ بْنُ يَحْيَى: حَدَّثَنَا يُونُسُ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّهُ كَانَ يَرْمِي الْجَمْرَةَ الدُّنْيَا بِسَبْعِ حَصِيَّاتٍ، يُكَبِّرُ عَلَى إِثْرِ كُلِّ حَصَاةٍ ثُمَّ يَتَقَدَّمُ حَتَّى يُسْهَلَ فَيَقُومُ مُسْتَقْبِلَ الْقِبْلَةِ، فَيَقُومُ طَوِيلًا وَيَدْعُو وَيَرْفَعُ يَدَيْهِ ثُمَّ يَرْمِي الْوُسْطَى، ثُمَّ يَأْخُذُ ذَاتَ الشِّمَالِ فَيَسْتَهِلُّ وَيَقُومُ مُسْتَقْبِلَ الْقِبْلَةِ، فَيَقُومُ طَوِيلًا وَيَدْعُو وَيَرْفَعُ يَدَيْهِ وَيَقُومُ طَوِيلًا. ثُمَّ يَرْمِي جَمْرَةَ ذَاتِ الْعَقَبَةِ مِنْ بَطْنِ الْوَادِي. وَلَا يَقِفُ عِنْدَهَا ثُمَّ يَنْصَرِفُ وَيَقُولُ: هَكَذَا رَأَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَفْعَلُهُ. [انظر: ١٧٥٢، ١٧٥٣]

(١٤١) بَابُ رَفْعِ الْيَدَيْنِ عِنْدَ جَمْرَةِ الدُّنْيَا وَالْوُسْطَى

١٧٥٢ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَحْمَدُ، عَنْ سُلَيْمَانَ، عَنْ يُونُسَ بْنِ يَزِيدَ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ سَالِمِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا كَانَ



raising his hands. Then he would do *Ramy* of the *Jamrat-ul-Wustā* similarly and would go to the left towards the level ground, where he would stand for a long time facing the *Qiblah* to invoke (Allāh) while raising his hands. Then he would do *Ramy* of the *Jamrat-al-'Aqaba* from the middle of the valley, but he would not stay by it. Ibn 'Umar used to say, "I saw Allāh's Messenger ﷺ doing like that."

#### (142) CHAPTER. Invoking (Allāh) near the two *Jamrāt*.

1753. Narrated Az-Zuhri: Whenever Allāh's Messenger ﷺ stoned the *Jamra* near Mina mosque, he would do *Ramy* of it with seven small pebbles and say *Takbīr* on throwing each pebble. Then he would go ahead and stand facing the *Qiblah* with his hands raised, and invoke (Allāh) and he used to stand for a long period. Then he would come to the second *Jamra* (*Al-Wustā*) and stone it with seven small stones, reciting *Takbīr* on throwing each stone. Then he would descend to the left near the valley and stand facing the *Qiblah* with raised hands to invoke (Allāh). Then he would come to the *Jamra* near the *'Aqaba* (*Jamrat-ul-'Aqaba*) and do *Ramy* of it with seven small pebbles, reciting *Takbīr* on throwing each stone. He then would leave and not stay by it.

Narrated Az-Zuhri: I heard Sālim bin 'Abdullāh saying the same that his father said so on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ. And Ibn 'Umar used to do the same.

يَرْمِي الْجَمْرَةَ الدُّنْيَا بِسَبْعِ حَصَيَاتٍ. يُكَبِّرُ عَلَى إِثْرِ كُلِّ حَصَاةٍ، ثُمَّ يَتَقَدَّمُ فَيَقُومُ مُسْتَقْبِلَ الْقِبْلَةِ قِيَامًا طَوِيلًا، فَيَدْعُو وَيَرْفَعُ يَدَيْهِ. ثُمَّ يَرْمِي الْجَمْرَةَ الْوُسْطَى كَذَلِكَ فَيَأْخُذُ ذَاتَ الشَّمَالِ فَيَسْهَلُ وَيَقُومُ مُسْتَقْبِلَ الْقِبْلَةِ قِيَامًا طَوِيلًا فَيَدْعُو وَيَرْفَعُ يَدَيْهِ، ثُمَّ يَرْمِي الْجَمْرَةَ ذَاتَ الْعَقَبَةِ مِنْ بَطْنِ الْوَادِي وَلَا يَقِفُ وَيَقُولُ: هَكَذَا رَأَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَفْعَلُ. [راجع: ١٧٥١]

#### (١٤٢) بَابُ الدُّعَاءِ عِنْدَ الْجَمْرَتَيْنِ

١٧٥٣ - وَقَالَ مُحَمَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ عُمَرَ: أَخْبَرَنَا يُونُسُ، عَنْ الرَّهْزِيِّ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانَ إِذَا رَمَى الْجَمْرَةَ الَّتِي تَلِي مَسْجِدَ مِنَى يَرْمِيهَا بِسَبْعِ حَصَيَاتٍ، يُكَبِّرُ كُلَّمَا رَمَى بِحَصَاةٍ. ثُمَّ تَقَدَّمَ أَمَامَهَا فَوَقَفَ مُسْتَقْبِلَ الْقِبْلَةِ رَافِعًا يَدَيْهِ يَدْعُو وَكَانَ يُطِيلُ الْوُقُوفَ. ثُمَّ يَأْتِي الْجَمْرَةَ الثَّانِيَةَ فَيَرْمِيهَا بِسَبْعِ حَصَيَاتٍ، يُكَبِّرُ كُلَّمَا رَمَى بِحَصَاةٍ. ثُمَّ يَنْحَدِرُ ذَاتَ الْبِسَارِ مِمَّا بِلَى الْوَادِي فَيَقِفُ مُسْتَقْبِلَ الْقِبْلَةِ رَافِعًا يَدَيْهِ يَدْعُو ثُمَّ يَأْتِي الْجَمْرَةَ الَّتِي عِنْدَ الْعَقَبَةِ فَيَرْمِيهَا بِسَبْعِ حَصَيَاتٍ يُكَبِّرُ عِنْدَ كُلِّ حَصَاةٍ ثُمَّ يَنْصَرِفُ وَلَا يَقِفُ عِنْدَهَا. قَالَ الرَّهْزِيُّ: سَمِعْتُ سَالِمَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ

يُحَدِّثُ بِمِثْلِ هَذَا عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. وَكَانَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ يَفْعَلُهُ.

[راجع: ١٧٥١]

(143) CHAPTER. To perfume oneself after doing *Ramy* of the *Jimār* and to have one's head shaved before *Tawāf-al-Ifāda*.

1754. Narrated 'Abdur-Rahmān bin Al-Qāsim: I heard my father who was the best man of his age, saying, "I heard 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا saying, 'I perfumed Allāh's Messenger ﷺ with my own hands before finishing his *Ihrām* while yet he has not performed *Tawāf-al-Ifāda*.' She spread her hands (while saying so.)"

(١٤٣) بَابُ الطَّيِّبِ بَعْدَ رَمَى الْحِمَارِ، وَالْحَلْقِ قَبْلَ الْإِفَادَةِ

١٧٥٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ الْقَاسِمِ: وَكَانَ أَفْضَلَ أَهْلِ زَمَانِهِ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَاهُ وَكَانَ أَفْضَلَ أَهْلِ زَمَانِهِ يَقُولُ: سَمِعْتُ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا، تَقُولُ: طَيَّبْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِيَدَيَّ هَاتَيْنِ حِينَ أَحْرَمَ، وَلِحَلِّهِ حِينَ أَحَلَّ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَطُوفَ، وَبَسَطَتْ يَدَيْهَا. [راجع: ١٥٣٩]

(144) CHAPTER. *Tawāf-al-Wadā'*.

1755. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The people were ordered to perform the *Tawāf* of the Ka'bah (*Tawāf-al-Wadā'*) as the last thing before leaving (Makkah), except the menstruating women who were exempted.

(١٤٤) بَابُ طَوَافِ الْوَدَاعِ

١٧٥٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ. عَنِ ابْنِ طَاوُسٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: أُمِرَ النَّاسُ أَنْ يَكُونَ آخِرُ عَهْدِهِمْ بِالْبَيْتِ إِلَّا أَنَّهُ خُفِّفَ عَنِ الْحَائِضِ. [راجع: ٣٢٩]

1756. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ offered the *Zuhr*, *Aṣr*, *Maghrib* and the '*Iṣhā*' *Ṣalāt* (prayers) and slept for a while at a place called Al-Muḥaṣṣab and then rode to the Ka'bah and performed *Tawāf* round it (*Tawāf-al-Wadā'*).

١٧٥٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَصْبَغُ بْنُ الْفَرَجِ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ وَهْبٍ، عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ الْحَارِثِ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ: أَنَّ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ حَدَّثَهُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ صَلَّى الظُّهْرَ وَالْعَصْرَ وَالْمَغْرِبَ وَالْعِشَاءَ، ثُمَّ رَقَدَ رَقْدَةً بِالْمَحْصَبِ ثُمَّ رَكِبَ إِلَى الْبَيْتِ فَطَافَ بِهِ.

تَابَعُهُ اللَّيْثُ: حَدَّثَنِي خَالِدٌ، عَنْ  
سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ: أَنَّ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ حَدَّثَهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.  
[انظر: ١٧٦٤]

(145) CHAPTER. If a woman gets her menses after *Tawāf-al-Ifāda* (would it be obligatory for her to perform *Tawāf-al-Wadāʿ*?).

1757. Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Ṣaḥīyya bint Ḥuyai, the wife of the Prophet ﷺ got her menses, and Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ was informed of that. He said, “Would she delay us?” The people said, “She has already performed *Tawāf-al-Ifāda*.” He said, “Then she will not (delay us).”

(١٤٥) بَابُ: إِذَا حَاضَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ بَعْدَ مَا أَفَاضَتْ

١٧٥٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ  
الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ الْقَاسِمِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ  
عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ صَفِيَّةَ بِنْتَ  
حُيَّيٍّ زَوْجَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ حَاضَتْ فَذَكَرْتُ  
ذَلِكَ لِرَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «أَحَاسِنُتَا  
هِيَ؟» قَالُوا: إِنَّهَا قَدْ أَفَاضَتْ. قَالَ:  
«فَلَا إِذَا». [راجع: ٢٩٤]

1758, 1759. Narrated ‘Ikrima: The people of Al-Madīna asked Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا about a woman who got her menses after performing *Tawāf-al-Ifāda*. He said, “She could depart (from Makkah).” They said, “We will not act on your verdict and ignore the verdict of Zaid.” Ibn ‘Abbās said, “When you reach Al-Madīna, inquire about it.” So, when they reached Al-Madīna they asked (about that). One of those they asked was Umm Sulaim. She told them the narration of Ṣaḥīyya (Hadīth No.1757).

١٧٥٨، ١٧٥٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو  
الثُّعْمَانِ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادٌ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ،  
عَنْ عِكْرِمَةَ: أَنَّ أَهْلَ الْمَدِينَةِ سَأَلُوا  
ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ امْرَأَةٍ  
طَافَتْ، ثُمَّ حَاضَتْ، قَالَ لَهُمْ:  
تَتَغَيَّرُ. قَالُوا: لَا نَأْخُذُ بِقَوْلِكَ وَنَدْعُ  
قَوْلَ زَيْدٍ، قَالَ: إِذَا قَدِمْتُمُ الْمَدِينَةَ  
فَسَأَلُوا فَقَدِمُوا الْمَدِينَةَ فَسَأَلُوا فَكَانَ  
فِيهِمْ سَأَلُوا أُمَّ سُلَيْمٍ. فَذَكَرْتُ حَدِيثَ  
صَفِيَّةَ. رَوَاهُ خَالِدٌ وَقَتَادَةُ عَنْ  
عِكْرِمَةَ.

1760. Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: A menstruating woman was allowed to leave Makkah if she had done *Tawāf-al-Ifāda*.

١٧٦٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسْلِمٌ: حَدَّثَنَا  
وُهَيْبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ طَاوُسٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ،

عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ:  
رُخِّصَ لِلْحَائِضِ أَنْ تَتَغَيَّرَ إِذَا أَفَاضَتْ.

[راجع: ٣٢٩]

1761. Ṭāwūs (a subnarrator) said that his father said, "I heard Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا saying that she should not depart. Then later I heard him saying that the Prophet ﷺ had allowed them (menstruating women) to depart."

1762. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: We set out with the Prophet ﷺ with the intention of performing Hajj only. The Prophet ﷺ reached Makkah and performed Ṭawāf [of the Ka'bah and Sāy (going) between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa] and did not finish the Ihram, because he had the Hady with him. His Companions and his wives performed Ṭawāf [of the Ka'bah and Sāy (going) between Aş-Şafā and Al-Marwa], and those who had no Hady with them finished their Ihram. I got the menses and performed all the ceremonies of Hajj. So, when it was the night of Ḥaṣba (night of departure), I said, "O Allāh's Messenger! All your Companions are returning with Hajj and 'Umra except me." He asked me, "Didn't you perform Ṭawāf of the Ka'bah ('Umra) when you reached Makkah?" I said, "No." He said, "Go to Tan'im with your brother 'Abdur-Rahmān, and assume Ihram for 'Umra and I will wait for you at such and such a place." So, I went with 'Abdur-Rahmān to Tan'im and assumed Ihram for 'Umra. Then Safiyya bint Ḥuyai got menses. The Prophet ﷺ said, "Aqrā Ḥalqā!"<sup>(1)</sup> You will detain us! Didn't you perform Ṭawāf (Al-Ifāda) on the day of Naḥr (slaughtering)?" She said, "Yes, I did." He said, "Then there is no harm, depart." So I met the Prophet ﷺ when he was ascending

١٧٦١ - قَالَ: وَسَمِعْتُ ابْنَ عُمَرَ يَقُولُ: إِنَّهَا لَا تَتَغَيَّرُ. ثُمَّ سَمِعْتُهُ يَقُولُ بَعْدُ: إِنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ رَخِّصَ لَهُنَّ.

[راجع: ٣٣٠]

١٧٦٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الثُّعْمَانِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَوَانَةَ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنِ الْأَسْوَدِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: خَرَجْنَا مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَلَا نُرَى إِلَّا الْحَجَّ، فَقَدِمَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَطَافَ بِالْبَيْتِ وَبَيْنَ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةِ وَلَمْ يَحِلَّ، وَكَانَ مَعَهُ الْهَدْيُ. فَطَافَ مَنْ كَانَ مَعَهُ مِنْ نِسَائِهِ وَأَصْحَابِهِ وَحَلَّ مِنْهُمْ مَنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ مَعَهُ الْهَدْيُ. فَحَاضَتْ هِيَ فَنَسَكْنَا مَنَاسِكَنا مِنْ حَجَّنَا، فَلَمَّا كَانَتْ لَيْلَةُ الْحَضِيَّةِ لَيْلَةُ النَّفَرِ قَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، كُلُّ أَصْحَابِكَ يَرْجِعُ بِحَجٍّ وَعُمْرَةٍ غَيْرِي. قَالَ: «مَا كُنْتُ تَطُوفِينَ بِالْبَيْتِ لِيَالِي قَدِمْنَا مَكَّةَ؟» قُلْتُ: لَا، قَالَ: «فَاخْرُجِي مَعَ أَخِيكَ إِلَى التَّعِيمِ فَأَهْلِي بِعُمْرَةٍ. وَمَوْعِدُكَ مَكَانَ كَذَا وَكَذَا»، فَخَرَجْتُ مَعَ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ إِلَى التَّعِيمِ فَأَهْلَلْتُ بِعُمْرَةٍ. وَحَاضَتْ صَفِيَّةُ بِنْتُ حَيٍّ، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ:

(1) (H.1762) "Aqrā Ḥalqā": See the glossary.

the heights towards Makkah and I was descending, or vice-versa.

«عَفَرَى حَلَقَى، إِنَّكَ لِحَابِسْتَنَا. أَمَا كُنْتَ طُفْتَ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ؟» قَالَتْ: بَلَى، قَالَ: «فَلَا بَأْسَ، انْفِرِي» فَلَقِيَتْهُ مُضْعِدًا عَلَى أَهْلِ مَكَّةَ وَأَنَا مُنْهَاطٌ. أَوْ أَنَا مُضْعِدَةٌ وَهُوَ مُنْهَاطٌ. وَقَالَ مُسَدَّدٌ: قُلْتُ: لَا. وَتَابَعَهُ جَرِيرٌ عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ فِي قَوْلِهِ: لَا. [راجع: ٢٩٤]

(146) CHAPTER. Whoever offered the 'Aṣr prayer at Abṭah on the day of departure from Minā (Day of Nafr).

1763. Narrated 'Abdul-Azīz bin Rufai: I asked Anas bin Mālik, "Tell me something you have observed about the Prophet ﷺ concerning where he offered the *Zuhr* prayer on the day of *Tarwiya* (8th Dhul-Hijjah)." Anas replied, "He offered it at Mīna." I said, "Where did he offer the 'Aṣr prayer on the day of *Nafr* (day of departure from Minā)?" He replied, "At Al-Abṭah," and added, "You should do as your rulers (or leaders) do."

(١٤٦) بَابُ مَنْ صَلَّى الْعَصْرَ يَوْمَ النَّفْرِ بِالْأَبْطَحِ

١٧٦٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُثَنَّى: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ يُونُسَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ الثَّوْرِيُّ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ بْنِ رُفَيْعٍ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ: أَخْبِرْنِي بِشَيْءٍ عَقَلْتُهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، أَيْنَ صَلَّى الظُّهْرَ يَوْمَ التَّوْبَةِ؟ قَالَ: بِمِنَى. قُلْتُ: فَأَيْنَ صَلَّى الْعَصْرَ يَوْمَ النَّفْرِ؟ قَالَ: بِالْأَبْطَحِ. أَفْعَلْ كَمَا يَفْعَلُ أَمْرَاؤُكَ. [راجع: ١٦٥٣]

1764. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ offered the *Zuhr*, 'Aṣr, *Maghrib* and 'Ishā, *Ṣalāt* (prayers) and slept for a while at a place called Al-Muḥaṣṣab and then he rode towards the Ka'bah and performed *Tawāf* (*al-Wadā'*).

١٧٦٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْمُتَعَالِ بْنِ طَالِبٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ وَهْبٍ قَالَ: أَخْبِرْنِي عَمْرُو بْنُ الْحَارِثِ: أَنَّ قَتَادَةَ حَدَّثَهُ عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ حَدَّثَهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: أَنَّهُ صَلَّى الظُّهْرَ وَالْعَصْرَ وَالْمَغْرِبَ وَالْعِشَاءَ وَرَقَدَ رَقْدَةً بِالْمُحَصَّبِ ثُمَّ رَكِبَ إِلَى الْبَيْتِ فَطَافَ بِهِ. [راجع: ١٧٥٦]

(147) CHAPTER. Al-Muḥaṣṣab. (This is situated between Makkah and Minā and is also called Al-ʿAṭḥ or Ḥaṣba or Kḥaif Banī Kināna.)

1765. Narrated ʿĀishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: It (i.e., Al-ʿAṭḥ) was a place where the Prophet ﷺ used to camp so that it might be easier for him to depart.

1766. Narrated Ibn ʿAbbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Staying at Al-Muḥaṣṣab is not one of the ceremonies (of *Hajj*), but Al-Muḥaṣṣab is a place where Allāh's Messenger ﷺ camped (during his *Hajjat-al-Wadāʾ*).

(148) CHAPTER. To camp at *Dhi-Tuwā* before entering Makkah and to camp at Al-Baṭḥā' which is at *Dhul-Hulaifa* on returning from Makkah (to Al-Madīna).

1767. Narrated Nāfi': Ibn ʿUmar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا used to spend the night at *Dhi-Tuwā* in between the two *Thaniya* and then he would enter Makkah through the *Thaniya* which is at the higher region of Makkah, and whenever he came to Makkah for *Hajj* or *Umra*, he never made his she-camel kneel down except near the gate of the *Masjid* (*Al-Masjid-al-Haram*), and then he would enter (it) and go to the Black (Stone) Corner and start from there the circumambulation of the Ka'bah seven times: hastening in the first three rounds (*Ramal*) and walking in the last four.

On finishing, he would offer two *Rak'ā* prayer (of *Tawāf*) and set out to perform *Tawāf* - [Sāy (going)] between Aṣ-Ṣafā and Al-Marwa before returning to his dwelling

## (١٤٧) بَابُ الْمُحَصَّبِ

١٧٦٥ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: «إِنَّمَا كَانَ مَنْزِلًا يَنْزِلُهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ لِيَكُونَ أَسَمَحَ لِحُرُوجِهِ، تَعْنِي بِالْأَبْطَحِ.

١٧٦٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، قَالَ عَمْرُو، عَنْ عَطَاءٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: لَيْسَ التَّحْصِيبُ شَيْءٌ إِنَّمَا هُوَ مَنْزِلٌ نَزَلَهُ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ.

(١٤٨) بَابُ النَّزُولِ بِذِي طُوًى قَبْلَ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ مَكَّةَ، وَالنَّزُولِ بِالْبُطْحَاءِ الَّتِي بِذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ إِذَا رَجَعَ مِنْ مَكَّةَ

١٧٦٧ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْرَاهِيلُ بْنُ الْمُنْذِرِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو ضَمْرَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ عُقْبَةَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ: أَنَّ ابْنَ عَمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا كَانَ يَبِيتُ بِذِي طُوًى بَيْنَ الثَّنِيَّتَيْنِ ثُمَّ يَدْخُلُ مِنَ الثَّنِيَّةِ الَّتِي بِأَعْلَى مَكَّةَ. وَكَانَ إِذَا قَدِمَ حَاجًّا أَوْ مُعْتَمِرًا لَمْ يُبْغِ نَاقَتَهُ إِلَّا عِنْدَ بَابِ الْمَسْجِدِ. ثُمَّ يَدْخُلُ فَيَأْتِي الرُّكْنَ الْأَسْوَدَ فَيَبْدَأُ بِهِ، ثُمَّ يَطُوفُ سَبْعًا: ثَلَاثًا سَعْيًا وَأَرْبَعًا مَشْيًا. ثُمَّ يَنْصَرِفُ فَيَصْلِي سَجْدَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ يَنْطَلِقُ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَرْجَعَ إِلَى مَنْزِلِهِ فَيَطُوفُ بَيْنَ الصَّفَا

place. On returning (to Al-Madina) from *Hajj* or '*Umra*, he used to make his camel kneel down at Al-Baṭḥā which is at Dhul-Hulaifa, the place where the Prophet ﷺ used to make his camel kneel down.

**1768.** Narrated Khālid bin Al-Hārith: 'Ubaidullāh was asked about Al-Muḥaṣṣab. 'Ubaidullāh narrated: Nāfi' said, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, 'Umar and Ibn 'Umar camped there." Nāfi' added, "Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا used to offer the *Zuhr* and '*Asr* prayer at it (i.e. Al-Muḥaṣṣab)." I think he mentioned the *Maghrib* prayer also. I said, "I don't doubt about '*Ishā*' (i.e., he used to offer it there also), and he used to sleep there for a while. He used to say, 'The Prophet ﷺ used to do the same.'"

(149) CHAPTER. Staying at Dhī-Ṭuwa on returning from Makkah.

**1769.** Narrated Nāfi': Whenever Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا approached (Makkah), he used to pass the night at Dhī-Ṭuwa till dawn, and then he would enter Makkah. On his return from Makkah, he used to pass by Dhī-Ṭuwa and pass the night there till dawn, and he used to say that the Prophet ﷺ used to do the same.

(150) CHAPTER. Trading during the time of *Hajj*, and selling in the markets of the Pre-Islāmic Period.

**1770.** Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Dhul-Majāz and 'Ukāz were the markets of

وَالْمَرَوَّة. وَكَانَ إِذَا صَدَرَ عَنِ الْحَجِّ أَوْ الْعُمْرَةِ أَنَاخَ بِالْبَطْحَاءِ الَّتِي بِذِي الْحُلَيْفَةِ الَّتِي كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يُنِخُ بِهَا. [راجع: ٤٩١]

١٧٦٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْوَهَّابِ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدُ بْنُ الْحَارِثِ قَالَ: سُئِلَ عَبِيدُ اللَّهِ عَنِ الْمُحَصَّبِ، فَحَدَّثَنَا عَبِيدُ اللَّهِ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ قَالَ: نَزَلَ بِهَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَعُمَرُ وَابْنُ عُمَرَ. وَعَنْ نَافِعٍ أَنَّ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا كَانَ يُصَلِّي بِهَا يَغْنِي الْمُحَصَّبَ الظُّهْرَ وَالْعَصْرَ، أَحْسِبُهُ قَالَ: وَالْمَغْرِبَ. قَالَ خَالِدٌ: لَا أَشْكُ فِي الْعِشَاءِ، وَيَهْجَعُ هَجْعَةً، وَيَذْكُرُ ذَلِكَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

(١٤٩) بَابُ مَنْ نَزَلَ بِذِي طُوًى إِذَا رَجَعَ مِنْ مَكَّةَ

١٧٦٩ - وَقَالَ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَيْسَى: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادٌ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّهُ كَانَ إِذَا أَقْبَلَ بَاتَ بِذِي طُوًى حَتَّى إِذَا أَصْبَحَ دَخَلَ وَإِذَا نَفَرَ مَرَّ بِذِي طُوًى وَبَاتَ بِهَا حَتَّى يُصْبِحَ. وَكَانَ يَذْكُرُ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ يَفْعَلُ ذَلِكَ. [راجع: ٤٩١]

(١٥٠) بَابُ التِّجَارَةِ أَيَّامَ الْمَوْسِمِ وَالْبَيْعِ فِي أَسْوَاقِ الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ

١٧٧٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ

the people during the Pre-Islāmic Period of Ignorance. When the people embraced Islām, they disliked to do bargaining there till the following Verses were revealed:

"There is no sin on you if you seek of the Bounty of your Lord (during Hajj by trading, etc.)..." (V.2:198)

الْهَيْثُمْ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ: قَالَ  
عَمْرُو بْنُ دِينَارٍ: قَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: كَانَ ذُو الْمَجَازِ  
وَعُكَاظُ مَتَجَرَ النَّاسِ فِي الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ.  
فَلَمَّا جَاءَ الْإِسْلَامَ كَانَتْهُمْ كَرِهُوا ذَلِكَ  
حَتَّى نَزَلَتْ ﴿لَيْسَ عَلَيْكُمْ جُنَاحٌ  
أَنْ تَبْتَغُوا فَضْلًا مِنْ رَبِّكُمْ﴾  
[البقرة: ١٩٨] فِي مَوَاسِمِ الْحَجِّ.  
[انظر: ٢٠٥٠، ٢٠٩٨، ٤٥١٩]

(151) CHAPTER. To depart from Al-Muḥaṣṣab in the last part of night.

(١٥١) بَابُ الْإِدْلَاجِ مِنَ الْمُحَصِّبِ

1771. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Ṣāfiyya got her menses on the night of *Nafr* (departure from Hajj), and she said, "I see that I will detain you." The Prophet ﷺ said, "‘*Aqrā Ḥalqā!* Did she perform the *Tawāf* (*Al-Ifāda*) on the Day of *Naḥr* (slaughtering)?" Somebody replied in the affirmative. He said, "Then depart."

١٧٧١ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ: حَدَّثَنِي  
إِبْرَاهِيمُ، عَنِ الْأَسْوَدِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: حَاضَتْ صَفِيَّةُ  
لَيْلَةَ النَّفْرِ، فَقَالَتْ: مَا أُرَانِي إِلَّا  
حَابِسَتَكُمْ قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «عَفْرَى  
حَلَقْنِي، أَطَافَتْ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ؟» قِيلَ:  
نَعَمْ، قَالَ: «فَانْفِرِي». [راجع: ٢٩٤]

1772. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: "We set out with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ (from Al-Madina) with the intention of performing Hajj only. When we reached Makkah, he ordered us to finish the *Ihrām*. When it was the night of *Nafr* (departure), Ṣāfiyya bint Ḥuyai got her menses. The Prophet ﷺ said, "‘*Halqa 'Aqrā!* I think that she will detain you," and asked (her), "Did you perform the *Tawāf* (*Al-Ifāda*) on the day of *Naḥr* (slaughtering)?" She replied, "Yes." He said, "Then depart." I said, "O Allāh's Messenger! I have not (done the *Umra*)."  
He replied, "Perform *Umra* from Tan'im."

١٧٧٢ - قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ:  
وَرَأَدَنِي مُحَمَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَاضِرٌ قَالَ:  
حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنِ  
الْأَسْوَدِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا  
قَالَتْ: خَرَجْنَا مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ لَا  
نَذْكُرُ إِلَّا الْحَجَّ فَلَمَّا قَدِمْنَا أَمَرَنَا أَنْ  
نَحُلَّ. فَلَمَّا كَانَتْ لَيْلَةُ النَّفْرِ حَاضَتْ  
صَفِيَّةُ بِنْتُ حُبَيْبٍ، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ:  
«حَلَقْنِي عَفْرَى، مَا أُرَاهَا إِلَّا



My brother went with me and we came across the Prophet ﷺ in the last part of the night. He said, "Wait at such and such a place."

حَابِسْتَكُمْ». ثُمَّ قَالَ: «كُنْتَ طُفْتِ  
يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ؟» قَالَتْ: نَعَمْ قَالَ:  
«فَانْفِرِي»، قُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ إِنِّي  
لَمْ أَكُنْ حَلَلْتُ، قَالَ: «فَاعْتَمِرِي مِنَ  
التَّعْمِيمِ». فَخَرَجَ مَعَهَا أَخُوها فَلَقِينَاهُ  
مُذَلِّجًا: فَقَالَ: «مَوْعِدُكَ مَكَانَ كَذَا  
وَكَذَا». [راجع: ٢٩٤]

